



NLM 05007312 3

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE

ARMY MEDICAL LIBRARY
WASHINGTON

Founded 1836



Section

War Coll.

Number

360025

DUE TWO WEEKS FROM LAST DATE

JUL 24 1954

GPO 861473

CAT. BY I. C. C.

U. S. Army. Western Defense Command
and Fourth Army

FINAL REPORT

JAPANESE EVACUATION
FROM THE WEST COAST
1942



UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1943

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D. C.

REPORT
JAPANESE EVACUATION
FROM THE WEST COAST

D
769
U57f
1943

Li
15 Jan 44

0321

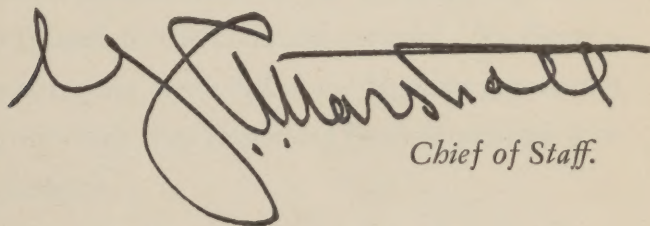
WAR DEPARTMENT
THE CHIEF OF STAFF
WASHINGTON

19 July 1943

DEAR MR. SECRETARY:

There is transmitted herewith General DeWitt's final report on the evacuation of persons of Japanese ancestry from certain areas on the West Coast.

Faithfully yours,

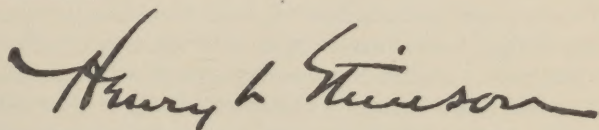
A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "G. C. Marshall". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a long horizontal line extending from the end of the name.

Chief of Staff.

Washington, D. C.
HONORABLE HENRY L. STIMSON
The Secretary of War

FOREWORD

This volume constitutes a comprehensive report on the evacuation from West Coast areas of persons of Japanese ancestry carried out by the Army in the interests of military security during the spring of 1942. The considerations which led to evacuation as well as the mechanics by which it was achieved, are set forth in detail. Great credit, in my opinion, is due General DeWitt and the Army for the humane yet efficient manner in which this difficult task was handled. It was unfortunate that the exigencies of the military situation were such as to require the same treatment for all persons of Japanese ancestry, regardless of their individual loyalty to the United States. But in emergencies, where the safety of the Nation is involved, consideration of the rights of individuals must be subordinated to the common security. As General DeWitt points out, great credit is due our Japanese population for the manner in which they responded to and complied with the orders of exclusion.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Henry L. Stimson". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a large initial "H" and a long, sweeping underline.

Secretary of War.

↓

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND
AND FOURTH ARMY

OFFICE OF THE COMMANDING GENERAL
PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

June 5, 1943

SUBJECT: Final Report on the Evacuation of Japanese from Certain Military Areas in Western Defense Command.

TO: Chief of Staff, United States Army, War Department, Washington, D. C.

1. I transmit herewith my final report on the evacuation of Japanese from the Pacific Coast.

2. The evacuation was impelled by military necessity. The security of the Pacific Coast continues to require the exclusion of Japanese from the area now prohibited to them and will so continue as long as that military necessity exists. The surprise attack at Pearl Harbor by the enemy crippled a major portion of the Pacific Fleet and exposed the West Coast to an attack which could not have been substantially impeded by defensive fleet operations. More than 115,000 persons of Japanese ancestry resided along the coast and were significantly concentrated near many highly sensitive installations essential to the war effort. Intelligence services records reflected the existence of hundreds of Japanese organizations in California, Washington, Oregon and Arizona which, prior to December 7, 1941, were actively engaged in advancing Japanese war aims. These records also disclosed that thousands of American-born Japanese had gone to Japan to receive their education and indoctrination there and had become rabidly pro-Japanese and then had returned to the United States. Emperor worshipping ceremonies were commonly held and millions of dollars had flowed into the Japanese imperial war chest from the contributions freely made by Japanese here. The continued presence of a large, unassimilated, tightly knit racial group, bound to an enemy nation by strong ties of race, culture, custom and religion along a frontier vulnerable to attack constituted a menace which had to be dealt with. Their loyalties were unknown and time was of the essence. The evident aspirations of the enemy emboldened by his recent successes made it worse than folly to have left any stone unturned in the building up of our defenses. It is better to have had this protection and not to have needed it than to have needed it and not to have had it—as we have learned to our sorrow.

3. On February 14, 1942, I recommended to the War Department that the military security of the Pacific Coast required the establishment of broad civil control, anti-sabotage and counter-espionage measures, including the evacuation therefrom of all persons of Japanese ancestry. In recognition of this situa-

tion, the President issued Executive Order No. 9066 on February 19, 1942, authorizing the accomplishment of these and any other necessary security measures. By letter dated February 20, 1942, the Secretary of War authorized me to effectuate my recommendations and to exercise all of the powers which the Executive Order conferred upon him and upon any military commander designated by him. A number of separate and distinct security measures have been instituted under the broad authority thus delegated, and future events may demand the initiation of others. Among the steps taken was the evacuation of Japanese from western Washington and Oregon, California, and southern Arizona. Transmitted herewith is the final report of that evacuation.

4. The report comprises nine Parts and reference matter. Its twenty-eight chapters are supplemented by a pictorial summary. In Part I, I have traced the developments which led to the issuance by the President of Executive Order No. 9066, establishing military control over the Pacific Coast. The military necessity for the specific action reported is outlined in Chapter II. Part II, Chapters IV to VI, inclusive, presents a résumé of the evacuation method. In these chapters the means provided to protect the persons, the property and the health of evacuees are described. In succeeding Parts a more detailed account of each phase of the operation is found. Part III describes the military organization established to accomplish the evacuation. Part IV, Chapters VIII to XII cover evacuation operations. Part V comprises Chapters XIII to XIX. These offer a narrative of Assembly Center Operations—the selection, construction and administration by the Army of the temporary residences provided evacuees pending their transfer to Relocation Centers in the interior. Part VI includes Chapters XX to XXII. This section reports the Army's participation in preparing semi-permanent facilities for the relocation of evacuees and the methods pursued in their transfer to these accommodations. In Part VII is found Chapters XXIII to XXVI, in which collateral aspects of the program are discussed, such as curfew and travel control, public relations, inspection and repatriation activities. Part VIII, consisting of Chapter XXVII and XXVIII, presents a fiscal and statistical summary. Part IX concludes the report with a series of photographs pictorializing the entire operation. Only those data essential to an understanding of the subject are included in the appendices.

5. There was neither pattern nor precedent for an undertaking of this magnitude and character; and yet over a period of less than ninety operating days, 110,442 persons of Japanese ancestry were evacuated from the West Coast. This compulsory organized mass migration was conducted under complete military supervision. It was effected without major incident in a time of extreme pressure and severe national stress, consummated at a time when the energies of the military were directed primarily toward the organization and training of an Army of sufficient size and equipment to fight a global war. The task was, nevertheless, completed without any appreciable divergence of military personnel. Comparatively few were used, and there was no interruption in a training program.

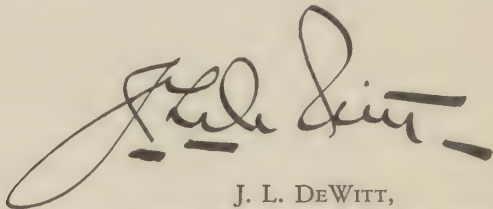
6. In the orderly accomplishment of the program, emphasis was placed upon

the making of due provision against social and economic dislocation. Agricultural production was not reduced by the evacuation. Over ninety-nine per cent of all agricultural acreage in the affected area owned or operated by evacuees was successfully kept in production. Purchasers, lessees, or substitute operators were found who took over the acreage subject to relinquishment. The Los Angeles Herald and Express and the San Diego Union, on February 23, 1943, and the Tacoma News-Tribune, on February 25, 1943, reported increases not only in the value but also in the quantity of farm production in their respective areas.

7. So far as could be foreseen, everything essential was provided to minimize the impact of evacuation upon evacuees, as well as upon economy. Notwithstanding, exclusive of the costs of construction of facilities, the purchase of evacuee motor vehicles, the aggregate of agricultural crop loans made and the purchase of office equipment now in use for other government purposes, the entire cost was \$1.46 per evacuee day for the period of evacuation, Assembly Center residence and transfer operations. This cost includes financial assistance to evacuees who voluntarily migrated from the area before the controlled evacuation phase of the program. It also covers registration and processing costs; storage of evacuee property and all other aspects of the evacuee property protection program. It includes hospitalization and medical care of all evacuees from the date of evacuation; transportation of evacuees and their personal effects from their homes to Assembly Centers; complete care in Assembly Centers, including all subsistence, medical care and nominal compensation for work performed. It also reflects the cost of family allowances and clothing as well as transportation and meals during the transfer from Assembly to Relocation Centers.

8. Accomplishment of the program in the manner selected would have been impossible without the participation of the Federal civilian agencies so ably assisting throughout. Under my continuous direction, the associated agencies of the Federal Security Agency, the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, the Farm Security Administration of the Department of Agriculture, and the Work Projects Administration of the Federal Works Agency accepted major responsibilities. The War Relocation Authority; the Departments of Treasury, Post Office, Justice, Commerce and Interior; the Division of Central Administrative Services of the Office for Emergency Management performed an important service from the beginning, and various state and local agencies effectively cooperated. The participating Army Agencies, particularly the Division Engineers of the United States Engineer Corps who supervised the construction of Assembly and Relocation Centers, discharged their responsibilities in a superior manner. The agencies of my command, military and civilian personnel alike, responded to the difficult assignment devolving upon them with unselfish devotion to duty. To the Japanese themselves great credit is due for the manner in which they, under Army supervision and direction, responded to and complied with the orders of exclusion.

9. A large quantity of primary source materials not found in the Appendix has been selected and bound together. These have been made available in triplicate. It is proposed that one set be retained at this Headquarters. Two sets are forwarded with this report. It is requested that one set be retained in the office of the Adjutant General, War Department, and the other forwarded to the Library of Congress for future reference. The great volume of secondary source materials will remain on file at this Headquarters. All of these data will be available for research purposes whenever the Secretary of War so directs.

A large, stylized handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "J. L. DeWitt". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a long horizontal stroke at the end.

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

FINAL REPORT
JAPANESE EVACUATION
FROM THE WEST COAST
1942

Table of Contents

	PAGE
Letter of Transmittal from the Chief of Staff, U. S. Army, to the Secretary of War	III
Foreword	V
Letter of Transmittal from Commanding General to the Chief of Staff, U. S. Army, <i>supra</i>	VII
Index to Figures	XV
Index to Tables	XIX

Part I. Evacuation—Its Military Necessity

(Pages 1-38)

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. Action Under Alien Enemy Proclamations	3
II. Need for Military Control and for Evacuation	7
III. Establishment of Military Control—Executive Order No. 9066 ..	25

Part II. Evacuation—Its Development in Summary

(Pages 39-62)

IV. The Emergence of Controlled Evacuation	41
V. Separation of Jurisdiction Over Evacuation and Relocation	50
VI. The Evacuation Method	53

Part III. Evacuation—The Mechanics for its Accomplishment

(Pages 63-74)

VII. Organization and Function of Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and Wartime Civil Control Administration and Other Agencies ..	65
---	----

Part IV. Evacuation—Its Operational Technique

(Pages 75-148)

VIII. Development and Execution of the Evacuation Plan	77
IX. Voluntary Migration	101
X. Operation of Civil Control Stations—Protection of Evacuees and Their Families	114
XI. Protection of Property of the Evacuees	127
XII. Deferments and Exemptions from Evacuation	145

Part V. Assembly Center Operations

(Pages 149-233)

XIII. Assembly Center Location, Construction and Equipment	151
XIV. Housing, Feeding and Clothing	186

CHAPTER	PAGE
XV. Medical Care and Sanitation	190
XVI. Employment of Evacuees in Assembly Centers	205
XVII. Education, Recreation, Religion and Assembly Center News- papers	207
XVIII. Assembly Center Security	215
XIX. Administration of Assembly Centers	222

Part VI. Relocation of Evacuees

(Pages 235-290)

XX. War Relocation Authority	237
XXI. The Construction and Equipment of Relocation Centers	248
XXII. Transfer of Evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers	278

Part VII. Related Activities of Wartime Civil Control Administration

(Pages 291-336)

XXIII. Curfew and Travel Control	293
XXIV. Repatriation	309
XXV. Public Relations Summary	328
XXVI. Inspection of Wartime Civil Control Administration Operations	334

Part VIII. Statistical and Fiscal Summary

(Pages 337-428)

XXVII. Fiscal Summary	339
XXVIII. Statistical Summary	352

Part IX. Pictorial Summary

(Pages 429-509)

References

Glossary	511
Appendix	517
1. Memoranda of March 20, 1942, from the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs Giving Advance Warning of the First Evacuation	519
2. Memorandum of April 23, 1942—"Japanese Evacuation Operations."	522
3. Delegation to Ninth Service Command and Letters of Transmittal— Reports of Survey—Status of Relocation Center Construction	526
4. Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers (June 8, 1942)	584
5. Procedure Memorandum issued on June 26, 1942	592
Index	601

Index to Figures

Part I		
FIGURE NO.	CHAPTER	PAGE
1. Map of Military Areas of the Western Defense Command	II	16
Part II		
2. Phases of the Evacuation Program	IV	45
Part III		
3. Organization Chart of Civil Affairs Division and Wartime Civil Control Administration—Evacuation Period	VII	68
4. Organization Chart of Civil Affairs Division and Wartime Civil Control Administration—Post-Evacuation Period	VII	69
Part IV		
5a. Geographical Distribution, Japanese Population of the United States: 1940	VIII	80
5b. Geographical Distribution, Japanese Population of the United States: 1940 (Color Projection) . . .	VIII	81
6. Japanese Population Western Defense Command Area: 1940	VIII	83
7. Age and Nativity of Japanese in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	VIII	85
8. Plan for Evacuating Japanese Population from Pacific Coast	VIII	87
9. Exclusion Areas, Japanese Evacuation Program . .	VIII	88
10. Evacuee Flow Chart	VIII	96
11. Net Voluntary Movement of Japanese: March 12 to June 5, 1942	IX	108
12. Japanese Voluntary Migration by State of Destination: March 12 to October 31, 1942	IX	113
13. Woodland Civil Control Station	X	119
Part V		
14a-14l. Detailed Location Maps of Assembly Centers (12)	XIII	153-157 and 160-166
15. Assembly Center Map with Population and Occupancy Data	XIII	158, 159

FIGURE NO.		CHAPTER	PAGE
16a-16o.	Aerial Photographs of Assembly Centers	XIII	167-181
17.	Evacuee Crime Rate—Offenses Per Thousand Japanese Per Year	XVIII	221
18.	Assembly Center Organization	XIX	223
19a-19p.	Daily Evacuation Population Movement of Each Assembly Center (15)	XIX	228-233

Part VI

20a-20j.	Location of War Relocation Centers (10)	XXI	251-255 and 258-262
21.	Relocation Project Sites (Map)	XXI	256, 257
22.	Typical Plot Plan—War Relocation Center	XXI	266
23.	Typical Housing Block—War Relocation Center	XXI	267
24.	Typical Administration Group—War Relocation Center	XXI	268
25.	Typical Military Police Group—War Relocation Center	XXI	269
26.	Typical Hospital Group—War Relocation Center	XXI	270
27.	Typical Warehouse Group—War Relocation Center	XXI	271
28.	Transfers from Assembly to Relocation Centers	XXII	281
Map Insert I.	Exclusion Areas	Following Page	290
Map Insert II.	Assembly Center Destinations	Following Page	290
Map Insert III.	Relocation Center Destinations	Following Page	290

Part VII

29.	Age and Sex and Nativity of 2,772 Japanese Requesting Repatriation	XXIV	325
30.	Nisei, Kibei and Issei Japanese 18 to 39 Years of Age Requesting Repatriation	XXIV	327
31.	Wartime Civil Control Administration News Releases Concerning Evacuation and Alien Control: March-November, 1942	XXV	329
32.	Magazine Articles and Wartime Civil Control Administration News Releases Concerning Evacuation and Alien Control: February-November, 1942	XXV	329
33.	Magazine Articles and Circulation Concerning Evacuation and Alien Control: February-November, 1942	XXV	330
34.	Organization Chart, Public Relations Division	XXV	332

Part VIII

FIGURE NO.	CHAPTER	PAGE
35. Total Evacuation Population, March 21 to October 31, 1942	XXVIII	358
36. Japanese Population, Assembly and Relocation Centers, Western Defense Command Area: June 7, 1942	XXVIII	361
37. Growth of Japanese Population United States: 1870 to 1940	XXVIII	385
38. Distribution of Japanese Population, Arizona, California, Oregon, Washington and Entire United States: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	386
39. Japanese Population in Certain Selected Cities, of California, Oregon and Washington: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	387
40. Trends in Sex Composition of Japanese Population, Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	388
41. Trends in Nativity of Japanese Population, Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	390
42. Nativity Trends of Japanese, Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	391
43. Trends in Age Composition, Japanese Population United States: 1900 to 1940	XXVIII	392
44. Age and Sex Composition, Japanese Population, Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	393
45. Industry of Employed Japanese 14 Years and Older, by Sex and Nativity, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	395
46. Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over in Agriculture and Wholesale and Retail Trade, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	397



Index to Tables

Part IV		
TABLE NO.	CHAPTER	PAGE
1. Japanese Population of the Western Defense Command Area, by States and Military Areas: 1940	VIII	79
2. Nativity of the Total Japanese Population and of the Adult Japanese Population of Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	VIII	84
3. Age and Nativity of Japanese Population in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	VIII	84
4. Major Industry Groups of Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over in California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	VIII	86
5. Cumulative Net Voluntary Migration of Japanese from Military Areas: March 12 to June 30, 1942	IX	107
6. Japanese Migrants from Evacuated Areas, by State and County of Origin and by Sex	IX	110
7. Japanese Migrants from Evacuated Areas, by State of Reported Destination and by Sex	IX	111
8. Japanese Migrants from Evacuated Areas, by State of Origin and by Sex and Nativity	IX	112
9. Classification of Interviews by Types of Business as of May 22, 1942, Head Office Zone	XI	132
10. Total Interviews and Total Individual Cases Handled by Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco in Connection with the Evacuation Program	XI	133
11. Property Received for Storage in Military Areas 1 and 2 and Transferred to War Relocation Authority	XI	134
12. Motor Vehicles Received and Handled by the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco	XI	136
13. Summary of Cases Served by the Farm Security Administration: Military Areas 1 and 2	XI	143
14. Farms and Acreage Subject to Relinquishment	XI	144
Part V		
15. Average Daily Cost of Rations per Evacuee	XIV	187
16. Inpatient Movement During Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	197
17. Patient-Days in Hospitals During Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	197
18. Operations Performed During Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	199

TABLE
NO.

CHAPTER

PAGE

19. Average Number of Inpatients per Week by Type of Service During Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	199
20. Total Outpatient Treatments by Type of Service During the Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942 ..	XV	200
21. Total Treatments and Outpatients for the Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	200
22. Center Hospital Medical Staff During Reporting Period: August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	201
23. Average Number of Cases of Communicable Diseases Reported per Week from August 1 to August 28, 1942	XV	201
24. Births, Deaths, and Stillbirths for Japanese Inducted Into Assembly Centers: March 21 to October 30, 1942	XV	202
25. Japanese Deaths in California, Oregon and Washington During First Ten Months of 1942, by Sex and Month of Death	XV	203
26. Deaths, Infant Deaths, and Stillbirths for Japanese in California: 1937-1941	XV	204
27. Number of Offenses Charged—Total Japanese Population of the United States, Calendar Year 1941, and of Assembly Centers, April 25 to October 25, 1942	XVIII	220
28. Crime Offenses in Assembly Centers	XVIII	220
29. Average Population, Total Days Occupied by Evacuees, Dates of Occupancy and Maximum Population of Assembly Centers	XIX	227

Part VI

30. Preliminary Estimate of the Cost of Relocation Centers (December 1, 1942)	XXI	273
31. Quartermaster Property Shipped to War Relocation Authority Centers	XXI	276
32. Summary of Transfers of Evacuees from Custody of the Army to Custody of the War Relocation Authority ..	XXII	279
33. Transfers from Assembly to Relocation Centers	XXII	282-284

Part VII

34. Summary by Source and Disposition of Persons Who Were Offered Repatriation in June, 1942	XXIV	319
35. Address, Age, and Sex of 54 Repatriates Entrained by Wartime Civil Control Administration on June 6, 1942	XXIV	319

TABLE NO.	CHAPTER	PAGE
36. Distribution of Names on July 31, 1942 State Department Preliminary Repatriation List Found in Wartime Civil Control Administration Master Index File	XXIV	320
37. Distribution of Names on July 31, 1942 State Department Preliminary Repatriation List Not Found in Wartime Civil Control Administration Master Index File	XXIV	320
38. Distribution of Names Under Wartime Civil Control Administration Responsibility on August 19, 1942 State Department List	XXIV	321
39. Disposition of Names Under Wartime Civil Control Administration Responsibility on August 19, 1942 State Department List	XXIV	321
40. Type of Form Letter Sent to Residents of Assembly and Relocation Centers in October, 1942	XXIV	321
41. Responses Received in Canvass of Persons on Photostat List and Supplement: October 19-December 31, 1942	XXIV	322
42. Lists of Japanese Requesting Repatriation Transmitted by Wartime Civil Control Administration	XXIV	323
43. Age, Sex, Citizenship, and Place of Education of 2,772 Japanese Requesting Repatriation as of October 19, 1942	XXIV	324
44. Number and Percentage of Nisei, Kibei, and Issei Requesting Repatriation in Five Age Groups	XXIV	326

Part VIII

45. Summary of Persons Evacuated or Otherwise Coming Under the Evacuation Program, March 2 to October 31, 1942	XXVIII	362
46. State of Origin by Center of Destination of Japanese Evacuees	XXVIII	362
47. Total Persons Evacuated to Each Assembly and Relocation Center by Civilian Exclusion Order Number and Area	XXVIII	363-366
48. Japanese Evacuation and Voluntary Migration from Evacuated Areas of Western Defense Command—Compared to Census Population of 1940	XXVIII	367-368
49. Daily Population of All Assembly Centers Including Hospitals: March 21 to October 30, 1942	XXVIII	371-372
50. Evacuees Entering Assembly Centers by Center and by Type of Induction or Transfer: March 21, 1942 to October 30, 1942	XXVIII	373

TABLE
NO.

CHAPTER

PAGE

51. Evacuees on Leave and Returning to Assembly Centers . .	XXVIII	373
52. Evacuees Leaving Assembly Centers by Center and by Type of Release or Transfer: March 21, 1942 to October 30, 1942	XXVIII	374
53. Net Total Persons Entering and Leaving Wartime Civil Control Administration Assembly Centers: March 21 to October 30, 1942	XXVIII	375
54. Population of Assembly and Relocation Centers May 1 to November 3, 1942, by Months	XXVIII	375
55. Total Number of Evacuee-Days in Assembly Centers and in Hospitals Outside of Assembly Centers, by Center and Month: March 21, 1942 to October 30, 1942	XXVIII	376-377
56. Estimated Total Number of Evacuee Families and Average Size of Such Families, by Center	XXVIII	378
57. Center of Origin and Destination of Evacuees Trans- ferred from Assembly to Relocation Centers	XXVIII	381-382
58. Estimated State and Relocation Center Destination of Japanese Evacuees, by State of Origin	XXVIII	383
59. Estimated Persons Received by War Relocation Authority from Wartime Civil Control Administration and Other Sources, to October 31, 1942	XXVIII	383
60. Population by Race, for the United States: 1940 and 1930	XXVIII	399
61. Geographical Distribution of the Japanese Population in the United States: 1940	XXVIII	399
62. Nativity of Japanese in United States: 1890-1940	XXVIII	400
63. Growth of Japanese Population in Certain Selected Cities of California, Oregon, and Washington: 1900-1940 . .	XXVIII	400
64. Sex Composition of the Japanese Population in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1900-1940	XXVIII	401
65. Nativity of the Japanese Population in Arizona, Califor- nia, Oregon and Washington: 1900-1940	XXVIII	402
66. Age of Japanese by Sex and by Nativity for Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	403-406
67. Employed Japanese Workers by Major Industry Groups in California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	407
68. Japanese-Operated Farms Compared with All Farms in California, Oregon and Washington, 1920-1940	XXVIII	408
69. Acreage of Commercial Truck Crops Grown by Japanese in California	XXVIII	409

TABLE NO.	CHAPTER	PAGE
70. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Arizona, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	409
71. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in California, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	410
72. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Oregon, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	411
73. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Washington, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	412
74. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Idaho, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	413
75. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Montana, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	414
76. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Nevada, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	415
77. Nativity of All Japanese and of Japanese Family Heads in Utah, by Counties: 1940	XXVIII	415
78. Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over by Sex, Nativity, and Major Occupation and Industry Groups, for California, Oregon and Washington: 1940	XXVIII	416-418
79. Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over by Sex, Nativity and Major Occupation and Industry Groups for California: 1940	XXVIII	419-421
80. Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over by Sex, Nativity and Major Occupation and Industry Groups for Oregon: 1940	XXVIII	422-424
81. Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over by Sex, Nativity and Major Occupation and Industry Groups for Washington: 1940	XXVIII	425-427

PART 1

EVACUATION—ITS MILITARY NECESSITY

CHAPTER I

Action Under Alien Enemy Proclamations

The ultimate decision to evacuate all persons of Japanese ancestry from the Pacific Coast under Federal supervision was not made coincidentally with the outbreak of war between Japan and the United States. It was predicated upon a series of intermediate decisions, each of which formed a part of the progressive development of the final decision. At certain stages of this development, various semi-official views were advanced proposing action less embracing than that which finally followed.

On December 7th and 8th, 1941, the President issued proclamations declaring all nationals and subjects of the nations with which we were at war to be enemy aliens. This followed the precedent of the last war, and was based upon the same statutory enactment which supported the proclamations of President Wilson in this regard. (See 50 U.S.C. 21.) By executive action, certain restrictive measures were applied against all enemy aliens on an equal basis. In continental United States, the Attorney General, through the Department of Justice, was charged with the enforcement and administration of these proclamations. Where necessary fully to implement his action, the Attorney General was assigned the responsibility of issuing administrative regulations. He was also given the authority to declare prohibited zones, to which enemy aliens were to be denied admittance or from which they were to be excluded in any case where the national security required. The possession of certain articles was declared by the proclamations to be unlawful, and these articles are described as contraband. Authority was granted for the internment of such enemy aliens as might be regarded by the Attorney General as dangerous to the national security if permitted to remain at large. In continental United States internment was left in any case to the discretion of the Attorney General.

On the night of December 7th and the days that followed, certain enemy aliens were apprehended and held in detention pending the determination whether to intern. Essentially, the apprehensions thus effected were based on lists of suspects previously compiled by the intelligence services, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Office of Naval Intelligence, and the Military Intelligence Service. During the initial stages of this action, some 2,000 persons were apprehended. Japanese aliens were included in their number. However, no steps were taken to provide for the collection of contraband and no prohibited zones were proclaimed.

The Commanding General, during the closing weeks of December, requested the War Department to acquaint the Department of Justice with the need for vigorous action along the Pacific Coast. He sought steps looking toward the enforcement of the contraband prohibitions contained in the proclamations and toward the declaration of certain prohibited zones surrounding "vital installations" along the coast. The Commanding General had become convinced that the military security of the coast required these measures.

His conclusion was in part based upon the interception of unauthorized radio communications which had been identified as emanating from certain areas along the coast. Of further concern to him was the fact that for a period of several weeks following December 7th, substantially every ship leaving a West Coast port was attacked by an enemy submarine. This seemed conclusively to point to the existence of hostile shore-to-ship (submarine) communication.

The Commanding General requested the War Department to send a representative, and to arrange with the Department of Justice for an officer of that agency to meet with him at San Francisco, in order to consider the situation "on the ground." His objective was to crystallize a program of forthright action to deal with subversive segments of the population. Preliminary to this a number of discussions had been held between War and Justice Department representatives in Washington, D. C. The Provost Marshal General, Major General Allen W. Gullion, the Assistant Secretary of War, Honorable John J. McCloy, the Chief of the Enemy Alien Control Unit, Department of Justice, Mr. Edward J. Ennis, and the Chief of the Aliens Division, Office of the Provost Marshal General, participated in these meetings.

These conferences between War and Justice Department representatives in Washington were followed by conferences in San Francisco. Mr. James Rowe, Jr., Assistant to the Attorney General, represented the Department of Justice. The Commanding General urged that the Justice Department provide for spot raids in various areas to determine the presence and possession of contraband; that it authorize the ready seizure of contraband, and adopt means for collecting and storing it. He further requested that the Attorney General declare prohibited zones surrounding certain coastal installations. These conferences continued over the period between January 2nd and 5th, 1942, and, as an outgrowth of these meetings, the Department of Justice agreed to a program of enforcement substantially as desired, with certain important exceptions. These exceptions are described in an exchange of memoranda dated January 5, 1942, between the Commanding General and Mr. Rowe (Appendix to Chapter II *infra*).

The salient feature of the intended program was an agreement arranging for creation of prohibited zones. The Department of Justice agreed to declare prohibited zones surrounding vital installations and to provide for the exclusion from these zones of enemy aliens. The extent and location of these zones was to be determined on the basis of recommendations submitted by the Commanding General. At the conclusion of these conferences, identical memoranda were exchanged on January 6, 1942, between the Commanding General and the Assistant Attorney General, Mr. James Rowe, Jr., crystallizing the intermediate understandings which had been developed. These were:

"Following is a summary of the principles applicable and procedure to be followed in the implementation of the proclamations of the President dated December 7th and 8th, 1941, and the instructions and regulations of the Attorney General, respecting alien enemies in the Western Theater of Operations. These principles and procedure

were formulated in conferences during the past week between Lieutenant General J. L. DeWitt, Commanding General of the Western Theater of Operations, Mr. James Rowe, special representative of the Attorney General of the United States, Mr. N. J. L. Pieper, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and Major Karl R. Bendetsen, J.A.G.D., Office of the Provost Marshal General.

"1. **Restricted Areas:** The Attorney General will designate restricted areas. He will entertain Army recommendations. He will require the Army to determine the exact description of each restricted area. What further requirements he will make will depend in large measure upon the nature of the area involved and the extent of alien enemy population in such area. Indications are that, should Army recommendations include areas in which there is resident a large number of alien enemies and evacuation will thereby be rendered necessary, he will also require the submission of detailed plans for evacuation and resettlement. The Army has expressed disinclination to compliance on its part with such a requirement for the reason that the Justice Department will undertake an alien enemy registration and will have in its possession all the information essential for planning purposes once the proposed restricted areas have been made known to that Department by the Army.

"2. **Alien Enemy Registration:** The Department of Justice is committed to an alien enemy registration with the least practicable delay. It is understood that registration will include provision for finger printing, photographing, and other information to be filed locally and probably with local police, as well as at a central office, such information to be compiled alphabetically, by nationality and race as well as geographical.

"3. **Apprehension:** United States Attorneys have been or will be instructed to issue apprehension warrants upon application of the F.B.I. special agents in charge. F.B.I. agents in charge will entertain Army requests for apprehensions submitted in writing, or, if time does not permit, oral requests which shall be confirmed later in writing. In any case where an alien enemy is found in violation of any of the provisions of the proclamation or any part of the regulations of the Attorney General thereunder, he is subject to summary apprehension with or without a warrant. Presumably at least he is subject to summary apprehension by the Army as well as by the civil authorities. Example: A known alien enemy in possession of contraband is subject to summary apprehension without a warrant. Example: An alien enemy found within a restricted area without authority is subject to apprehension.

"In an emergency apprehensions may be made without a warrant.

"4. **Searches and Seizures:** A warrant authorizing the search of the premises of an alien enemy for the presence of contraband may be obtained merely on application to the United States Attorney. It is only necessary to support the issuance of such a warrant that it be stated that the premises are those of an alien enemy. In an emergency where the time is insufficient in which to procure a warrant, such premises may be searched without a warrant.

"5. **Mixed Occupancy Dwellings:** The search of mixed occupancy premises or dwellings may be by warrant only. In emergencies involving contraband such as radio transmitters, it may be necessary to keep the premises under surveillance while a search warrant is procured. As previously noted, however, in such an emergency an alien enemy's premises may be searched for contraband without a warrant.

"6. **Multiple Searches:** The term 'mass raid' will not be employed by the Attorney General. Instructions which have been or will be issued to United States Attorneys and to F.B.I. Special Agents will permit 'spot raids.' That is to say, if lists of known alien enemies with the addresses of each are prepared by the F.B.I. and warrants are requested to cover such lists, a search of all the premises involved may be undertaken simultaneously. Thus all of the alien enemy premises in a given area can be searched at the same moment.

"7. Much of the effective action will be facilitated by a complete registration. It is important that it go forward with dispatch. However, there should be no cessation

in the vigorous implementation of the President's proclamations regarding alien enemies. It appears that considerable progress of a clarifying nature has been made. Only actual application of the streamlined mechanics can establish whether there is need for further change in the principles to be applied and the procedure to be followed."

After a series of surveys made by the Commanding Generals of the several Western Defense Command sectors, the Commanding General submitted a number of recommendations calling for the establishment of 99 prohibited zones in the State of California, and two restricted zones. These were to be followed by similar recommendations pertaining to Arizona, Oregon, and Washington. Primarily, the prohibited zones in California surrounded various points along the California Coast, installations in the San Francisco Bay area, particularly along the waterfront, and in Los Angeles and San Diego. The recommendation as to California was transmitted by the Commanding General by letter dated January 21, 1942, was received from the Commanding General by the War Department on January 25, 1942, and was forwarded by the Secretary of War to the Attorney General on the same date.

In a series of press releases the Attorney General designated as prohibited zones the 99 areas recommended by the Commanding General in California.¹ Considerable evacuation thus was necessitated, but most of the enemy aliens concerned were able to take up residence in or near places adjacent to the prohibited zone. For example, a large prohibited zone embraced the San Francisco waterfront area. Enemy aliens living in this section were required only to move elsewhere in San Francisco. Of course, only aliens of enemy nationality were affected, and no persons of Japanese ancestry born in the United States were required to move under the program.

Although some problems were presented which required provision for individual assistance, essentially there was little of this involved. By arrangement with the Justice Department, the associated agencies of the Federal Security Agency were asked to lend assistance in unusually needy cases.

Mr. Tom C. Clark, then the West Coast representative of the Anti-Trust Division of the Justice Department, supervised this phase of enemy alien control and coordinated all activities for the Justice Department. There was much conjecture that this was the forerunner of a general enemy alien evacuation. Mr. Clark and his Anti-Trust Division staff were deluged with inquiries and comments. Public excitement in certain areas reached a high pitch, and much confusion, the result of conflicting reports and rumors, characterized the picture. However, in essence, there was no substantial dislocation or disruption socially or economically of the affected groups.

¹See Inclosures to letter of transmittal #7 and #11.

CHAPTER II

Need for Military Control and for Evacuation

The Commanding General, meantime, prepared and submitted recommendations for the establishment of prohibited zones in Arizona, Oregon and Washington, similar to those he had prepared for California. Upon receipt of these supplemental recommendations, forwarded by the Secretary of War, the Attorney General declined to act until further study. In the case of Washington State, the recommended prohibited zone included virtually all of the territory lying west of the Cascades. A general enemy alien evacuation from this area would have been required. More than 9,500 persons would have been affected. No agency was then prepared to supervise or conduct a mass movement, and the Attorney General was not convinced of the necessity.

As early as January 5, in a memorandum of that date to Mr. Rowe, during the initial conferences at San Francisco, the Commanding General pointed to the need for careful advanced planning to provide against such economic and social dislocations which might ensue from such mass evacuation. The point was also established that the Army had no wish to assume any aspects of civil control if there were any means by which the necessary security measures could be taken through normal civilian channels. In order to trace clearly the developments which ultimately led to Executive Order No. 9066, and the establishment of military control, that memorandum is quoted in full at the end of this chapter.

The Department of Justice had indicated informally that it did not consider itself in a position to direct any enforced migrations. The Commanding General's recommendations for prohibited zones in Washington and Oregon were therefore viewed with particular concern by the Department. Not only did it feel that such action should be predicated on convincing evidence of the military necessity, it regarded the responsibility for collective evacuation as one not within its functions.

The Attorney General, on February 9, 1942, formally advised the Secretary of War, by letter, that he could not accept the recommendation of the Commanding General for the establishment of a zone prohibited to enemy aliens in the States of Washington and Oregon of the extent proposed by him. He stated in part:

"Your recommendation of prohibited areas for Oregon and Washington include the cities of Portland, Seattle and Tacoma and therefore contemplate a mass evacuation of many thousands * * *. No reasons were given for this mass evacuation * * * I understood that * * * Lieutenant General DeWITT has been requested to supply

the War Department with further details and further material before any action is taken on these recommendations. I shall, therefore, await your further advice.

"* * * The evacuation * * * from this area would, of course, present a problem of very great magnitude. The Department of Justice is not physically equipped to carry out any mass evacuation. It would mean that only the War Department has the equipment and personnel to manage the task.

"The proclamations directing the Department of Justice to apprehend, and where necessary, evacuate alien enemies, do not, of course, include American citizens of the Japanese race. If they have to be evacuated, I believe that this would have to be done as a military necessity in these particular areas. Such action, therefore, should in my opinion, be taken by the War Department and not by the Department of Justice."

The Commanding General thereafter submitted a résumé of the military considerations which prompted his recommendation for a prohibited zone in Washington and Oregon embracing virtually the westerly half of those states. The Department of Justice, however, concluded that it was not in a position to undertake any mass evacuation, and declined in any event to administer such general civil control measures.

Meanwhile, the uncertainties of the situation became further complicated. The enforcement of contraband provisions was impeded by the fact that many Japanese aliens resided in premises owned by American-born persons of Japanese ancestry. The Department of Justice had agreed to authorize its special field agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation to undertake spot raids without warrant to determine the possession of arms, cameras and other contraband by Japanese, but only in those premises occupied *exclusively* by enemy aliens. The search of mixed occupancy premises or dwellings had not been authorized except by warrant only. (See Memo 1/5/42 at end of this chapter.)

In the Monterey area in California a Federal Bureau of Investigation spot raid made about February 12, 1942, found more than 60,000 rounds of ammunition and many rifles, shotguns and maps of all kinds. These raids had not succeeded in arresting the continuance of illicit signaling. Most dwelling places were in the mixed occupancy class and could not be searched promptly upon receipt of reports. It became increasingly apparent that adequate security measures could not be taken unless the Federal Government placed itself in a position to deal with the whole problem.

The Pacific Coast had become exposed to attack by enemy successes in the Pacific. The situation in the Pacific theatre had gravely deteriorated. There were hundreds of reports nightly of signal lights visible from the coast, and of intercepts of unidentified radio transmissions. Signaling was often observed at premises which could not be entered without a warrant because of mixed occupancy. The problem required immediate solution. It called for the application of measures not then in being.¹

Further, the situation was fraught with danger to the Japanese population itself. The combination of spot raids revealing hidden caches of contraband, the attacks on coastwise shipping, the interception of illicit radio transmissions, the nightly observation of visual signal lamps from constantly changing locations,

¹It is interesting to note that following the evacuation, interceptions of suspicious or unidentified radio signals and shore-to-ship signal lights were virtually eliminated and attacks on outbound shipping from west coast ports appreciably reduced.

and the success of the enemy offensive in the Pacific, had so aroused the public along the West Coast against the Japanese that it was ready to take matters into its own hands. Press and periodical reports of the public attitudes along the West Coast from December 7, 1941, to the initiation of controlled evacuation clearly reflected the intensity of feeling. Numerous incidents of violence involving Japanese and others occurred; many more were reported but were subsequently either unverified or were found to be cumulative.

The acceptance by the Attorney General of the Washington and Oregon recommendations would not have provided the security which the military situation then required. More than two-thirds of the total Japanese population on the West Coast were not subject to alien enemy regulations. The action ultimately taken was based upon authority not then existing. It had become essential to provide means which would remove the potential menace to which the presence of this group under all the circumstances subjected the West Coast. It is pertinent now to examine the situation with which the military authorities were then confronted.

Because of the ties of race, the intense feeling of filial piety and the strong bonds of common tradition, culture and customs, this population presented a tightly-knit racial group. It included in excess of 115,000 persons deployed along the Pacific Coast. Whether by design or accident, virtually always their communities were adjacent to very vital shore installations, war plants, etc. While it was believed that some were loyal, it was known that many were not. To complicate the situation no ready means existed for determining the loyal and the disloyal with any degree of safety. It was necessary to face the realities—a positive determination could not have been made.

It could not be established, of course, that the location of thousands of Japanese adjacent to strategic points verified the existence of some vast conspiracy to which all of them were parties. Some of them doubtless resided there through mere coincidence. It seemed equally beyond doubt, however, that the presence of others was not mere coincidence. It was difficult to explain the situation in Santa Barbara County, for example, by coincidence alone.

Throughout the Santa Maria Valley in that County, including the cities of Santa Maria and Guadalupe, every utility, air field, bridge, telephone and power line or other facility of importance was flanked by Japanese. They even surrounded the oil fields in this area. Only a few miles south, however, in the Santa Ynez Valley, lay an area equally as productive agriculturally as the Santa Maria Valley and with lands equally available for purchase and lease, but without any strategic installations whatever. There were no Japanese in the Santa Ynez Valley.

Similarly, along the coastal plain of Santa Barbara County from Gaviota south, the entire plain, though narrow, had been subject to intensive cultivation. Yet, the only Japanese in this area were located immediately adjacent to such widely separated points as the El Capitan Oil Field, Elwood Oil Field, Summerland Oil Field, Santa Barbara airport and Santa Barbara lighthouse and harbor entrance. There were no Japanese on the equally attractive lands between these

points. In the north end of the county is a stretch of open beach ideally suited for landing purposes, extending for 15 or 20 miles, on which almost the only inhabitants were Japanese.

Such a distribution of the Japanese population appeared to manifest something more than coincidence. In any case, it was certainly evident that the Japanese population of the Pacific Coast was, as a whole, ideally situated with reference to points of strategic importance, to carry into execution a tremendous program of sabotage on a mass scale should any considerable number of them have been inclined to do so.

There were other very disturbing indications that the Commanding General could not ignore. He was forced to consider the character of the Japanese colony along the coast. While this is neither the place nor the time to record in detail significant pro-Japanese activities in the United States, it is pertinent to note some of these in passing. Research has established that there were over 124 separate Japanese organizations along the Pacific Coast engaged, in varying degrees, in common pro-Japanese purposes. This number does not include local branches of parent organizations, of which there were more than 310.

Research and co-ordination of information had made possible the identification of more than 100 parent fascistic or militaristic organizations in Japan which have had some relation, either direct or indirect, with Japanese organizations or individuals in the United States. Many of the former were parent organizations of subsidiary or branch organizations in the United States and in that capacity directed organizational and functional activities. There was definite information that the great majority of activities followed a line of control from the Japanese government, through key individuals and associations to the Japanese residents in the United States.

That the Japanese associations, as organizations, aided the military campaigns of the Japanese Government is beyond doubt. The contributions of these associations towards the Japanese war effort had been freely published in Japanese newspapers throughout California.²

The extent to which Emperor worshiping ceremonies were attended could not have been overlooked. Many articles appearing in issues of Japanese language newspapers gave evidence that these ceremonies had been directed toward the stimulation of "burning patriotism" and "all-out support of the Japanese Asiatic Co-Prosperity Program."

Numerous Emperor worshiping ceremonies had been held. Hundreds of Japanese attended these ceremonies, and it was an objective of the sponsoring organization to encourage one hundred per cent attendance. For example, on

²Some of these newspaper items are as follows:

"March 13, 1941. Thirty-two bales of tinfoil were shipped to Japan through the Japanese Consulate General and were contributed by Japanese Associations of Fresno County, Kern County, Delano and San Bernardino."

"July 6, 1941. Central California Japanese Association announces the collection and transmission to the War Ministry of the sum of \$3,542.05."

The Japanese Veterans Association was similarly engaged:

"March 20, 1941. It is announced that the War Veterans Associations in Japan, Germany and Italy, in keeping with the spirit of the Axis Treaty have formed joint and advisory committees to aid and establish the new world order. There are 3½ million veterans and reservists headed by General Imei who have pledged their cooperation to Axis aims."

(All quotations in this note taken from the Extension of the Testimony of the Attorney General of California given before the House of Representatives, Select Committee on National Defense Migration, pursuant to House Resolution 113, 77th Congress, San Francisco Hearings, part 29. Italics supplied.)

February 11, 1940, at 7:00 P.M., the Japanese Association of Sacramento sponsored an Emperor worshiping ceremony in commemoration of the 2,600th anniversary of the founding of Japan. Three thousand attended.

Another group of Japanese met on January 1, 1941, at Lindsay, California. They honored the 2,601st Year of the Founding of the Japanese Empire and participated in the annual reverence to the Emperor,³ and bowed their heads toward Japan in order to indicate that they would be "** * * ready to respond to the call of the mother country with one mind. Japan is fighting to carry out our program of Greater Asiatic co-prosperity. Our fellow Japanese countrymen must be of one spirit and should endeavor to unite our Japanese societies in this country * * **"⁴

Evidence of the regular occurrence of Emperor worshiping ceremonies in almost every Japanese populated community in the United States had been discovered.

A few examples of the many Japanese associations extant along the Pacific Coast are described in the following passages:

The Hokubei Butoku Kai. The Hokubei Butoku Kai or Military Virtue Society of North America was organized in 1931 with headquarters at Alvarado, Alameda County, California, and a branch office in Tokyo. One of the purposes of the organization was to instill the Japanese military code of Bushido among the Japanese throughout North America. This highly nationalistic and militaristic organization was formed primarily to teach Japanese boys "military virtues" through Kendo (fencing), Judo (Jiujitsu), and Sumo (wrestling). The manner in which this society became closely integrated with many other Japanese organizations, both business and social, is well illustrated by the postal address of some of these branches.⁵

³The program was as follows:

- a. Singing of Japanese National Anthem;
- b. Opening of the Emperor's portrait;
- c. Reading of the Emperor's Rescript;
- d. Reading of Message of Reverence;
- e. Bowing heads toward Japan;
- f. Shouting "Banzai" (Long live the Emperor).

⁴*New World Sun*, January 7, 1941: 5:6.

⁵For example, in Alvarado, Alameda County, Post Office Box 215 was the address of the following:

- (1) Headquarters' Military Virtue Society of North America
- (2) Kinyai Kumia Finance Association
- (3) Japanese-American News Correspondent
- (4) New World Sun Correspondent
- (5) Hochi Shimbun Correspondent
- (6) Alvarado Japanese School
- (7) Takichi Nakamura (President) Military Virtue Society of North America

In Sebastopol, Post Office Box 57 was the address of the following:

- (1) Military Virtue Society of North America
- (2) Japanese Sunday School
- (3) Hiroshima Prefectural Society
- (4) Sabura Baseball Team

In Suisun, Post Office Box 252 was the address of:

- (1) Military Virtue Society of North America
- (2) Mint Grill
- (3) Suisun Fishing Club

In Auburn, Post Office Box 57 was the address of:

- (1) Military Virtue Society of North America
- (2) Japanese School
- (3) Young Men's Buddhist Association
- (4) Young Women's Buddhist Association
- (5) Buddhist Church

In Lindsay, 157 Mount Vernon Avenue was the address of:

- (1) Military Virtue Society of North America
- (2) Japanese School
- (3) Lindsay Women's Association

The Heimusha Kai. The Heimusha Kai was organized for the sole purpose of furthering the Japanese war effort. The intelligence services (including the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Military Intelligence Service and the Office of Naval Intelligence) had reached the conclusion that this organization was engaged in espionage. Its membership contained highly militaristic males eligible for compulsory military service in Japan. Its prime function was the collection of war funds for the Japanese army and navy. In more than 1,000 translated articles in which Heimusha Kai was mentioned, there was no evidence of any function save the collection of war relief funds.

A prospectus was issued to all Japanese in the United States by the Sponsor Committee for Heimusha Kai in America. That prospectus is quoted as follows:

"The world should realize that our military action in China is based upon the significant fact that we are forced to fight under realistic circumstances. *As a matter of historical fact, whenever the Japanese government begins a military campaign, we, Japanese, must be united and everyone of us must do his part.*

"As far as our patriotism is concerned, the world knows that we are superior to any other nation. However, as long as we are staying on foreign soil, what can we do for our mother country? All our courageous fighters are fighting at the front today, forgetting their parents, wives and children in their homes! It is beyond our imagination, the manner in which our imperial soldiers are sacrificing their lives at the front line, bomb after bomb, deaths after deaths! Whenever we read and hear this sad news, who can keep from crying in sympathy? Therefore, we, the Japanese in the United States, have been contributing a huge amount of money for war relief funds and numerous comforting bags for our imperial soldiers.

"Today, we, Japanese in the United States, who are not able to sacrifice our lives for our National cause are now firmly resolved to stand by to settle the present war as early as possible. *'We are proud to say that our daily happy life in America is dependent upon the protective power of Great Japan.' We are facing a critical emergency, and we will take strong action as planned. We do hope and beg you all to cooperate with us for our National cause.*"⁶ (Italics supplied.)

The Heimusha Kai was organized on October 24, 1937, in San Francisco. The meeting took place at the Golden Gate Hall, and there were more than 200 members present. The following resolution was passed:

"We, the members of the Japanese Reserve Army Corps in America are resolved to do our best in support of the Japanese campaign in China and to set up an Army Relief Department For Our Mother Country."⁷

According to reliable sources there were more than 10,000 members of Heimusha Kai in 1940.

Additional illustrations of pro-Japanese societies are found in footnotes.⁸

One extremely important obstacle in the path of Americanization of the second-generation Japanese was the widespread formation, and increasing impor-

⁶New World Sun, August 28, 1937: 4:6 10.

⁷Excerpt from *Zaibei Nippon Zin Shi*, published in Japan, 1940.

⁸The Togo Kai. The Togo Kai was organized in 1905 in memory of Admiral Togo, the hero of the Japanese Russian Naval Battle. (Ref. Japanese Directory of Political and Religious Organizations.) The purposes of this organization were to promote a greater Imperial Japanese Navy, and to collect and transmit funds for the Japanese Navy.

It was revealed that there were three Togo Kai branches in the United States: One in Sacramento, one in Sonoma County, and one in San Francisco. All of these branches worked industriously to raise money for the Japanese Navy War Relief Fund. The Togo Kai branches in America were controlled by the parent Togo Kai headquarters in Japan. This fact is substantiated by reference to telegraphic bank transfers from the various branches of the United States to headquarters in Japan.

The Kanjo Kai. "Due to the critical situation that has developed in the Orient," the Zaigo Gunjin Dan (Retired Army Men's Corps) of Sacramento organized the Kanjo Kai (Society for Defending the Country by

tance, of the Japanese language schools in the United States. The purposes and functions of these Japanese language schools are well known. They employed only those textbooks which had been edited by the Department of Education of the Japanese Imperial Government.

In order to assist the Japanization of the second generation, the Zaibei Ikuei Kai (Society for Education of the Second Generation in America) was organized in Los Angeles in April, 1940. "With the grace of the Emperor, the ZAIBEI IKUEI KAI is being organized in commemoration of the 2,600th Anniversary of the Founding of the Japanese Empire to Japanize the second and third generations in this country for the accomplishment of establishing a greater Asia in the future * * *."⁹

In California alone there were over 248 schools with an aggregate faculty of 454 and a student body of 17,800.

The number of American-born Japanese who had been sent to Japan for education and who were now in the United States could not be overlooked. For more than twenty-five years American-born progeny of alien Japanese had been

Swords, or the Sword Society) in July, 1937. (Ref. New World Sun, July 18, 1937: 3:1.) It was the first militant Japanese organization that was established in the United States by Japanese ex-service men to support military action taken by the Japanese government in the Orient.

The following telegram from the Japanese Army Department was received by the Kanjo Kai just after the organization of that Society, and was read at the first executive board meeting:

"During this emergency, you officials are doing your utmost for the Country and the Army Department is very grateful. For the establishment of peace in the Orient, it is necessary for us to adopt positive steps in China." (Ref. New World Sun, July 18, 1937: 3:1.)

In September, 1940, the Kanjo Kai, together with other organizations in Sacramento, gave a farewell banquet for three representatives who were sent to the Empire Jubilee Conference in Tokyo. (Ref. New World Sun, September 19, 1940: 5:1.)

Members of the Kanjo Kai made monthly contributions of \$1.00 or more to Imperial Japanese Army War Relief Fund. This proposal was initiated by Consul-General Shiosaki during his visit to Sacramento in 1938.

The Nipponjin Kai. The Japanese Association of America (Nipponjin Kai) was the principal controlling organization in the United States. It operated in close cooperation with the consulate and carried out the directives of that office. Article 3 of its by-laws provides:

"Article 3. This association is organized by the local Japanese association *under the jurisdiction of the Japanese Consulate General of San Francisco.*" (Italics supplied.)

The Japanese Association acted as intermediary between the Japanese people in the United States and the Japanese government. It aided the collection of war relief funds and poll taxes, sponsored organization of corps of visitors from the United States to Japan, founded Japanese language schools, disseminated propaganda, welcomed dignitaries and visiting military and naval officers, encouraged emperor worship, stimulated the establishment of subsidiaries and other organizations, and participated in a multitude of other pro-Japanese activities. Branches of the Japanese Association were established in every community where the Japanese population was such as to warrant such an organization.

Other outstanding Japanese organizations were known to exist in the United States. Some of the more prominent ones are listed below. The translation of the names of these organizations is indicative of their objects.

- Kaigun Kyokai (Navy Association);
- Aikoku Fujin Kai (Patriotic Women's Society);
- Jugo Sekisei Kai (Behind the Gun Society or Red Heart Society);
- Hokoku Kai (Society for Service to the Country);
- Aikokuki Kenno Kisei Domei (Patriotic League for Contribution to the Airplane Fund);
- Jugo Kai (Behind the Gun Society);
- Ko-A-Sokushin Kai (Society for the Promotion of Asiatic Co-Prosperity);
- Kokuryu Kai (Black Dragon Society);
- Kibei Shimin Kai (Kibei Society);
- Hokyoku Kai (Rising Sun Society);
- Zaibei Nipponjin Kai (Japanese Association of America);
- Zaibei Nipponjin Kai Renraku Nikkai Kanji Kai (United Councilor's Convention for Japanese Associations in North America);
- Nanka Teikoku Gunjin Dan (Japanese Imperial Army Men's Corps of Southern California);
- Jugo Haibutsu Riyodan (Behind the Gun Waste Utilization Society);
- Josho Kai (Ever-Victorious or Invincible Society);
- Hinode Kai (Imperial Japanese Reservists);
- Hokubei Zaigo Shokuin Dan (North American Reserve Officers' Association);
- Sokoku Kai (Fatherland Society);
- Suiko Kai (Los Angeles Reserve Officers' Association);
- Zaibei Ikuei Kai (Society of Educating the Second Generation in America).

⁹New World Sun, April 13, 1940: 4:1.

sent to Japan by their parents for education and indoctrination. There they remained for extended periods, following which they ordinarily returned to the United States. The extent of their influence upon other Nisei Japanese could not be accurately calculated. But it could not be disregarded.

The Kibei Shimin movement was sponsored by the Japanese Association of America. Its objective for many years had been to encourage the return to America from Japan of American-born Japanese. When the movement started it was ascertained that there were about 20,000 American-born Japanese in Japan. The Japanese Association of America sent representatives to Japan to confer with Prefectural officials on the problems of financing and transportation. The Association also arranged with steamship companies for special rates for groups of ten or more so returning, and requested all Japanese associations to secure employment for returning American-born Japanese.

During 1941 alone more than 1,573 American-born Japanese entered West Coast ports from Japan. Over 1,147 Issei, or alien Japanese, re-entered the United States from Japan during that year.

The 557 male Japanese less than twenty-five years of age who entered West Coast ports from Japan during 1941 had an average age of 18.2 years and had spent an average of 5.2 years in Japan. Of these, 239 had spent more than three years there. This latter group had spent an average of 10.2 years in Japan.

Of the 239 males who spent three years or more abroad, 180 were in the age group 15 to 19 (with an assumed average age of 17.5 years) and had spent 10.7 years abroad. In other words, these 180 Kibei lived, on the average, 6.8 years at the beginning of their life in the United States and the next 10.7 years in Japan. Forty of the 239 who had spent three or more years abroad were in the age group 20 to 24, with an assumed average age 22.5. These were returning to the United States after having lived here, on the average, for their first 13 years and having spent the last 9.5 years in Japan, including one or more years when they were of compulsory (Japanese) military age.

The table below indicates the nearest relative in Japan for the age groups 15 to 19, and 20 to 24 years of age.

It will be noted that 42.3 per cent of those in the 15 to 19 year group lived with a father or mother in Japan, and that 13.2 lived with a grandparent. In

Nearest Relative in Japan	AGE GROUP			
	15 to 19 years		20 to 24 years	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
All	272	100.0	163	100.0
Father or mother.....	115	42.3	66	40.5
Father.....	67	24.6	46	28.2
Mother.....	48	17.7	20	12.3
Grandparent.....	36	13.2	18	11.0
Uncle or aunt.....	95	34.9	42	25.8
Other relative.....	16	5.9	30	18.4
No relative indicated.....	10	3.7	7	4.3
Non-relative.....	4	1.5	7	4.3
Unknown.....	6	2.2	...	.....

other words, more than 50 per cent of this group of Kibei had a parent or grandparent in Japan, and it is reasonable to assume that in most instances these Kibei lived with this nearest relative.

Combining this information with that from the preceding table, it is seen that in a group with an average age of 17.5 years who were returning to the United States after having spent an average of 7.4 years abroad continuously (in other words, from the time they were ten years of age) one-half had lived with their parent or grandparent in Japan. Yet, this group consists entirely of American citizens.

Of the Kibei in Hawaii, Andrew W. Lind, Professor of Sociology, University of Hawaii, says: "Finally, there is the rather large Kibei group of the second generation who, although citizens of the United States by virtue of birth within the Territory, are frequently more fanatically Japanese in their disposition than their own parents. Many of these individuals have returned from Japan so recently as to be unable to speak the English language and some are unquestionably disappointed by the lack of appreciation manifested for their Japanese education." (American Council Paper No. 5, page 187, American Council, Institute of Pacific Relations, 129 East 52nd Street, New York.)

It was, perforce, a combination of factors and circumstances with which the Commanding General had to deal. Here was a relatively homogenous, unassimilated element bearing a close relationship through ties of race, religion, language, custom, and indoctrination to the enemy.

The mission of the Commanding General was to defend the West Coast from enemy attack, both from within and without. The Japanese were concentrated along the coastal strip. The nature of this area and its relation to the national war effort had to be carefully considered.

The areas ultimately evacuated of all persons of Japanese ancestry embraced the coastal area of the Pacific slope. In the States of Washington and Oregon to the north, Military Area No. 1 contains all that portion lying westerly of the eastern bases of the Cascade Mountains. In other words, the coastal plain, the forests, and the mountain barrier. In California the evacuation program encompassed the entire State—that is to say, not only Military Area No. 1 but also Military Area No. 2. Military Area No. 2 in California was evacuated because (1) geographically and strategically the eastern boundary of the State of California approximates the easterly limit of Military Area No. 1 in Washington and Oregon (Figure 1 shows the boundaries of these two Military Areas), and because (2) the natural forests and mountain barriers, from which it was determined to exclude all Japanese, lie in Military Area No. 2 in California, although these lie in Military Area No. 1 of Washington and Oregon. A brief reference to the relationship of the coastal states to the national war effort is here pertinent.

That part of the States of Washington, Oregon, and California which lies west of the Cascade and Sierra Nevada Ranges, is dominated by many waterways, forests, and vital industrial installations. Throughout the Puget Sound area there are many military and naval establishments as well as shipyards, airplane factories and other industries essential to total war. In the vicinity of

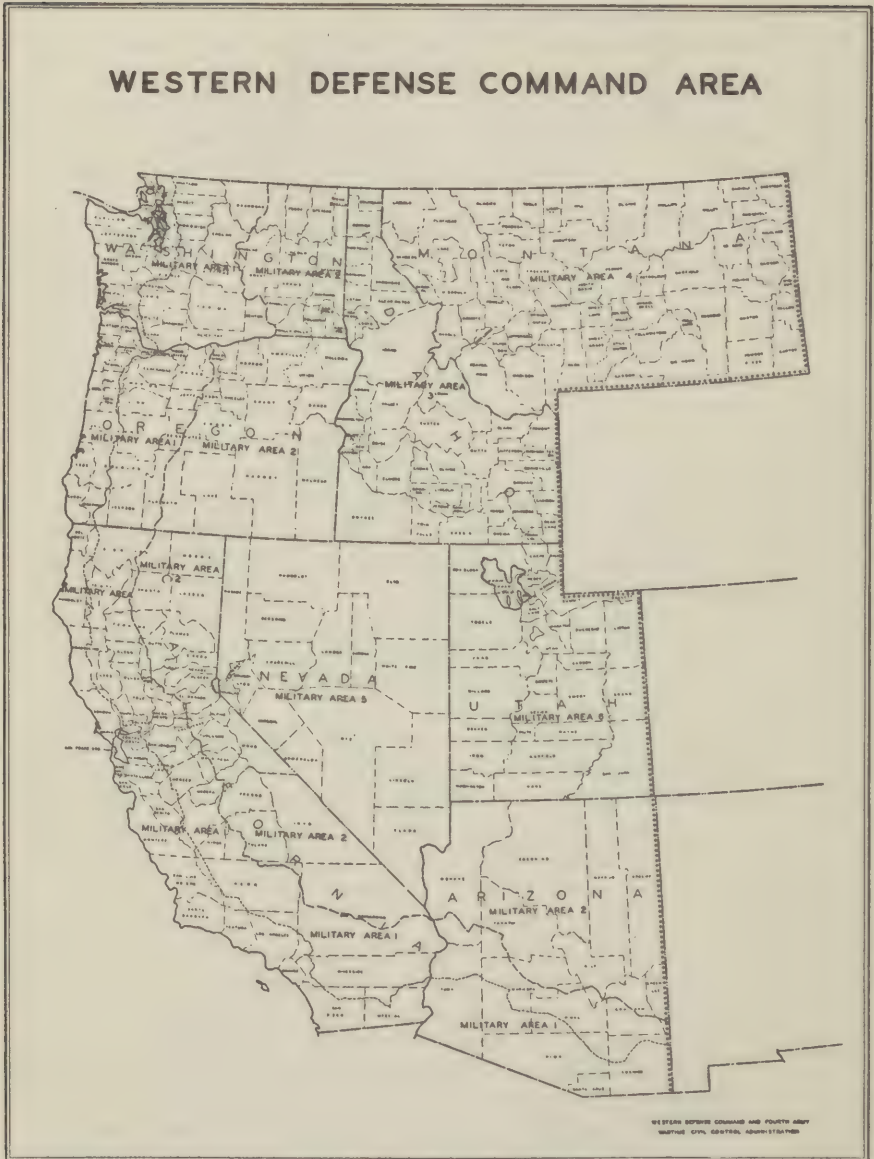


FIGURE 1

Whidby Island, Island County, Washington, at the north end of the island, is the important Deception Pass bridge. This bridge provides the only means of transit by land from important naval installations, facilities and properties in the vicinity of Whidby Island. This island afforded an ideal rendezvous from which enemy agents might communicate with enemy submarines in the Strait of Juan de Fuca or with other agents on the Olympic Peninsula. From Whidby and Camano Islands, comprising Island County, the passages through Admiralty Inlet, Skagit Bay and Saratoga Passage from Juan de Fuca Strait to the vital areas of the Bremerton Navy Yard and Bainbridge Island can be watched. The important city of Seattle with its airplane plants, airports, waterfront facilities, Army and Navy transport establishments and supply terminals required that an unassimilated group of doubtful loyalty be removed a safe distance from these critical areas. A reference to the spot map (published in Chapter VIII), Figure 6, showing the distribution of Japanese population along the frontier, discloses a high concentration of persons of Japanese ancestry in the Puget Sound area. Seattle is the principal port in the Northwest; it is the port from which troops in Alaska are supplied; its inland water route to Alaska passes the north coast of Washington into the Straits of Georgia on its way to Alaska.

The lumber industry is of vital importance to the war effort. The State of Washington, with Oregon and California close seconds, produces the bulk of sawed lumber in the United States. The large area devoted to this industry afforded saboteurs unlimited freedom of action. The danger from forest fires involved not only the destruction of valuable timber but also threatened cities, towns and other installations in the affected area. The entire coastal strip from Cape Flattery south to Lower California is particularly important from a protective viewpoint. There are numerous naval installations with such facilities constantly under augmentation. The coast line is particularly vulnerable. Distances between inhabited areas are great and enemy activities might be carried on without interference.

The petroleum industry of California and its great centers of production for aircraft and shipbuilding, are a vital part of the life blood of a nation at war. The crippling of any part of this would seriously impede the war effort. Through the ports of Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego, flow the sinews of war—the men, equipment and supplies for carrying the battle against the enemy in the Pacific. A further reference to the spot map, Figure 6, in Chapter VIII, reveals the high concentration of this segment of the population surrounding nearly all these key installations.

In his estimate of the situation, then, the Commanding General found a tightly-knit, unassimilated racial group, substantial numbers of whom were engaged in pro-Japanese activities. He found them concentrated in great numbers along the Pacific Coast, an area of the utmost importance to the national war effort. These considerations were weighed against the progress of the Emperor's Imperial Japanese forces in the Pacific. This chapter would be incomplete without a brief reference to the gravity of the external situation obtaining in the Pacific theater. It is necessary only to state the chronology of war in the Pacific to show this.

At 8:05 A.M., the 7th of December, the Japanese attacked the United States naval base at Pearl Harbor without warning. Simultaneously they struck against Malaysia, Hong Kong, the Philippines, and Wake and Midway Islands.

On the day following, the Japanese Army invaded Thailand. Two days later the British battleships "H.M.S. Wales" and "H.M.S. Repulse" were sunk off the Malay Peninsula. The enemy's successes continued without interruption. On the 13th of December, Guam was captured and on successive days the Japanese captured Wake Island and occupied Hong Kong, December 24th and 25th, respectively. On January 2nd Manila fell and on the 27th of February the battle of the Java Sea resulted in a crushing naval defeat to the United Nations. Thirteen United Nations' warships were sunk and one damaged. Japanese losses were limited to two warships sunk and five damaged.

On the 9th of March the Japanese Imperial forces established full control of the Netherlands East Indies; Rangoon and Burma were occupied. Continuing during the course of evacuation, on the 9th of April, Bataan was occupied by the Japanese and on May 6th Corregidor surrendered.

On June 3rd, Dutch Harbor, Alaska, was attacked by Japanese carrier-based aircraft and, with the occupation by the Japanese on June 7th of Attu and Kiska Islands, United States territory in continental Northern America had been invaded.

As already stated, there were many evidences of the successful communication of information to the enemy, information regarding positive knowledge on his part of our installations. The most striking illustrations of this are found in three of the several incidents of enemy attacks on West Coast points.

On February 23, 1942, a hostile submarine shelled Goleta, near Santa Barbara, California, in an attempt to destroy vital oil installations there. On the preceding day the shore battery in position at this point had been withdrawn to be replaced by another. On the succeeding day, when the shelling occurred, it was the only point along the coast where an enemy submarine could have successfully surfaced and fired on a vital installation without coming within the range of coast defense guns.

In the vicinity of Brookings (Mt. Emily), Oregon, an enemy submarine-based plane dropped incendiary bombs in an effort to start forest fires. At that time it was the only section of the Pacific Coast which could have been approached by enemy aircraft without interception by aircraft warning devices.

Similarly, a precise knowledge of the range of coast defense guns at Astoria, Oregon, was in the possession of the enemy. A hostile submarine surfaced and shelled shore batteries there from the only position at which a surfaced submarine could have approached the coast line close enough to shell a part of its coast defenses without being within range of the coastal batteries.

In summary, the Commanding General was confronted with the Pearl Harbor experience, which involved a positive enemy knowledge of our patrols, our naval dispositions, etc., on the morning of December 7th; with the fact that ships leaving West Coast ports were being intercepted regularly by enemy submarines; and with the fact that an enemy element was in a position to do great damage and substantially to aid the enemy nation. Time was of the essence.

The Commanding General, charged as he was with the mission of providing

for the defense of the West Coast, had to take into account these and other military considerations. He had no alternative but to conclude that the Japanese constituted a potentially dangerous element from the viewpoint of military security—that military necessity required their immediate evacuation to the interior. The impelling military necessity had become such that any measures other than those pursued along the Pacific Coast might have been “too little and too late”.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER II

Memorandum from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, to the Assistant Attorney General, Mr. James Rowe, Jr.

“January 5, 1942

“Memorandum for: Assistant Attorney General Rowe.

Subject: Alien Enemy Control Requirements.

- “1. Reference is made to the summary of report of the Assistant Attorney General Rowe to General DeWitt on Sunday, January 4, 1942, at 6:30 P.M. (TAB. ‘A.’)
- “2. It should be stated at the outset that the Army has no wish to undertake the conduct and control of alien enemies anywhere within continental United States. Impressions to the contrary notwithstanding, the Army would accept transfer of such responsibility and authority with the greatest reluctance. Its desire is only that the Department of Justice act with expedition and effectiveness in the discharge of its responsibilities under the Presidential Proclamations of December 7th and 8th. The developments which have resulted in the current conferences between the Attorney General’s representative, and General DeWitt and his staff, have been occasioned by the almost complete absence of action on the part of the Department of Justice over a period of nearly four weeks since promulgation of the mentioned proclamations, toward implementing sections 5 and 9.
- “3. To the extent that an estimate can now be made, in the absence of actual demonstration, the courses of action proposed to be taken by the Department of Justice, as set forth in paragraphs 1, 2, 3 and 4 of Tab. ‘A’, appear to constitute a great step forward.
- “4. While some amendment, clarification and implementation may be necessary, it appears that section 5 of the proclamation relative to prohibited articles will have been fully implemented when the measures detailed in Tab. ‘A’ have been taken. The means of determining whether all alien enemies are complying with the proscriptions of the Proclamations, as repeated in the contraband regulations promulgated by the Attorney General, may have to be further clarified. This phase of the problem, however, is closely associated with warrant issuance aspect of the alien enemy program.

- "5. As agreed in the conference referred to in paragraph 1 hereof, the Commanding General of the Western Defense Command has initiated action within the California, Oregon and Washington portions of his command (as augmented by the inclusion of the Air Corps installations throughout his command), to furnish U. S. Attorneys not later than January 9, 1942, a list of the areas which are regarded by Army authorities as falling within section 9 of the regulations relative to restricted areas. This report will include definite descriptions of such areas and will divide them into two categories as follows:

"Category A: Those areas within, or through which no alien enemy may be permitted, under any circumstances.

"Category B: Those areas through, or within which alien enemies may be permitted on pass or permit.

"In this connection attention is invited to the concluding paragraph of Section 9 of the regulations which provides in substance that any alien enemy found within any restricted area contrary to the regulations shall be subject to summary apprehension. The military authorities desire to be advised whether, in the opinion of the Attorney General, apprehension of alien enemies under such circumstances may be without warrant and, if so, whether the military authorities are empowered to enforce.

"In order to avoid absolute confusion in the matter, Army authorities strongly urge that the Department of Justice undertake to establish immediate liaison and coordination with all appropriate relief agencies prepared to alleviate hardship resulting from compulsory change of residence on the part of alien enemies residing in Category A, restricted areas. As the Department of Justice has requested permission to announce that the establishment of restricted areas has been made by the Attorney General only because the Commanding General of this theatre has so requested, military authorities desire it to be unequivocally clear that they desire that everything possible be done to eliminate unnecessary hardship and the need for planning and coordination along this line is strongly emphasized.

"Depending upon the manner in which compulsory eviction from Category A restricted areas is handled and upon how the pass and permit system respecting Category B restricted areas is developed, the action proposed in paragraph 2 of Tab. 'A' appears presently to provide for full implementation of Section 9.

- "6. Comments relative to paragraph 3 of Tab 'A' entitled 'Search Warrants' will be deferred for inclusion in the portion of this memorandum relative to particular problems.
- "7. As already noted, neither the War Department nor the Army desire to undertake responsibility for the alien enemy program in Continental United States. In view of this, the comment in paragraph 4 of Tab. 'A' to the effect that the Department of Justice is of the view that it is better qualified to conduct an alien enemy registration than is the Army, and in view of the expressed intention of that Department to act without

delay, it would appear that the action proposed in paragraph 4, Tab. 'A', if speedily accomplished will satisfy the need for immediate registration of alien enemies.

- "8. Reference is made to paragraph 5 of Tab. 'A' relative to 'spot raids' and 'mass raids.' The military authorities in this theatre are of the view that counter espionage measures require that the Department of Justice take whatever steps are necessary, effectively to provide for simultaneous 'mass raids' without warning to determine the presence of prohibited articles which may be in possession or under the control of alien enemies, or to which such persons may have access. By this type of raid is meant 'coordinated action' in several areas at the same moment and on successive occasions providing for the search of a given number of alien enemy premises in each area. Under such circumstances the premises to be searched during any such 'mass raid' would be only those in which it is known that an alien enemy *may* be found or in which there is cause to believe that an alien enemy *may* be found. It does not mean the 'willy-nilly' raiding of all premises within a prescribed area. The number of premises to be searched during any given 'mass raid' will depend upon the circumstances and the means at hand. This type of sampling or cross-sectional raiding is regarded as vitally important. While such raids may not be successful from the viewpoint of rounding up great quantities of contraband, they will have the important effect of driving contraband more deeply underground with the result that its illicit use becomes increasingly difficult.

"The military authorities request that they be advised by the Department of Justice of its position in this matter. If it is inclined to provide for this type of search, advice is requested as to the steps proposed by this Department.

- "9. The courses of action proposed in Tab. 'A', when accomplished, will not solve a number of pressing problems. It is neither possible nor practicable to undertake or attempt to illustrate all of the problems which may arise in connection with the alien enemy program. As limited in the foregoing sentence, some of the problems and some of the questions remaining unsolved are:

"(a). A fix is established on a radio transmitter. Transmission of unlawful radio signals is established but the location is determined only within a defined area such as a city block. Manifestly an accurate description of the premises, the operator's name and a description of equipment can not be furnished. The operation of such a transmitter is equally unlawful on the part of a citizen, alien or an alien enemy. Unless a 'John Doe' search warrant can be obtained and obtained immediately, the consequences may be grave and the transmitter may be moved without trace. What action can be taken?

"(b). The facts are sufficient to support the issuance of an alien enemy warrant or a contraband search warrant, but the responsible law

enforcement officer on the ground is unable to communicate with the issuing authority due to the lack of means or because of the time element. What action can he take?

- “(c). A known alien enemy is observed, in transit, in the possession of contraband or in the possession of articles believed, for good cause, to be contraband. If a warrant is procured under present as well as proposed machinery, the quarry will be lost. What action can be taken?
- “(d). The unlawful transmission of radio signals has been established through interception. A series of fixes determines the location of the transmitter within a general area, such as Monterey County. Further, there is convincing evidence of shore to enemy submarine communication. What action can be taken to isolate the area and conduct an effective search to locate the mobile unit?
- “(e). An alien enemy is resident with a citizen, perhaps a relative such as a wife. While it cannot be proven that he owns or actually controls contraband it can be proven that he has unlimited access to such. The situation is as potentially dangerous as if it could be proven that he owned or actually controlled the contraband. What action can be taken?
- “(f). Question arises whether access of the character description in (e) above is unlawful under the Proclamations. Assuming that it is unlawful, to what extent may the search, under a contraband search warrant, of a mixed occupancy dwelling or other premises be carried to determine access to contraband?
- “(g). The dual citizen problem is perplexing. Self-serving declarations of an election are of little meaning, particularly where conduct is incompatible with the so-called election. What methods exist or what steps are in contemplation looking toward the control of
 1. Dual citizens.
 2. Disloyal, subversive citizens (where there has been no overt act detected).
- “(h). In the opinion of the Attorney General, to what extent may the responsible Military Commander in a theatre of operations, contravene normal processes to take necessary action in an emergency in order to provide for the internal as well as the external security of his theatre—to what extent is the Department of Justice able to take similar measures?
- “(i). Military authorities are convinced of the desirability of close cooperation and collaboration between the War Department and the Department of Justice in connection with the instant subject. However, it is considered desirable to request advice as to the extent to which the Department of Justice is prepared to assume and to discharge the responsibility of taking whatever steps are necessary for the prevention of sabotage, espionage, and other fifth column activities from enemy alien courses, and the extent to

which the Department of Justice will expect the military authorities to continue the outline of the necessary steps for progressive implementation of the enemy alien program.

- "10. The foregoing represents the consensus of those concerned as understood by the undersigned. It does not necessarily reflect the official opinions of anyone concerned. It is intended primarily as exploratory of the problem.

J. L. DEWITT,

Incl. 1.

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army."

TAB "A"

Summary of Communication—January 4, 1942

"This is the summary by Assistant Attorney General ROWE to the Commanding General of a conversation with the Attorney General of the United States, and Mr. ROWE's understanding of what the Department of Justice is prepared to do on questions of Alien Enemy Control referred to him by the Commanding General and his staff.

"1. PROHIBITED ARTICLES.

Besides cameras, radios and firearms, the articles prohibited by the President's proclamation are to be deposited by all alien enemies with local police authorities by Monday night, January 5, 1942, at 11 p. m. Because sufficient publicity was not given to the requirement that all prohibited articles be so deposited, the Department of Justice will, by release for Tuesday morning, allow all alien enemies at least two more days, say, 11 p. m., January 7, to dispose of the articles. An effort will be made to obtain sufficient publicity by radio and in the press.

"2. RESTRICTED AREAS.

The Department of Justice tonight will by wire direct the United States Attorneys in the Western Theatre of Operations, with particular emphasis on Washington, Oregon, and California, to telephone Major General BENEDICT for recommendations as to what areas should be regarded as restricted. The United States Attorney will automatically accept the General's recommendations, and these areas will immediately become restricted areas pending confirmation by the Attorney General. As soon as possible, a press release ordering all enemy aliens to evacuate restricted areas by a certain date and hour will be issued. Any release by the Department of Justice will specifically state that the Attorney General has designated these restricted areas at the specific and urgent request of the Commanding General. The Army will request the Navy to submit its recommendations through the Commanding General. It is believed several days will elapse before the Army will be ready to submit its recommendations.

"3. SEARCH WARRANTS.

New forms for search and seizure of prohibited articles in homes controlled by, or inhabited by, alien enemies, are to be received tomorrow morning by Federal Bureau of Investigation teletype. The question of probable cause will be met only by the statement that an alien enemy is resident in such premises. It is

Mr. ROWE's understanding that the local United States Attorney's interpretation that more information is necessary to show probable cause is incorrect. The United States Attorney will issue a search warrant upon a statement by a Federal Bureau of Investigation agent that an alien enemy is resident at certain premises. It is not necessary that the Department in Washington be consulted.

"4. ALIEN ENEMY REGISTRATION.

The Department feels it can conduct an alien enemy registration in the Western Theatre of Operations within a week or ten days. Tomorrow morning by Federal Bureau of Investigation teletype a statement will be sent from Washington outlining a procedure of what the Department is prepared to do. The Department feels it can conduct such a registration, through the local police authorities, much faster than the Army itself. The Department also feels that the existing list from the previous alien registration, now in Washington, is in better shape than is the impression in San Francisco, and every effort will be made to have such lists available in the Western Theatre of Operations.

"5. The Department is willing to make spot-raids on alien enemies tomorrow or at any time after the registration, anywhere within the Western Theatre of Operations. Mr. ROWE emphasized that such raids must be confined to premises controlled by enemy aliens, or where enemy aliens are resident. In other words, the Department cannot raid a specific locality, covering every house in that locality, irrespective of whether such houses are inhabited by enemy aliens or citizens. The Attorney General requested Mr. ROWE to make clear to the Commanding General that under no circumstances will the Department of Justice conduct mass raids on alien enemies. It is understood that the term "mass raids" means, eventually a raid on every alien enemy within the Western Theatre of Operations. The Attorney General will oppose such raids and, if overruled by the President, will request the Army to supersede the Department of Justice in the Western Theatre of Operations.

"6. It was agreed by the Commanding General and his staff and Mr. ROWE that certain questions pertaining to raids on localities and the issuance of search warrants, particularly referring to raids on localities in which radio transmitters are probably to be found, will be transmitted to the Department, also for an indication as to how far the Department would proceed, as a matter of law and policy."

CHAPTER III

Establishment of Military Control—Executive Order No. 9066

After a series of conferences between War and Justice Department representatives, in Washington, D. C., the Secretary of War ordered a representative of the Department personally to survey the situation along the Pacific Coast. The War Department representative carried back to the Secretary the recommendation of the Commanding General that some method be developed empowering the Federal Government to provide for the evacuation from sensitive areas of all persons of Japanese ancestry, and any other persons individually or collectively regarded as potentially dangerous. The Commanding General's proposal was reduced to writing in a memorandum for the Secretary of War, dated February 14, 1942. It is reproduced in full at the end of this chapter. This recommendation was presented to the Secretary of War on or about February 16th. After consultation between War and Justice Department representatives, it was determined that a Presidential executive order should be sought authorizing the Secretary of War to institute civil control measures. A proposed order was drafted in the War Department. With the concurrence of the Department of Justice it was presented to the President.

Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, was the direct result of these steps. On the day following its signature by the President, the Secretary of War designated the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, as a Military Commander within the meaning of the Executive Order. This meant that the power and authority granted by the Order had been delegated to the Commanding General. The letter of authority, enclosing a copy of the Order, from the Secretary of War was as follows:

"February 20, 1942

"COMMANDING GENERAL,
Western Defense Command and Fourth Army,
Presidio of San Francisco, California.

"Dear General DeWitt:

"By Executive Order, dated February 19, 1942, copy inclosed, the President authorized and directed me, through the Military Commander whom I designate, to prescribe military areas for the protection of vital installations against sabotage and espionage. The cited Executive Order also authorized and directed the administering authority to impose such restrictions upon the right to enter, remain in, or leave any such areas as may be appropriate to the requirements in each instance. Accordingly, I designate you as the Military Commander to carry out the duties and responsibilities imposed by said Executive Order for that portion of the United States embraced in the Western Defense Command, including such changes in the prohibited and restricted areas heretofore designated by the Attorney General as you deem proper to prescribe.

"In carrying out your duties under this delegation, I desire, so far as military requirements permit, that you do not disturb, for the time being at least, Italian aliens and persons of Italian lineage except where they are, in your judgment, undesirable or constitute a definite danger to the performance of your mission to defend

the West Coast. I ask that you take this action in respect to Italians for the reason that I consider such persons to be potentially less dangerous, as a whole, than those of other enemy nationalities. Because of the size of the Italian population and the number of troops and facilities which would have to be employed to deal with them, their inclusion in the general plan would greatly overtax our strength. In this connection it may be necessary for you to relieve Italian aliens from the necessity for compliance with the Attorney General's order respecting the California prohibited areas 1 to 88 (Category A). This may appropriately be done by designating, sufficiently in advance of February 24, the said areas as military areas and by excepting Italian aliens from the classes excluded.

"With due regard to your other missions you may use the troops you can now make available from your general command, but for this purpose the 27th Division and the 3rd Division reinforced are not to be considered as part of your general command as such troops are assigned to your command only for specific training.

"Your attention is invited to those provisions of the Executive Order under which you are authorized to call for assistance, supplies, and services from all Government agencies. It is desired that you take full advantage of that authority.

"Removal of individuals from areas in which they are domiciled should be accomplished gradually so as to avoid, so far as it is consistent with national safety and the performance of your mission, unnecessary hardship and dislocation of business and industry. In order to permit the War Department to make plans for the proper disposition of individuals whom you contemplate moving outside of your jurisdiction, it is desired that you make known to me your detailed plans for evacuation. Individuals will not be entrained until such plans are furnished and you are informed that accommodations have been prepared at the point of detrainment.

"So far as practicable, fullest advantage should be taken of voluntary exodus of individuals and of the facilities afforded by other Government and private agencies in assisting evacuees to resettle. Where evacuees are unable to effect resettlement of their own volition, or with the assistance of other agencies, proper provision for housing, feeding, transportation and medical care must be provided.

"I desire that from time to time you make report direct to me of important actions and events, particularly with respect to the extent and location of military areas, and the restrictions applicable thereto.

"Sincerely yours,

"/s/ HENRY L. STIMSON,

"Secretary of War.

"Incl.

Executive Order.

Executive Order No. 9066

AUTHORIZING THE SECRETARY OF WAR TO PRESCRIBE MILITARY AREAS

"WHEREAS, The successful prosecution of the war requires every possible protection against espionage and against sabotage to national-defense material, national-defense premises and national-defense utilities as defined in Section 4, Act of April 20, 1918, 40 Stat. 533, as amended by the Act of November 30, 1940, 54 Stat. 1220, and the Act of August 21, 1941, 55 Stat. 655 (U.S.C., Title 50, Sec. 104):

"NOW THEREFORE, By virtue of the authority vested in me as President of the United States, and Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy, I hereby authorize and direct the Secretary of War, and the Military Commanders whom he may from time to time designate, whenever he or any designated Commander deems such action necessary or desirable, to prescribe military areas in such places and of such extent as he or the appropriate Military Commander may determine, from which any or all persons may be excluded, and with respect to which, the right of any person to enter, remain in, or leave shall be subject to whatever restriction the Secretary of War or the appropriate Military Commander may impose in his discretion. The Secretary of War is hereby

authorized to provide for residents of any such area who are excluded therefrom, such transportation, food, shelter, and other accommodations as may be necessary, in the judgment of the Secretary of War or the said Military Commander, and until other arrangements are made, to accomplish the purpose of this order. The designation of military areas in any region or locality shall supersede designations of prohibited and restricted areas by the Attorney General under the Proclamations of December 7 and 8, 1941, and shall supersede the responsibility and authority of the Attorney General under the said Proclamations in respect of such prohibited and restricted areas.

"I hereby further authorize and direct the Secretary of War and the said Military Commanders to take such other steps as he or the appropriate Military Commander may deem advisable to enforce compliance with the restrictions applicable to each Military area hereinabove authorized to be designated, including the use of Federal troops and other Federal Agencies, with authority to accept assistance of state and local agencies.

"I hereby further authorize and direct all Executive Departments, independent establishments and other Federal Agencies, to assist the Secretary of War or the said Military Commanders in carrying out this Executive Order, including the furnishing of medical aid, hospitalization, food, clothing, transportation, use of land, shelter, and other supplies, equipment, utilities, facilities, and services.

"This order shall not be construed as modifying or limiting in any way the authority heretofore granted under Executive Order No. 8972, dated December 12, 1941, nor shall it be construed as limiting or modifying the duty and responsibility of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, with respect to the investigations of alleged acts of sabotage or the duty and responsibility of the Attorney General and the Department of Justice under the Proclamations of December 7 and 8, 1941, prescribing regulations for the conduct and control of alien enemies, except as such duty and responsibility is superseded by the designation of military areas hereunder."

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

THE WHITE HOUSE, February 19, 1942.

On the same date, the Assistant Secretary of War forwarded a memorandum to the Commanding General which contained an outline of a suggested method of procedure which might be followed in carrying out an evacuation program. This memorandum had been developed by the War Department representative at the West Coast conferences, and was based upon his survey of the situation there obtained. He drafted the Executive Order on his return. It is pertinent to quote portions of the memorandum here.

"February 20, 1942

"My dear General DeWitt:

"In accordance with my telephone conversation with you today I am enclosing a memorandum which was prepared in the War Department relating to the effect of the new Executive Order. It represents, as I said, some of our thinking on the subject and I think it may be helpful to you as a guide in the determination of the steps that you will want to take under the authority of the Directive which the Secretary of War has sent you today.

"Very truly yours,

"(Signed) JOHN J. McCLOY

"JOHN J. McCLOY,

"Assistant Secretary of War."

"LT. GEN. J. L. DEWITT

Commanding General

Western Defense Command and Fourth Army

Presidio of San Francisco, California."

OUTLINE MEMORANDUM

"February 20, 1942

" . . . For the purpose of these instructions, persons resident in the Western Defense Command will be classified as follows:

"Class 1 Japanese Aliens

"Class 2 American citizens of Japanese Lineage

"Class 3 German Aliens

"Class 4 Italian Aliens

"Class 5 Any persons, whether citizens or aliens, who are suspected for any reason by you or your responsible subordinates, of being actually or potentially dangerous either as saboteurs, espionage agents, fifth-columnists or subversive persons.

"Class 6 All other persons who are, or who may be within the Western Defense Command."

"I suggest the advisability of the following course of action:

"7. The progressive designation by you of military areas throughout the Western Defense Command of such extent and in such places as you deem necessary to provide the maximum protection from sabotage and espionage of installations vital to the war effort consistent with the means available for evacuation and the military responsibilities attendant upon evacuation of large numbers of persons.

"8. Where necessary, in your judgment, the designation of protective zones within the military areas referred to in 7 above, in which you will provide (a) for the exclusion of all persons in Classes 1, 2 and 5, and where in your judgment it is essential, and (b) for the exclusion of persons in Class 3, so as to afford the maximum protection from espionage and sabotage to installations vital to the war effort, consistent with the military responsibilities attendant upon such an evacuation, viz., the number of troops which will be diverted from training for combat and from other missions, the fulfillment of which is your responsibility.

"9. The promulgation of appropriate restrictive regulations governing the exercise by any person of the right to enter, remain in or leave such military areas and any zones within such military areas. In connection with the initiation, development and accomplishment of the program outlined above, you will initiate and carry to completion, without delay, the preparation of detailed plans for the evacuation of those classes of persons and individuals who will be excluded from military areas prescribed by you. In so doing it is desired that you take full advantage of the provisions of the Executive Order whereby you are authorized to call upon the other executive departments and federal agencies for assistance, not only in the furnishing of services, but also of supplies, equipment and land. It is the intention that the heads of the several executive departments, independent establishments, and other federal agencies will be required and will have full authority to respond to such requests as you may make upon them in carrying out the provisions of the executive order.

"10. In this connection so far as consistent with safety the development of your program should be by stages. In the most critical areas you may consider it necessary to bring about an almost immediate evacuation of certain classes, particularly classes 1 and 2. However, in order to take full advantage of voluntary exodus and of re-settlement facilities arranged by other agencies, both public and private, the timing of your program should be most carefully conceived and coordinated. Representatives of the Departments of Justice and Agriculture advise that in those instances where it is consistent with the safety to afford evacuees reasonable advance notice that they will be able greatly to decrease the numbers of evacuees to be cared for by the Army, and thereby greatly decrease the drain on our military resources; thus avoiding the diversion of troops from their primary mission, the defense of the West Coast.

"11. In providing for the exclusion of classes of persons and individuals from military areas prescribed by you, you will make appropriate exception in favor of the aged, infirm, and the sick. Persons above the age of 70 years should not be disturbed unless for sufficient reason, you consider them suspect. Unless you find that the national safety will not so permit, bona fide refugees in Class 3 should be afforded special consideration, either

through the development of suitable means to acquire permits to return to prohibited zones or to remain therein.

"12. I desire that you make known to me your detailed plans for evacuation as soon as practicable in order to enable the War Department to coordinate with the Corps Area Commanders concerned any movement you propose to undertake of evacuees outside of your command to places of temporary shelter. You will not entrain any evacuees for transportation beyond your command until you have been informed by the War Department that accommodations are prepared to receive them at the places of destination.

"13. Yours will be the military responsibility for processing, evacuation, supplying, rationing and transportation to the points of shelter. This, of course, applies only to those evacuees who are unable to re-settle themselves on their own resources or for whom public and private agencies have been unable to arrange re-settlement. For persons in this class, the Army will provide shelter, food and other accommodations, including medical aid and hospitalization in selected places in the interior until civil authorities can make other arrangements.

"14. It will, of course, be necessary that your plans include provision for protection of the property, particularly the physical property, of evacuees. All reasonable measures should be taken through publicity and other means, to encourage evacuees to take steps to protect their own property. Where evacuees are unable to do this prior to the time when it is necessary for them to comply with the exclusion orders, there is always danger that unscrupulous persons will take undue advantage or that physical property unavoidably left behind will be pillaged by lawless elements. The protection of physical property from theft or other harm is primarily the responsibility of state and local law-enforcement agencies, and you will doubtless call upon them for the maximum assistance in this connection. Where they are unable to protect physical property left behind in military areas, the responsibility will be yours, to provide reasonable protection, either through the use of troops or through other appropriate measures. The appointment by you of a property custodian and the creation by him of an organization to deal with such property in military areas may become necessary. The provisions of the Executive Order and the necessity in each given instance are such that you have authority to take such action, either directly or through another federal agency. In the development of your program, it is desired that you accomplish it with the minimum of individual hardship and dislocation of business and industries consistent with safety. Report to me from time to time by telephone, with confirmation in writing, of important action and events, indicating particularly the location and extent of military areas prescribed by you and the character of the restrictions promulgated."

Immediately upon the promulgation of Executive Order No. 9066, the War Department, with the approval of the President, requested the Congress to enact legislation to provide sanctions for the enforcement of directives issued under the authority of the Executive Order. A draft of proposed legislation for this purpose was transmitted by the Secretary of War simultaneously to the Chairman of the Senate Military Affairs Committee, and to the Speaker of the House of Representatives. The concurrence of the Department of Justice as to the form and substance of the bill had been obtained.

The body of each letter of transmittal from the Secretary of War to the Congress read as follows:

"There is enclosed herewith draft of a bill entitled 'A bill to provide a penalty for violation of restrictions or orders with respect to persons entering, remaining in, or leaving military areas or zones,' which the War Department recommends to be enacted into law.

"The purpose of the proposed legislation is to provide for enforcement in the Federal criminal courts of orders issued under the authority of Executive order of the President No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942. This Executive order authorizes the Secretary of War to prescribe military areas from which any and all persons may be excluded for purposes of national defense.

"It is impossible to estimate the probable cost to the Government consequent upon the enactment of such legislation.

"The Bureau of the Budget has advised that there is no objection to the submission of this proposed legislation for the consideration of the Congress, as the enactment thereof would not be in conflict with the program of the President."

While the legislation was under consideration, the Secretary of War, on March 14, 1942, transmitted another letter to the Congress suggesting an amendment and urging immediate enactment. The letter of March 14th is as follows:

"Hon. ANDREW J. MAY,
Chairman, Committee on Military Affairs,
House of Representatives.

"Dear Mr. May:

"By telephone on Thursday, March 12, 1942, Lt. Gen. John L. DeWitt, commanding the Western Defense Command, requested that action be taken to expedite passage of S. 2352 and H. R. 6758, bills to provide penalties for violation of restrictions or orders with respect to persons entering, remaining in, or leaving military areas or zones.

"General DeWitt is strongly of the opinion that the bill, when enacted, should be broad enough to enable the Secretary of War or the appropriate military commander to enforce curfews and other restrictions within military areas and zones. To that end, it is suggested that in line 3, page 1, of H. R. 6758 the word 'or' be stricken and that after the word 'leave' there be inserted the words, 'or commit any act in.'

"General DeWitt indicated that he was prepared to enforce certain restrictions at once for the purpose of protecting certain vital national defense interests but did not desire to proceed until enforcement machinery had been set up.

"The War Department recommends immediate passage of the proposed law.

"Sincerely yours,

"HENRY L. STIMSON,
"Secretary of War."

This bill became the vehicle for enactment of Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress, approved March 21, 1942. The Department of Justice was consulted in the drafting of this legislation as well as in the drafting, processing and presentation of Executive Order 9066.

Public Law No. 503 follows:

"To provide a penalty for violation of restrictions or orders with respect to persons entering, remaining in, leaving, or committing any act in military areas or zones.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That whoever shall enter, remain in, leave, or commit any act in any military area or military zone prescribed, under the authority of an Executive order of the President, by the Secretary of War, or by any military commander designated by the Secretary of War, contrary to the restrictions applicable to any such area or zone or contrary to the order of the Secretary of War or any such military commander, shall, if it appears that he knew or should have known of the existence and

extent of the restrictions or order and that his act was in violation thereof, be guilty of misdemeanor and upon conviction shall be liable to a fine of not to exceed \$5,000 or to imprisonment for not more than one year, or both, for each offense."

Previous to that time, on February 14, 1942, the Commanding General had forwarded his recommendations to the Chief of Staff, United States Army, as to the necessary measures to be taken. (See Appendix to this chapter, Memorandum for The Secretary of War from the Commanding General, February 14, 1942.) Included in these proposals were provisions for property protection and the rendering of necessary social service. It will be noted that the military authorities contemplated appropriate provision against undue economic and social dislocation from the beginning. This did not emerge as an underlying policy after the program had been initiated but, on the contrary, constituted an essential feature during all of the pre-evacuation discussions.

On February 23, the Secretary of War again dispatched a War Department representative to San Francisco to act as liaison officer between the Department and the Commanding General and to be of any possible assistance. Acting upon recommendations of the Western Defense Command, the Assistant Secretary of War called upon certain federal agencies to designate personnel to participate in developing the evacuation program. Prompt responses followed, and by February 27th the first of these representatives arrived in San Francisco. Dr. C. L. Dedrick of the Census Bureau, Department of Commerce, reported at San Francisco. He was shortly followed by representatives of the Treasury Department, the Federal Reserve System, the Department of Agriculture, the Federal Security Agency, the Department of Justice, the Alien Property Custodian, and the Office of Price Administration.

In a subsequent communication dated March 2, 1942, the Secretary of War broadened the authority of the Commanding General which had been granted him under the previous delegation of February 20, 1942 (see p. 2, chapter III, *supra*). Full freedom of action was granted to obligate funds, to enter into contracts and to acquire the services of any persons, firms or corporations in accomplishing the evacuation. The letter was as follows:

"March 2, 1942

"LIEUTENANT GENERAL JOHN L. DEWITT,
Commander, Western Defense Command,
San Francisco, California.

"Dear General DeWitt:

"By letter dated February 20, 1942, I designated you as one of the appropriate Military Commanders to exercise the powers vested in me under Executive Order No. 9066, February 19, 1942, and I delegated to you such powers as are necessary to carry out the purposes of that Executive Order. Incident to the exercise of those powers, you are authorized to employ without regard to Civil Service or Classification laws or regulations, all persons or agencies necessary to carry out your duties. You are also authorized to employ the service of any association, firm, company, or corporation in furtherance of your mission. You will fix the rates of compensation so as to correspond as nearly as possible to the rate prevailing for similar service in the community in which the services are to be rendered.

"Under the terms of Executive Order No. 9001, dated December 27, 1941, and subject to the limitations thereof and of the Act of December 18, 1941 (First War

Powers Act, 1941, Public Law 354—77th Congress), I am expressly authorized to delegate further the powers therein delegated to me. Pursuant thereto, I delegate to you, within the limits of the amounts appropriated by the Congress, the power to enter into contracts and into amendments or modifications of contracts heretofore or hereafter made, and to make advance, progress, and other payments thereon, without regard to the provisions of law relating to the making, performance, amendment, or modification of contracts.

"In order to remove any doubt as to your authority to obligate funds, I specifically authorize you to obligate funds in such amounts as you deem necessary to effectuate the purposes of the Executive Order, and of your instructions, from any funds in an allotted status available to you, or to incur obligations in excess of such funds, reporting deficiencies to the appropriate chief of supply arm or service.

"Sincerely yours,

"HENRY L. STIMSON,
"Secretary of War."

On March 2nd, the Commanding General issued Public Proclamation No. 1, establishing the westerly half of Washington, Oregon, and California and the southerly half of Arizona as Military Area No. 1. Certain prohibited and restricted zones were also established within Military Area No. 1. The boundary of Military Area No. 1 had been selected on the basis of previous study and the recommendations made by subordinate commanders. Highways were used to designate the boundaries in order that they would be plainly denoted on the ground and that all concerned could be placed on proper notice.

The boundaries of Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2, established by Public Proclamation No. 1, were also designated on the ground by the erection of appropriate signs. Similarly, each prohibited zone created by the Proclamation was marked. Later, when additional military areas in the zones were established by Public Proclamation No. 2 on March 14, 1942, the same action was taken. In order to insure proper public notice of the location and extent of each area, zone signs were posted at every entrance to each of them. The Commanding General, Ninth Service Command (then the Ninth Corps Area), and the Commanding Generals of the Northwest, Northern California, Southern California and Southern Land Frontier Sectors, Western Defense Command, were directed by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, to erect suitable signs. The Commanding General, Ninth Service Command, posted the east boundary of Military Area No. 1 and all of the other zone and area boundaries lying to the east. The Commanding Generals of the Sectors posted the prohibited zones within Military Area No. 1. The task, particularly that required of the Ninth Service Command, was one of unusual magnitude.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER III

**Final Recommendation of the Commanding General,
Western Defense Command and Fourth Army,
Submitted to The Secretary of War.**

(see page 1 of this Chapter III)

**HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND
FOURTH ARMY**Presidio of San Francisco, California
Office of the Commanding General

February 14, 1942

014.31 (DCS)

MEMORANDUM FOR: The Secretary of War,
(Thru: The Commanding General,
Field Forces, Washington, D. C.)SUBJECT: Evacuation of Japanese and other Subversive Persons from the
Pacific Coast.

1. In presenting a recommendation for the evacuation of Japanese and other subversive persons from the Pacific Coast, the following facts have been considered:

a. Mission of the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.

(1) Defense of the Pacific Coast of the Western Defense Command, as extended, against attacks by sea, land or air;

(2) Local protection of establishments and communications vital to the National Defense for which adequate defense cannot be provided by local civilian authorities.

b. Brief Estimate of the Situation.

(1) Any estimate of the situation indicates that the following are possible and probable enemy activities:

(a) Naval attack on shipping in coastal waters;

(b) Naval attack on coastal cities and vital installations;

(c) Air raids on vital installations, particularly within two hundred miles of the coast;

(d) Sabotage of vital installations throughout the Western Defense Command.

Hostile Naval and air raids will be assisted by enemy agents signaling from the coastline and the vicinity thereof; and by supplying and otherwise assisting enemy vessels and by sabotage.

Sabotage, (for example, of airplane factories), may be effected not only by destruction within plants and establishments, but by destroying power, light, water, sewer and other utility and other facilities in the immediate vicinity thereof or at a distance. Serious damage or destruction in congested areas may readily be caused by incendiarism.

(2) The area lying to the west of the Cascade and Sierra Nevada Mountains in Washington, Oregon and California, is highly critical not only because the lines of communication and supply to the Pacific theater pass through it, but also because of the vital industrial production therein, particularly aircraft. In the war in which we are now engaged racial affinities are not severed by migration. The Japanese race is an enemy race and while many second and third generation Japanese born on United States soil, possessed of United States citizenship, have become "Americanized", the racial strains are undiluted. To conclude otherwise is to expect that children born of white parents on Japanese soil sever all racial affinity and become loyal Japanese subjects, ready to fight and, if necessary, to die for Japan in a war against the nation of their parents. That Japan is allied with Germany and Italy in this struggle is no ground for assuming that any Japanese, barred from assimilation by convention as he is, though born and raised in the United States, will not turn against this nation when the final test of loyalty comes. It, therefore, follows that along the vital Pacific Coast over 112,000 potential enemies, of Japanese extraction, are at large today. There are indications that these are organized and ready for concerted action at a favorable opportunity. The very fact that no sabotage has taken place to date is a disturbing and confirming indication that such action will be taken.

c. Disposition of the Japanese.

(1) *Washington.* As the term is used herein, the word "Japanese" includes alien Japanese and American citizens of Japanese ancestry. In the State of Washington the Japanese population, aggregating over 14,500, is disposed largely in the area lying west of the Cascade Mountains and south of an east-west line passing through Bellingham, Washington, about 70 miles north of Seattle and some 15 miles south of the Canadian border. The largest concentration of Japanese is in the area, the axis of which is along the line Seattle, Tacoma, Olympia, Willapa Bay and the mouth of the Columbia River, with the heaviest concentration in the agricultural valleys between Seattle and Tacoma, viz., the Green River and the Puyallup Valleys. The Boeing Aircraft factory is in the Green River Valley. The lines of communication and supply including power and water which feed this vital industrial installation, radiate from this plant for many miles through areas heavily populated by Japanese. Large numbers of Japanese also operate vegetable markets along the Seattle and Tacoma water fronts, in Bremerton, near the Bremerton Navy Yard, and inhabit islands in Puget Sound opposite vital naval ship building installations. Still others are engaged in fishing along the southwest Washington Pacific Coast and along the Columbia River. Many of these Japanese are within easy reach of the forests of Washington State, the stock piles of seasoning lumber and the many sawmills of southwest Washington. During the dry season these forests, mills and stock piles are easily fired. (See inclosed map.)

(2) *Oregon.* There are approximately 4,000 Japanese in the State of Oregon, of which the substantial majority reside in the area in the vicinity of Portland along the south bank of the Columbia River, following the general

line Bonneville, Oregon City, Astoria, Tillamook. Many of these are in the northern reaches of the Willamette Valley and are engaged in agricultural and fishing pursuits. Others operate vegetable markets in the Portland metropolitan area and still others reside along the northern Oregon sea coast. Their disposition is in intimate relationship with the northwest Oregon sawmills and lumber industry, near and around the vital electric power development at Bonneville and the pulp and paper installations at Camas (on the Washington State side of the Columbia River) and Oregon City, directly south of Portland). (See inclosed map.)

(3) *California.* The Japanese population in California aggregates approximately 93,500 people. Its disposition is so widespread and so well known that little would be gained by setting it forth in detail here. They live in great numbers along the coastal strip, in and around San Francisco and the Bay Area, the Salinas Valley, Los Angeles and San Diego. Their truck farms are contiguous to the vital aircraft industry concentration in and around Los Angeles. They live in large numbers in and about San Francisco, now a vast staging area for the war in the Pacific, a point at which the nation's lines of communication and supply converge. Inland they are disposed in the Sacramento, San Joaquin and Imperial Valleys. They are engaged in the production of approximately 38% of the vegetable produce of California. Many of them are engaged in the distribution of such produce in and along the water fronts at San Francisco and Los Angeles. Of the 93,500 in California, about 25,000 reside inland in the mentioned valleys where they are largely engaged in vegetable production cited above, and 54,600 reside along the coastal strip, that is to say, a strip of coast line varying from eight miles in the north to twenty miles in width in and around the San Francisco bay area, including San Francisco, in Los Angeles and its environs, and in San Diego. Approximately 13,900 are dispersed throughout the remaining portion of the state. In Los Angeles City the disposition of vital aircraft industrial plants covers the entire city. Large numbers of Japanese live and operate markets and truck farms adjacent to or near these installations. (See inclosed map.)

d. Disposition of Other Subversive Persons.

Disposed within the vital coastal strip already mentioned are large numbers of Italians and Germans, foreign and native born, among whom are many individuals who constitute an actual or potential menace to the safety of the nation.

2. Action recommended.

a. Recommendations for the designation of prohibited areas, described as "Category A" areas in California, Oregon and Washington, from which are to be excluded by order of the Attorney General all alien enemies, have gone forward from this headquarters to the Attorney General through the Provost Marshal General and the Secretary of War. These recommendations were made in order to aid the Attorney General in the implementation of the Presidential Proclamations of December 7 and 8, 1941, imposing responsibility on him

for the control of alien enemies as such. These recommendations were for the exclusion of all alien enemies from Category "A." The Attorney General has adopted these recommendations in part, and has the balance under consideration. Similarly, recommendations were made by this headquarters, and adopted by the Attorney General, for the designation of certain areas as Category "B" areas, within which alien enemies may be permitted on pass or permit.

b. I now recommend the following:

(1) That the Secretary of War procure from the President direction and authority to designate military areas in the combat zone of the Western Theater of Operations, (if necessary to include the entire combat zone), from which, in his discretion, he may exclude all Japanese, all alien enemies, and all other persons suspected for any reason by the administering military authorities of being actual or potential saboteurs, espionage agents, or fifth columnists. Such executive order should empower the Secretary of War to requisition the services of any and all other agencies of the Federal Government, with express direction to such agencies to respond to such requisition, and further empowering the Secretary of War to use any and all federal facilities and equipment, including Civilian Conservation Corps Camps, and to accept the use of State facilities for the purpose of providing shelter and equipment for evacuees. Such executive order to provide further for the administration of military areas for the purposes of this plan by appropriate military authorities acting with the requisitioned assistance of the other federal agencies and the cooperation of State and local agencies. The executive order should further provide that by reason of military necessity the right of all persons, whether citizens or aliens, to reside, enter, cross or be within any military areas shall be subject to revocation and shall exist on a pass and permit basis at the discretion of the Secretary of War and implemented by the necessary legislation imposing penalties for violation.

(2) That, pursuant to such executive order, there be designated as military areas all areas in Washington, Oregon and California, recommended by me to date for designation by the Attorney General as Category "A" areas and such additional areas as it may be found necessary to designate hereafter.

(3) That the Secretary of War provide for the exclusion from such military areas, in his discretion, of the following classes of persons, viz:

- (a) Japanese aliens.
- (b) Japanese-American citizens.
- (c) Alien enemies other than Japanese aliens.

(d) Any and all other persons who are suspected for any reason by the administering military authorities to be actual or potential saboteurs, espionage agents, fifth columnists, or subversive persons.

(4) That the evacuation of classes (a), (b), and (c) from such military areas be initiated on a designated evacuation day and carried to completion as rapidly as practicable.

That prior to evacuation day all plans be complete for the establishment of initial concentration points, reception centers, registration, rationing, guard-

ing, transportation to internment points, and the selection and establishment of internment facilities in the Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Corps Areas.

That persons in class (a) and (c) above be evacuated and interned at such selected places of internment, under guard.

That persons in class (b) above, at the time of evacuation, be offered an opportunity to accept voluntary internment, under guard, at the place of internment above mentioned.

That persons in class (b) who decline to accept voluntary internment, be excluded from all military areas, and left to their own resources, or, in the alternative, be encouraged to accept resettlement outside of such military areas with such assistance as the State governments concerned or the Federal Security Agency may be by that time prepared to offer.

That the evacuation of persons in class (d) be progressive and continuing, and that upon their evacuation persons in class (d) be excluded from all military areas and left in their own resources outside of such military areas, or, in the alternative, be offered voluntary internment or encouraged to accept voluntary resettlement as above outlined, unless the facts in a particular case shall warrant other action.

(5) The Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, to be responsible for the evacuation, administration, supply and guard, to the place of internment; the Commanding Generals of the Corps Areas concerned to be responsible for guard, supply and administration at the places of internment.

(6) That direct communication between the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army and the Corps Area Commanders concerned for the purpose of making necessary arrangements be authorized.

(7) That the Provost Marshal General coordinate all phases of the plan between the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, on the one hand, and the Corps Area Commanders on the other hand.

(8) That all arrangements be accomplished with the utmost secrecy.

(9) That adult males (above the age of 14 years) be interned separately from all women and children until the establishment of family units can be accomplished.

(10) No change is contemplated in Category "B" areas.

3. Although so far as the Army is concerned, such action is not an essential feature of the plan, but merely incidental thereto, I, nevertheless, recommend that mass internment be considered as largely a temporary expedient pending selective resettlement, to be accomplished by the various Security Agencies of the Federal and State Governments.

4. The number of persons involved in the recommended evacuation will be approximately 133,000. (This total represents all enemy aliens and Japanese-American citizens in Category "A" areas recommended to date.)

5. If these recommendations are approved detailed plans will be made by this headquarters for the proposed evacuation. The number evacuated to be apportioned by the Provost Marshal General among the Corps Area Com-

manders concerned as the basis for formulating their respective plans. It is possible that the State of California, and perhaps the State of Washington, will be able to offer resettlement facilities for a given number of evacuees who may be willing to accept resettlement.

6. Pending further and detailed study of the problem, it is further recommended: (1) That the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, coordinate with the local and State authorities, in order to facilitate the temporary physical protection by them of the property of evacuees not taken with them; (2) That the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, determine the quantity and character of property which the adult males, referred to in paragraph 2b (9), may be permitted to take with them; and (3) That the Treasury Department or other proper Federal agency be responsible for the conservation, liquidation, and proper disposition of the property of evacuees if it cannot be cared for through the usual and normal channels.

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

1 Incl: Map (in dup.).

PART II

EVACUATION—ITS DEVELOPMENT IN SUMMARY

FOREWORD

Part II (Chapters IV, V and VI) contains a summary of the evacuation program. The detailed chronology and analysis of the operations appear in the succeeding chapters.

CHAPTER IV

The Emergence of Controlled Evacuation

The voluntary migration phase of evacuation was initiated by the promulgation of Public Proclamation No. 1, designating Military Area No. 1 as the zone from which persons of Japanese ancestry were to be required to leave during the first phase of evacuation. Between March 2 and March 10, 1942, the discussions as to evacuation procedures were general in nature and specific planning had not emerged. The voluntary movement did not gain momentum because means had not been provided on the ground for aiding evacuees in the solution of personal problems incident to their voluntary exodus.

Prior to March 10 the General Staff of the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army had not engaged in any extensive planning or preparation for the program. The tactical duties imposed upon it were such that it was unable to do so and at the same time meet the responsibilities imposed on the Headquarters by the essentially military aspects of its mission. Accordingly, on March 10, by General Order No. 34, the Commanding General established the Civil Affairs Division as an addition to his general staff. On the day following by General Order No. 35 he created the Wartime Civil Control Administration as an operating agency of his Command to carry out assigned missions involving civil control.

With the creation of these agencies specific plans for the evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry from Military Area No. 1, and the California portion of Military Area No. 2 were immediately initiated. The War Department liaison representative was designated as the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, General Staff, and also as the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration. The offices of Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and of the Wartime Civil Control Administration were established in the Whitcomb Hotel, San Francisco. The Wartime Civil Control Administration initiated its operations with a brief, but none the less all-inclusive, directive from the Commanding General:

"To provide for the evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry from Military Area No. 1 and the California portion of Military Area No. 2 of the Pacific Coast with a minimum of economic and social dislocation, a minimum use of military personnel and maximum speed; and initially to employ all appropriate means to encourage voluntary migration."

To facilitate the organization of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and to streamline the procurement of personnel, office equipment, personal services and supplies, the Division of Central Administrative Services of the Office for Emergency Management responded to a request to extend its services to the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Almost overnight the Office for Emergency Management acquired office space in the Whitcomb Hotel, supplied and equipped these offices, and engaged qualified personnel to meet the requirements of the Director. Mr. Ralph B. Thompson, Regional Director of the Division of Central Administrative Services, personally supervised these activities. Funds

were transferred to the Office for Emergency Management from appropriations available to the military establishment. This arrangement, which continued throughout the program with highly satisfactory results, was confirmed by letters of the Commanding General dated March 12, 1942. One of these letters was addressed to Mr. Dallas Dort, Director of that agency, and the other to Mr. Thompson, the Regional Director. These letters follow:

(File No. 323.3 WCCA)

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Office of the Commanding General
Presidio of San Francisco, California

"MR. DALLAS DORT
Director, Central Administrative Services
Office for Emergency Management
101 Indiana Avenue, Washington, D. C.

March 12, 1942

"Please arrange to provide the disbursing account assigned to Mr. Ralph B. Thompson, Director of Administrative Services, Merchandise Mart, San Francisco, with funds necessary to service the Wartime Civilian Control Administration under my command.

"His account will be reimbursed currently from funds under my direct control.

"Funds to protect obligations up to sixty days should be provided. It is estimated that \$500,000.00 will be sufficient for the time being.

/s/ J. L. DEWITT
J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. A.,
Commanding."

(File No. 323.3 WCCA)

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Office of the Commanding General
Presidio of San Francisco, California

12 March 1942

"MR. RALPH B. THOMPSON, Regional Director
Division of Central Administrative Services
1355 Market Street, San Francisco, California

"Dear Mr. Thompson:

"You are hereby authorized to commence immediately to render the administrative services, as outlined in your letter of March 11, 1942, to the Wartime Civilian Control Administration (under the direction of the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army) under my command.

"Such services are to be rendered only upon order of Colonel Karl R. Bendetsen or his designated representative.

"You may utilize the procedure and necessary forms now used by you in servicing other emergency agencies.

"You will be reimbursed from appropriations available to the military establishment upon receipt of Standard Government Form 1080, "Voucher Adjustment" between appropriations and/or funds, properly supported by requisitions and vouchers.

"You will receive your orders and requests for service from only one source in each city or location serviced, that source to be designated in writing by Colonel Bendetsen or his successor.

"In performing this service you will not be subjected to jurisdiction or clearance with any department of the Army except upon my specific order.

"You are not authorized or expected to pay any obligations incurred by officers or civilian officials of the Wartime Civilian Control Administration which have not been ordered through your office under your regular procedures.

"By authority of the Secretary of War, acting under Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, I advise that you are authorized to contract for printing and binding

ordered by the designated officer of the Wartime Civilian Control Administration without prior approval of the Government printing office.

"All special services rendered to date, namely the establishment of executive offices and the teletype services in the Whitcomb Hotel Building at the request of Colonel W. Fulton Magill are hereby approved.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ J. L. DEWITT

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

JLD/tgb

As an initial step in the facilitation of voluntary emigration, 48 Wartime Civil Control Administration offices were established, one in each important center of Japanese population in the affected area. These offices were staffed by representatives of the cooperating Federal agencies which had agreed to undertake certain specific responsibilities in the program. The Federal Reserve Bank and the Farm Security Administration had undertaken to provide property protection, under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration—the former, primarily as to business and personal property; the latter primarily respecting agricultural property. The Federal Security Agency, through its various associated agencies, had agreed to provide necessary social services. The 48 Wartime Civil Control Administration offices (which became known as "Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers") were staffed by a team with one or more representatives from each of these agencies.

Through every available public information channel prospective evacuees were urged to prepare for evacuation, and to go to these offices for assistance in the solution of their personal problems. It was stated that they would receive aid in their actual migration to the interior. These offices were empowered—among other things—to pay the cost of transportation of evacuees to points in the interior. They undertook to locate specific employment opportunities for prospective evacuees.

This program met with measurable success in that approximately 9,000 persons of Japanese ancestry voluntarily emigrated from Military Area No. 1 to interior points. However, the attitude of the interior states was hostile. This group considered too dangerous to remain on the West Coast, was similarly regarded by State and local authorities, and by the population of the interior. The evacuees were not welcome. Incidents developed with increasing intensity, with the result that the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, on March 21, recommended to the Commanding General that evacuation be placed on the basis of complete Federal supervision and control. By Proclamation No. 4, dated March 27, 1942, all persons of Japanese ancestry were required to remain within Military Area No. 1 and were not permitted to change their places of residence.

Essentially, military necessity required only that the Japanese population be removed from the coastal area and dispersed in the interior, where the danger of action in concert during any attempted enemy raids along the coast, or in advance thereof as preparation for a full scale attack, would be eliminated. That the evacuation program necessarily and ultimately developed into one of

complete Federal supervision, was due primarily to the fact that the interior states would not accept an uncontrolled Japanese migration. Although the initial recommendation of February 14, 1942 (appendix to chapter 3, page 33, *supra*) contemplated the internment of alien Japanese, this was abandoned as a method of operation. Once authority had been granted to set the program in motion, the Commanding General encouraged and facilitated a voluntary exodus with free choice of destination in the interior of persons of Japanese ancestry.

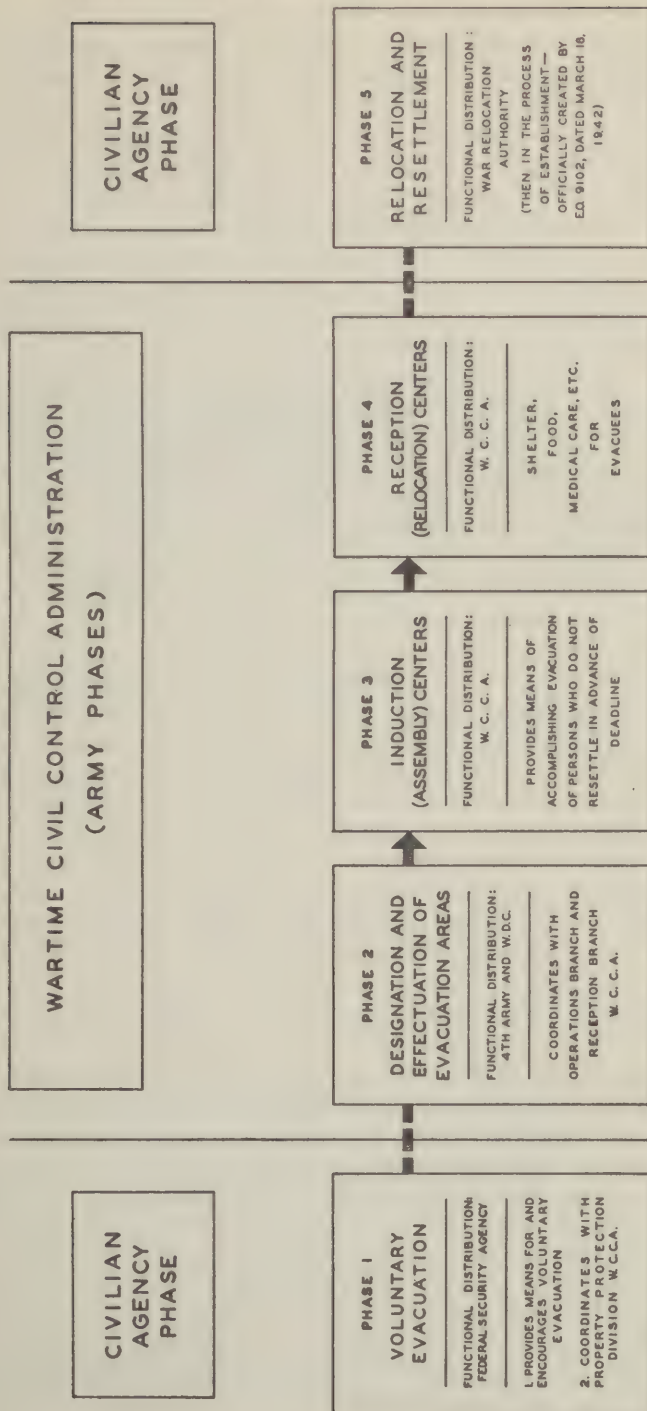
Voluntary evacuation was Phase I of the program. Through the Federal Security Agency initially and, after March 12, 1942, when the Wartime Civil Control Administration was established, in cooperation with the other participating Federal agencies, the means were provided for assisting Japanese in undertaking a free exodus from the West Coast. The accompanying functional chart, Figure 2, is illustrative of the phases through which the evacuation process progressed. Chapter IX of this report presents in greater detail the history of the first phase.

During the period between March 12, the establishment of the Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and the announcement of Proclamation No. 4 on March 27, 1942, plans were going forward for the specific kind of evacuation that Proclamation No. 4 contemplated.

Prior to March 12, when it was hoped that the evacuation would be characterized primarily by a voluntary exodus, the Commanding General had directed the acquisition and establishment of two "Reception Centers." These two Centers were to be developed at Manzanar and Parker. The "Reception Center" at Manzanar, California, is located in Owens Valley, Inyo County, at the easterly base of the Sierra. The Parker "Reception Center," now known as the Colorado River War Relocation Center, is located in Arizona on the Colorado River Indian Reservation along the Arizona-California boundary, south of Parker Dam. Originally, it was intended that each would have a capacity of 10,000 persons and that they would be used to provide temporary housing for those who were either unable to undertake their own evacuation, or who declined to leave until forced so to do.

As soon as specific evacuation plans had been initiated, it was foreseen that relocation facilities would have to be developed for virtually all evacuees. Accordingly, within a few days following March 12, site-selection parties were formed and dispatched to the interior states in the Western Defense Command to seek sites for the development of Relocation Centers. The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, called a meeting of representatives of the Bureau of Reclamation, Department of Interior, the National Resources Planning Board, the Soil Conservation Service, the Farm Security Administration of the Department of Agriculture, the Work Projects Administration, and the Corps of Engineers, South Pacific Division. The object of this conference was to sift available data as to the location of potential Relocation Center sites and to organize site-selection parties. Two such parties were formed and each was assigned a military transport aircraft. One party was dispatched to cover the area lying north of the California-Oregon boundary and west of the Rocky Mountains. This party was joined by a representative of the North Pacific Division of the United States

PHASE AND FUNCTIONAL DISTRIBUTION CHART



MARCH 12, 1942

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
 OFFICE OF ASST CHIEF OF STAFF, CIVIL AFFAIRS DIVISION

FIGURE 2

Engineer Corps. A second party was assigned to reconnoiter the area lying south of the Oregon-California boundary and west of the Rocky Mountains. These groups initiated their survey on March 16, 1942.

Following its establishment, the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, on March 12, 1942, requested that Mr. R. L. Nicholson, then Regional Director of the Work Projects Administration for the eleven Western States, come to San Francisco for a conference. He had participated in several informal pre-evacuation conferences at the request of Mr. Tom C. Clark, then the West Coast representative of the Anti-Trust Division of the Department of Justice. The Director requested him to join the staff of Wartime Civil Control Administration as Chief of the Assembly Center Branch of the Temporary Settlement Operations Division. In the course of the discussion, Mr. Nicholson stated that substantial numbers of Work Projects Administration field staff personnel would be available to Wartime Civil Control Administration as that agency's operations were rapidly diminishing in scope. The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration asked that such personnel be recruited from Work Projects Administration offices to provide Wartime Civil Control Administration administrative staffs for assembly centers and for any reception centers that might be established. The understanding was that all such personnel would join the Wartime Civil Control Administration to be administratively responsible to the Director. It was further understood that, in accordance with the policy of the Commanding General to limit the use of military personnel, all center staff operations would be supervised by civilians. It was agreed that any personnel not available from among Work Projects Administration staff offices would be recruited independently. As internal security and police functions were not to be under the control of the Assembly Center Managers, the recruitment of police staffs, to be administratively responsible to the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, was not included in the arrangement.

Later, Mr. Nicholson advised that Work Projects Administration personnel, including himself, desired to retain their status with that agency without prejudice and that the Federal Works Agency (Work Projects Administration) would give its consent to an arrangement whereby such personnel would remain on the rolls of Work Projects Administration at Army expense subject, however, to the complete direction and administrative control of the Army. Accordingly, in order to preserve the status of such personnel, a letter of request from the Commanding General to Mr. Nicholson, dated March 28, 1942, was drafted in such manner as to call upon the Work Projects Administration, as an agency, to provide Assembly and Reception Center managerial personnel. The actual arrangement remained as initially agreed, however, viz., that the Commanding General, through Wartime Civil Control Administration as an agency would retain complete responsibility for the establishment, administration, and operation of Assembly Centers. All such personnel were administratively responsible to the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and became a part of that organization. It is necessary, therefore, to bear the foregoing in mind in order fully to understand the letter of March 28, 1942, which, on its face, does not fully reflect the actuality. All plans, policies, and directives were developed by Wartime Civil Control Ad-

ministration, and the manual of Assembly Center operations was issued by the Director. The letter of March 28, 1942, reads as follows:

March 28, 1942

"MR. REX L. NICHOLSON, Regional WPA Supervisor
W. C. C. A.

Whitcomb Hotel, San Francisco, California

"My dear Mr. Nicholson:

"Under authority granted to me by executive order of the President No. 9066 dated February 19, 1942, it is requested that the Work Projects Administration assume the responsibility for the direction and management of such assembly points and reception centers as may be assigned in connection with the program of evacuation of German, Italian and Japanese enemy aliens and persons of Japanese ancestry from restricted zones within the military areas established by my Military Proclamation No. 1 dated March 2, 1942, and by my Military Proclamation No. 2 dated March 16, 1942.

"Subject to general direction from my Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, and in accordance with policies approved by him as the officer responsible for the execution of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, your agency is authorized to incur obligations and make expenditures from any funds available to it or made available to it by the War Department, in carrying out the duties and functions assigned. In this connection it is desired that you submit to the Asst. Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, for approval, at the earliest possible date, a Budget Estimate of your fiscal requirements up to May 1, 1942 broken down in such detail as is immediately practicable. Reimbursement to the Work Projects Administration for expenditures made from any funds appropriated to the WPA will be from available funds subject to my control and allocation, appropriate orders having been issued in respect thereto.

"General plans and policies for the operation of Reception Centers and Assembly points will be worked out by you with my Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, and subject to his final approval. The actual administration and management of the Assembly Points and Reception Centers will be the responsibility of your agency.

"After general plans and policies have been agreed upon, your general operation will be subject to inspection by my Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, and his Deputy for Temporary Settlement Operations to insure conformance with the general plans and policies described.

"In the event that the operation of the Reception Centers or Assembly Points does not appear to be satisfactory, upon inspection, it is understood that determinations will be made as to necessary adjustments and revisions of policy and that such changes will be communicated to you by my Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division.

"Yours very truly,

/s/ J. L. DEWITT

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

Mr. Nicholson was succeeded as Chief of the Assembly Center Branch, Wartime Civil Control Administration, on June 30, 1942, by Mr. Emil Sandquist, who remained as Chief of that branch until completion of the program.

Meanwhile, the construction of the Manzanar and Parker Projects was being pushed. Forty-eight Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers were in operation for the encouragement of voluntary migration and, at the same time, site-selection parties were in the interior seeking sites for Relocation Centers.

The initiation of detailed evacuation planning established the impracticability of undertaking evacuation and relocation in the same operation. It became evident that the establishment of intermediate assembly facilities would

be a prime essential to the accomplishment of a rapid, compulsory evacuation. The separation of these phases is best illustrated by a reference to the Wartime Civil Control Administration Functional Distribution Chart. (Figure 2, *supra*.) Accordingly, the selection of sites within the zone to be evacuated, near each evacuee community, for the establishment of Assembly Centers (initially called "Induction Centers") was undertaken at the same time when these other activities mentioned above were under way, viz., interior relocation site selection, the encouragement of voluntary migration and the operation of the Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers. The detailed plan called for the acquisition of Assembly Center sites where existing installations and facilities could be used to the maximum. Fairgrounds and race tracks were the primary source of such locations.

The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, instituted a survey of all available Assembly Center locations with a view to the selection of places near to each center of evacuee population and susceptible of rapid adaptation to the purpose. The Commanding Generals of the Northwest Sector, the Northern and Southern California Sectors, and the Southern Land Frontier Sector, were also directed by the Commanding General to make recommendations as to suitable sites for this purpose. Seventeen such sites were selected, fifteen of which were ultimately used for evacuee housing, in addition to Manzanar and Parker. Twelve of these Centers, exclusive of Manzanar, were developed in California, one in Washington, one in Oregon, and one in Arizona, exclusive of Parker. The names and locations of these Centers are detailed in Chapter XIII.

The North and South Pacific Divisions of the United States Engineer Corps were requested to provide for the construction of suitable facilities at each of these sites, making maximum use of existing structures. The contemplated aggregate capacity (exclusive of Manzanar and Parker) was set at 100,000. The housing was to be suitable for family units, and central messing facilities were to be provided. A maximum of four weeks was allotted for completion of the projects. Thirteen of the fifteen Assembly Centers established were within the South Pacific Division of the United States Engineer Corps and, notwithstanding this unprecedented assignment, the schedule was substantially met. The Division Engineers received their requests for action on March 20, 1942, and the deadline was established for April 21. Specifications were provided by Wartime Civil Control Administration only in essential outline. One requirement was that construction be planned so that the reception of evacuees could be initiated in advance of completion of the entire Center.

While Assembly Center site selection was under way, and before construction was started, the pressure for the initiation of a definite evacuation movement reached the point where there was grave danger of serious incidents.

On March 21, 1942, the Wartime Civil Control Administration organized a voluntary evacuation of some 2,100 persons from Los Angeles, California, to Manzanar which was then, of course, still undergoing construction at a rapid rate. The Commanding General, Southern California Sector, Western Defense Command, provided escort for the convoy of cars and a collateral train movement. The Quartermaster, Western Defense Command, obtained the necessary

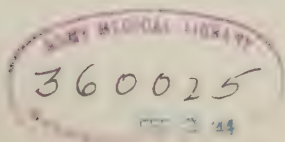
transportation and subsistence, and the United States Public Health Service provided medical care. An advance party of voluntary evacuees had preceded the main party to assist the Manzanar Administrative Staff in preparing for the reception of the main party of 2,100. Local Los Angeles agencies aided, particularly the Maryknoll Mission. (See Chapters VII and VIII for division of responsibilities.)

On March 29, 1942, the first compulsory evacuation of persons of Japanese ancestry from Bainbridge Island in Puget Sound, Washington, to Manzanar was executed pursuant to Exclusion Order No. 1, dated March 24, 1942.

When Proclamation No. 4 was announced, the construction of Assembly Centers on sites already selected was under way. The Work Projects Administration had provided a staff at Manzanar and was assembling personnel to administer other Assembly Centers as they were developed. Detailed plans were being formulated by Wartime Civil Control Administration to solve a variety of problems such as those of determining the supply and equipment requirements for each Assembly Center, for transportation of evacuees, for health, sanitation and education, and for all other Assembly Center operation requirements. Also, advanced planning for the designation of Exclusion Areas, for their orderly evacuation, for the designation of each evacuee group, for the maintenance of family units and of community balance within Centers had to be considered. As War-time Civil Control Administration was being organized and a new staff recruited and trained, it was necessary to consider and solve these problems and at the same time place the program in execution.

With the initiation of the Assembly Center construction, initial supply requirements for Manzanar had been determined by the Wartime Civil Control Administration and requisitioned. These supplies were rapidly started toward destination by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command. Plans had to be developed for internal security—the policing of Assembly Centers. The question of evacuee employment, of their compensation, of the establishment of many social services such as barber shops, beauty shops, shoe repair facilities, clothing stores, hospital, optical and dental services, the warehousing of evacuee goods and chattels, all had to be considered and met. For none was there either precedent or pattern.

Complex as these operational aspects were, the problem was further compounded by the public relations aspect of the program. Rumors were rampant, public feeling ran high, the affected groups were in a state of confusion, and unscrupulous interests were seeking to take advantage of misfortune. There was, therefore, an impelling necessity for the formulation of a definitive public information and public relations program. This was immediately undertaken. A more detailed account of all these aspects of the program will appear in ensuing chapters.



CHAPTER V

Separation of Jurisdiction Over Evacuation and Relocation

When it became finally evident toward the end of February that a complete evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry from Military Area No. 1, and ultimately from the California portion of Military Area No. 2, would be ordered, discussions were initiated in Washington as to whether a separate agency should be created to undertake evacuee supervision and relocation after the Army had attained its objective. The primary basis for these discussions was that Army resources should not be expended in any direction not essential to the military aspects of the successful prosecution of the war. The Attorney General and other representatives of the Justice Department were also concerned with several post-evacuation considerations, particularly those revolving around the civil rights of American-born Japanese. Justice Department officials therefore urged the establishment of a separate civilian agency to undertake the post-evacuation phases of relocation. The Assistant Secretary of War, the Director of the Bureau of Budget and the Attorney General all participated in the consideration of this problem.

The desirability of establishing such an operating agency was generally agreed to when the Assistant Secretary of War came to the West Coast for a survey of the situation. He arrived at San Francisco on March 7, 1942, and brought with him representatives of the Treasury Department and of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System. The Treasury Department had accepted the responsibility of providing means for evacuee property protection under the direction of the Commanding General and had selected the Federal Reserve System, long its fiscal agent, as the instrumentality through which it would discharge this mission. The Assistant Secretary of War's party included Messrs. John Pehle, John Lawlor, and Ansel F. Luxford of the Treasury Department, and Governor M. S. Szymczak and Mr. W. B. Pollard of the Federal Reserve System. Mr. Milton S. Eisenhower, then Assistant to the Secretary of Agriculture, joined the party as he had participated in the Washington discussions concerning the proposed relocation agency. Mr. Eisenhower returned to Washington after having engaged in discussions with the Commanding General, the Assistant Secretary of War and other officials about March 11, 1942. Following his return, Executive Order of the President No. 9102 was published on March 18th. Under its terms, War Relocation Authority was established in the Office for Emergency Management in the Executive Office of the President. Mr. Eisenhower was named as its first Director. Broad powers were accorded. Primarily, however, the new agency became responsible for "the relocation (of evacuees) in appropriate places, providing for their needs in such manner as may be appropriate, and supervising their activities." Its power, authority and responsibility are clearly expressed in the order.¹

¹See Inclosure to letter of transmittal # 7.

Liaison was established between the Director, War Relocation Authority, and the Commanding General. Mr. Eisenhower returned to the Pacific Coast about the end of March and established temporary offices on the third floor of the Whitcomb Hotel building, San Francisco, adjacent to the office of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Because of the primary interest of War Relocation Authority in the relocation aspects of evacuation, it was agreed that the selection of Relocation Center sites by the Army would be suspended, and that all data collected would be made available to War Relocation Authority for its use.

The Director of War Relocation Authority determined that the characteristics for each site should be such that all lands included were to be a part of the public domain; that each site have an optimum potential for the employment of all employables among evacuees there resident; and that there be sufficient water and suitable soil for agricultural development. It was further agreed that War Relocation Authority would make the selections subject to the approval of military authorities as to military security features. Also, it was agreed that the acquisition of sites would be through military channels, and that the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, would notify the Governor of each State concerned, prior to acquisition, of the military necessity for the construction of a Relocation Center on the chosen area. Some time later a formal agreement was executed between the War Department and War Relocation Authority, reflecting this understanding and providing for the construction of Centers on behalf of War Relocation Authority by the Army. This agreement, executed April 17, 1942, is found in Chapter XX.

The Western Defense Command, therefore, abandoned Relocation Center site selection and concentrated its efforts on controlled evacuation. Emphasis was placed by Wartime Civil Control Administration on evacuee property protection, provision for necessary social services, establishment of Assembly Centers, the evacuation of Japanese to Assembly Centers, operation of Assembly Centers, the construction and equipment of Relocation Centers and the transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers. It was difficult to locate suitable sites which met the standards prescribed. This, in combination with construction delays due to the scarcity of building materials, delayed the ultimate transfer from Assembly Centers to completed Relocation Centers for approximately four months.

Assembly Centers were originally conceived and established as a transitory facility and their adaptation to longer evacuee residence became essential. Bearing in mind the seriousness of the results which might ensue from over-long residence in facilities intended only to provide temporary shelter, the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, on April 22, 1942, emphasized these considerations to the Director, War Relocation Authority, in a memorandum to the following effect:

"1. The tempo of evacuation is under acceleration. Its accomplishment will place approximately 85,000 evacuees in assembly centers in the next six weeks. Assembly

centers are not designed to provide suitable semi-permanent housing and other facilities. They are temporary in nature. Their facilities are transitory only. They are made necessary because of the time required to select relocation sites. Their objective is to meet the demand of military necessity and to avoid any retarding effect caused by relocation site selection.

"2. Assembly centers are not and cannot, without the expenditure of tremendous sums of money for space and facilities in duplication of those which will be provided on relocation sites, be designed to permit the development and maintenance of a vocational, educational, recreational and social program. Long residence in an assembly center is bound to have a demoralizing effect.

"3. The grave responsibility for the most rapid selection of relocation sites and the compilation of all necessary data to permit speedy acquisition and construction of relocation centers thereon cannot be overemphasized in view of the essential characteristics of assembly centers.

"4. In this connection, it is suggested that a representative of the office of the appropriate United States Army Division Engineer be included in War Relocation Authority site selection parties. This will produce a two-fold effect. (1) It will facilitate acquisition once a site is selected and the data compiled because the real estate section of the Division Engineer's Office will have been accorded the maximum advance notice. (2) It will facilitate the initiation of construction for manifest reasons in that advance information on the characteristics of a site will have been insured.

"5. From the long range point of view and the self-evident desirability of maintaining sound public relations, the suggestion is made that all personnel of both WCCA and WRA, and the associated cooperating federal agencies, bear in mind the necessity for and objective of assembly centers. Thus, their essential characteristics will be more readily understood. The attainment of any social ideal therein is beyond possibility for manifest reasons and the responsibility is grave to avoid misinterpretations. Failure to avoid it may initiate a chain of circumstances resulting in reprisals against our nationals in enemy hands."

CHAPTER VI

The Evacuation Method

With the formal organization of an Army agency charged with the general supervision of all evacuation activities, rather definite property protection and social service policies and practices emerged with a specific evacuation technique. The central theory of evacuation, upon which the method and technique was developed, was essentially the block system. The coastal strip was ultimately subdivided into 108 exclusion areas. Comprehensive statistical studies of the size and composition of the Japanese population in each of the areas were made. As a particular exclusion area became readied for evacuation, an Exclusion Order with specific Exclusion Instructions was promulgated.

A Civil Control Station was established immediately in the exclusion area concerned. This Control Station was staffed with a team of experts. On definite dates following the posting of an Exclusion Order in an "exclusion area", the heads of families, and each individual living alone, were required to report to the Civil Control Station in that area for instructions and registration. Representatives of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, of the Farm Security Administration, and the associated agencies of the Federal Security Agency, comprised the Control Station staff. The Commanding General of each Sector provided a military officer with several military police to act as a security group. Applications for exemption from evacuation were referred to Control Station Provosts. Normally, a representative of the United States Employment Service acted as the Station Manager for administrative purposes.

As many as 43 Civil Control Stations operated simultaneously at the peak of evacuation. At this time an average of 3,750 evacuees per day were being moved from their homes to Assembly Centers, or, in some cases, direct to Manzanar or Colorado River Relocation Centers.

The Department of Agriculture had designated the Farm Security Administration as its representative to undertake the responsibility for agricultural property protection. Mr. Laurence I. Hewes, the Pacific Coast Regional Director of the Farm Security Administration, supervised these activities. At conferences between the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and Mr. Hewes, the details of the arrangements between the Farm Security Administration and Wartime Civil Control Administration were developed. These understandings were confirmed by correspondence dated March 15, 1942, and March 27, 1942, addressed to the Pacific Coast Regional Director of the Farm Security Administration. (Appendix (1) to Chapter VI, *infra*.)

In respect to a telegram dated March 14, 1942 (Appendix (2) to Chapter VI) from the Commanding General, the sum of \$1,000,000 was made available from War Department appropriations for the purpose of making loans against evacuee crops and farm implements. The Farm Security Administration representatives, forming a part of Wartime Civil Control Administration, were entrusted with

authority for making loans from this sum. The objective was to facilitate the procurement of substitute farm operators who would take over evacuated farms and other agricultural property, particularly where the financial condition of a given evacuee, or of a specific agricultural property, was such that sufficient moneys to continue operations could not be obtained through commercial sources.

Later this was augmented by an additional \$4,000,000, obtained from funds available to the President. Both the evacuees and their communities of residence derived much benefit from these loans because many properties otherwise would have remained idle, and growing crops left unharvested. The Farm Security Administration organized for the task with great facility and soon developed a complete inventory of evacuee agricultural interests. Ultimately satisfactory arrangements were made for over 99 per cent of all this property. Arrangements were successfully accomplished to keep these properties in production without shrinkage in aggregate crop output.

Measures for evacuee property protection were rapidly developed following the arrival of the Assistant Secretary of War and of the representatives of the Treasury Department and Federal Reserve System who accompanied him. When the Wartime Civil Control Administration was organized the Director called upon the cooperating agencies to organize 48 Service Center teams. They complied rapidly. Under the immediate direction of Mr. William H. Hale, Vice-President of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, the bank's phase of evacuee property protection activities was rapidly developed. The arrangement between Western Defense Command and the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco was formally confirmed in letters from the Commanding General to the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, dated March 11th and April 5, 1942. (Appendix (3) to Chapter VI.)

Service center offices were established in downtown San Francisco, Los Angeles, Portland, and Seattle. These were staffed by personnel specially selected to aid evacuees with their problems.

At the request of the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, the Federal Reserve Bank also undertook responsibility for the storage of evacuee household goods. This included the acquisition of suitable warehouses, the employment of guards, and the installation of suitable means and methods to ensure a control and inventory of the stored property. As will be outlined in greater detail later in this report, the Wartime Civil Control Administration formulated definite policies, implemented with detailed instructions and forms, in the matter of household goods storage. Any type of personal property was accepted for storage, including business property and automobiles. Farm implements were warehoused, through the Farm Security Administration's organization. As for automobiles and trucks, the Army offered to purchase any automobile or truck at Blue Book value, through the Federal Reserve Bank, if an evacuee desired to sell. Evacuee response to the property protection services was most gratifying, and clearly indicated their effectiveness.

As already noted, the associated agencies of the Federal Security Agency accepted responsibility for providing all necessary social and public health services.

These allied agencies included the United States Employment Service, the Bureau of Public Assistance, Social Security Board, and the United States Public Health Service. The scope and magnitude of the functions performed by these allied agencies will be described in detail in subsequent chapters. Mr. Richard M. Neustadt, Regional Director of the Federal Security Agency, agreed to place all of the facilities of the organizations under his direction at the disposal of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The closest liaison was constantly maintained. A letter in confirmation of the arrangement made between the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and Mr. Neustadt was forwarded by the Commanding General on March 31, 1942. (Appendix (4) to Chapter VI.)

Among the manifold services provided by these agencies, the United States Public Health Service undertook to examine each evacuee for contagious diseases prior to his entry into an Assembly Center. It also undertook the acquisition of infirmary and hospital equipment, and medical supplies for Assembly Centers, and to make suitable auxiliary arrangements for hospitalization of evacuees in private and public hospitals adjacent to Assembly Centers. Further, it supervised the entire medical program within the Centers.

The United States Employment Service provided the Manager for each Civil Control Station and Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Center. The Bureau of Public Assistance, Social Security Board, in collaboration with the United States Employment Service, undertook the initial interview of each evacuee to determine his individual problems and the social and property protection services he would require. These two agencies also undertook the recruitment of advanced parties of evacuee workers for each Assembly Center. These parties were recruited, organized and transported to each Assembly Center well in advance of the induction of the first groups of evacuees. Thus the Assembly Center staffs were able to organize a skeleton force for the reception of the new Center residents.

At the request of the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, the Office of Price Administration sent a liaison representative to be available for consultation, advice, and the initiation of any necessary action. He established a liaison section at Wartime Civil Control Administration, and remained during the initial phases of evacuation. This relationship was established because it was foreseen that some control might have to be applied to arrest widespread deflation of values. This in turn might have adversely affected the economic structure of the West Coast. This did not prove to be the case. No price control measures were applied.

The Post Office Department effectively cooperated throughout the entire operation. When it became essential to devise means for maintaining an account of the progress of voluntary migration, postmasters throughout the Western Defense Command administered the change of address reporting system. Later, during Assembly Center operations, branch post offices were promptly established in each Center. The Inspectors in charge of the San Francisco and Seattle Divisions promptly responded to all Wartime Civil Control Administration requirements.

By arrangement with the Attorney General, the Department of Justice, through the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the United States Attorneys, acted as the enforcing agency for all of the Proclamations and Exclusion Orders of the Commanding General, promulgated under Executive Order No. 9066. Although prosecutions in connection with the Japanese evacuation were few, the number of cases of violation of the Commanding General's Curfew and Travel restrictions, applicable to alien enemies, were many. Through the agency of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, State and local law-enforcement agencies cooperated and assisted in enforcement of the evacuation program primarily by reporting promptly any and all cases of failure to comply with Exclusion Orders. To insure the closest working relationship between Western Defense Command and the enforcement agencies of the Department of Justice, preliminary understandings for collaboration were embodied in a memorandum from the Commanding General to the Assistant Secretary of War dated April 20, 1942. (Appendix (5) to Chapter VI.)

The cooperation of the participating Federal agencies, and the high devotion to duty displayed by all of their personnel was outstanding. The willingness of all concerned to apply themselves to the task without regard to personal convenience, or to the hours of duty, cannot be left unmentioned.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VI

Appendix 1

"MR. LAURENCE I. HEWES, JR., Regional Director
Farm Security Administration
30 Van Ness Avenue
San Francisco, California

15 March 1942

"Dear Mr. Hewes:

"By virtue of and pursuant to the authority vested in me as Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, and in order to effectuate the removal of any enemy aliens and other persons designated by me, engaged in farming operations who evacuate from restricted and prohibited areas lying within my command, you are hereby ordered and authorized as follows:

"1. To institute and administer a program which will insure continuation of the proper use of agricultural lands voluntarily vacated by enemy aliens and other persons designated by me, and which will insure fair and equitable arrangements between the evacuees and the operators of their property.

"2. To incur the necessary administrative expenses, including the payment of personnel and necessary traveling expenses to be reimbursed by me upon presentation of reimbursement vouchers.

"3. From funds made available or to be made available by me, to make, service and collect loans, including the provision of necessary farm management advice and guidance.

"4. To redelegate to such officers and employees of the Farm Security Administration as you may designate, any part of the authority herein contained.

"Sincerely yours,

/s/ J. L. DEWITT

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

March 27, 1942

MEMORANDUM For Mr. LARRY I. HEWES, Farm Security Administration
Subject: Exercise of freezing power of agricultural property.

1. I have been directed by the Commanding General to advise you as follows:
2. After extended consideration of your mission and the problems attendant upon its accomplishment, it has been concluded that there is necessity for a revision in the method and circumstances wherein the freezing power is now exercised.
3. In your relationship with the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, you are regarded as a representative of the Department of Agriculture, and I understand from my conversations with you that, in the accomplishment of the mission assigned the Department, you, as its representative, are employing all of the available departmental agencies. In this connection, I further understand that the Agricultural War Boards established in each county by order of the Secretary of Agriculture, have a membership comprising a representative of every agency of the Department of Agriculture.
4. The primary mission imposed upon the Commanding General is accomplishment of the evacuation in satisfaction of military necessity. In the accomplishment of his mission, he has prescribed that it shall be carried out (a) with a minimum loss in agricultural production consistent with prompt execution, and (b) with a maximum of fair dealing to all concerned. In the latter case, protection of the property interests of evacuees and avoidance, so far as practicable, of economic dislocation are major phases of the prescribed method.
5. In responding to the request of the Commanding General to the Secretary of War, the Agriculture Department has therefore accepted the mission of performing the following:
 - (a) To do everything reasonably necessary to prevent any crop loss subsequent upon evacuation and to reduce to a minimum the spoilage or loss of growing crops;
 - (b) To assist the evacuee in providing a substitute tenant or operator and at the same time to preserve the evacuee's equity to the fullest practicable extent consistent with the circumstances in each case;
 - (c) If necessary to take over and operate property where, in the absence of such action, growing crops would be neglected or abandoned or where the evacuee's equity, though of reasonable substance, would otherwise deteriorate.
6. In order to accomplish these objectives it is essential that the power to "freeze" agricultural property, crops, farm implements and agricultural equipment, lease-hold interests, be readily available for application in cases of necessity.
7. As the Agricultural War Boards have been organized in each county, it must follow that such Boards are familiar with local problems and conditions. They also have the personnel available to make prompt investigation and recommendation upon the recommendation of the Farm Security field agent. I therefore propose that the "freezing" powers necessary to the accomplishment of the objectives stated be applied only upon the recommendation of the appropriate county War Board; that such boards be the final arbiter as to whether or not the power to freeze be exercised in any given case.
8. In this way, the action taken to "freeze" in any instance will represent the considered judgment of all agricultural agencies. It is immaterial to me whether the agency empowered to "freeze" on such recommendation is the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, one of its member banks or agencies, or whether it is the field agent of the Farm Security Administration.
9. I am furnishing a copy of this memorandum to Mr. William H. Hale, Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco; Mr. Milton Eisenhower, War Relocation Authority; Mr. Ed Dodd, Director, Western Division, Department of Agriculture; and Mr. Dave Davidson, chairman, California War Board. Concurrently I am recommending to the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, that he approve the program

outlined and that in furtherance of your mission, where property is "frozen" and operated by your Agency, funds be made available for such operation, as for the hiring of operators and for the purchase of feed and seed, etc.

KARL R. BENDETSEN, Colonel, G. S. C.,
Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, Directing, WCCA.

Copies to:

MR. WM. H. HALE
MR. MILTON EISENHOWER
MR. ED DODD
MR. DAVE DAVIDSON

Appendix 2

"14 MARCH 1942

"CHIEF OF STAFF

"WAR DEPARTMENT

"WASHINGTON, D. C.

"ORDERLY ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THE MISSION ASSIGNED ME UNDER EXECUTIVE ORDER NINE NAUGHT SIX SIX DATED FEBRUARY NINETEEN COMMA NINETEEN FORTY TWO BY LETTER OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR DATED FEBRUARY TWENTY COMMA NINETEEN FORTY TWO RENDERS IMPERATIVE THE AVAILABILITY OF FUNDS FOR THE MAKING OF CROP LOANS IN ORDER TO AVOID THE LOSS OF GROWING CROPS PLANTED BY JAPANESE FARMS WHO WILL BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PACIFIC COASTAL FRONTIER STOP SUCH FUNDS ARE NEEDED FOR SPRAYING AND FOR FINANCING OPERATIONS BY PERSONS PROCURED TO SUBSTITUTE AS FARM OPERATORS IN THE PLACE OF EVACUEES STOP THE STIMULUS OF VOLUNTARY EVACUATION ON THE PART OF AFFECTED GROUPS WILL BE GREATLY ENHANCED IF AN ALLOTMENT OF FUNDS FROM THE CHIEF OF STAFFS CONTINGENT FUND OR THE PRESIDENTS EMERGENCY FUND IS MADE FOR THIS PURPOSE STOP OFFICERS OF THE FARM CREDIT AND FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION COMMA DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE COMMA WORKING IN COLLABORATION WITH THE FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM ARE UNDERTAKING TO MAKE LOANS IN PROPER CASES AND TO ESTABLISH A MEANS FOR SECURITY AND REPAYMENT ON A SUITABLE BASIS STOP THIS MATTER HAS ALREADY BEEN REFERRED INFORMALLY TO GENERAL BROWN COMMA BUDGET OFFICER FOR THE WAR DEPARTMENT STOP PRIORITY ACTION IS URGENTLY REQUESTED.

"DEWITT

"COMDG WDC AND FOURTH ARMY"

Appendix 3

"March 11, 1942

"Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco,

"San Francisco, California.

"Sirs:

"By virtue of orders issued by the War Department on December 11, 1941, the entire Pacific Coast of the United States was established as the Western Defense Command and designated as a theatre of operations under my command.

"By Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, the President of the United States authorized and directed the Secretary of War and the military commanders whom he may from time to time designate to prescribe military areas in such places and of such extent as he or the appropriate military commander may determine, from which any or all persons may be excluded, and with respect to

which the right of any person to enter, remain in, or leave, shall be subject to whatever restrictions the Secretary of War or the appropriate military commander may impose in his discretion.

"The Secretary of War, on February 20, 1942, designated the undersigned as the military commander to carry out the duties and responsibilities imposed by said Executive Order for that portion of the United States embraced in the Western Defense Command.

"On March 2, 1942, pursuant to authority vested in me, I issued Public Proclamation No. 1, under which I designated and established certain military areas and zones. It is my intention, by subsequent proclamations, to exclude certain persons and classes of persons from all of Military Area No. 1, and also from such of those zones described in said Public Proclamation No. 1 as Zones A-2 to A-99 inclusive as are within Military Area No. 2. The evacuees will include Japanese, German and Italian aliens and persons of Japanese ancestry now resident in Military Area No. 1. I am familiar with the contemplated program dealing with the problem of evacuees and I find that the prompt execution of such a program is essential to the successful prosecution of the war and the performance of my duty under Executive Order No. 9066. Accordingly, I hereby authorize and direct you to take all steps which in your judgment are necessary or desirable in order to carry out the objective of the program.

"You are authorized and requested to employ such personnel and set up such offices within the Western Defense Command as you may consider advisable, necessary or expedient for the purpose of carrying out the program of dealing with the property interests of said evacuees. You are further authorized to employ such personnel and appoint such sub-agents as you may see fit in connection therewith.

"You will be reimbursed for all necessary and proper expenses incurred in connection with the carrying out of this program. Furthermore, you are directed to perform any and all acts incident to the accomplishment or furtherance of this program, and as such you are, of course, entitled to be reimbursed for all necessary and proper expenses and obligations arising out of such agency, for which under law such an agent would be entitled to reimbursement.

"It is understood that in executing the foregoing no warranty of my authority is included nor is any personal liability imposed upon or assumed by the undersigned.

"Very truly yours,

"J. L. DEWITT,

"Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

"April 5, 1942

"Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco,

"San Francisco, California.

"Sirs:

"Reference is made to my letter dated March 11, 1942, addressed to you, in which I authorize and direct you to take all steps which in your judgment are necessary or desirable in order to carry out the objective of the program dealing with the problem of evacuees from Military Area No. 1, as designated and established in my Public Proclamation No. 1, dated March 2, 1942.

"Last week the Congress of the United States enacted and on March 21, 1942, the President of the United States approved Public Law, No. 503, 77th Congress, under the terms of which whomsoever shall enter, remain in, leave, or commit any act in any military area or any military zone prescribed, under the authority of an executive order of the President, by the Secretary of War, or by any military commander designated by the Secretary of War, contrary to the restrictions applicable to any such area or zone or contrary to the order of the Secretary of War or any such military commander, shall, if it appears that he knew or should have known of the existence and extent of the restrictions or order and that this act was in violation thereof,

be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon conviction shall be subject to certain penalties stated therein.

"Accordingly, by virtue of the additional authority vested in me by said Public Law, No. 503, 77th Congress, approved by the President of the United States on March 21, 1942, as well as by virtue of all other authority vested in me by Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, the orders and designation issued by the Secretary of War on February 20, 1942, designating the undersigned as a Military Commander to carry out the duties and responsibilities embodied by said Executive Order No. 9066 for that portion of the United States embraced within the Western Defense Command, and pursuant to all other authority vested in me, I hereby authorize and direct you to continue to take all steps which in your judgment are necessary or desirable in order to carry out the objectives of the program dealing with the problem of evacuees from the Western Defense Command and particularly Military Area No. 1, embraced therein.

"Very truly yours,

"J. L. DEWITT,

"Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

Appendix 4

"March 31, 1942

"Federal Security Agency,

"785 Market Street,

"San Francisco, California.

"Attention: Mr. Richard M. Neustadt:

"Dear Mr. Neustadt:

"Under authority of the Executive Order of the President, No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, your Agency has been assigned certain functions and duties by me, to be performed in aid of the program for evacuation of German, Italian and Japanese enemy aliens and persons of Japanese ancestry, from strategic zones within the military areas established by my Public Proclamation No. 1, dated March 2, 1942, and Public Proclamation No. 2, dated March 16, 1942.

"Subject to my directions and instructions and in accordance with approved policies, your Agency is authorized and directed to incur obligations and make expenditures from any funds available to it in carrying out the duties and functions assigned. In this connection it is desired that you submit, for approval, without delay, a budget estimate of your funds requirements to May 1, 1942, broken down in such detail as is practicable at the present time.

"Payment for obligations incurred or funds expended under the approved budget estimate will be made from funds subject to my control and allocation.

"Yours very truly,

"J. L. DEWITT,

"Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

Appendix 5

"At a conference in my office during the afternoon of April 20, 1942, attended by Mr. Tom C. Clark, Special Assistant to the Attorney General, Mr. Nat L. Pieper, Special Agent in Charge, San Francisco office, Federal Bureau of Investigation, Brigadier-General J. L. Bradley, Chief of Staff, Colonel Joel F. Watson, Judge Advocate, Colonel Karl R. Bendetsen, Assistant Chief of Staff, the following procedure, predicated upon correspondence exchanged between your office and the Assistant to the Attorney General, governing procedure and liaison between the War Department, the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, and the Department of Justice, was agreed upon:

"1. (a) All orders and proclamations issued by me pursuant to the provisions of Executive Order of the President, No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, as the Military Commander designated by the Secretary of War by letter dated March 20, 1942, to carry out the provisions of the cited Executive Order, involving enforcement of the penalties provided by Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress, approved March 20, 1942, will be transmitted to the Assistant Secretary of War by telephone or telegraph for clearance with the Assistant to the Attorney General, Mr. James Rowe, Jr. The Department of Justice has indicated that it will respond with all practicable dispatch and that upon clearance of such orders and proclamations it will undertake enforcement of the penalties provided by the cited law. Thereafter, in the case of any such approved proclamation or order, direct communication between the local Department of Justice representative, viz., Mr. Tom C. Clark (or whomever may be so designated by the Justice Department) for the several United States District Attorneys, will be authorized.

"(b) The present form of general exclusion order and general supporting instructions employed in effectuating the evacuation of persons of Japanese ancestry having been approved will not be so submitted. Any necessary enforcement of the penalties provided by the cited Statute in connection with evacuation of persons of Japanese ancestry under such exclusion orders and supporting instructions will be undertaken by the Department of Justice. For local operational purposes, Sector Commanders are authorized to communicate directly with the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Special Agent in Charge, for the District in which evacuation projects are entrained. Similar direct communication with the appropriate District Attorney is also authorized. Warning notices of impending exclusion orders and copies of the exclusion order will, in each case, be transmitted to Mr. Nat L. Pieper, Special Agent in Charge, San Francisco office, for communication to other Federal Bureau of Investigation Special Agents in Charge and to local police. Similar material will be furnished Mr. Tom C. Clark for transmission by his office to the appropriate District Attorneys and the United States Marshals. Mr. Clark will also continue to undertake to keep the Department of Justice fully informed as to progress of evacuation as reflected by the copies of warning memoranda and exclusion orders furnished him.

"(c) The form of individual exclusion order is currently being submitted to your office for transmission to Mr. Rose in accordance with the arrangement. Upon approval of the form and substance of the individual exclusion order, it is the understanding that the Department of Justice will undertake any necessary enforcement of the penalties provided by Public Law No. 503, *supra*. Once the form and substance of the individual exclusion order has been approved it is understood that no further clearance with the Department of Justice will be necessary, and that individual exclusion orders may be issued without further reference to the Department of Justice. Communication to arrange the necessary enforcement of such individual exclusion orders, as presently understood, will be through Mr. Nat L. Pieper, Special Agent in Charge, Federal Bureau of Investigation, but should any Court proceedings develop, local liaison will be through Mr. Tom C. Clark, Special Assistant to the Attorney General.

"2. On the basis of current understandings the procedure outlined above will be followed. It is requested, however, that confirmation of the Department of Justice be obtained as soon as practicable.

"/s/ J. L. DEWITT,
"J. L. DEWITT,
"Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding."

PART III

EVACUATION—THE MECHANICS FOR ITS
ACCOMPLISHMENT

CHAPTER VII

Organization and Functions of Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and Wartime Civil Control Administration and Other Agencies

During the period up to and including March 2, 1942, the date on which Public Proclamation No. 1 was announced, there was no single section of the general or special staff of Headquarters Western Defense Command charged with the formulation of policies, plans, and directives pertaining to civil control. During most of this time the Commanding General gave extensive personal attention to all aspects of internal security in addition to the manifold tactical responsibilities imposed upon him.

In the preparation of the bases for Proclamations Nos. 1 and 2, the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 of the General Staff in collaboration with the Staff Judge Advocate carried the primary burden. The Commanding General had called for the recommendations of the Sector Commanders and of the Commanding Generals of the Air Forces and Ninth Service Command (then Ninth Corps Area) concerning those areas and installations which they regarded as particularly sensitive. Much material was submitted in connection with these recommendations. The Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 analyzed, evaluated, and organized these recommendations. The direct result of this endeavor laid the basis for the designation by the Commanding General of Military Areas No. 1 and No. 2 and the prohibited zones therein.

In the field of alien control, that is to say, the custody and processing of male internees, the Provost Marshal was the special staff officer whose duties embraced these functions. However, as the special adviser to the Commanding General regarding military police activities throughout Western Defense Command, and as the officer responsible for the conduct of the countless investigations required to clear civilian personnel for duty with the military establishment, his duties were pressing and confining.

The tactical responsibilities which then confronted the four sections of the General Staff in executing the Commanding General's directives regarding the training, tactical dispositions, and supply of the substantial military forces within Western Defense Command and Alaska Defense Command were extensive. These, together with the problems involved in the development of plans for the joint defense of the West Coast, initially between the Canadian forces and later the Mexican forces and our own, as well as between the United States land and naval forces, were such that their energies were wholly consumed.

The requirements, ramifications, and the complex inter-dependent aspects of the program demanded the centralization in one staff agency, under the Commanding General, of full responsibility for the conduct and supervision of the Commanding General's directives in the civil control field. As military necessity required drastic action, so was it essential to make unusual provision. This, added to the fact that the Army was suddenly confronted with

full responsibility for immediate action in fields normally occupied by civilian agencies, and in new and unprecedented fields, made necessary the creation of a fifth section of the general staff.

Although it is contemplated that the creation of a staff section charged with responsibility for civil affairs would be done only where military forces are in actual occupation of enemy territory or in other cases involving full military government, a novel and unexpected situation here confronted the Commanding General. Accordingly, on March 10, 1942, by General Order No. 34, "The Civil Affairs Division of the General Staff of Western Defense Command and Fourth Army" was created. In addition to any other responsibilities and duties which might be assigned him and "within the directives and general policies of the Commanding General," the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs was made fully responsible for the "formulation of policies, plans and directives" pertaining to "control and exclusion of civilians."

Notwithstanding the multiple responsibilities devolving upon the entire staff, augmented especially by the creation of a new staff agency, the necessity for a smoothly functioning headquarters became increasingly important. The Chief of Staff coordinated the varying staff functions to the end that the Commanding General's directives were executed.

In order to provide adequately for facile execution of the program, a new agency of Headquarters Western Defense Command was created, and designated as the Civil Affairs Division. It was given broad responsibilities and placed under the direction of the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs. Being a General Staff Division, the Civil Affairs Division was a planning agency. To execute the directives and to administer the plans of the Civil Affairs Division, the Commanding General upon March 11, 1942, by General Order No. 35 established the Wartime Civil Control Administration. By its terms the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs was made responsible for, "the organization, establishment and direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army." Except as otherwise discharged by directive of the Commanding General, the Wartime Civil Control Administration was in turn made responsible for, "the execution of the duties and responsibilities imposed upon the Commanding General, Western Defense Command by the Secretary of War in designating him, on February 20, 1942, as the Military Commander to carry out the duties and responsibilities imposed by Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, for that portion of the United States embraced in Western Defense Command."

Thus the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs performed a dual function. As a General Staff officer and agent of the Commanding General for Civil Affairs, he was empowered to issue appropriate directives pertaining to the control and exclusion of civilians in the name of the Commanding General. As Director of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, he was authorized to carry such directives into execution.

During the pre-evacuation period and particularly during that phase which involved the exclusion of enemy aliens from the 99 prohibited zones estab-

lished in California by the Attorney General, Mr. Tom C. Clark, a special assistant to the Attorney General in charge of the Anti-Trust Division on the Pacific Coast, had coordinated the Justice Department's program in this regard. As the evacuation program was to involve the active participation of many Federal civilian agencies, by arrangement between the Department of Justice and the Commanding General, Mr. Clark's services were retained as the coordinator of these agencies under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. He functioned in this capacity until some time in May when duties in Washington required his withdrawal from this activity.

A permanent allotment of four officers was accorded the Civil Affairs Division, General Staff. The operating staff of the Wartime Civil Control Administration was drawn from among officers available to the Western Defense Command and assigned to Wartime Civil Control Administration on a temporary duty status. As the Commanding General's directive was to reduce to a minimum the use of military personnel, the major portion of the Wartime Civil Control Administration staff was civilian. A maximum of 45 officers and 12 enlisted men comprised the military personnel. The Commanding General directed that Sector Commanders order officers assigned to them to report to Headquarters Western Defense Command for duty with Wartime Civil Control Administration. Acting under pressure, the G-1 section of the General Staff obtained suitably qualified officers for this duty in a minimum time. Within the day following the request officers began to report for this duty.

At the peak of evacuation and Assembly Center operations the civilian personnel of the Wartime Civil Control Administration totaled 269 at headquarters and 1,660 in the field, an aggregate of 1,929. Of these 762 served on the administrative staff of the 15 Assembly Centers and the Manzanar Reception Center, and 319 were engaged as interior security police within Assembly Centers. The remainder of the personnel comprised the teams which operated the 48 Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers and the many Civil Control Stations.

The Wartime Civil Control Administration was organized into divisions and branches embracing every aspect of planning, administration, and operations. The Inspection and Fiscal, Administrative, Evacuation Operations, Property, Security, and Regulations and Temporary Settlement Operations Divisions were headed by military officers. The Statistical and Public Relations Divisions were headed by civilian experts except for that period between March 11 and September 14, 1942, when the Public Relations Division was headed by a military officer.

Figure 3 represents the organization of the Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and the Wartime Civil Control Administration during the evacuation period. When all persons of Japanese ancestry had been evacuated, the organization was revised to reflect the cessation of this phase of activities. The Evacuation Operations Division was eliminated, and responsibility for developing and supervising the logistics of transfer of evacuees, their impedimenta, supplies, and equipment from Assembly to Relocation Centers became essentially the re-

ORGANIZATION CHART OF CIVIL AFFAIRS DIVISION AND WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
EVACUATION PERIOD

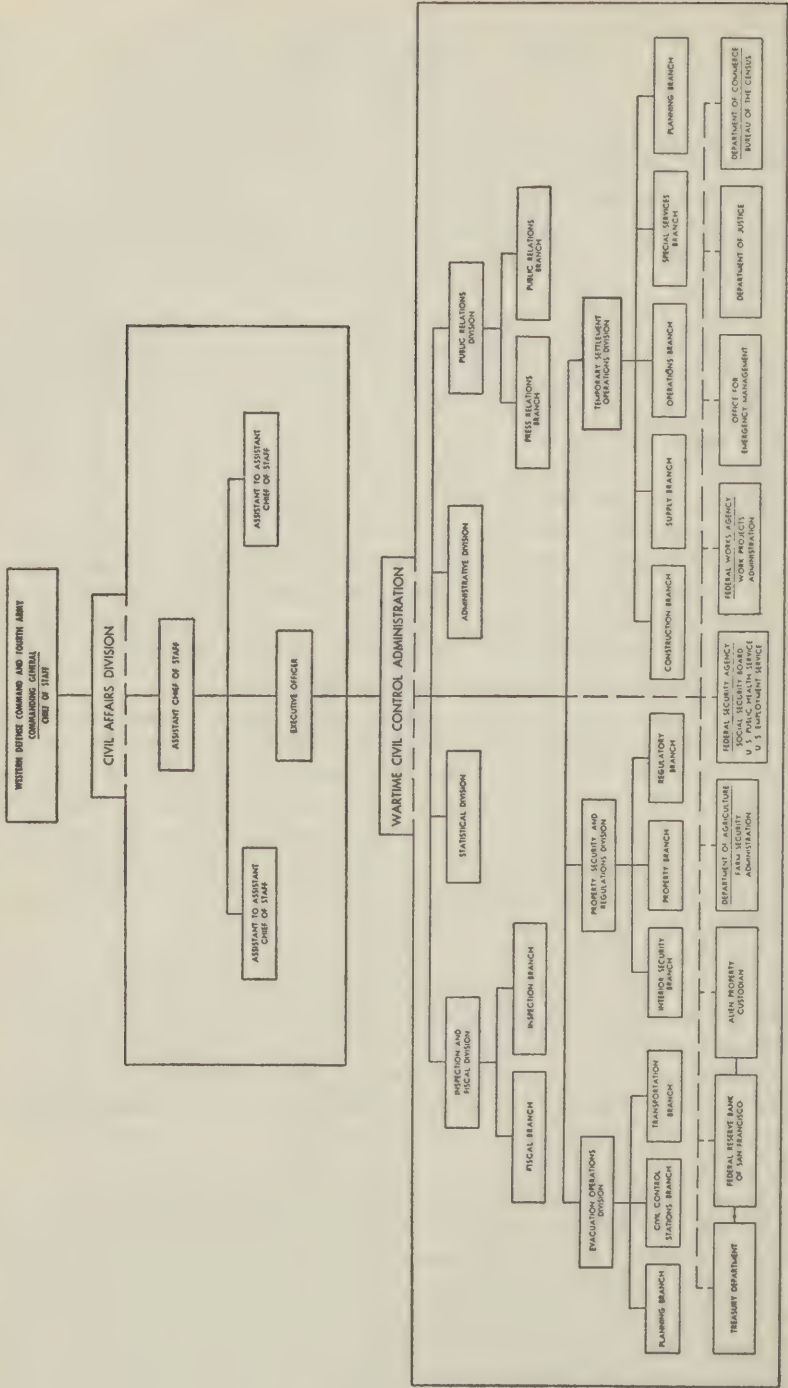


Figure 3

ORGANIZATION CHART OF CIVIL AFFAIRS DIVISION AND WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
POST-EVACUATION PERIOD

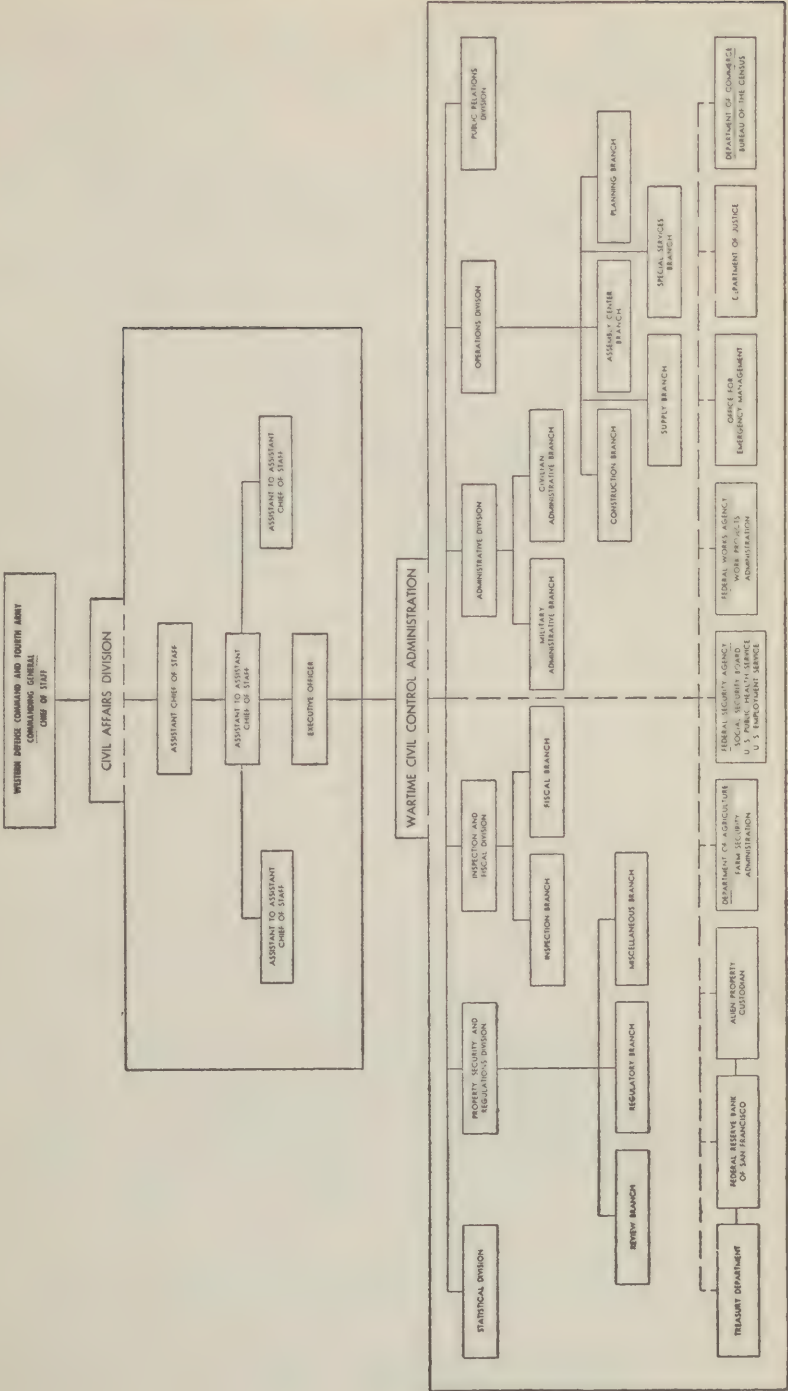


FIGURE 4

ponsibility of the Temporary Settlement Operations Division, renamed the "Operations Division." Figure 4 is the organization chart of Civil Affairs Division and Wartime Civil Control Administration during the post-evacuation period.

The principal functions of the Wartime Civil Control Administration were:

- (1) Determination of all necessary requirements for the orderly accomplishment of evacuation and Assembly Center operations.
- (2) The determination of all evacuation logistics.
- (3) The general supervision of all aspects of evacuation operations, evacuee property protection, social service and medical and hospital care.
- (4) The preparation of directives required for the accomplishment of all aspects of the program. Where such directives were for issuance by the Commanding General, i. e. where their execution was to be accomplished by an Army agency, they were prepared and issued in the name of the Commanding General by the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs. Where such directives were for execution by the Wartime Civil Control Administration or by one of the participating Federal agencies, they were issued and published by authority of the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.
- (5) Public information and relations inclusive of the preparation, printing, and distribution of all public proclamations, civilian exclusion orders, and instructions.
- (6) The administration and operation of Assembly Centers including internal security.
- (7) The supervision of Assembly and Relocation Center construction through the agency of the United States Engineer Corps.
- (8) The determination of all logistics relating to the transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers.
- (9) The general supervision of all such transfer operations.
- (10) The administration of evacuation exemptions and deferments.

During evacuation operations, the Commanding Generals of the several sectors of Western Defense Command were responsible to the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, for the following:

- (1) The execution of his directives for escort of each movement of evacuees from the Civil Control Stations in each exclusion area to the prescribed Assembly Center destination.
- (2) Establishment of security measures at each Civil Control Station and the issuance of any necessary evacuee travel permits and deferments from evacuation—including security measures during movement.
- (3) External security of each Assembly Center.
- (4) Posting of notices of exclusion and instruction placards in each exclusion area.
- (5) The escort of each prescribed evacuee transfer unit from Assembly to indicated Relocation Center destination.

In order to facilitate the evacuation operations by keeping constantly informed of the location, extent, and evacuee population in each exclusion area, each sector had a liaison officer at Wartime Civil Control Administration. By this arrangement Sector Commanders were fully and currently advised of the situation and of the prescribed sequence of evacuation.

Similarly, each participating Federal agency had a liaison section at Wartime Civil Control Administration. This assured close coordination, and served as the administrative channel from the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, to each such agency.

It is pertinent to note in passing that representatives from the War Department as well as from Eastern and Southern Defense Commands closely observed the operation. The Assistant Secretary of War was in daily telephonic liaison and personally inspected the activities on the ground. The Bureau of Public Relations, War Department, sent a liaison officer to study the execution of the program and to inform the War Department of its aspects. The Inspector General of the Army and The Provost Marshal General each personally viewed the operation. In addition, the Quartermaster General sent subsistence specialists to each Assembly Center to report on the adequacy of messing with special emphasis on dietetics. At the request of the Secretary of War, the American Red Cross instituted a comprehensive study of all aspects. By arrangement with the War Department, the State Department sent representatives in company with members of the Spanish Embassy (the latter represented Japanese Government interests in the United States) to visit each Assembly Center.

The evacuation tempo depended largely upon the availability of troops to act as convoy escorts and to provide Assembly Center external security. The demand for troops during this period of sudden Army expansion was particularly heavy. Close coordination was maintained between the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs and the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3. Notwithstanding these heavy demands, the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3 was able to provide the necessary escort troops and guard companies to insure maintenance of the prescribed schedule without a single interruption.

The Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, under the supervision of the Deputy Chief of Staff and the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, was responsible for obtaining the supplies and equipment (other than medical and hospital, and other than Assembly and Relocation Center fixtures) for Assembly Centers. The requirements were determined and prescribed by Wartime Civil Control Administration. After these requirements had been determined by the Wartime Civil Control Administration, the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs approved them for the Commanding General and transmitted them to the Quartermaster for necessary action through the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4. Thousands of utensils, dishes, cots, and blankets were procured with dispatch and were started rolling from the supply depots to the prescribed Centers. Later, when evacuees were transferred from Assembly to Relocation Centers, the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4 supervised the organization by the Quartermaster of supply teams which

crated, packed, and shipped messing and barrack equipment from each evacuated Assembly Center to the Relocation Center or Centers next to receive transfer increments, in accordance with the Wartime Civil Control Administration logistical plan.

In addition, the Quartermaster supervised, through Army central marketing, procurement of subsistence. The stores and perishables acquired were in accordance with the prescribed quantities and diets developed by Wartime Civil Control Administration to meet the peculiar needs of the populations involved. The Quartermaster was also responsible for obtaining all necessary rail and bus transportation for evacuee movements prescribed, not only to Assembly Centers but from Assembly to Relocation Centers.

To recapitulate then, the supply agencies of Western Defense Command functioned in this manner: The Wartime Civil Control Administration determined all supply requirements and logistics. These were transmitted to the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4. Under the direction of the Deputy Chief of Staff, the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, was responsible through the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, as the operating supply agency for the following:

- (1) The procurement of subsistence for Assembly Centers, including the procuring of stores and perishables, in accordance with the prescribed quantities and diets developed by Wartime Civil Control Administration to meet the peculiar needs of the populations involved.
- (2) Transfer of surplus subsistence supplies from Assembly Centers and providing an initial 10-day non-perishable subsistence for War Relocation Authority projects.
- (3) The procurement of Quartermaster supplies and equipment requisitioned by Wartime Civil Control Administration such as utensils, dishes, cots and blankets for Assembly Centers (other than medical and hospital and other than Assembly and Relocation Center fixtures).
- (4) Procurement of initial motor transportation required in the operation of Assembly Centers and additions as requested, together with their maintenance.
- (5) Arrangements for burial contracts for each Assembly Center, including provisions for undertaking and interment facilities.
- (6) The handling of army salvage operations through appropriate supply depots.
- (7) The organization of supply teams to handle crating, packing and shipping of all Quartermaster property, such as messing and barracks equipment, from Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers.
- (8) Obtaining the rail and bus transportation necessary for evacuee movements prescribed, not only to Assembly Centers but from Assembly to Relocation Centers.

- (9) In addition, the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4 and the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command, inspected each Assembly Center at the commencement of operations to determine whether the Quartermaster supplies and equipment procured had been received in good order.

In many instances, the pressure of evacuation required emergency procurement of supplies, equipment and materials, particularly for Assembly Center maintenance, through other than Army channels. Close working liaison was established between this Headquarters and the branch office of the Army-Navy Munitions Board in San Francisco. The War Department representative in charge of the San Francisco office promptly met Wartime Civil Control Administration emergency requirements in this regard by according the necessary priority ratings.

The Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command, made continuing inspections of the Military Police escort guard companies at each Assembly Center to determine whether the Commanding General's directives were being properly executed with regard to external security. The relationship between Military Police and the evacuees under their guard was particularly delicate. Military Police personnel unsuited to duty of this trying character were replaced by others. Appropriate directives to the commanding officers of military police escort guard companies were developed to insure that there was no misunderstanding with regard to the responsibility imposed on guard companies for the maintenance of external security.

In order to make a photographic record of the evacuation, through an arrangement with the Chief Signal Officer, two Signal Corps moving picture photographic teams were assigned from the Signal Corps laboratory at Monmouth, New Jersey, to Headquarters Western Defense Command for duty with the Wartime Civil Control Administration. A complete photographic record was obtained of every phase of evacuation operations.

A communications net tied Wartime Civil Control Administration by TWX (teletype) and telephone with each Assembly Center. Each Center had its own switching central trained and trusted to handle confidential, as well as routine messages. This system was in operation, as was Wartime Civil Control Administration, twenty-four hours per day, continuously during the entire program. Even minor incidents occurring at any Center were immediately relayed to Wartime Civil Control Administration. The Signal Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, procured and supervised the installation of this signal system.

Hospital and infirmary medical supplies and equipment were procured in part by the Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. In all matters relating to the health and medical care of evacuees, the Surgeon collaborated with the United States Public Health Service. Under general supervision of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, the latter agency had the primary responsibility in all these matters. But the counsel and guidance of the Surgeon were freely sought and given. In the main, however, the procurement of

medical supplies and services was the function of the United States Public Health Service.

In furnishing the administrative staffs for Assembly Center operations, the Work Projects Administration also made its procurement and fiscal facilities available to Wartime Civil Control Administration. By direct transfer of funds appropriated for the military establishment to the accounts of Work Projects Administration, the procurement of stocks for Center canteens and stores, and of materials for Assembly Center maintenance and repair was arranged. United States Treasury procurement entered this arrangement and by this method necessary Assembly Center motor transportation, office equipment and supplies, and all emergency purchases were procured.

As previously noted, Wartime Civil Control Administration procured its headquarters office space, personnel, equipment, and services through the Division of Central Administration Services of the Office for Emergency Management. The pressure of events was such that emergency methods were essential to successful operations. For instance, the acquisition of printing without delay was a major requirement, particularly during evacuation operations.

Evacuee property protection, business, personal, residential, and agricultural, was the mission of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco and the Farm Security Administration. Provision for necessary social and medical services was the operating responsibility of the associated Federal Security Agencies. The application of sanctions for violations of the exclusion orders of the Commanding General was the duty of the Department of Justice through enforcement of the provisions of Public Law 503, 77th Congress, and through the making of necessary investigations.

Thus, the Wartime Civil Control Administration performed its functions in a two-fold manner: First, indirectly, through other operating agencies on the basis of requirements determined by it and, second, directly, through its own staff at headquarters and in the field. Again, the reader's attention is drawn to Figures 3 and 4, *supra*, showing the organization of Wartime Civil Control Administration and its relationship to other agencies.

PART IV

**EVACUATION—ITS OPERATIONAL
TECHNIQUE**

CHAPTER VIII

Development and Execution of the Evacuation Plan

The general plan for the evacuation and relocation of Japanese from the West Coast developed rapidly after the authority was granted for the decision that an evacuation of the Japanese population from coastal areas was a military necessity. The mission was clear cut: To devise and operate an evacuation and temporary settlement plan which would remove substantial numbers of people from strategic areas rapidly and safely, and with as little disturbance and loss as practicable to the evacuees and the coastal communities.

No precedents existed in American life. European precedents were unsatisfactory for many reasons. Therefore, the Army was faced with the problem of designing a new type of civilian evacuation which would accomplish the mission in a truly American way. The present chapter outlines the evacuation and temporary settlement plan designed to meet this problem. Later chapters of this report recount its actual operation in detail.

Several very fundamental decisions were made at the outset of the program which were to guide the evacuation along quite different lines than had been followed in the military evacuation of areas in European countries:

First, it was determined that the areas to be evacuated would be handled so far as possible in the order of their relative military importance. Thus, Exclusion Order No. 1 covered Bainbridge Island, in the channel to the Bremerton Navy Yard. Orders No. 2 and No. 3 removed Japanese from San Pedro, Long Beach and other areas in Los Angeles County. (The Japanese had been evacuated from Terminal Island prior to the initiation of the program.) Order No. 4 covered the City and most of the County of San Diego. Order No. 5 removed the Japanese from most dock areas and the water front of San Francisco.

Second, it was determined that the evacuation would not split family units or communities where this could be avoided. In certain foreign countries the evacuation of a civilian population had proceeded as follows: First, dangerous adult males and females—those suspected of subversive activities—were removed to internment camps; and second, all other males of military age were sent to special labor camps. Women and children were often separated from the remainder of the family. This method removes the normal economic support of the family and forces it to dissipate its resources. This in turn creates a community problem of dependency, and disrupts the entire organization of the family.

Of only slightly less significance than the decision to evacuate entire family units, was the decision to move communities together so far as this was possible under the pressure of the program. Thus, the Japanese of Seattle were all sent to the Puyallup Assembly Center and later to the Minidoka Relocation Center; those from the San Francisco-Oakland Area were temporarily placed in Tanforan and later moved to Central Utah, etc. The basic principle of maintaining communities was adopted to maintain a natural community and

economic balance and to preserve desirable institutions by moving each family with its relatives and friends.

Third, it was determined that the program should entail a minimum of financial loss to the evacuees; that all possible advice and assistance be available to (but not forced upon) evacuees. The property protection activities of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco and the Farm Security Administration under the direction of the Commanding General, are reported in detail in Chapter XI.

Fourth, it was desired that a minimum of active military units and other military personnel be used in the program; that, instead, the evacuation should be accomplished as far as practicable by civilian personnel, making full use of Federal and State civilian agency facilities. As indicated above, the Wartime Civil Control Administration was created to plan, direct and finance the evacuation program. At no time was its staff sufficiently large to perform all of the operating functions involved in the evacuation. Troops were used only for security purposes in Civil Control Stations, as escorts for bus and train movements, and for external security at Assembly Centers.

Fifth, it was desired that the evacuated population not only be removed to areas outside of the critical military area as rapidly as practicable, but also to locations where the evacuees could be relatively self-supporting for the duration. Steps were immediately taken to find suitable Reception Centers, such as Manzanar. With the establishment of the War Relocation Authority to handle the relocation of evacuees, the Army made its facilities fully available to this agency. (See Chapters XX to XXII.)

Sixth, it was concluded that evacuation and relocation could not be accomplished simultaneously. This was the heart of the plan. It entailed provision for a transitory phase. It called for the establishment of Assembly Centers at or near each center of evacuee population. These Centers were to be designed to provide shelter and messing facilities and the minimum essentials for the maintenance of health and morale. This was the most significant decision of all. Without this, accomplishment of the assigned mission and attainment of the incidental objective stated above would have been impossible.

It is pertinent to allude briefly to the reason for the use of Assembly Centers. This was because the program would have been seriously delayed if all evacuation had been forced to await the development of Relocation Centers. The initial movement of evacuees to an Assembly Center as close as possible to the area of origin also aided the program (a) by reducing the initial travel; (b) by keeping evacuees close to their places of former residence for a brief period while property matters and family arrangements which had not been completed prior to evacuation could be settled; and (c) by acclimating the evacuees to the group life of a Center in their own climatic region.

Evacuation planning was conditioned by statistical data as to the number of Japanese, their location and characteristics. In this regard the Bureau of the Census was very helpful, supplying considerable statistical data, and technicians to interpret it. (Only those statistics which had an immediate, over-all influence on the procedure are presented in this chapter. More detailed data are given in

Chapter XXVIII.) Of prime importance in shaping the evacuation procedure were the following facts derived principally from the 1940 Census of Population.

- a. Of the 126,947 persons of Japanese ancestry in the United States in April, 1940, 117,364, or 92.5 percent, lived in the eight states comprising the Western Defense Command. California had 93,717 Japanese; Washington 14,565; and Oregon, 4,071. Together, these three states contained 112,353, or 88.5 percent, of all Japanese in continental United States. (See Figures 5a and 5b.)
- b. Within the Western Defense Command the distribution of the Japanese population by specific Military Areas and States, as shown in Figure 1, Chapter II, is given in Table 1. It will be noted that the strategically important Military Area No. 1 had a total Japanese population of 107,704, which was 84.6 percent of the total Japanese population of the United States.

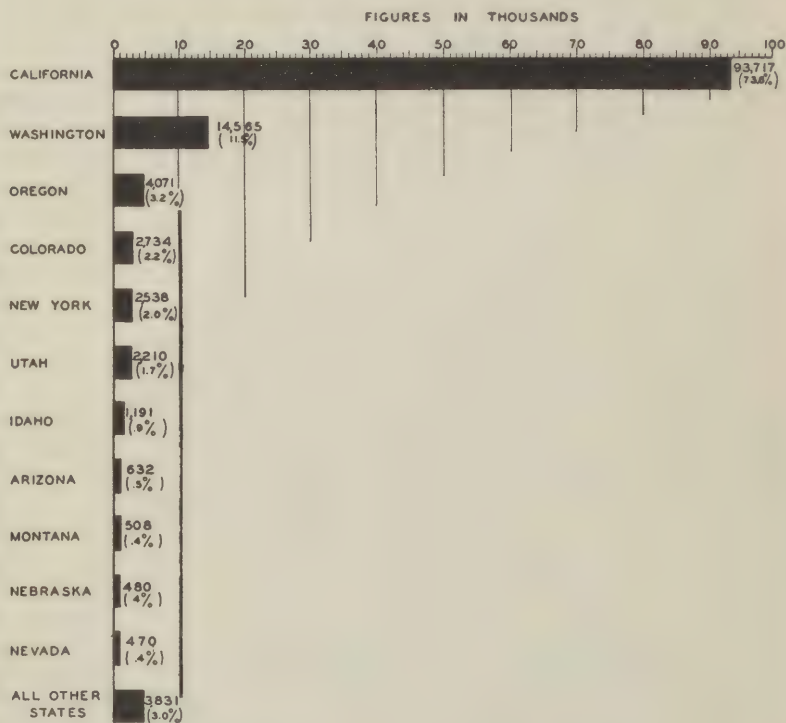
TABLE 1.—JAPANESE POPULATION OF THE WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AREA BY STATES AND MILITARY AREAS: 1940

State	All Areas	Military Area 1	Military Area 2	Military Areas 3-6
Total, WDC Area.....	117,364	107,704	5,281	4,379
Arizona.....	632	362	270	.....
California.....	93,717	89,483	4,234	.....
Oregon.....	4,071	3,843	228	.....
Washington.....	14,565	14,016	549	.....
Idaho.....	1,191	.....	.....	1,191
Montana.....	508	.....	.....	508
Nevada.....	470	.....	.....	470
Utah.....	2,210	.....	.....	2,210

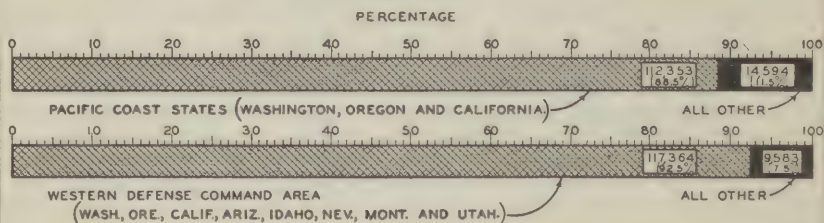
Source: Bureau of the Census

- c. Within Military Area No. 1 there were particularly heavy concentrations in or at the edge of almost all the important cities, particularly the port cities. This is clearly shown in Figure 6. In Los Angeles County alone there were 36,866 Japanese. In the immediate San Francisco Bay Area (San Francisco, Alameda, Contra Costa, Marin, Napa, San Mateo, Solano, and Sonoma Counties) there were 14,362 Japanese, and in the ring of near-by counties to the northeast, east, and south (Sacramento, Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, San Joaquin, and Yolo Counties) lived an additional 17,685 Japanese. San Diego city and county had 2,076; King and Pierce Counties, Washington (Seattle and Tacoma), 11,913; and Multnomah County, Oregon (Portland), 2,390. Thus, even within Military Area No. 1, 67,607 of the 107,704 total Japanese population lived in or near the five principal cities and ports of embarkation.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION JAPANESE POPULATION UNITED STATES: 1940



SUMMARY: PROPORTION OF JAPANESE POPULATION IN PACIFIC COAST STATES AND IN ENTIRE WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AREA.



SOURCE: U.S. BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 5a

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION JAPANESE POPULATION

UNITED STATES: 1940

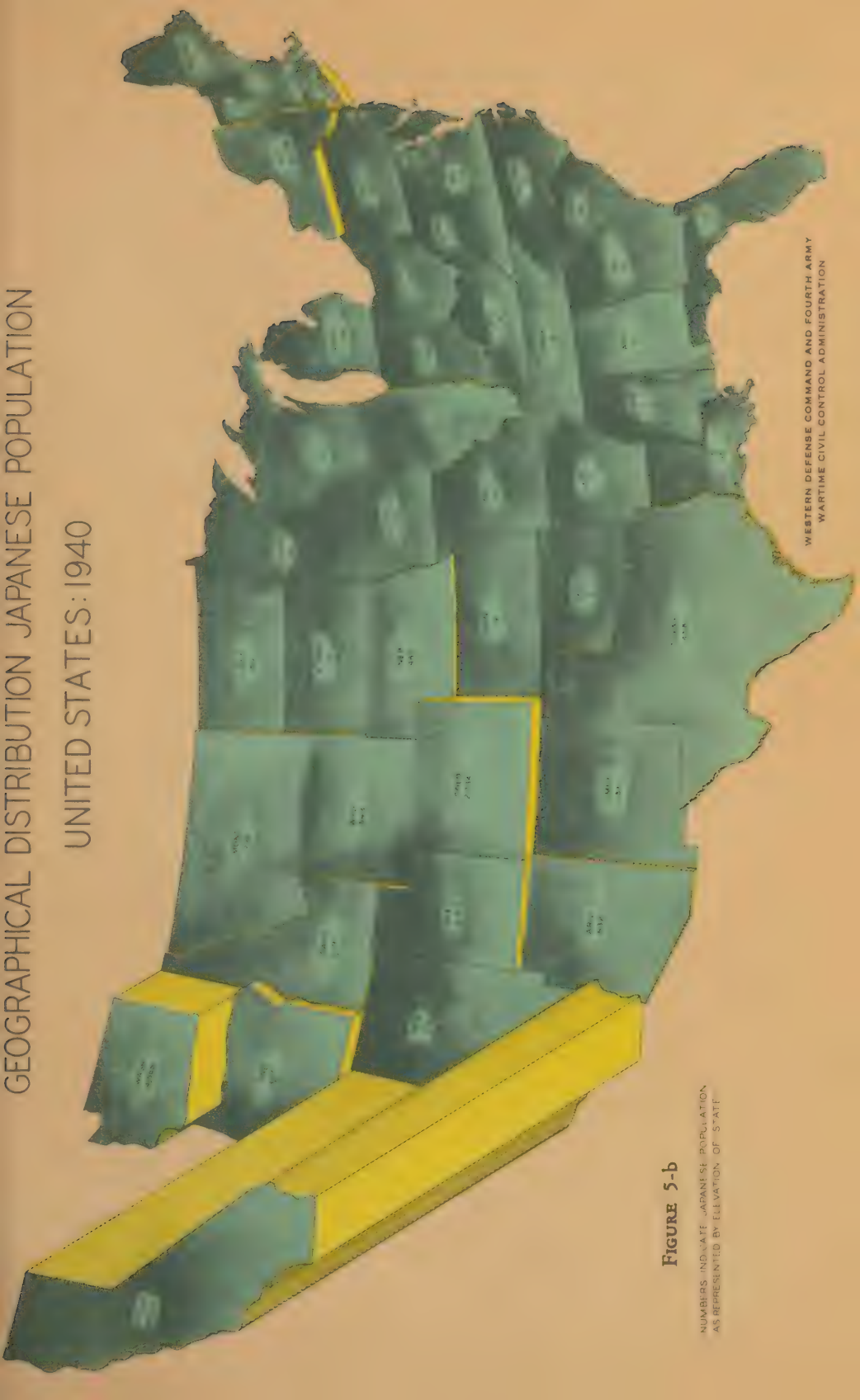


Figure 5-b

NUMBERS INDICATE JAPANESE POPULATION
AS REPRESENTED BY ELEVATION OF STATE

JAPANESE POPULATION WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AREA: 1940

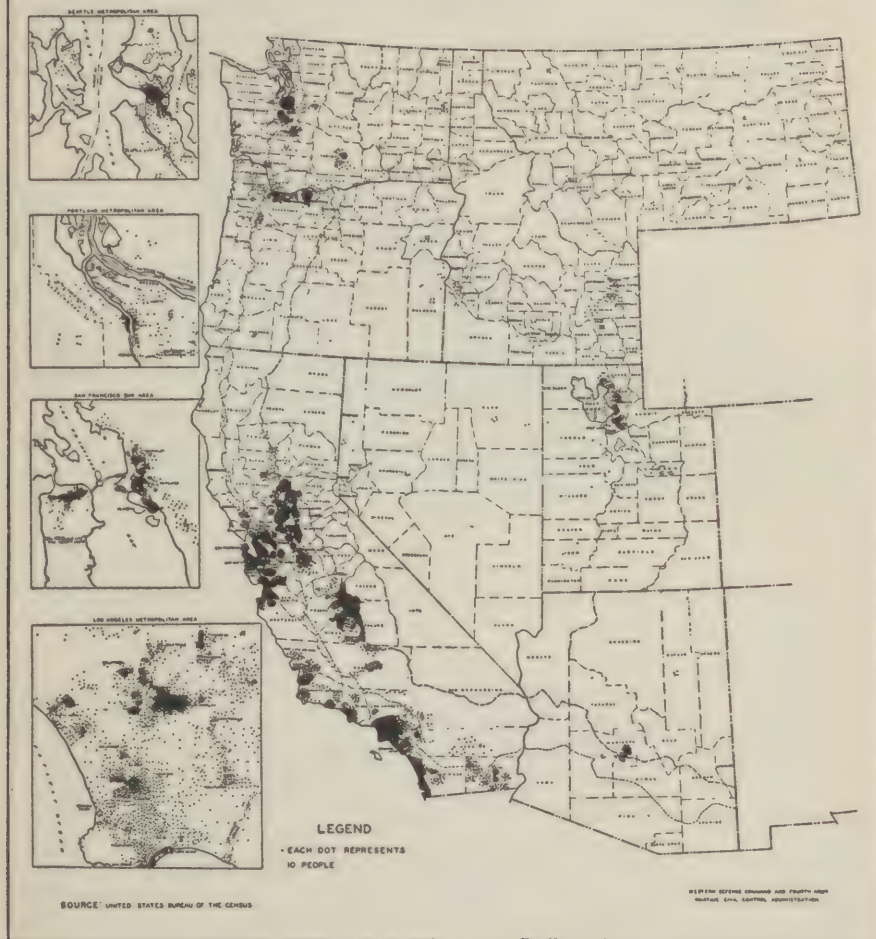


FIGURE 6

d. Of the 112,985 Japanese in the States of Arizona, California, Oregon, and Washington, 71,896, or 64 percent, were native-born, and 41,089, or 36 percent, were foreign-born. Because of the large proportion of children, who were almost entirely native-born, the adult Japanese population (21 years of age and older) was comprised of 64 percent foreign-born and 36 percent native-born. (See Table 2.) The age, sex, and nativity distribution of the Japanese population in these states is shown in Table 3, and the distribution of the total Japanese population by age groups is presented in Figure 7.

TABLE 2.—NATIVITY OF THE TOTAL JAPANESE POPULATION AND OF THE ADULT JAPANESE POPULATION OF ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Sex and Nativity	TOTAL POPULATION		ADULT POPULATION*	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
BOTH SEXES				
All.....	112,985	100	62,899	100
Native-born.....	71,896	64	22,375	36
Foreign-born.....	41,089	36	40,524	64
MALES				
All.....	63,208	100	37,438	100
Native-born.....	38,094	60	12,628	34
Foreign-born.....	25,114	40	24,810	66
FEMALES				
All.....	49,777	100	25,461	100
Native-born.....	33,802	68	9,747	38
Foreign-born.....	15,975	32	15,714	62

*Persons 21 years of age or older.

TABLE 3.—AGE AND NATIVITY OF JAPANESE POPULATION IN ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Age (Years)	TOTAL		NATIVE-BORN		FOREIGN-BORN	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
All ages.....	112,985	100.0	71,896	100.0	41,089	100.0
Under 5.....	7,189	6.4	7,134	9.9	55	0.1
5 to 9.....	8,357	7.4	8,281	11.5	76	0.2
10 to 14.....	12,861	11.4	12,743	17.7	118	0.3
15 to 19.....	18,138	16.1	17,893	24.9	245	0.6
20 to 24.....	14,636	13.0	14,193	19.7	443	1.1
25 to 29.....	7,667	6.8	7,075	9.8	592	1.4
30 to 34.....	4,470	4.0	2,699	3.8	1,771	4.3
35 to 39.....	6,381	5.6	1,120	1.6	5,261	12.8
40 to 44.....	7,068	6.3	394	0.5	6,674	16.2
45 to 49.....	5,854	5.2	195	0.3	5,659	13.8
50 to 54.....	7,412	6.6	83	0.1	7,329	17.8
55 to 59.....	5,917	5.2	37	0.1	5,880	14.3
60 to 64.....	4,450	3.9	18	.....	4,432	10.8
65 to 69.....	1,799	1.6	7	.....	1,792	4.4
70 to 74.....	566	0.5	10	.....	556	1.4
75 and older.....	220	0.2	14	.....	206	0.5
21 and older.....	62,899	55.7	22,375	31.1	40,524	98.6

Source: Bureau of the Census.

AGE AND NATIVITY OF JAPANESE IN ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

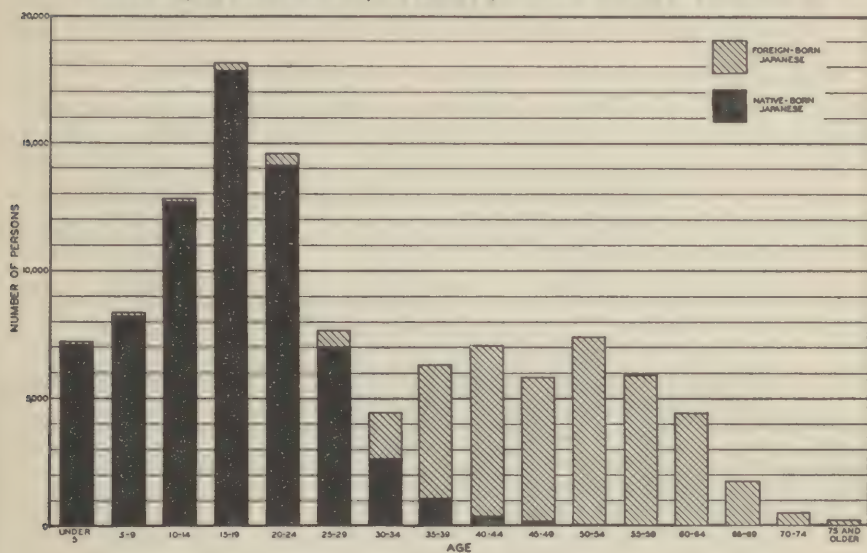


FIGURE 7

- e. The typical Japanese family, therefore, consisted of Japanese-born parents who were enemy aliens, and their American-born children. Because of the Japanese custom of sending substantial numbers of their children, particularly the older children, to Japan to live with their grandparents or other relatives and to be educated as Japanese, there were in the "citizen" group an undetermined number of Kibei. Many of these were even more Japanese in customs and loyalty than their alien parents. (See discussion of Kibei who returned to the United States in 1941, Chapter II, pp. 14-15.)
- f. Occupationally, nearly half (45.2 percent) of the West Coast Japanese were engaged in agriculture. In the four states comprising Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2 there were 6,170 Japanese operated farms, of which 1,583 were fully or partly owned by Japanese, 262 were operated by Japanese as managers, and 4,325 as tenants. Many of these farms were in the suburbs of the largest cities, astride the principal lines of communication, transportation, and public utilities. Numerous other farms were located on the coast or immediately adjacent to important military and naval installations.
- g. It was impracticable to determine statistically the number of business establishments owned or operated by Japanese. It is known that, of the Japanese employed workers 14 years old and over in 1940, 23.6 percent were engaged in wholesale and retail trade, 17.1 percent in personal services (including commercial service, such as hotels, laundries, etc.),

4.1 percent were in manufacturing establishments, and only 10 percent in all other industry groups. The evacuation plan, therefore, had to provide for the protection of substantial amounts of property, both in the form of farms and of properties in non-farm areas. (See Table 4.)

Many additional data were available and analyzed in the preparation of the general evacuation plan, but the foregoing summarizes certain of the more important facts which were taken into consideration. The census data were modified by estimates as to the immigration and emigration of Japanese from this area. Allowance was made for under-enumeration by the census, and data from Change of Residence Report Cards (voluntary migration from this area to the interior) were applied as corrective factors.

TABLE 4.—MAJOR INDUSTRY GROUPS OF JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS, 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER; CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Industry	Total	California	Oregon	Washington
All industries.....	48,691	40,374	1,771	6,546
Agriculture.....	22,027	19,289	759	1,979
Manufacturing.....	1,978	1,131	160	687
Wholesale and retail trade.....	11,472	9,336	404	1,732
Personal service.....	8,336	6,896	271	1,169
All other.....	4,878	3,722	177	979
PERCENTAGE				
All industries.....	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Agriculture.....	45.2	47.8	42.9	30.2
Manufacturing.....	4.1	2.8	9.0	10.5
Wholesale and retail trade.....	23.6	23.1	22.8	26.5
Personal service.....	17.1	17.1	15.3	17.9
All other.....	10.0	9.2	10.0	15.0

Source: Bureau of the Census.

For planning purposes the West Coast was divided into 22 basic units shown on Figure 8, "Plan for Evacuating Japanese Population from Pacific Coast." Estimates were made of the Japanese population in each of these areas and a tentative Assembly Center destination was given. Each of these general-plan areas was considered as comprising a community of Japanese, all of whom were to be moved to the same Assembly Center and eventually to the same Relocation Center, if the capacity of the Centers and the logistics of movement permitted.

The basic population data for the program were provided from a special tabulation by the Bureau of the Census of Japanese cards of the 1940 Population Census. The total number of Japanese individuals and families in each county, township and incorporated place, and for each census tract in the larger cities, was plotted on maps. These census data, though two years old, were found satisfactory for planning purposes when corrected for emigration, under-enumeration and voluntary migration.

From these data and a study of the structure and characteristics of each basic area, it was possible to define and map Exclusion Areas, 108 in all, which were used for operational purposes. Each Exclusion Area was a geographic unit bounded by



FIGURE 8

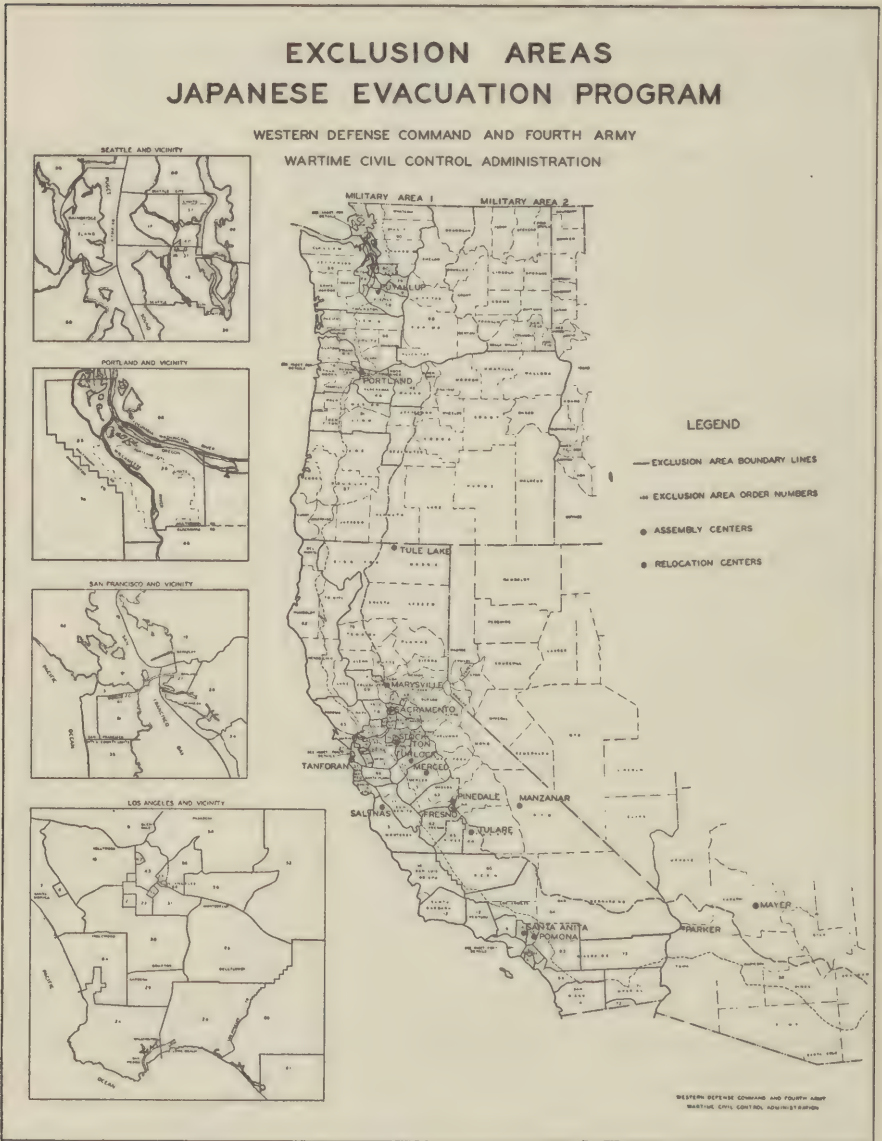


FIGURE 9

recognized physical or legal lines and having a Japanese population of approximately 1,000 persons (250 families), the number that could be most efficiently handled in a single operation. In those sections of the West Coast where the Japanese were sparsely settled and where several counties were grouped together for evacuation purposes, space, rather than population, became the controlling factor. (See Figure 9; also Map Insert I following page 290.)

In establishing the boundaries of the Exclusion Areas every effort was made to adhere to the established policy of keeping family units unbroken, and to move communities with similar social and economic backgrounds to the same Assembly Center. There was virtually no deviation from this established policy. However, in a few instances, particularly in the later stages of evacuation of Military Area No. 1, the availability of space in certain Assembly Centers made it necessary to separate communities. Where this occurred, every effort was made to reunite the community in the process of transfer to Relocation Centers.

In each Exclusion Area was placed a Civil Control Station. These stations were usually located in a public hall, school gymnasium, or auditorium, in order to provide adequate space in which to handle all persons of Japanese ancestry in the area. Whenever possible, the Control Station was located near the center of the Japanese population of the area. In all cases it was located within the boundaries of the area to be evacuated.

As already noted, cooperating Federal agencies had agreed to staff the Civil Control Stations with a team, which, in concert with an Army representative, registered and processed the Japanese population within the area. The functions of the Army and of each agency can be briefly stated:

- a. The Federal Security Agency, through the United States Employment Service, located, established, organized and operated the Civil Control Stations. This agency provided suitable space and equipment for all agencies which operated in the Station. The Manager of the Civil Control Station was named by the Federal Security Agency and was usually a representative of the United States Employment Service. He was responsible for the organization, supply and administration of his Control Station and for the distribution of instructions received by him to the civilian staff.
- b. The Federal Security Agency through the Bureau of Public Assistance of the Social Security Board registered all evacuees, and social workers arranged to aid potential evacuees in the solution of family problems, and in some instances gave financial assistance to those who wished to leave the area and who submitted approved plans for relocation.
- c. The Federal Security Agency through the United States Public Health Service provided for the medical examination of all evacuees either during processing at the Civil Control Station or upon arrival at an Assembly Center.
- d. The Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, by authority of the Treasury Department and Alien Property Custodian, arranged for the storage of

household goods, acted in the settlement of creditor-debtor disputes and assumed a protective function for all real and personal property of evacuees, except farm property. This agency also provided for the storage and for the sale to the United States Government of privately owned automobiles not otherwise disposed of by the evacuees.

- e. The Farm Security Administration as the designee of the United States Department of Agriculture, assumed responsibility for the agricultural aspects of the program such as the securing of substitute operators for Japanese farms to assure continued production of food and to protect the Japanese operators against loss.
- f. The Sector Commander provided such military personnel as he deemed necessary at the Civil Control Station. He also was responsible for posting Civilian Exclusion Orders and instructions throughout the specific area, for the escort of evacuees to Assembly Centers and, in some instances, for the transportation of evacuees.
- g. All major transportation requirements determined by Wartime Civil Control Administration were procured by the Western Defense Command Rail Transportation Officer under the Quartermaster through the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. These arrangements provided virtually for direct liaison between the transportation officer, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and the Rail Transportation Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. The Sector Rail Transportation Officer concerned was kept informed of the transportation schedules and acted as the field transportation operations officer for each movement.
- h. The Sector Commander, through his Provost Marshal, issued all permits to enter or leave designated areas, passed on requests for deferment from evacuation, and provided internal and external security for Civil Control Stations.

Though modified by the experience gained in the early evacuation operations, this original assignment of civilian agency functions and statement of operating principles (as of March 20) remained substantially unchanged for the entire program. The basic directive entitled "Japanese Evacuation Operations," dated April 23, 1942, was but a modification of the individual directives given to each agency for operations prior to that date. It is reproduced in full in Appendix 2.

Details concerning the actual protective service ordered at Civil Control Stations are developed in full in Chapters X and XI.

As pointed out in Chapter VII the work of the various agencies, both Army and civilian, was directed by Wartime Civil Control Administration. Wartime Civil Control Administration drafted appropriate orders governing the posting of Exclusion Areas, the establishment and operation of Civil Control Stations, and the transportation of evacuees to Assembly Centers. It gave maxi-

mum notice of planned exclusion operations to the cooperating civilian agencies and to the Sector Commanders through liaison representatives stationed at its central office. It printed and distributed Exclusion Orders and instruction posters for each area to the Sector Commanders.

In addition to the Service Centers, all United States Employment Service offices in Military Area No. 1 were authorized to issue travel permits and to act as consultants to potential evacuees. These offices might be thought of as "limited service offices." Cases which required the attention of the Federal Reserve Bank, the Farm Security Administration or the Bureau of Public Assistance were referred to the nearest Service Center, or to the nearest representative of the agency concerned.¹

Both the Service Centers and the Employment Service offices were agents of the Wartime Civil Control Administration in the issuance of travel permits required by Proclamation 3, and Change of Residence Reports required by Proclamation 1. Ordinarily all cases involving exemption from curfew were referred to the nearest representative of the Provost Marshal or directly to Wartime Civil Control Administration.

When voluntary migration ceased, and controlled evacuation commenced, the Service Center teams, with the exception of those persons engaged in the enforcement of curfew and travel regulations, were transferred to Civil Control Stations, to continue their efforts on the evacuees' behalf.

The evacuation process commenced with the issuance of a Civilian Exclusion Order, a document which defined the Exclusion Area and provided the immediate sanction for its evacuation. This Order specified the exclusion date, the registration date or dates and the location of the Civil Control Stations. The Order was accompanied by specific Instructions to Evacuees concerning their responsibilities in the evacuation program. (See Specimen Civilian Exclusion Order, at end of chapter.)

The various Exclusion Orders were issued in a sequence based upon several considerations. Military security requirements were the primary considerations but others were involved as well. The ability of Assembly Centers to receive evacuees, the availability of civilian personnel in the various agencies which participated in the operation of Control Stations, the distance evacuees were to be moved, and the availability of rail or motor transportation were other important factors considered in determining the order in which Exclusion Areas were evacuated. Areas were evacuated in the order indicated by the Civilian Exclusion Order number with but a few exceptions.

A preliminary plan for the evacuation of each Exclusion Area was drafted about two weeks prior to the first day of registration proposed for that area. This was referred (1) to the liaison representative of the United States Employ-

¹On March 28 the Federal Security Agency was requested by Wartime Civil Control Administration to advise all local United States Employment Service offices in California, Oregon and Washington to accept contraband from Japanese until midnight, March 31. Each office was instructed concerning the handling of such contraband. This was a purely temporary service to facilitate the collection of contraband from Japanese in Military Area No. 1.

ment Service to ascertain if a Control Station Manager could be made available, and if space for the operation of the Control Station could be obtained; (2) to the Rail Transportation Officer of the Fourth Army to ascertain the availability of necessary rail or bus transportation on the dates specified; (3) to the liaison officer in the Federal Security Agency to ascertain if personnel for the operation of the Control Station would be available on the proposed dates; and (4) to the liaison officer from the Sector in which the unit area was located to ascertain whether military personnel necessary for the escort of the evacuee movement would be available. The United States Employment Service appointed a Control Station Manager and leased space for the Control Station on receipt of this advice.

When concurrence in the proposed plan was received from the Sector Commander and from the civilian agencies concerned, the planning for the evacuation of the selected unit area went into the final stage. There was then issued a letter directed to all the civilian agencies of the Wartime Civil Control Administration which stated that it was proposed to evacuate all persons of Japanese ancestry from a prescribed area. This letter set forth all pertinent data regarding this evacuation operation, including the number of the Civilian Exclusion Order to be issued, the location of the Control Station, the date and hour for posting, registration, processing and movement of the evacuees, and the effective date and hour after which all persons of Japanese ancestry would be excluded from the area. This letter also specified whether movement by private automobile was to be authorized, and the type and place of medical inspection.

These letters outlining proposed evacuation areas were "restricted" so that the information would not reach any affected person within the area. No publicity was permitted concerning the evacuation of any specific unit area prior to the posting of the Civilian Exclusion Order within the unit area affected.

The evacuation operations within a normal Exclusion Area covered a period of seven days, as follows:

- a. Posting of the Exclusion Order throughout the area: From 12:00 noon the first day to 5:00 A. M. the second day.
- b. Registration of all persons of Japanese ancestry within the area: From 8:00 A. M. to 5:00 P. M. on the second and third days.
- c. Processing, or the preparing of evacuees for evacuation: From 8:00 A. M. to 5:00 P. M. on the fourth and fifth days.
- d. Movement of evacuees in increments of approximately 500: On the sixth and seventh days.

In practice it was found that registration of from two-thirds to three-fourths of the families and single individuals was accomplished on the first day of registration and it was therefore found practical to both process and register on the third day. Some processing continued on the sixth and even the seventh day where necessary. The schedule of operations for Control Stations, given above, was the minimum time allowed for those stations which handled one thousand or more evacuees. Where the number of evacuees to

be registered, processed, and moved was known to exceed 1,500, one to three additional days were allowed in order that each person would have adequate time to prepare fully for the movement to the Assembly Center. Additional days were also allowed where large areas with small populations were evacuated and in other cases where unusual conditions existed.

In the normal operation of Control Stations, those persons who were first registered were given the first appointments for medical inspection and were scheduled for departure on the first day of departure. Conversely, those last to register were last to be given physical examinations and to depart. Whenever it was found that it was impractical to settle the business or personal property affairs of an evacuee, or an evacuee family, the individual or family was not transferred until the departure date of the last movement from that area. In a few instances where the affairs of the evacuee could not be settled, or satisfactory arrangements for the settling could not be made, prior to the last date of movement, temporary deferments from evacuation were granted by the Acting Provost Marshal.

Less than two weeks after the Wartime Civil Control Administration was established, there was issued the first Civilian Exclusion Order requiring the evacuation of all Japanese living on Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County, Washington. Posters containing the Order and presenting instructions to the evacuees were posted throughout the area on March 24, 1942. On March 20, an advance warning of this evacuation was given to the agencies concerned and their functions were defined by memoranda from the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs. (See Appendix 1.)

The task of establishing Civil Control Stations to register, process and assist evacuees was not the major operating problem of the Army. The Army's real job was that of providing temporary housing for the evacuees. Assembly Centers had to be constructed and operated pending the transfer of the evacuees to Relocation Centers. Assembly Centers were not internment or concentration camps. They were temporary shelters where evacuees could be assembled and protected. War Relocation Authority, as was stated in Chapter V, had been created to assume responsibility for the relocation of evacuees, and hence Wartime Civil Control Administration's operation of Reception Centers stopped with Manzanar. However, Manzanar was used by Wartime Civil Control Administration until May 31, 1942, when it was formally transferred to War Relocation Authority.

Wartime Civil Control Administration moved to construct the many other temporary centers necessary to carry through the evacuation program. Race tracks, fairgrounds, and other facilities which permitted of quick conversion to use for temporary housing were acquired. The tempo of the Army's action can be gauged by the fact that an advance crew of evacuee workers entered Manzanar on March 21, 1942, eleven days after the establishment of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and by the fact that Santa Anita Assembly Center was ready for its first movement on March 27, 1942. The details concerning Assembly Center construction and operation are found in later chapters.

As was stated in the first part of this chapter, "It was determined that the evacuation would not split family units or communities, where this could be avoided." This principle was observed throughout the entire program so far as sound logistics of evacuee population movement permitted. Persons were ordinarily moved to the Assembly Center nearest their residence and successive evacuation orders from a given city were destined normally to the same Assembly Center. The ultimate objective of this was to accomplish the relocation of entire communities at their destination in Relocation Centers with a minimum of cross movement.

Before the evacuation to Assembly Centers had been completed there was already in preparation a plan for the eventual transfer from Assembly to Relocation Centers. Among the principle objectives of this plan were: (1) The evacuation of entire communities as units in relocation; (2) the combination of communities so as to obtain a working balance between urban and rural population groups in each Relocation Center—where possible rural and urban groups from the same general area; (3) the attainment of minimum change in climatic conditions consistent with available relocation sites; and (4) the movement of each population group a minimum of distance, i. e., to the nearest available relocation site.

These objectives were attained to a great extent, although various practical considerations interfered with the perfect realization of these relocation objectives. Principal among the modifying factors may be mentioned: (1) The need for the early evacuation of certain Assembly Centers, particularly those which had pit latrines and those which presented an abnormal fire hazard; (2) the date of availability of various Relocation Centers; (3) the difficulty of moving small groups (less than train load units for long distances); and (4) the operating requirement that an entire Assembly Center be evacuated in a continuous movement and, if possible, to the same Relocation Center.

In summary, the general plan for controlled movement and relocation provided for three main steps:

- (1) The "registering and servicing" of evacuees at Civil Control Stations.
- (2) The provision of temporary residence quarters and a minimum of normal community services at Assembly Centers.
- (3) The ultimate transfer of evacuees to Relocation Centers under the administration of the War Relocation Authority.

The flow of evacuees from Civil Control Stations to each of the later steps in the program is shown graphically in Figure 10.

In the operation of the program Civil Control Stations sent the bulk of evacuees direct to Assembly Centers. A few were deferred, and those who needed hospitalization were placed in hospitals. Direct evacuation to Relocation Centers was possible toward the end of the evacuation of Military Area 1; and

all evacuees from control stations in Military Area 2 were sent directly to Relocation Centers or to work furlough under War Relocation Authority supervision.

In the Assembly Center phase of the program there were received in Centers, in addition to persons coming directly from control stations, those who entered after the regular movement because of deferment and also parolees, voluntary evacuees, and others who came to an Assembly Center without first passing through a Control Station. The use of outside hospitals to supplement the Center hospitals resulted in a continual exchange of persons between Assembly Centers and hospitals and other institutions.

The movement out of Assembly Centers was principally to Relocation Centers, though provision was made for the following types of release as well:

- a.* To War Relocation Authority for work furlough by that agency.
- b.* To direct release from evacuation (principally mixed-marriage cases).
- c.* To hospitals and various agencies for detention or arrest (such as the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Immigration and Naturalization Service and Police), and institutions.

Detail as to the procedure of movement of evacuees through these various phases of the program are presented in succeeding chapters of this report. A statistical summary of the number of persons entering and leaving each of these phases of the program is presented in Chapter XXVIII.

FLOW OF EVACUEES

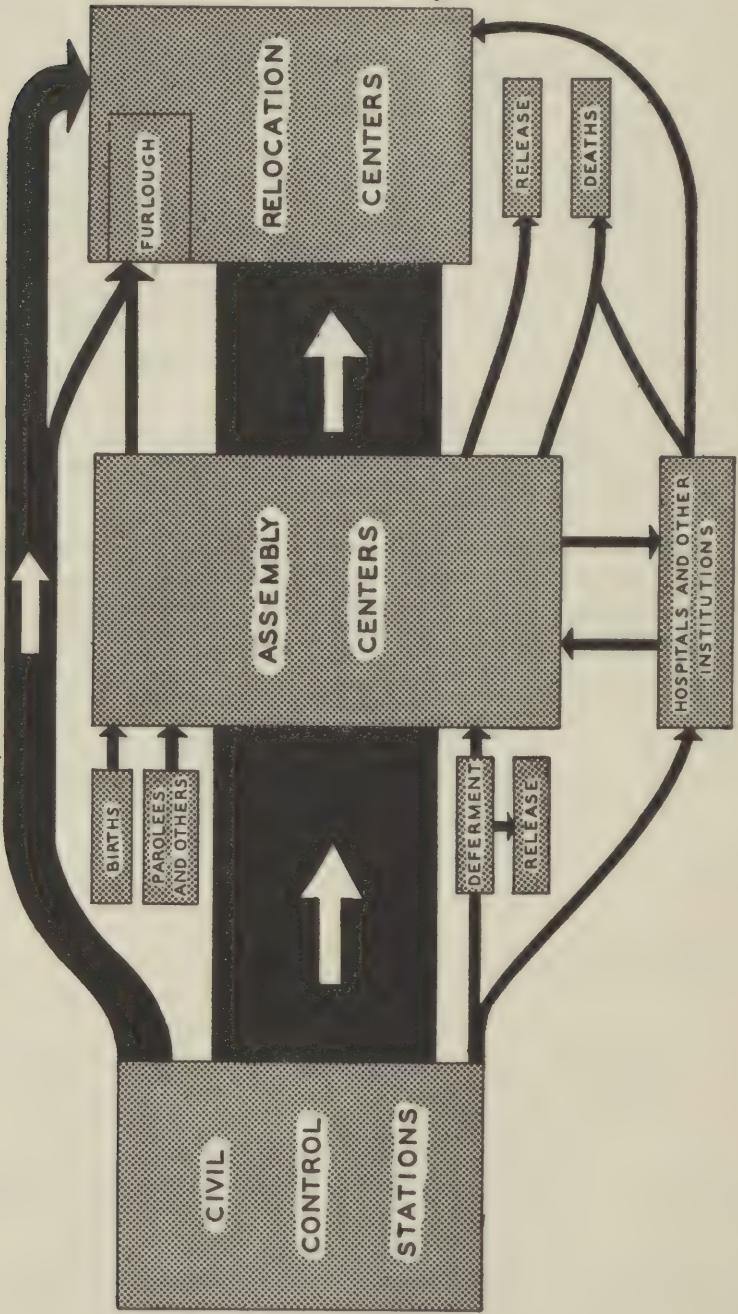


FIGURE 10

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VIII
Specimen Civilian Exclusion Order*

Headquarters
Western Defense Command
and Fourth Army
Presidio of San Francisco, California
April 30, 1942

Civilian Exclusion Order No. 27

1. Pursuant to the provisions of Public Proclamations Nos. 1 and 2, this Headquarters, dated March 2, 1942, and March 16, 1942, respectively, it is hereby ordered that from and after 12 o'clock noon, P.W.T., of Thursday, May 7, 1942, all persons of Japanese ancestry, both alien and non-alien, be excluded from that portion of Military Area No. 1 described as follows:

All of that portion of the County of Alameda, State of California, within that boundary beginning at the point at which the southerly limits of the City of Berkeley meet San Francisco Bay; thence easterly and following the southerly limits of said city to College Avenue; thence southerly on College Avenue to Broadway; thence southerly on Broadway to the southerly limits of the City of Oakland; thence following the limits of said city westerly and northerly, and following the shoreline of San Francisco Bay to the point of beginning.

2. A responsible member of each family, and each individual living alone, in the above described area will report between the hours of 8:00 A. M. and 5:00 P. M., Friday, May 1, 1942, or during the same hours on Saturday, May 2, 1942, to the Civil Control Station located at:

530 Eighteenth Street
Oakland, California.

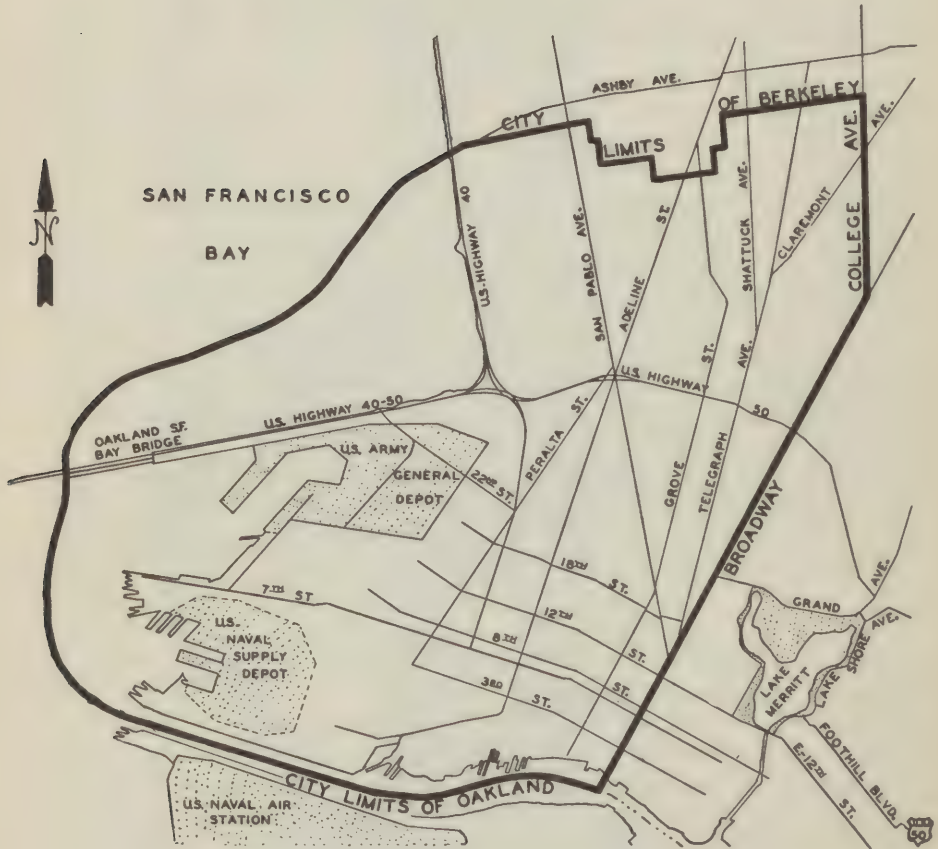
3. Any person subject to this order who fails to comply with any of its provisions or with the provisions of published instructions pertaining hereto or who is found in the above area after 12 o'clock noon, P.W.T., of Thursday, May 7, 1942, will be liable to the criminal penalties provided by Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress, approved March 21, 1942 entitled "An Act to Provide a Penalty for Violation of Restrictions or Orders with Respect to Persons Entering, Remaining in, Leaving, or Committing any Act in Military Areas or Zones," and alien Japanese will be subject to immediate apprehension and internment.

4. All persons within the bounds of an established Assembly Center pursuant to instructions from this Headquarters are excepted from the provisions of this order while those persons are in such Assembly Center.

J. L. DEWITT
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

*Reproduction of Civilian Exclusion Order No. 27. Each Order prepared in both poster and pamphlet size.

PROHIBITED AREA
EXCLUSION ORDER NO. 27
Western Defense Command and Fourth Army



C. E. Order 27

This Map is prepared for the convenience of the public; see the
 Civilian Exclusion Order for the full and correct description.

**WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION**

Presidio of San Francisco, California

**INSTRUCTIONS
TO ALL PERSONS OF
JAPANESE
ANCESTRY**

LIVING IN THE FOLLOWING AREA:

All of that portion of the County of Alameda, State of California, within that boundary beginning at the point at which the southerly limits of the City of Berkeley meet San Francisco Bay; thence easterly and following the southerly limits of said city to College Avenue; thence southerly on College Avenue to Broadway; thence southerly on Broadway to the southerly limits of the City of Oakland; thence following the limits of said city westerly and northerly, and following the shoreline of San Francisco Bay to the point of beginning.

Pursuant to the provisions of Civilian Exclusion Order No. 27, this Headquarters, dated April 30, 1942, all persons of Japanese ancestry, both alien and non-alien, will be evacuated from the above area by 12 o'clock noon, P.W.T., Thursday May 7, 1942.

No Japanese person living in the above area will be permitted to change residence after 12 o'clock noon, P.W.T., Thursday, April 30, 1942, without obtaining special permission from the representative of the Commanding General, Northern California Sector, at the Civil Control Station located at:

**530 Eighteenth Street,
Oakland, California.**

Such permits will only be granted for the purpose of uniting members of a family, or in cases of grave emergency.

The Civil Control Station is equipped to assist the Japanese population affected by this evacuation in the following ways:

1. Give advice and instructions on the evacuation.
2. Provide services with respect to the management, leasing, sale, storage or other disposition of most kinds of property, such as real estate, business and professional equipment, household goods, boats, automobiles and livestock.
3. Provide temporary residence elsewhere for all Japanese in family groups.
4. Transport persons and a limited amount of clothing and equipment to their new residence.

THE FOLLOWING INSTRUCTIONS MUST BE OBSERVED:

1. A responsible member of each family, preferably the head of the family, or the person in whose name most of the property is held, and each individual living alone, will report to the Civil Control Station to receive further instructions. This must be done between 8:00 A. M. and 5:00 P. M. on Friday, May 1, 1942, or between 8:00 A. M. and 5:00 P. M. on Saturday, May 2, 1942.

2. Evacuees must carry with them on departure for the Assembly Center, the following property:

- (a) Bedding and linens (no mattress) for each member of the family;
- (b) Toilet articles for each member of the family;
- (c) Extra clothing for each member of the family;
- (d) Sufficient knives, forks, spoons, plates, bowls and cups for each member of the family;
- (e) Essential personal effects for each member of the family.

All items carried will be securely packaged, tied and plainly marked with the name of the owner and numbered in accordance with instructions obtained at the Civil Control Station. The size and number of packages is limited to that which can be carried by the individual or family group.

3. No pets of any kind will be permitted.

4. No personal items and no household goods will be shipped to the Assembly Center.

5. The United States Government through its agencies will provide for the storage at the sole risk of the owner of the more substantial household items, such as iceboxes, washing machines, pianos and other heavy furniture. Cooking utensils and other small items will be accepted for storage if crated, packed and plainly marked with the name and address of the owner. Only one name and address will be used by a given family.

6. Each family, and individual living alone will be furnished transportation to the Assembly Center or will be authorized to travel by private automobile in a supervised group. All instructions pertaining to the movement will be obtained at the Civil Control Station.

Go to the Civil Control Station between the hours of 8:00 A. M. and 5:00 P. M., Friday, May 1, 1942, or between the hours of 8:00 A. M. and 5:00 P. M., Saturday, May 2, 1942, to receive further instructions.

J. L. DEWITT
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

April 30, 1942

See Civilian Exclusion Order No. 27.

CHAPTER IX

Voluntary Migration

A voluntary migration of Japanese from West Coast areas began with the first public announcement that they would be evacuated from strategic military areas of the West Coast. Even before Public Proclamation No. 1 was issued, some migration had begun, particularly to the eastern San Joaquin and Sacramento Valley areas of California and to mountain areas with Japanese colonies. These early movements were not very large. It was deemed advisable to assist this voluntary migration movement as much as possible as an initial phase of the evacuation program. However, a realization of the many problems which would be encountered by those Japanese who moved to new areas clearly indicated that voluntary migration would be but one phase of the over-all program—never a complete and satisfactory solution.

As early as February, 1942, some public resistance to the inland movement of large numbers of Pacific Coast Japanese was evident. On the other hand, it was felt that the prospective evacuees should be given every opportunity to determine the areas to which they would go and to utilize such employment opportunities as might be available to them through friends living in inland areas. Thus, while voluntary migration was never considered to be a complete and satisfactory solution to the problem of evacuation, it was encouraged and assisted by the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army until such time as it became clearly evident that this voluntary migration was creating major social and economic problems in the areas to which the Japanese were moving.

The following quotation from the statement to the Tolan Committee by the Emergency Defense Council, Seattle Chapter, Japanese-American Citizens League, Seattle, Washington indicates some of the problems of insecurity which faced those Japanese who migrated to inland areas:

"A large number of people have remarked that they will go where the Government orders them to go, willingly, if it will help the national defense effort. But the biggest problem in their minds is where to go. The first unofficial evacuation announcement pointed out that the Government did not concern itself with where evacuees went, just so they left prohibited areas. Obviously, this was no solution to the question, for immediately, from Yakima, Idaho, Montana, Colorado and elsewhere authoritative voices shouted: 'No Japs wanted Here!'

"The Japanese feared with reason that, forced to vacate their homes, unable to find a place to stay, they would be kicked from town to town in the interior like the 'Okies' of John Steinbeck's novel. Others went further, and envisioned the day when inhabitants of inland States, aroused by the steady influx of Japanese, would refuse to sell gasoline and food to them. They saw, too, the possibility of mob action against them as exhausted, impoverished and unable to travel further, they stopped in some town or village where they were not wanted." (*National Defense Migration, Hearings*, Part 30, p. 11465)

The following steps were taken in the supervision, control and assistance of voluntary migration:

(a) To record the amount and type of movement, a change of residence reporting system was instituted by Public Proclamation No. 1, March 2, 1942.

(b) To provide the migrants with documentary evidence of compliance with military orders and of military approval of travel, a "Certificate—Change of Residence" was issued. After Public Proclamation No. 3, this was revised to serve as an official "Travel Permit."

(c) To provide assistance to those persons with satisfactory resettlement plans, to disseminate information about employment, living facilities, etc., to those interested in moving out of military areas, and to serve as general evacuation field offices, Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers were established in 48 cities.

Definite control over voluntary migration was established in the same proclamations which laid the ground work for the controlled evacuation of Military Area No. 1. Proclamation No. 1 warned that "Such persons, or classes of persons, as the situation may require will by subsequent Proclamation be excluded from all of Military Area No. 1. . . ." It also required the reporting of changes of residence by those who left the area. Public Proclamation No. 3 prescribed curfew hours, limited movement to places within five miles of the place of residence and defined certain items as contraband. However it made the travel limitations inapplicable to cases where persons were "visiting the nearest United States Post Office, United States Employment Service Office, or office operated or maintained by the Wartime Civil Control Administration, for the purpose of transacting any business or the making of any arrangements reasonably necessary to accomplish evacuation. The Proclamation also provided that, "Travel performed in change of residence to a place outside the prohibited and restricted areas may be performed without regard to curfew hours."

From March 2 to March 29, therefore, under the provisions of Proclamation No. 1 nearly anyone who was affected by the proposed evacuation program was not only permitted to leave Military Area 1, he was encouraged and assisted to leave. Each German or Italian alien or person of Japanese ancestry residing in the States of Arizona, California, Oregon, and Washington was required only to execute a Change of Residence Notice which was obtainable at any post office. This Change of Residence Notice was merely a notification mailed to the Provost Marshal of the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army that the person intended to change his place of residence. It was required whether the destination was outside of Military Area No. 1 or within it. Proclamation No. 2 extended this residence change reporting system to Idaho, Montana, Nevada, and Utah.

The change of residence reporting system accomplished several purposes:

(a) It provided the Headquarters with a file of the names and destinations of persons who left the area prior to evacuation.

(b) It trained the evacuee population in the shift of authority which had occurred when the primary responsibility for the control of enemy aliens in this area was assumed by the Army.

(c) It provided statistical data as to the direction and extent of voluntary

migration and perforce gave information as to the numbers remaining in each area. The latter purpose was the primary reason for its adoption.

Without definite information as to the number of persons who migrated from each county of Military Area No. 1 to Military Area No. 2 and to other sections of the Western Defense Command and elsewhere, it would not have been possible to plan the controlled evacuation program without considerable error. These data, when used in conjunction with detailed figures of the 1940 decennial census of population, proved quite reliable for planning purposes, and are summarized in a later part of this chapter.

The following information was secured on the "Change of Residence Report Card:" (1) Name, (2) last address, (3) new address, or destination, (4) sex, (5) age, (6) race, (7) country of citizenship, and (8) alien registration number. Each person 14 years of age or older was required to sign his own card and parents returned the cards for children under 14.

By arrangement with the Post Office Department supplies of the "Change of Residence Report Card" forms were made available at all post offices in the Western Defense Command Area. The Postmaster was instructed to issue these cards on application without questioning the applicant. When a properly executed form was returned to him, the postmaster issued a "Certificate—Change of Residence Notice" with the name and new address of the applicant. This Certificate stated only that:

"The above named person had executed an official change of residence report card declaring his intention to reside at the above address, which Report Card has been forwarded to the Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command, San Francisco, California."

After the issuance of Public Proclamation No. 3, the "Certificate—Change of Residence Notice" was revised to also serve as a Travel Permit. At this time the issuance of such permits at post offices in Military Area No. 1 was discontinued and the permits were issued only at Wartime Civil Control Administration Team Offices or at approved United States Employment Service offices.

By agreement with the United States Attorneys in Military Area No. 1 the Travel Permits issued after Proclamation No. 3 carried the following statement:

"The travel of the above-named person from the place of issue of this permit to the address given above has been approved by the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, Wartime Civil Control Administration (and, if an alien, has been approved in the name of the United States Attorney in the district from which he has moved). It is requested that all authorities permit this person to travel to the above address by direct route without molestation or hindrance."

The back of the Travel Permit form contained the following instructions to the migrant:

"Upon arrival at the destination indicated on this form the bearer, if an alien, is required to report his change of address to the Alien Registration Division, Immigration and Naturalization Service, and to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Forms for this purpose may be obtained from the Post Office at the place of destination. A new travel permit is required for travel from the destination indicated on this form if this destination is within the above-named States. Travel from the place of issue of this permit to the destination indicated must be by direct route and completed within a reasonable time after the date of issue."

As revised the Travel Permit was used principally for travel within Military Area 1, though some permits to leave the area were approved by the Wartime Civil Control Administration even after March 29 when Public Proclamation No. 4 ended the free migration of Japanese from this area.

The Wartime Civil Control Administration through its Service Center Teams provided advice and assistance for volunteer evacuees up to the time that the area in which they resided was posted for evacuation. Many of those who left the area before evacuation used the services of these offices. However, only a relatively few families availed themselves of the full facilities provided by the Army to assist them in attaining an approved relocation plan.

The formulation of an approved relocation plan involved the discussion and consideration of the proposed movement with members of the family. It also involved direct correspondence by Wartime Civil Control Administration with out-of-state agencies concerning the presence of a responsible relative, friend, or employer in the community to which the proposed move would be made. In every case an official expression as to the attitude of that community toward Japanese was required. Unless local law enforcement officers would give a clearance and indicate that the probability of "incidents" was low, no relocation plan would be approved by the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

To facilitate the relocation of families, financial assistance was given at Team Offices for travel expenses, maintenance enroute, transportation of personal effects, and other identifiable expenses incident to moving. To insure the well-being of the family and the fact, so far as it could be determined, that dependency in another state would not be created, financial assistance in relocating was contingent upon the capacity of the family to establish itself economically at the point of relocation. Attention was also given to the availability at the point of destination of community resources such as medical facilities and adequate housing.

The investigation of all such cases was a responsibility of the Bureau of Public Assistance, and the Employment Service, of the Federal Security Agency, staff in the Team Office. The staff representatives of the Federal Reserve Bank and the Farm Security Administration also assisted voluntary evacuees with the settlement of property matters.

Only a small proportion of all the individuals who left Military Area No. 1 prior to controlled evacuation applied for any assistance or advice. Many of the migrants were persons with some financial independence or with relatives and friends in the area of destination. To June 5, 1942, the Bureau of Public Assistance reported that a total of 125 relocation plans had been approved—92 during the voluntary evacuation period—and that approximately \$10,200 had been expended in assistance on such plans.

As the evacuation program progressed, it became increasingly difficult for evacuees to secure the necessary clearance for voluntary relocation. This was

because of the widespread hostility which developed in almost every state and every community. It was literally unsafe for Japanese migrants.

Free voluntary migration out of Military Area No. 1 was stopped by Proclamation No. 4 dated March 27, 1942. After March 29, permission to leave the area was granted only after a relatively thorough investigation of each case. The principal basis for permission was to allow reuniting of families. A considerable number of families had become separated during the voluntary migration phase. For example the head of a family often went on ahead to accept employment and prepare the way for his family to follow. Frequently cases arose where Proclamation No. 4 intervened before the family had rejoined the head. Wartime Civil Control Administration always permitted such families to reunite. However, some movement was permitted in other classes of cases throughout the entire period of evacuation—but in all cases, only by military permission. When an area was in process of evacuation, i. e., after the area had been posted and before the exclusion date, it was still possible for the evacuees to secure permission from the military representative at the Control Station, the Provost Marshal, to leave the area. After a person had been evacuated to an Assembly Center, it then became necessary for him to secure the approval of the Wartime Civil Control Administration before being released.

Japanese who resided in the California portion of Military Area No. 2, including, of course, many who migrated to this area from Military Area No. 1 without definite employment opportunities, were permitted free movement from the area until June 2, 1942. Public Proclamation No. 6 on that date prohibited the further migration out of or into that area in preparation for controlled evacuation.

It is pertinent here to record briefly some of the factors which induced the action ending voluntary migration as an evacuation method. Some reference has already been made to this in preceding chapters. Public Proclamation No. 4, dated March 27, 1942, was the vehicle for that decision. Essentially, the objective was twofold. First, it was to alleviate tension and prevent incidents involving violence between Japanese migrants and others. Second, it was to insure an orderly, supervised, and thoroughly controlled evacuation with adequate provision for the protection of the persons of evacuees as well as their property. Some exodus began early in February when there was much public discussion about it. A reference to the hearings before the Select Committee Investigating National Defense Migration of the House of Representatives, Seventy-Seventh Congress, Second Session, will serve to illustrate the extent to which vigilante activities were developing. Particularly in Part 29, the hearings at San Francisco between February 21 and 23, 1942, will the reader find illustrative material. For example, the Sheriff of Merced County in a letter to the Attorney General of California, presented at the hearings, stated in part:

"To avoid disaster, I believe that action must be taken to protect both the State and enemy aliens, as there are already 'rumblings' of vigilante activity which has been caused in the main, by the influx of Japanese from the evacuated areas." (Page 10998)

In a letter to the Regional Director of the Social Security Board, the Director of the State Department for Social Welfare said, on February 11th, in part:

"Any uncontrolled evacuation of Japanese to this county would be a serious and grave mistake at this time as it would only tend to aggravate the present tense situation." (Page 11044)

In his testimony before the Committee Mr. Richard Neustadt, Regional Director of the Social Security Board and Regional Director of the Office of Defense, Health, and Welfare Services, made many references to the state of public feeling. He said in part:

"I have seen resolutions of the Governors, the chambers of commerce, and all the hospitality centers west of the Rocky Mountain States. They don't want them either.

"May I say that all they are talking about is Japanese. We have had telegrams from all the towns in California protesting." (Page 11054)

Spokesmen from among the Japanese themselves made the same point. The National Secretary of the Japanese-American Citizens League urged:

"That, in view of the alarming developments in Tulare County (California) and other communities against incoming Japanese evacuees all plans for voluntary evacuation be discouraged; * * *." (Page 11137)

He said further:

"Just as I pointed out, the tension is increasing all around and immediate action would be very helpful, I think, to all concerned to protect us from mob violence, * * *. But I do not think it should be voluntary evacuation for the simple reason that I am afraid of what is happening * * *." (Page 11156)

Early in the program an aged Issei couple and their family had migrated to Santa Fe, New Mexico. The racial prejudice against the Hayakawas was so severe that the family petitioned Wartime Civil Control Administration requesting that they be permitted to join the evacuees assembled at Tanforan. The Hayakawa case is cited as but one example from among many. It is illustrative of the intensity of public feeling. Multiply this by several thousand and it will become apparent why it was necessary for the Army to abandon voluntary migration. The necessity was to provide suitable and adequate protection for the evacuees themselves and to insure an orderly scheduled exodus.

Statistics on Voluntary Migration

Until the end of the evacuation program from Military Area No. 1, daily tabulations were prepared on the Change of Residence Report Cards received by the Wartime Civil Control Administration. These tabulations were cumulative by counties so as to show the net migration into or out of each area. Although Public Proclamation No. 1 became immediately effective on March 2, the actual tabulation of Change of Residence Report Cards was not started until March 12 after the establishment of the Wartime Civil Control Administration and after

sufficient time had elapsed for the distribution of blank forms to all post offices in the affected areas.

Of the 4,070 Change of Residence Report Cards received by Wartime Civil Control Administration on or before March 25, only 1,235 reported an intended move to an area outside of Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2, 770 to places in Military Area No. 2, 1,289 to addresses within Military Area No. 1, and 776 to other locations within the same county. Thus, nearly a month after the original announcement of the intended evacuation of Military Area No. 1, and three weeks after Proclamation No. 1, only 2,005 Japanese had moved out of the area and had reported this fact. With approximately 107,500 Japanese residing in Military Area No. 1, it was quite apparent that voluntary migration was completely ineffective as an evacuation device. Now apparent, it was creative of social and economic problems in the areas to which the Japanese were going.

Public Proclamation No. 4 was issued on March 27, 1942, and became effective midnight, March 29. As soon as this Proclamation was announced, a very heavy rush of Change of Residence Report Cards was received. After this final rush to leave the area before the "freeze" imposed by Proclamation No. 4, the number of Change of Residence Cards received by the Wartime Civil Control Administration from Japanese moving out of military areas increased only approximately 2,500 for the remainder of the program.

The following table shows the total reported voluntary movement of Japanese from March 12 to June 30, 1942:

TABLE 5.—CUMULATIVE NET VOLUNTARY MIGRATION OF JAPANESE FROM MILITARY AREAS—WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND, MARCH 12 TO JUNE 30, 1942

Dates	Total outside Military Area 1	Military Area 2	Military Areas 3 to 6	Outside W D C Area
March 12 to 18.....	528	90	171	267
March 19 to 25.....	1,555	285	517	753
March 26 to April 1.....	7,774	3,087	2,093	2,594
April 2 to 8.....	8,254	3,368	2,284	2,602
April 9 to 15.....	8,529	3,484	2,425	2,620
April 16 to 22.....	8,670	3,556	2,449	2,665
April 23 to 29.....	8,879	3,673	2,471	2,735
April 30 to May 6.....	9,057	3,785	2,490	2,782
May 7 to 13.....	9,141	3,776	2,537	2,828
May 14 to 20.....	10,241	4,792	2,589	2,860
May 21 to 27.....	10,255	4,778	2,614	2,863
May 28 to June 7.....	10,286	4,793	2,630	2,863
June 8 to 16.....	10,290	4,794	2,630	2,866
June 17 to 30.....	10,312	4,791	2,633	2,888

A total of 10,312 persons reported their intention to move out of Military Area No. 1 during this period. Of these, 9,536 were in the California portion of Area No. 1. A total of 4,791 Japanese stated that they were moving into Area No. 2, and of these, 4,310 to the California portion of Area No. 2. Other areas of the Western Defense Command and other states of the United States were designated as intended residences by 5,521 Japanese from Military Area No. 1. Prospective moves to Colorado were reported by 2,292; to Utah, 2,138; to Idaho, 384; to Montana, 121; and to all other states combined 586.

On June 5, 1942, Military Area No. 1 had been completely evacuated, except

for persons in Assembly Centers, those in institutions and a few who had been granted deferments from evacuation because of illness. Figure 11 shows the effect of voluntary movement of Japanese in the Western Defense Command Area from March 12 to June 5 by counties. It will be noted that those counties split by, or immediately adjacent to, the boundary of Military Area No. 1 in California received large numbers of voluntary migrants, particularly: Fresno, 2,499; Tulare, 932; and Placer, 495.

In the interpretation of the above table and charts showing the reported voluntary movement of Japanese from military areas, the nature of these data should be kept in mind. Proclamation No. 1 required that the Report Card be made out not more than five, or less than one day prior to any intended change of residence. Although no enforcement procedure was set up for this aspect of the program, there is clear evidence that most persons complied with the provisions of the Proclamation by mailing their cards in advance of their intended departure. No requirement was made that a cancellation card or other notice be given if the move was not made. While some Japanese wrote the Wartime Civil Control Administration indicating that they had changed their minds and would not make the originally intended move, most persons who changed their minds did not bother to report this fact.

It was not until the end of the evacuation program, therefore, that it was possible to arrive at substantially complete and accurate net migration figures. This was done by an actual card match of Change of Residence Report Cards with the Master File cards for those who had been evacuated to Assembly and Relocation Centers. The Change of Residence Report figures presented in Table 5 and in Figure 11 are, therefore, inflated to an unknown extent by reported *intended* changes of residence which were not made. It is also increased by data for persons who returned to their original residences (without reporting this fact) or who joined other members of their family in Assembly and Relocation Centers.

The final results of the voluntary evacuation program are shown in Tables 6 to 8. These data are net totals, i. e., persons who migrated out of the area but did not return to the area to be evacuated with their families, or did not otherwise join their families in Assembly Centers or Relocation Projects prior to October 31, 1942.

A net total of 4,889 Japanese left the evacuated area and returned Change of Residence cards to the Wartime Civil Control Administration. By far the largest number of these, 4,203, migrated from the State of California. Washington lost 499 through migration, Oregon 129 and Arizona 58. The counties from which these persons moved are shown in Table 6.

Table 7 shows the indicated state of destination of the voluntary migrants. Of the 4,889 net total, Colorado received 1,963, Utah, 1,519, Idaho, 305, eastern Washington, 208, eastern Oregon, 115, and all other states lesser movements. These data are illustrated in Figure 12.

TABLE 6.—JAPANESE MIGRANTS FROM EVACUATED AREAS BY STATE AND COUNTY OF ORIGIN AND BY SEX

State and County	Total	Male	Female
Four-State total	4,889	2,602	2,287
Arizona	58	54	24
Maricopa.....	58	34	24
California	4,203	2,269	1,934
Alameda.....	263	142	121
Butte.....	7	5	2
Contra Costa.....	18	8	10
Fresno.....	153	75	78
Imperial.....	82	35	47
Kern.....	7	5	2
Kings.....	3	1	2
Los Angeles.....	1,969	1,080	889
Marin.....	8	4	4
Merced.....	6	2	4
Monterey.....	234	143	91
Orange.....	88	48	34
Placer.....	2	1	1
Riverside.....	10	4	6
Sacramento.....	24	10	14
San Benito.....	6	4	2
San Bernardino.....	13	9	4
San Diego.....	61	31	30
San Francisco.....	207	95	112
San Joaquin.....	21	10	11
San Luis Obispo.....	11	5	6
San Mateo.....	139	67	72
Santa Barbara.....	205	116	89
Santa Clara.....	443	231	212
Santa Cruz.....	82	44	38
Sonoma.....	17	9	8
Stanislaus.....	8	4	4
Tulare.....	64	44	20
Tuolumne.....	20	15	5
Ventura.....	29	14	15
Yolo.....	2	2	....
Yuba.....	1	....	1
Oregon	129	70	59
Clatsop.....	1	1	....
Hood River.....	13	9	4
Lane.....	4	2	2
Multnomah.....	54	24	30
Polk.....	5	2	3
Washington.....	50	32	18
Yamhill.....	2	....	2
Washington	499	229	270
Chelan.....	2	1	1
Clark.....	5	3	2
King.....	403	183	220
Kitsap.....	6	4	2
Lewis.....	6	1	5
Okanogan.....	3	3	....
Pacific.....	5	2	3
Pierce.....	56	26	30
Thurston.....	6	2	4
Yakima.....	7	4	3

Source—Change of Residence Cards: Evacuated to Non-Evacuated Area.

TABLE 7.—JAPANESE MIGRANTS FROM EVACUATED AREAS BY STATE OF REPORTER DESTINATION AND BY SEX

State	Total	Male	Female
Total	4,889	2,602	2,287
Arizona.....	105	64	41
Arkansas.....	1	1	1
Colorado.....	1,963	1,059	904
District of Columbia.....	5	1	4
Idaho.....	305	174	131
Illinois.....	72	28	44
Indiana.....	4	2	2
Iowa.....	4	2	2
Kansas.....	6	1	5
Kentucky.....	1	1	1
Massachusetts.....	3	1	2
Michigan.....	24	13	11
Minnesota.....	42	19	23
Missouri.....	26	12	14
Montana.....	85	48	37
Nebraska.....	69	41	28
Nevada.....	38	18	20
New Jersey.....	4	1	3
New Mexico.....	39	18	21
New York.....	27	12	15
North Carolina.....	7	4	5
North Dakota.....	9	4	5
Ohio.....	12	8	4
Oklahoma.....	39	18	21
Oregon.....	115	61	54
Pennsylvania.....	14	5	9
Texas.....	51	19	32
Utah.....	1,519	822	697
Virginia.....	3	1	2
Washington.....	208	105	103
Wisconsin.....	16	9	7
Wyoming.....	72	34	38
Canada.....	1	1	1

In addition to this recorded net migration, there was, of course, some movement of Japanese from the West Coast areas to inland points prior to the beginning of the Change of Residence reporting as required by Proclamation No. 1. There is also some evidence that some Japanese slipped across the military area boundaries both before and after the issuance of Proclamation No. 4 and Proclamation No. 6. However, this group is believed not to have been very large. The net total of 4,889 migrants probably accounts for 90 percent of the total number of Japanese now in the United States who voluntarily left the West Coast area for inland points.

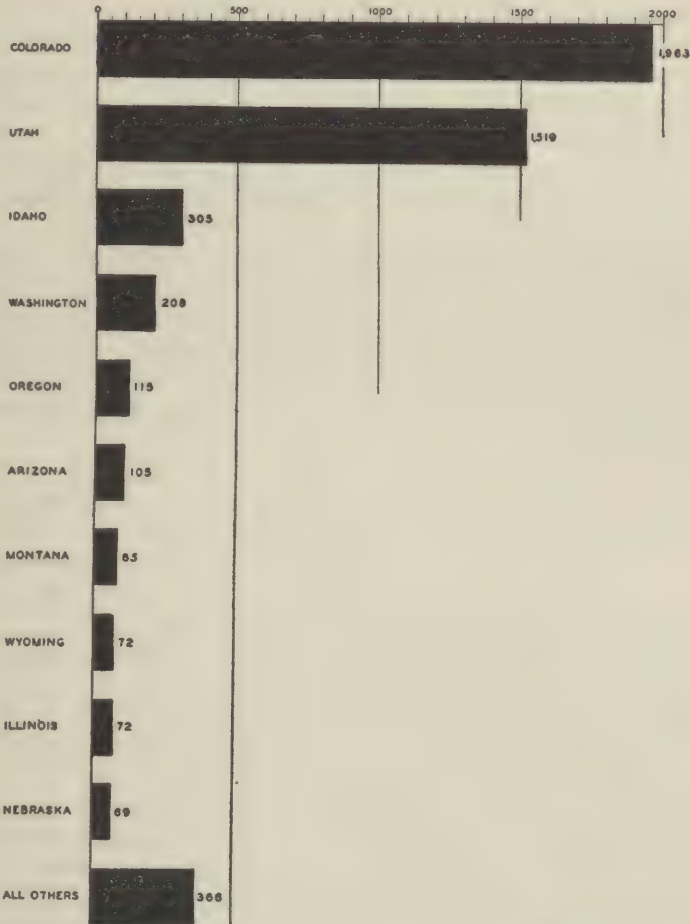
The distribution by sex, and nativity of those who migrated does not differ markedly from that of the Japanese population of the West Coast. (See Table 8.) Of the 4,889, 3,377, or 69 percent, were native-born; 1,512 were foreign-born. The number of male migrants exceeded the number of female in both the native-born and the foreign-born group in the population as a whole. No attempt has been made to analyze these data by families. Though it is known that the movement occurred largely in family groups, frequently a father or older son would either be accompanied by, or followed by, the mother and other children. Relatively few family groups as such returned for evacuation to Assembly Centers. Such persons as did return were predominantly children who had migrated inland and then later returned to join their family in a Center.

TABLE 8.—JAPANESE MIGRANTS FROM EVACUATED AREAS BY STATE OF ORIGIN AND BY SEX AND NATIVITY

Nativity and Sex	Total	STATE OF ORIGIN			
		Arizona	California	Oregon	Washington
ALL MIGRANTS					
Total	4,889	58	4,203	129	499
Male.....	2,602	34	2,269	70	229
Female.....	2,287	24	1,934	59	270
NATIVE-BORN					
Total	3,377	38	2,888	84	367
Male.....	1,763	23	1,531	47	162
Female.....	1,614	15	1,357	37	205
FOREIGN-BORN					
Total	1,512	20	1,315	45	132
Male.....	839	11	738	23	67
Female.....	673	9	577	22	65

JAPANESE VOLUNTARY MIGRATION BY STATE OF DESTINATION

MARCH 12 TO OCTOBER 31, 1942



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 12

CHAPTER X

Operation of Civil Control Stations Protection of Evacuees and Their Families

That phase of evacuation involving complete Federal supervision was initiated late in March, following the publication of Public Proclamation No. 2, March 16, 1942. It is sometimes referred to as the "controlled phase." The first exclusion area selected for evacuation was Bainbridge Island in Puget Sound, State of Washington. This area was selected for first evacuation because of its importance to the security of the Pacific Coast. It is located in the channel leading to the Bremerton Navy Yard. This was in accordance with the approved policy that the areas most vital to security would be the first to be evacuated.

On March 24, 1942, there was issued Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 which proclaimed that all persons of Japanese ancestry would be excluded from the area of Bainbridge Island, effective 12:00 noon, March 31, 1942. The Commanding General, Northwest Sector, Western Defense Command, and the Federal agencies which had been selected and designated to assist in the evacuation program had been informed of the proposed evacuation by memoranda dated March 20, 1942. (See Appendix 1.)

The specific procedures for preparing persons of Japanese ancestry for removal from that area, and for their actual physical movement, had been developed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration prior to this time. The memoranda mentioned above prescribed the methods and designated the responsibilities and functions of the Sector Commander and each of the participating Federal civilian agencies. (See Chapter VII.)

The location of the Control Station for each exclusion area was determined prior to the issuance of the Civilian Exclusion Order. Each Order gave the address of the Control Station, and required that a responsible member of each family, and each individual living alone report to that Station on the date specified therein, for the purpose of registration.

The Commanding General of each Sector within the Western Defense Command was responsible for the establishment of Control Station security measures and for the escort of all evacuees from each exclusion area to prescribed destination. He also was responsible for procuring the necessary transportation, and meals enroute to Assembly and Relocation Centers. In addition, he issued any necessary local travel permits (once an area was posted for evacuation, evacuees could not leave without permission), and deferments. To each Control Station the Sector Commander assigned one officer as his representative and as an Acting Provost Marshal. An appropriate number of military guards were assigned to each Control Station to protect the evacuees, to supervise the movement of individuals, and to guard the official records.

The civilian staff at each Control Station was made up of sections representing the United States Employment Service, the United States Public Health

Service, the Farm Security Administration and the Federal Reserve Bank. The operation of each Control Station was under the direction of a Control Station Manager selected by the United States Employment Service. Each civilian-agency section within the Control Station was headed by a Supervisor who was responsible for the activities of that section.

Control Stations performed three basic functions: (1) To register all persons of Japanese ancestry; (2) To provide all services and assistance necessary to prepare them for movement from the area; and (3) To direct the actual movement from the area. The Army, and each of the participating civilian agencies, was assigned specific responsibilities and duties within the Control Station to insure the complete accomplishment of the three functions and to avoid duplication of effort.

Army orders and instructions regarding the responsibilities of the Sector Commander at each Station were sent through normal Army channels to the Acting Provost Marshal. Prior to, as well as during, the activation of each Station, the Wartime Civil Control Administration gave its orders directly to the civilian agencies through their full-time liaison personnel in the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Responsibilities of the Army at each Control Station. The Sector Commander, in whose Sector the Control Station was located, designated an officer as the Acting Provost Marshal for that Control Station. The duties and responsibilities of the Acting Provost Marshals were:

1. To receive and pass on requests for deferments made by individual evacuees, and recommendations for deferments made by the Control Station Manager, or by the participating civilian agencies. In routine cases, such as recommendations for deferments for health reasons made by the United States Public Health Service, temporary deferments were issued by the Acting Provost Marshal. All unusual requests and recommendations for deferment were referred by the Acting Provost Marshal to the Provost Marshal of the Sector, or to the Wartime Civil Control Administration for decision;
2. To issue travel permits to evacuees when the request for such travel came within the prescribed regulations.
3. To provide for the safety of all evacuees during the period of registration, processing, and movement, and to provide for the safety of all government records;
4. To keep the Sector Commander, the Commanding General and the Wartime Civil Control Administration informed by periodic reports of the registration, processing, and movement of evacuees;
5. To provide necessary military escort, and to supervise entrainment of evacuees.

The responsibility for posting the Civilian Exclusion Orders and Instructions to evacuees throughout each area to be evacuated was vested in the appropriate Sector Commander. Generally an officer designated as a Posting Officer, was responsible for posting these orders in all public places within the area—

at crossroads and other prominent locations. In a few instances the Acting Provost Marshal assigned to a Control Station was made responsible for the posting of the area.

One of the principal duties of the Acting Provost Marshal in each Control Station was the interpretation to individual evacuees of the terms of the evacuation order. Practically all individual problems not specifically covered by regulations, and not falling within the functions of one of the participating civilian agencies, were referred to the Acting Provost Marshal for decision. Those included such matters as mixed-marriage, and mixed-blood cases, travel permits for the purpose of reuniting families, shipment of freight to Assembly Centers, departure dates for individual evacuees and convoys, and other problems created by the evacuation order.

Responsibilities of the Federal Security Agency

The Federal Security Agency was charged with the duty to provide several general services at Control Stations and in turn delegated to component organizations within that agency the following responsibilities:

1. To the United States Employment Service, the location, establishment, organization and management of Control Stations;
2. To the Bureau of Public Assistance, Social Security Board, the registration of all evacuees and the provision of social welfare service;
3. To the United States Public Health Service, the medical inspection of all evacuees, the providing of medical aid during the registration and processing period and while enroute to Assembly Centers, and the continued medical care and hospitalization of persons who could not be evacuated for medical reasons.

Responsibilities of the United States Employment Service

The United States Employment Service of the Federal Security Agency was responsible for the location, establishment, and management of all Civil Control Stations. Specifically, this responsibility included:

1. The selection of a Station Manager for each Control Station;
2. The securing of space for each Station, and of all supplies and equipment necessary for its operation, except for that equipment which was furnished by other participating agencies;
3. The furnishing of all civilian employees essential for the operation of the Control Station, except those employees furnished by the other participating agencies;
4. The supervising and coordinating of the activities of all civilian agency staff sections within each Control Station to insure its successful operation so far as these agencies were concerned;
5. The transmitting of all orders and instructions pertaining to evacuation received from the Wartime Civil Control Administration to the supervisors of the various sections within the Control Station;

6. The maintaining of necessary records and files, and the submission of required reports.

Responsibilities of the Bureau of Public Assistance of the Social Security Board. The Bureau of Public Assistance of the Social Security Board was responsible for the registration of all persons of Japanese ancestry and for providing all necessary social welfare service for the individuals affected by the Exclusion Orders. Specifically, the responsibilities were:

1. To provide a staff of trained social welfare workers to function as interviewers and welfare supervisors in the Control Station;
2. To give an initial interpretation to all evacuees of Exclusion Orders and instructions pertaining to evacuation;
3. To register all persons of Japanese ancestry affected by the Exclusion Orders, and to complete all necessary social data records pertaining to these individuals;
4. To interview a responsible member of each family, and all individuals living alone, to ascertain what assistance they might require to enable them to comply with the Exclusion Orders;
5. To refer individuals and heads of families to the representatives of the appropriate participating agencies to secure the assistance necessary in settling personal and real property affairs, in securing travel permits, etc;
6. To provide necessary financial assistance and other social welfare aids to individuals and families who required interim subsistence and those items essential to maintain a minimum standard of living at the Assembly Center;
7. To instruct evacuees in all matters pertaining to baggage and personal effects to be taken to the Assembly Centers; date and hour for medical examination; date and hour of departure for Assembly Center; and all other matters pertaining to the evacuation;
8. To provide all types of social welfare service required by the evacuees under the unusual circumstances created by evacuation.

The Bureau of Public Assistance of the Social Security Board was responsible for the overall supervision of such work in Civil Control Stations. It also maintained liaison with other Federal agencies and with Wartime Civil Control Administration. By agreement, the various State Public Welfare Agencies assumed the responsibility for the direct operating phase of this work. The State Agencies furnished for each Control Station a staff member who functioned as the Public Assistant Supervisor. Additional members of the social service staff in each Control Station were recruited from the County Welfare Departments and from private welfare agencies.

Responsibilities of the United States Public Health Service. The United States Public Health Service of the Federal Security Agency was responsible for all matters pertaining to the physical health and well-being of evacuees throughout the entire program. The first phase of the Public Health Service's activities was from the time evacuees reported to a Control Station for registration until

they were inducted in the Assembly Center of destination. Specifically these responsibilities were as follows:

1. To provide medical service in each Control Station during the entire period of registration and processing of evacuees;
2. To physically inspect all evacuees prior to induction into an Assembly Center;
3. To remove from the evacuee group all persons with detectable communicable diseases in the infectious stage prior to evacuation or induction;
4. To detect and remove from the evacuee group all persons whose physical condition indicated that evacuation at the scheduled time might be detrimental to their physical well-being, or to the physical well-being of other evacuees;
5. To provide for necessary medical attention, hospitalization or home care for all evacuees requiring such attention at any time during the registration and processing period, or subsequent thereto;
6. To provide for adequate medical attention and care for all evacuees while enroute from Civil Control Stations to Assembly Centers.

Organization of the Control Station. Usually, only one Control Station was established within an exclusion area. This was the case in ninety-seven of the one-hundred and eight areas. However, in the other eleven areas, because of the expanse of the area and the great distances involved, two or more Control Stations were established. The establishment of multiple Control Stations reduced the inconvenience to the evacuees to a minimum and made it possible to provide all necessary services to the evacuees on the ground. The staffs of these multiple Control Stations were reduced to fit the anticipated number to be handled, but all participating civilian agencies were represented at each Control Station. Where the distance that an evacuee was required to travel in order to reach a Control Station was more than thirty miles, transportation at government expense was furnished, on application. The instructions to persons of Japanese ancestry in those cases informed the evacuees of this, and authorized them to communicate with the Control Stations at government expense.

All personnel assigned to a Control Station normally reported to that Station on the afternoon prior to the first day of registration for a staff meeting, under the direction of the Control Station Manager. The Acting Provost Marshal, as the representative of the Sector Commander, and an appropriate number of military personnel to act as guards, also reported at that time, so that all personnel of military and of the civilian agencies might be properly instructed and their activities coordinated.

The Control Station was usually so arranged that there was only one entrance and one exit. Evacuees proceeded through the station in single line to avoid cross-traffic and confusion.

Registration of Evacuees. When the evacuees arrived at a Control Station to register, they were met by a floorman who directed them to a receptionist. The receptionist first obtained the name and home address of each evacuee, and

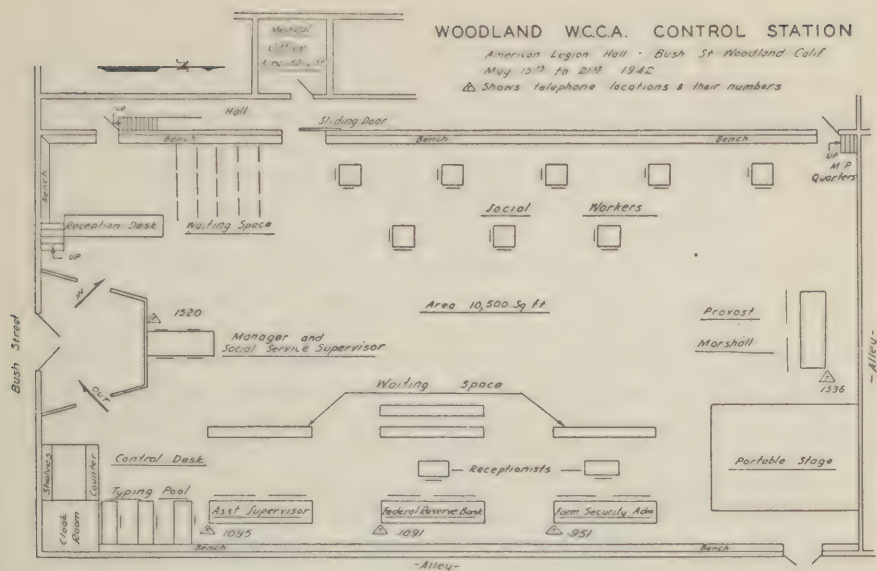


FIGURE 13

checked on the map of the unit area to determine that the individual lived within the described area, and was therefore subject to registration. The name and address of the individual, citizenship, number in family, and sex, was then noted on a "Routing and Control Slip." This was attached to the outside of a large manila envelope which contained all the material necessary for the registration of the evacuee and his family. This envelope and control slip carried a case number, known as the "family number," which was permanently assigned to the individual and his family. All records pertaining to that evacuee family carried the family number. This number was also used to mark all baggage and freight belonging to the evacuee and his family, which was to be stored or shipped to an Assembly Center.

Control of assignment of family numbers was maintained by the Federal Security Agency, as directed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration, to prevent the assigning of the same number to more than one family. Blocks of numbers were assigned to Control Stations and all numbers used were reported and recorded.

There was also attached to the registration envelope a form for recording the family history of the evacuee and his family, known as the Social Data Registration Form. The receptionist made the original entries upon this form after having rechecked the address of the evacuee to be certain that the family lived within the areas designated for evacuation. The data recorded on this form were basic in formation regarding all persons who were evacuated, and particular care was exercised in making the entries to insure accuracy. Typed copies of the completed registration form were sent immediately to (a) the Wartime Civil Control Administration, (b) the Assembly Center to which the evacuee

was to be moved, and (c) one copy was given to the officer in charge of a convoyed movement for delivery to the Assembly Center Manager.

The registration envelope also contained four copies of the Personal Property Form for use by evacuees in listing personal property for storage, forms for automobile storage and for sales of automobiles, and one triplicate Personal and Baggage Tag. This tag carried the family number assigned to the evacuee—that which appeared on the Social Data Registration Form and the Routing and Control Slip. The first portion of this tag was to be worn by the head of the family at the time of the movement to the Assembly Center; the second portion to be attached to the baggage of the evacuee, and the third part to be taken by the examining physician at the time medical examination was made. Similar triplicate tags were furnished for each additional member of the family, and the assigned family number and the name of the head of the family was written on them at the time of issue. Additional blank tags were furnished the head of the family for use in marking baggage and personal property which was to be stored or shipped.

In the normal Control Station there were a minimum of two floormen whose duties were to regulate the flow of traffic to the receptionist, and from the receptionist to the social workers; to prevent crowds from gathering before the reception desk; and to answer questions of arriving evacuees. These floormen worked directly under the supervision of the Station Manager. In most Control Stations one or more bi-lingual Japanese floormen were used to direct evacuees who were unfamiliar with the English language.

The average Control Station used five receptionists during the two days of registration, and three receptionists during the processing period. Every effort was made to secure personnel with experience and training which fitted them for this type of work. Considerable use was made of evacuees who spoke both English and Japanese. Many evacuees had little or no knowledge of the English language and could be questioned intelligently only in Japanese to obtain a complete and accurate family history for the registration form. It was necessary to speak in Japanese in order that regulations and instructions regarding evacuation could be properly explained; so that the personal problems presented by each family could be properly ascertained, and directions given for the evacuee to obtain the necessary assistance in settling these problems. In some few cases Japanese serving in the Control Stations were paid employees, but in many instances this work was done by evacuees without pay.

After completing the preliminary registration entries, the evacuee was then sent to a social worker by the receptionist. Early experience indicated that the average length of the interview by the social worker was 25 minutes, and the assignments were made on this basis. The social workers did not attempt to adhere to a fixed time schedule, but gave each evacuee all the time necessary to complete the registration, explain the evacuation, and to ascertain and arrange for assistance necessary in settling all problems of the evacuee and his family. Bi-lingual evacuees assisted the social workers in questioning those who spoke no English.

When an evacuee came to a social worker's desk, she first obtained all necessary data for completing the registration of the evacuee and his family. Evacuation instructions, particularly as to the probable time of movement and the baggage and personal items which each family were required to take to Assembly Centers, were then explained in detail. Any special instructions affecting the individual evacuee also were explained, and written instructions were frequently given as to medical inspection.

Each evacuee was then carefully questioned as to his business, property, personal and family affairs, to ascertain the problems created by evacuation, and to establish the existing needs for assistance in settling these problems. The services offered by the Farm Security Administration in settling farming and agricultural problems, and those offered by the Federal Reserve Bank in settling personal affairs and for the storage of automobiles and furniture were explained fully. Every effort was made to ascertain if the particular evacuee was in need of these services. The evacuee was further questioned as to his personal and family needs for clothing, food, and shelter in the interim prior to the date of movement, and as to any needs for items required in the Assembly Centers which he might not have, or might be unable, to purchase.

Evacuees were not required to accept any of the services offered at the Control Stations for settling business and personal affairs prior to evacuation. Freedom of personal initiative was not infringed. However, each evacuee was fully informed of the type and scope of assistance available.

The social worker, after completing the registration interview of the evacuee, noted in appropriate spaces on the Routing and Control Slip, the services, if any, required by the evacuee from the Farm Security Administration and the Federal Reserve Bank. The evacuee was then referred to those sections and instructed to return to the social worker after completing his business with those services.

When the evacuee returned to the social worker, the Routing and Control Slip was checked to see if there were any return appointments. He was informed of the date and hour of his appointment for a medical examination, and was instructed that he and his entire family must report at the time specified. The date and hour for his medical examination was written on the medical examiner's portion of the triplicate tag which then was given to the evacuee.

If the original interview had disclosed a need for social welfare service, the social worker then prepared a recommendation for the issuance of a disbursal voucher or took such other action as was necessary to provide the required welfare service. At this time the evacuee was also issued one triplicate tag for every member of his family, and its use explained.

In making appointments for medical examinations, those who were registered first generally were given appointments on the first day of medical examination, normally the third day of station operation. However, each case was considered individually and appointments arranged so as to best fit the individual family. Such factors as the size of the family, distance to be traveled, business and personal affairs to be settled, and the physical condition of the evacuee

and the members of his family were all carefully considered in scheduling appointments.

Financial Assistance to Evacuees. Financial assistance was recommended on the basis of individual and family needs, and was generally given for the purchase of articles which evacuees were required to take with them to Assembly Centers. It was also given to pay for crating of personal property to be stored at Government expense, and to provide food and lodging to the date of exclusion when the individual or family was without adequate financial means.

Items purchased for personal use in Assembly Centers were those which each evacuee was required to take to the Center and included: bedding and linen (mattresses together with blankets and pillows were issued at all Assembly Centers to each evacuee), toilet articles, clothing, and essential personal effects.

It was not practicable for the Public Assistance Staff to make an accurate or verified determination of need for financial assistance due to the short period of time and large number of individuals who were served with a limited staff. It was therefore necessary to make such determinations on the basis of information obtained during the first interview and to arrive at a judgment at that time. It was necessary to give financial assistance to only a small percentage of the individuals and families, but the possibility of need for such assistance was considered at all times during the registration by the social workers.

The social worker, after completing the registration and interviewing of the evacuee referred him to the Assistant Supervisor of Public Assistance. Here all the records of the individual were reviewed to insure that all essential arrangements had been made and all necessary services had been given, or return appointments scheduled, in order to complete settlement of the affairs of the evacuee. If financial assistance had been recommended, the disbursing order was completed and its use explained to the evacuee. When this work was accomplished and all records in order, the evacuee was referred to the Control Desk.

The Control Desk was supervised by an assistant to the Station Manager. At this point the evacuee surrendered the registration envelope but retained the triplicate tags and any necessary property and motor vehicle forms and baggage tags. The Control Desk inspected the records to determine that each essential service had been performed and that necessary action had been taken by the several staff sections to make final disposition of the case.

Medical Inspection and Service. At all times during the operation of each Control Station, from the hour the station first opened for registration until the last evacuee had been placed on the train or bus, medical attention was provided at the Control Station or was immediately available. A doctor and at least one registered nurse were provided at each Control Station by the United States Public Health Service. A nurse was on duty at all hours that the Control Station was open and the assigned physician was either present at the Station or immediately available.

Specific appointments were scheduled for medical examination of each family unit. These appointments were carefully scheduled so as to distribute the work evenly throughout the days designated for examination, which were

usually the three and four days devoted to "processing." In areas where evacuees were required to travel considerable distances to Control Stations, medical inspections were conducted at the time of registration or prior to departure, in order to avoid inconvenience and duplication of travel.

The inspections were made or supervised by officers of the United States Public Health Service experienced in maritime quarantine inspection. When the number of inspections was more than could be undertaken by United States Public Health Service officers, the assistance of State, County and City health officers and, in a few instances, of private physicians from the county medical societies was enlisted.

Medical inspection included the observation of general appearance of the individual, the eyes and conjunctival sacs, mouth and throat, hands and such areas of the skin as could be seen without actually disrobing. When a person was suspected of disease, he was taken to a room (or screened area) affording greater privacy, the necessary clothing was removed, and a more thorough examination was made. All examinations of female cases were made in the presence of a nurse or other female attendant.

In practically all instances, evacuees who were ambulatory appeared at the Control Station at scheduled hours for medical inspection. Those unable to appear were visited in their homes by the inspecting physicians. In the case of those individuals ill in hospitals on the inspection day, certification of the attendant physician or hospital as to the patient's condition was often accepted as proof of illness.

Medical inspections were made at the Control Station prior to embarkation for a Reception or Assembly Center in 89 of the unit areas evacuated. In the remaining 19 unit areas where the movement from the Control Station to the Assembly Center was short, the inspection was made on arrival at the Center and prior to induction. Every person found suffering from a condition which made evacuation actually or potentially dangerous was recommended for exemption from evacuation until such time as his condition had so improved that transportation to, or residence in, an Assembly Center would not constitute a hazard to his life, or to the health or life of others.

Medical care of the type and quantity required by the patient was supplied to each evacuee found ill at the time of inspection. The quality of the care supplied varied somewhat from one community to another but in every case Japanese patients received medical attention at least equal to that available to the other residents of the same community.

Where medical inspections were conducted at Control Stations, the evacuees were routed first to the receptionist, who checked the family number on the triplicate tag in the possession of the head of the family, and then took from the file the registration envelope containing the records of that family. The Routing and Control Slip was checked to see if there were appointments scheduled with any other staff sections and the evacuee family was then sent to the medical section.

The medical section receptionist removed the third, or medical examiner's

portion of the triplicate tags for each member of the family, and directed the members of the family to the examining physician. If any member of the family was not present due to illness, necessary data regarding the absentee were obtained in order that the examining physician could make a home call.

All unusual physical conditions were noted on the Social Data Registration form. In those cases where physical conditions made evacuation at that time inadvisable, the examining physician recommended temporary deferment until such time as their condition would permit evacuation with safety. Cases of illness detected on arrival at an Assembly Center, where the inspection was conducted prior to induction, were handled in the same manner as those detected at the Control Station.

Hospitalization and Deferment of Special Cases. Persons with contagious and infectious diseases were transferred, if their physical condition permitted, to the most easily available public hospital where they were kept at government expense until the period of communicability was past and the patient able to travel. In some instances where hospital facilities were not available, or where it was impractical to move the patient, temporary exemption was granted to the patient and to members of the patient's family so as to provide necessary home care. However, wherever possible the patient was hospitalized at government expense and the patient's family was evacuated with the regular movement.

Maternity cases in hospitals were allowed to remain in these institutions, for the duration of confinement. In most cases financial arrangements between the patient and hospital had been completed before the evacuation orders were posted. Cases of pregnancy of eight months or more were not normally allowed to go to an Assembly Center. Such cases were recommended for exemption from evacuation until the mother and baby were declared able to travel. While it would have been less expensive to have allowed the women to remain in their homes until time for delivery, there was no provision for the general exemption from exclusion of members of families to care for such cases. However, in a few instances, where hospital facilities were not available, it was necessary to provide for temporary exemption for the pregnant woman and an adult member of her immediate family to care for her at home.

Many persons suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis and already in public or private sanitoriums were found. These cases were deferred from evacuation and were transferred, if their physical condition permitted, to the most easily available and best public tuberculosis sanitorium in the community, where they were hospitalized at government expense. Mental patients in sanatoria were exempted from evacuation so that they might remain under psychiatric supervision. Short-term illnesses already hospitalized, when a unit area was evacuated, were usually allowed to remain in hospitals at their own expense. Long-term illnesses and illnesses occurring during the registration and processing period were placed in public hospitals at Federal expense. If hospitalization was available, every case unable to be evacuated for any medical reason was admitted to a hospital. Persons who of necessity were confined in private homes, remained

under the supervision of the United States Public Health Service until physically fit to be evacuated.

All persons deferred from evacuation for medical reasons remained under the direct supervision of physicians of the United States Public Health Service during the period of deferrment. Cases of temporary illness, contagious infections, diseases, childbirth and pregnancies, were moved to Assembly Centers when recovery was complete or when the physical condition, for which deferment had been granted, so improved as to permit evacuation with complete safety to the individual. Cases of long term illnesses and those requiring special medical care, such as pulmonary tuberculosis and insanity, were allowed to remain in institutions.

No evacuee, deferred for medical reasons, was later transferred to an Assembly Center until such transfer was recommended by the supervising United States Public Health Service physician. The basis of this recommendation in all cases was the improved physical condition of the individual evacuee and the medical facilities available in the Centers to provide any required additional medical care.

At the time of the physical inspection the examining physician noted all cases which would require special accommodations for travel, such as the aged, infirm, babes in arms, and pregnant women. These individuals were recommended to the Station Manager for Pullman berth accommodations, ambulance service or other special facilities as required. Where the travel to the Assembly Centers was an over-night journey, Pullman berths were provided for all such persons and for all others recommended by the United States Public Health Service representative for that type of accommodation.

Transportation from Control Stations to Centers. After the medical examination was completed, the evacuees were directed to the social worker who checked all records to make certain that all necessary services had been furnished to prepare the family for evacuation. The evacuees were then informed of the scheduled date and hour for their departure to the Assembly Center, and they were assigned to a specific numbered bus or coach in the convoy. The data as to the date and place of departure and coach or bus number were written on the individual identification tag.

In the evacuation of fifty-two of the Exclusion Areas, evacuees were allowed to drive their personal cars in supervised convoys to the Assembly Centers for storage, if the distance to be travelled was not over 100 miles. In those cases where private cars were permitted, the convoys were escorted by military police, and a nurse or doctor, and were accompanied by an Army towcar.

Most evacuees were moved in special bus convoys or trains. On busses and train coaches three persons were assigned for each four seats. This gave space for the comfort of the evacuees and for hand luggage.

Five hundred evacuees were normally moved in one unit. For such movements, two baggage cars were provided for baggage which was not taken on the coaches with the evacuees. The baggage cars were loaded and sealed prior

to departure. For the bus convoys, trucks were provided to transport the surplus baggage.

All baggage was marked and tagged with the name of the head of the family and the family number in accordance with instructions given at the Control Station. It was also required that all baggage be in substantial containers or securely wrapped and tied in bundles so as to avoid any possibility of loss.

On each special train there was assigned one doctor and a minimum of one registered nurse. Each train was equipped with necessary medical supplies and with any special foods and paraphernalia for the preparation of formulas for infant feeding. The type and quantity of foods and equipment so provided, were varied according to the length of the trip. Provisions were also made for meals enroute as required. In those cases individual box lunches and cold drinks were provided. These were generally arranged for in advance, and were picked up enroute on or about the hour they were to be served. Where it was necessary to prepare the lunches prior to the start of the journey, iceboxes were provided in order to properly preserve foodstuffs.

A doctor and a nurse were similarly assigned for bus convoys carrying up to 500 evacuees and comparable facilities for the health and comfort of the evacuees were provided. All necessary stops enroute for exercise and personal comfort were made. Any evacuees on the bus convoys who appeared in need of medical care during the movement were placed together in one bus and were accompanied by a registered nurse. Medical personnel in charge of convoys were authorized and instructed to provide hospitalization in the nearest available hospital in all emergency medical cases occurring enroute.

CHAPTER XI

Protection of Property of the Evacuees

While the decision was pending, and even after it had been determined to evacuate all persons of Japanese ancestry from the West Coast, no single aspect of evacuation procedure stimulated more discussion than that which related to evacuee property protection. During the month of February The Select Committee Investigating National Defense Migration for the House of Representatives, 77th Congress (The Tolan Committee), held exhaustive hearings along the Pacific Coast. Persons from all walks of life appeared before this committee including many persons of Japanese ancestry. Virtually every witness expressed interest or concern in the economic and sociological considerations. In substantially every instance, suggestions were made proposing various methods of affording protection. It would unduly extend this report to refer in any detail to these many suggestions. Many were made not only to the Tolan Committee but also to the Army and other Federal agencies. It is sufficient to say that the problem was widely recognized and that many proposals were advanced for its solution. During the course of its hearings, the Committee made specific recommendations in this regard to the interested Executive Departments of the government and urged the early appointment of an alien property custodian.

It has been noted in Chapter III and IV that consideration was given to this subject from the beginning—as early as January 5th during discussions between the assistant to the Attorney General, Mr. James Rowe, Jr. and the Commanding General at San Francisco. In a memorandum to Mr. Rowe, quoted at the end of Chapter II, *supra*, the Commanding General pointed to the need for careful planning to avoid undue hardship. It was then still contemplated that the Department of Justice might direct, coordinate and supervise certain alien enemy migrations from critical areas. Again on February 14th when the Department of Justice had withdrawn from any program involving collective evacuation (see letter of the Attorney General to the Secretary of War dated February 9, 1942, quoted on page 7), the Commanding General in recommending mass total evacuation of Japanese from the Pacific Coast, proposed that authority be granted to make for adequate provision for conservation of property. He recommended that specific means be established for arresting economic loss either through the designation of a trustee in conservation or through affording free facilities for the equitable disposition or liquidation of properties. Once authority had been accorded the Commanding General to take action under Executive Order No. 9066, coincident with the publication of Proclamation No. I on March 2nd, he announced:

"The appropriate agencies of the Federal Government are engaged in far reaching preparations to deal with the problem * * * regarding the protection of property, the resettlement and relocation of those who are affected.

"The property section of my staff will deal with the perplexing problem of providing a property custodian, of minimizing economic dislocation, and of evading so far as possible forced sale by persons affected."

If the evacuation had been undertaken in the same way as compulsory migrations in other countries, it would not have been an underlying consideration that the evacuation program should entail a minimum of economic loss and social dislocation. In order to implement that controlling principle very specific steps were taken. To describe those steps it is deemed sufficient for present purposes to present a résumé of the activities of the Federal Reserve Bank, San Francisco, and the Farm Security Administration in the field of property protection.

The property protection program can be analyzed in two parts. First, that which related to Japanese owned or operated farms, including crops, livestock and farm equipment. Second, that relating to all other classes of evacuee property both real and personal including such categories as household goods, business establishments, accounts receivable and payable, and motor vehicles. These two phases of property protection were administered by the Farm Security Administration as the designee of the United States Department of Agriculture and by the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco as fiscal agent for the United States. These instrumentalities functioned under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. This chapter is a narrative account of the services rendered by them. Each of them has prepared its own detailed reports, copies of which are to be on file with Headquarters, Western Defense Command, the War Department, and the Library of Congress. These reports present in much greater detail such subjects as the authorizations given them, the exact administrative procedures, personal functions, expenditures and services rendered. The purpose of this chapter is to compress the record of their activities into summary form.

That phase of the program undertaken by the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco is presented first. It is followed by a summary of the activities of the Farm Security Administration.

The formulation of an evacuation plan necessarily entailed consideration of the disposition of the real and personal property of those who would be subject to removal from designated areas. It was anticipated that creditors would be disinclined to afford any protection for the interests of their debtors and that unscrupulous dealers and investors would be prone to take advantage of the unfavorable bargaining position of those involved. Therefore, means of reducing financial and material losses to a minimum were studied. It was resolved that the enlistment of the services of an agency widely experienced in handling a large quantity and variety of property transactions was desirable. Responsive to a request for assistance, the Secretary of the Treasury designated the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, a fiscal agent of the United States, as the agency thus experienced.

Authorization and Powers. The Federal Reserve Bank was first advised of its new assignment in a telegram dated March 5, 1942, from the Treasury Department which outlined certain phases of the program then still in the

formative stage. On March 7, 1942, all powers reposing in the Secretary of the Treasury which were incident to the execution of the new duties were delegated to the Federal Reserve Bank, including those under Section V(b) of the Trading With the Enemy Act as amended by Title III of the First War Powers Act of 1941. These powers were re-delegated by the Secretary of the Treasury after the creation of the office of the Enemy Alien Property Custodian on March 11, 1942, because it was believed that a jurisdictional hiatus may have arisen by reason of the creation of that office. On March 11, 1942, the bank was authorized and directed to take all steps necessary to carry out the objectives of the program, as prescribed by his representative, the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration. The letters of authority from the Commanding General to the Federal Reserve Bank are quoted in Chapter IV hereof. A delegation of power by the War Relocation Authority was made on March 25, 1942, to avoid any jurisdictional conflict which may have come into being by reason of the existence of that agency. These directives, authorizations and powers emanated from the President's Executive Order No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942.

Administration of the Property Plan

Preliminary Action. A series of conferences between the Federal Reserve Bank, the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System, the Treasury Department and the Military Authorities was held and a plan of procedure was agreed upon for the protection of property of evacuees under the direction and supervision of the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

The cooperation of all banks in Military Area No. 1, and later in Military Area No. 2, was solicited, and such institutions were advised of the desired methods and principles to be followed, and the objectives to be attained. The facilities of other governmental agencies, federal, state and local, were utilized.

Publicity. The Information Division of the Wartime Civil Control Administration secured the support of the press and radio in advising evacuees, creditors, prospective purchasers, lessees, operators, and the public, of the services, aims and policies of the government and the Military Establishment in the evacuee property program. The response of the press and radio was wholehearted and effective. Advantage of every opportunity favorably to influence future dealings was exercised. Organizations of all kinds, including banking groups, trade, credit and other associations, business organizations and Japanese societies, were periodically addressed for the purpose of inspiring voluntary fair treatment in all transactions involving such organizations, or their clients, and the Japanese.

Bank Departments and Offices. An Evacuee Property Department was organized within the Federal Reserve Bank structure which was placed under the direct supervision of a vice-president and an assistant cashier of that institution. A Federal Reserve liaison section was established at Wartime Civil Control Administration and the administrative channel from the Director, Wartime Civil

Control Administration, was through this liaison section to the vice-president to the field forces. Directive operations were carried on from the head office but the administrative branch of the new department was decentralized and housed at 500 California Street, San Francisco, California. Other branches were established at addresses independent of bank offices in Los Angeles, California, Portland, Oregon, and Seattle, Washington, between March 9 and March 13 of 1942.

Civil Control Station Representation. In addition to the establishment of the four principal offices, arrangements were made to place representatives in certain of the offices of the United States Employment Service throughout Military Area No. 1 and in Service Centers and Civil Control Stations in accordance with the "team" service plan initiated by Wartime Civil Control Administration. Federal Reserve Bank representatives frequently visited the territory surrounding Civil Control Stations in order to implement office representation and facilitate problem solution. Bank agents were so stationed for the purpose of administering such of the evacuee property program problems which remained unsolved at the time of actual evacuation. Few such cases were uncompleted at that time in view of the groundwork previously laid.

Operations at Assembly Centers. As it was necessary for evacuees to use some household equipment until the day of evacuation, it became necessary for bank agents to remain in contact with evacuees in order to finally settle any pending affairs and to dispose of and store the last of their effects, and for those purposes Bank representatives were maintained at Assembly Centers. In some instances the representatives were permanently assigned to the Centers and in others contact was maintained through periodical visits.

As the ultimate responsibility for the care and protection of the property of evacuees rests in the War Relocation Authority, no representatives of the Bank were assigned to War Relocation Centers. All pertinent records in connection with evacuee property interests were made available to War Relocation Authority.

Personnel. Personnel was generally recruited from the existing Federal Reserve Bank force, and those having particular experience and ability in various fields of endeavor were selected.

At the peak of operations, 184 persons were engaged in the Bank's performance of the property protection plan. Bank operatives were admonished to hold the information imparted to them in strict confidence and to respect the trust which had been placed in them. They were required to prepare and submit reports of their activities and progress in the field, and their acts and decisions were reviewed by supervisory district officers to determine whether supplemental action was necessary or advisable.

The need for flexible "freezing power" in the conduct of evacuee property protection, particularly with regard to personal property, was apparent. One of the objectives of the plan was to restrain unconscionable creditors. Accord-

ingly, the Bank issued Special Regulation No. 1. It provided that the exercise of any right, power or privilege with respect to "special blocked property" was prohibited except when authorized by the Bank. The term "special blocked property" was defined to be "property in which an evacuee national has an interest and which has been designated as special blocked property." "Evacuee national" was defined to include all persons of Japanese ancestry subject to exclusion. The regulation was confirmed by the Secretary of the Treasury and was published in the Federal Register March 21, 1942. The authority for the regulation rested upon Section V (b) of the Trading with the Enemy Act and upon the authority vested in the Commanding General under Executive Order No. 9066.

All Wartime Civil Control Administration teams were advised of the existence of the power. The Bank's representatives were instructed to exercise the power wherever an evacuee property problem proved to be beyond compromise. It developed, however, that the mere existence of the authority had the desired effect. A similar power accorded Farm Security Administration was exercised but once. The Bank's responsibility did not exercise it in any instance during administration of the program.

Optional Service and Private Dealings. The evacuee property protection plan was predicated on the principle that this service was to be available to those who chose to call upon it on a purely voluntary basis. There was a total absence of compulsion, although every appropriate means was pursued to encourage its use. The Japanese were urged to call for the services, present their problems for consideration and solution. A continuous effort was put forth to anticipate and forestall future difficulties.

Subject to the limitations of the Foreign Funds Control Operations of the Treasury Department, persons of Japanese ancestry were at liberty to dispose of their properties by sale, lease or any other arrangement desired by them. The Foreign Funds Control limitations imposed little or no burden upon evacuees as all essential licensing transactions were completed with all necessary dispatch.

Cases in which powers of attorney were exercised by the institution were largely limited to transactions under the Army motor vehicle purchase program, and only in one case was a power of attorney otherwise used.

Operating Procedure and Accomplishment. Problems were classified and assigned to those representatives best qualified in the particular field. Agents were instructed to explore fully the facts and circumstances of each case, to render considered advice. In all instances, when relationships with other persons were involved, they were directed to approach such persons in the interest of the evacuee and achieve a satisfactory solution through negotiation and compromise.

Where evacuees elected to avail themselves of assistance and had once presented themselves for consultation, and did not reappear, they were queried to ascertain whether their problems were fully and satisfactorily concluded.

Personal interviews and a follow-up system were also pursued with creditors.

Complex legal problems were presented and every effort was made to seek their settlement. Contract and conditional sale obligations of all types, realty purchase agreements, tenancy commitments and evaluation of equities of all types, were handled and disposed of. Many accounts payable to evacuees were collected for them.

Remittances of refunds, such as those due upon public utility use terminations were arranged. Business inventories were liquidated, leasehold interests were protected, and management for properties and businesses of all types, including flats, apartments, hotels and other income properties, bakeries, beauty parlors, canneries, church properties, cleaning and dyeing establishments, dry goods concerns, florists, garages, laundries, markets, newspapers, novelty stores, nurseries, packing houses, and restaurants was provided. The service of management organizations and other firms specializing in business operation were secured where advisable or where substitute private operators were unobtainable.

The following table illustrates the nature and number of business activities handled by the Bank during the program at its peak:

TABLE 9.—CLASSIFICATION OF INTERVIEWS BY TYPES OF BUSINESSES AS OF MAY 22, 1942, HEAD OFFICE ZONE

Number of Cases.....	3,562
Number of Persons Interviewed.....	6,515
Number of Persons Represented.....	41,483
Residences.....	712
Flats and Apartments.....	120
Business.....	1,325
Equipment and Merchandise.....	2,111
Furniture and Fixtures.....	942
Farms and Orchards.....	1,002
MAJOR BUSINESS CLASSIFICATION	
Bakeries.....	7
Beauticians.....	38
Canneries.....	1
Churches.....	34
Cleaners.....	205
Dry Goods.....	32
Fertilizers.....	5
Florists.....	21
Garages.....	16
Hotels.....	158
Laundries.....	75
Liquors.....	14
Markets.....	102
Newspapers.....	6
Novelties.....	19
Nurseries.....	230
Packers.....	9
Professions.....	19
Restaurants.....	56
Sport Goods.....	2
All Others.....	276

Interviews Conducted. Representatives conducted 26,954 interviews relative to general property problems. Many of this number involved the concerns of several members of a family or of associates or organizations, and that figure should be considered in the light of such augmentation. The interviews represented 10,600 individual cases.

TABLE 10.—TOTAL INTERVIEWS AND TOTAL INDIVIDUAL CASES HANDLED BY FEDERAL RESERVE BANK OF SAN FRANCISCO IN CONNECTION WITH THE EVACUATION PROGRAM

Office	Number of interviews	Number of cases
Total (all offices).....	26,954	10,600
San Francisco (Head Office).....	7,895	4,630
Los Angeles Branch.....	9,109	4,059
Portland Branch.....	3,741	207
Seattle Branch.....	6,209	1,704

Agriculture. The Bank's inability in some cases, to divorce general problems from those of an agricultural character, necessitated the involvement of the Bank in situations concerning evacuees engaged in farming, although, as the general program progressed, the responsibility for settlement of the majority of all agricultural problems was assumed and administered by the Farm Security Administration.

Storage of Personal Property

General Considerations. By Proclamation No. 4, dated March 27, 1942, the Commanding General ordered the cessation of further voluntary migration effective March 29th. This was primarily to insure an orderly plan of supervised evacuation. It was stimulated essentially by reason of the need for protecting the evacuees themselves (See Chapter VI).

In anticipation of Proclamation No. 4, the Commanding General authorized the Wartime Civil Control Administration to arrange for the storage of all evacuee personal property which they did not desire to dispose of otherwise. A number of possibilities were considered including the construction of facilities at Assembly Centers. While this was favorably regarded it would have imposed a considerable strain on transportation facilities already over-taxed and would have entailed additional construction which the alternative finally adopted eliminated. Accordingly, the Federal Reserve Bank was instructed to anticipate storage needs, locate warehouses and other buildings suitable for storage, and secure them by lease. Forms and procedures were developed for the purpose by Wartime Civil Control Administration and Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Center and Civil Control Station teams were instructed fully to inform evacuees of the availability of this service.

Whenever possible, a building not previously used for storage purposes was acquired on a monthly basis as economically as circumstances permitted and, where practical, the use of public storage concerns was avoided in an effort to prevent unnecessary warehouse congestion. In those instances where public warehouses only were available, they were used, and sometimes storage space was utilized at Assembly Centers. Guarding service was provided on a twenty-four hour basis for storage premises to prevent damage or destruction through vandalism or theft.

All personal property, including stocks of merchandise, other than perish-

able goods, were accepted for storage, as was machinery and equipment. Inventory forms were provided and identification tags issued. Evacuees were instructed to crate all belongings and avoid collections of small units or bundles. They were directed to make inventories of everything to be stored. The goods were checked upon delivery to draymen and warehousemen and receipts were issued to the owners. Discrepancies between the property declared and that actually received were adjusted with the evacuee.

Drayage facilities were provided in urban communities and the goods were collected at the evacuee's residence, place of business or other location wherever possible. Shortages of drayage facilities were sometimes encountered in rural communities or districts and under such circumstances evacuees were urged to move as many of their belongings as possible to designated property assembly locations for removal to storage buildings. Where available, local hauling and drayage concerns were employed for the movement of all such property.

Scope of the Operation. Those evacuees in both Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2, who elected to use the government storage plan were in the minority, a major portion of them having made private provision for the care of their property. Evacuees from Military Area No. 2 were transferred direct to War Relocation Centers upon evacuation, rather than to Assembly Centers, and in many instances their household effects were forwarded directly to them at the Centers. In addition to the properties stored from Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2, goods were accepted from evacuees and internees from the Territory of Alaska, and stored in Seattle, Washington, the port of their debarkation. These latter properties were subsequently released from storage upon the instructions of the proper authorities.

Termination of Wartime Civil Control Administration Jurisdiction. Jurisdiction over the goods became vested in the War Relocation Authority after the evacuation was completed, and control over 2,983 family units of property was assumed by that agency. (See Chapter XX, Agreement between War Department and War Relocation Authority of April 17, 1942.) Some specific items of belongings were forwarded to evacuees at Relocation Projects by the bank on the direction of the War Relocation Authority during the period of resultant readjustment. A schedule of property stored follows:

TABLE 11.—PROPERTY RECEIVED FOR STORAGE IN MILITARY AREAS 1 AND 2 AND TRANSFERRED TO WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

Office	Number of family units	Number of individual units
Total (all offices)	2,983	38,693
San Francisco (Head Office)	1,375	17,930
Los Angeles Branch	1,190	15,168
Portland Branch	153	2,966
Seattle Branch	265	2,629

Handling and Storage. In the disposition of motor vehicles, evacuees were afforded the following avenues of disposition: (a) private sale, lease or storage through private arrangements; (b) sale or other disposition through the facilities

provided by Wartime Civil Control Administration; (c) sale to the Army; (d) storage in facilities made available by Wartime Civil Control Administration.

In connection with the latter course open to them, evacuees were permitted to drive their cars from a given exclusion area control station to the pre-described Assembly Center under convoy. As the emphasis was to encourage and induce evacuees to make their vehicles available for continued use in the war effort, every appropriate means were applied to stimulate private sale or sale to the Army. By far the major portion of evacuees chose to dispose of their vehicles through private channels. The substantial majority of them stored them in private places and these vehicles never came into the custody, constructive or otherwise, of any governmental agency. The minority who did choose to store their cars at public expense drove them to guarded parking lots. In order to arrest the deterioration ensuing from open storage, cars thus stored were immediately appraised by two disinterested appraisers with a view to ultimate purchase or, if owners refused to sell or make some appropriate disposition for beneficial use, their requisition.

Sales. Sales to the Army were consummated soon after the appraisal was completed where such procedure was agreed upon by the evacuee. It became apparent that the storage of vehicles would serve little purpose and would result in deterioration and waste, whereupon renewed offers of Army purchase were submitted to those evacuees who had not availed themselves in the first instance of the Army purchase plan where the vehicles were qualified for Army acquisition. Many car storage cases were converted to sales through this approach. The evacuees were permitted, however, to dispose of their vehicles at private sale at any time.

Payment. Where no third party claim existed, a check was issued by the Bank to the registered owner in the amount of the appraised value of the vehicle. The vehicle was then delivered to a designated representative of the Army Quartermaster's Corps against receipt. Many third party claims were encountered where vehicles had been purchased under installment contracts. Under those circumstances the legal and registered owners were consulted, balances established and agreements for the transfer consummated. Under such circumstances the interest of the legal owner was cleared through the issuance of a Bank check in the amount required to discharge the unpaid obligation. The difference between the appraised value and such sum was forwarded to the evacuee in satisfaction of his equity. Wartime Civil Control Administration reimbursed the Bank for all sums so advanced upon presentation of proper vouchers.

Vehicle Requisition. Vehicles relinquished to the custody of the Bank numbered 1,905, of which 1,469 originally were voluntarily sold to the Army and 319 were released in accordance with the instructions of the evacuees. The 117 vehicles remaining in storage under the control of the Bank were subsequently subjected to requisition by the Army. Pending completion of the requisition proceedings, voluntary sales to the Army continued. Only those

vehicles which the evacuee owners refused to sell and which were in open public storage were requisitioned.

Farm Vehicles. The motor vehicle purchase program contemplated the acquisition of all vehicles other than farm equipment, the latter falling within the jurisdiction of the Farm Security Administration. At first some difficulty was experienced in arriving at a clear definition of "farm equipment". Wartime Civil Control Administration subsequently determined that farm equipment should be defined as that type of equipment ordinarily handled by dealers in farm implements. The only motor vehicles actually handled by the Bank were automobiles, trucks and a few trailers. There follows a schedule of motor vehicles handled under the program:

TABLE 12.—MOTOR VEHICLES RECEIVED AND HANDLED BY THE FEDERAL RESERVE BANK OF SAN FRANCISCO

Office	Total	Sold to army	Released to depositors for private dis- position*	Submitted for requisitioning
Total (all offices)	1,905	1,469	319	117
San Francisco (Head Office)	152	120	28	4
Los Angeles Branch	1,682	1,312	259	**111
Portland Branch	13	7	5	1
Seattle Branch	58	30	27	1

*On Form EPM 8.

**While 111 vehicles in Los Angeles Branch zone were submitted to the Military authorities under proposals for requisitioning, voluntary sales of the vehicles to the Army continued, pending completion of requisitioning details.

Conclusion

The following objectives of the Evacuee Property Program have been achieved:

1. Real properties and business enterprises of evacuees have been disposed of at fair prices or are being operated through substitute management;
2. Personal property, other than motor vehicles, which was not sold or otherwise disposed of by the Japanese, has been placed in protective storage;
3. Many motor vehicles which were not sold at private sale have been purchased or requisitioned by the United States Army.
4. Business transactions of all kinds have been adjusted and settled, so far as can be determined, to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.
5. Responsibility for evacuee property protection was relinquished to the War Relocation Authority only after the completion of the evacuation process.

Agricultural Property Protection

At the time the evacuation program was conceived the Commanding General was confronted with the problem of the evacuation of the Japanese farmer. This class comprised 45.3 per cent of the employed Japanese population of Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington. An estimated 6,000 farms,

aggregating some 260,000 acres valued at \$73,000,000.00 became the immediate concern of the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Japanese farming interests were analyzed with a view to the accomplishment of the intended evacuation with a maximum of expedition and a minimum of crop loss. Protection of many of the growing crops was of concern to Wartime Civil Control Administration in view of the demands of war. The Secretary of Agriculture had established 1942 production goals for certain farm products considered vital in the prosecution of the war. Japanese farms in California had been expected to contribute an appreciable proportion of many of these commodities. Contribution to such effort, in lesser degree, was expected of the Japanese in Oregon, Washington and Arizona.

Numerous complicating factors in the successful preservation of the crops and in the minimization of financial loss to the evacuees immediately evinced themselves. The Japanese people were the most important racial minority group engaged in agriculture in the Pacific Coast region. Their systems of farming, types of crops, and conditions of land tenure were such that their replacement by other farmers would be extremely difficult; yet replacement was considered necessary to the successful completion of the plan in order to preserve expected and important production. Since Japanese production was predicated upon the intensification of farming methods, frugality and economy of operation, minimization of water consumption, family labor, and special and peculiar skill, substituted operation on a practical basis at first seemed a difficult if not an insurmountable obstacle from a production preservation standpoint.

A very complex system of land tenure in California resulted from the prohibitions against Japanese land ownership contained in the Alien Land Law of May 19, 1913, and it further complicated the farm evacuation program. Seventy per cent of the Pacific Coast Japanese farmers were classified as tenants and the remainder owned their land through minors or third parties who appeared to be disinterested parties.

Of a total of 48,926 Japanese workers over fourteen years of age, in the four mentioned states, 7,000 were farm operators or managers, and 13,000 were farm laborers, making a total of 20,000 deriving their livelihood from agricultural pursuits.

Not only the desire to assure to the Japanese farmer a fair and equitable disposition of his real and personal property was involved, but the necessity for the protection of the American farmer, landlord, creditor, merchant and consumer, as well. Land, rental, crop, and equipment values required stabilization, and the substitution of purchasers, operators, tenants, share croppers, and labor in the places of the evacuees was an immediate and pressing necessity.

At the request of the Commanding General transmitted to the Department of Agriculture by the Assistant Secretary of War, the Farm Security Administration was named as the designee of the Department of Agriculture in its evacuation operations participation.

Accordingly, on March 15th, the Farm Security Administration, through

its Coast Regional Director, was authorized and directed to institute and administer an appropriate program. The program outlined was one designed to secure the continued operation of Japanese agricultural lands and assure a fair and equitable disposition of Japanese farming interests. Such authority included an authorization to make, service, and collect loans and provide necessary farm management and advice. The letters of authorization from the Commanding General as supplemented by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, are quoted in Chapter III, *supra*. The original letter of authority from the Commanding General was in confirmation of arrangements previously made on an informal basis between Mr. Laurence I. Hewes, Jr., Regional Director and the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

After a brief period of operation by Farm Security Administration, it became apparent that the authority vested in it by the Commanding General's order and authorization of March 15th would require supplementation. Instances were soon encountered where the interests of landlords, creditors and potential purchasers of crops and farm assets came into conflict, not only with the interests of Japanese farmers, but also with those of each other. Landlords, because of the presence of non-assignability clauses in leases, sought to deprive Japanese farm operators of their crops and leasehold interests. Conditional contract sellers were ready to exercise forfeitures based upon breaches which would be necessitated by the enforced evacuation. Landlords, creditors, and prospective purchasers were ready to take advantage in other ways of the adverse bargaining position of Japanese evacuees, even at the cost of serious loss of agricultural production. There was a further possibility that Japanese operators would abandon farm land, would discontinue normal agricultural operations, would refuse to consummate transfers of their agricultural properties, or would perhaps commit sabotage of crops and machinery. None of this could be countenanced.

On March 7, 1942, evacuees were warned against the destruction of growing crops, as follows:

"Foodstuffs are vital in prosecution of the war, and for Japanese ranchers professing loyalty to the United States there is no better way of showing sincerity than by continuing to raise crops. On the other hand, wilful destruction of crops demonstrates disloyalty and unwillingness to cooperate."

On March 9, 1942, it was announced that Japanese farmers, aliens or citizens, who plowed under growing crops would be arrested and prosecuted as saboteurs. The statement said, "Destruction of growing foodstuffs is outright sabotage and will be dealt with accordingly." However, action was taken to insure the continued cultivation of farm properties and to protect the interests of evacuee operators.

Accordingly, it was requested that authority be delegated to the Secretary of Agriculture, and, in turn, to the Farm Security Administration and its Regional Director, to exercise "freezing powers." These powers emanated from Section 5 (b) of the Trading With the Enemy Act as amended by Title III of the First War Powers Act of 1941. The power was similar to that exercised by the Bank.

Funds were made available from the Chief of Staff's Contingent Fund and later from the President's Emergency Fund to Farm Security Administration for the formation of the California Evacuated Farms Association, a corporate entity capable of undertaking the operation of farms and the acceptance of powers of attorney if such should become necessary through the exercise of the "freezing power."

Administrative Agencies and Services

Regional Director. Throughout the evacuation program the Farm Security Regional Director was personally responsible to the Commanding General for the agricultural phases of the evacuation. He was the authorized representative of the Department of Agriculture and directed the activities of Farm Security Administration under the supervision of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. A Farm Security Administration liaison section was established at Wartime Civil Control Administration. This served as the administrative channel from the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, to the Director, Farm Security Administration, and the field forces.

Public Information Activities. Meetings between Wartime Civil Control Administration and representatives of Farm Security Administration, State Agricultural War Board, United States Agricultural Extension Service, Bureau of Agricultural Economics, Agricultural Adjustment Administration and Farm Credit Administration were called and the farm evacuation plan was explained and discussed with a view toward effecting unity and cooperation throughout the state and the nation. Farm Security Administration looked to the War Boards for advice and recommendations concerning local conditions of which they were particularly cognizant, and state and local Chambers of Commerce and Japanese-American organizations were called upon for cooperation in the execution of the program. An Information Division, created March 16, 1942, and disbanded June 10, 1942, publicized the movement for the purpose of edifying the evacuee and the farming and general public alike in the agricultural aspects of evacuation.

Reports. Wartime Civil Control Administration's complete surveillance of the program was materially aided by the submission of daily field progress reports and weekly statistical surveys throughout the operating period by Farm Security Administration.

Personnel. Wartime Civil Control Administration agricultural aspects of evacuation operations required the employment of a total of 521 persons, of whom 148 were detailed from the permanent force of the Farm Security Administration, 367 were newly employed and 6 were specialists borrowed from the Farm Credit Administration. These figures apply to total numbers of personnel employed, as the maximum number on duty at the peak of operations was 375.

Initiation of Activities. On March 13, 1942, Farm Security Administration's Regional Director initiated proceedings for the development of an operational field organization. Three days later basic procedure had been formulated and the administrative plan was decided upon. On March 16, 1942, 48 Farm Security Administration Rural Rehabilitation supervisors in Arizona, California,

Oregon, and Washington received orders to report for duty as field agents at 48 Service Centers, which had been established in United States Employment Service offices, throughout Military Area No. 1, and instructions concerning the work they would immediately undertake upon arrival at their destinations were dispatched on the following day. Thirty-nine of these offices were in California, five in Washington, two in Oregon, and one in Arizona. Special information offices were opened in principal metropolitan centers. Eight additional offices were subsequently placed in operation in Military Area No. 1. By June 5, 1942, five offices were staffed in Military Area No. 2, and four additional offices were subsequently opened in that Area.

Registration of Japanese Farms. Contact was first established with Japanese farmers through Field Agents. Registration of all Japanese farms and recordation of the location and description of every farm subject to evacuation followed. By March 27, 1942, 6,307 Japanese farms had been listed in Military Area No. 1, of which 5,436, totalling 151,063 acres had been inspected. In Military Area No. 2 over 850 farms were registered. The process of registering Japanese farms by Farm Security Administration in Areas 1 and 2 continued throughout the program with the assistance of Japanese-American Societies, the United States Department of Agriculture County War Boards, local organizations, and agricultural commissions, although 80 per cent of the task was accomplished within the first week in both Areas.

Registration of Prospective Operators. Aggressive tactics in the location and registration of prospective substitute farm operators and managers and prospective purchasers of crops, machinery and other farm assets were employed after the voluntary phase of the evacuation program ended on March 31, 1942. During the first ten days of field operation in Military Area No. 1, 1,487 prospective operators were registered. One week later this number had doubled, (3,151). By May 15, it had doubled again (6,455). Registration was accomplished with like dispatch in Military Area No. 2.

Progress in Completing the Disposal of Farm Properties. During the first ten days of field operation, when voluntary evacuation was still possible, 734 deals were closed and 28,042 acres, (10 per cent), transferred to new operators. One week later, April 3, 1942, 1,776 transactions had been completed, embracing 59,653 acres. By May 31, 1942, over 6,000 deals had been consummated, involving 230,248 acres and 6,596 farms. For all practical purposes the transfer of Japanese farms in Military Area No. 1 had been completely accomplished, and the crops and land were in the hands of the most qualified substitute operators who could be selected under the circumstances. The program was carried out with equal facility in Military Area No. 2.

Providing Credit to Substitute Operators. Short term agricultural credit was indispensable to many substitute operators desiring to take over evacuated properties. However, while 6,596 transfers were involved in the entire evacuation of Military Area No. 1, but 722 loans were required. The mere availability of such credit had a stabilizing and stimulating effect on the dealings between prospective operators and established credit agencies

and between such operators and the Japanese. The use of credit agencies such as the Farm Credit Administration, the Rural Rehabilitation Offices and private banks, was advocated wherever practical, but Wartime Civil Control Administration production loans were granted where the substitute operators appeared qualified to assume the operation of evacuated property in all respects except that of eligibility for private credit.

Wartime Civil Control Administration loans were authorized "for the purpose of meeting any expense or charge in connection with land use, feed and fertilizer, livestock, farm machinery, equipment and tools, or supplies and/or services." They were not authorized for land acquisition or for the construction of real estate improvements. Loans were to be made for a period of one year or less with the definite expectation that renewals of notes at maturity would be permitted where the purchase of durable goods, such as livestock or machinery, was involved. The interest rate was five per cent per annum. All loans were secured by first liens upon crops and chattels purchased with loan proceeds, and in some instances by liens upon additional property possessed by borrowers. Each loan application included a concise farm operating plan which specified the types of farm enterprises to be continued or established by the substitute operator, and the estimated expenses and incomes involved in the individual farm program.

Progress in Making Loans. The first two Wartime Civil Control Administration loans were submitted from the field on March 23, 1942. By the end of March, 35 loans had been received totaling \$235,312. At the end of the first week in April, 155 loans had been submitted and 33 approved. During the entire period to June 1, 789 loans were submitted totaling \$4,450,140. Of these loans 722 were approved, totaling \$3,120,243. Forty-two of the loans provided for an advance of funds at future dates. The amount involved in such advances was \$320,411. The average size of all loans approved was \$4,321.67; 77 per cent were for amounts under \$5,000, 22 per cent for amounts under \$50,000, and less than 1 per cent for sums exceeding \$50,000. The distribution and average size of loans was influenced by certain large corporation loans which were made and which involved the assumption of the operation of several farms by a single borrowing agent.

The loan policy was modified during the evacuation of Military Area No. 2 to deny loans to corporations, organizations or associations unless their members, directors, or stockholders assumed payment responsibility. This change met with considerable opposition from prospective operators, but credit was arranged through other channels and no Wartime Civil Control Administration loans whatever were granted in that Area.

Special Negotiations Unit

Frequently the prevailing size and highly specialized character of Japanese farm enterprises made successful operation by individual substitute operators impractical and uneconomical, and consequently some consolidation of the operation of these small farms was found to be necessary. Local leaders and established agricultural cooperative groups and associations and real estate companies, being best qualified, were interested in the movement and opera-

tional agreements were consummated with many of them. A Special Negotiations Unit was established to review, and, in an appropriate degree, supervise these larger scale transactions. In some instances corporations were organized by such groups for this purpose. Each such organization undertook to operate a number of farms and if financing proved necessary it was provided. They supplied competent supervision, management and labor for 124 evacuated farms totaling 4,023 acres and \$617,987.17, was loaned by Wartime Civil Control Administration for this purpose.

Freezing Power and Fair Dealing

When it became evident that hard bargains were to be imposed on the Japanese by creditors, purchasers, and operators, the power of "freezing" any inequitable transaction was delegated to Farm Security Administration, and the formation of an entity through which business could be conducted in consequence of the exercise of the power was undertaken. The vesting of such power and the provision for means to exercise it had the desired effect of stabilization, and, as a result, it became necessary in only one instance in the entire evacuation process to assert the "freezing power." One power of attorney and management contract was accepted by the California Evacuated Farms Association, the entity so established for the purpose, and thirteen powers of attorney which had been accepted by a Farm Security Administration field agent during the initial phase of the evacuation from Bainbridge Island in Puget Sound were transferred to the Association. Occasionally powers of attorney were given by the Japanese to private individuals who agreed to represent them in the disposition of their properties, but a relatively small number of such situations developed, as nearly all transactions were concluded prior to evacuation.

Farm Machinery. The preservation, distribution, and transfer of farm machinery presented such difficulties that the adoption of a firm policy was necessary to prevent waste, destruction, or sale for scrap. Many substitute operators owned or had access to sufficient equipment to farm the added acreage. Dealers in scrap metal attempted to buy from the Japanese at sacrificial prices. Implement dealers were reluctant to purchase, and there was some indication that some equipment may have been intentionally destroyed. Therefore Wartime Civil Control Administration directed the institution of a campaign to assure (1) the retention of farm machinery by the substitute operators upon the land where it had been formerly used if they so desired, (2) the continued utilization in the locality of former use if needed by others, and (3) the discouragement of storage or sale for scrap of any such equipment. An agreement was reached with implement dealers' associations whereby dealers consented to act as attorneys in fact for the Japanese in the sale of farm machinery which was placed with them on a consignment basis. As a result, by May 8, 1942, undisposed of equipment remained on but thirteen farms in Military Area No. 1 and was of an approximate value of \$11,655.00, and available farm machinery and equipment had been distributed in a manner consonant with a maximum agricultural war effort.

Fiscal Summary

The Finance Division of the Farm Security Administration provided the necessary services in handling the accounts for the agricultural aspects of the evacuation program, and the creation of a new section of finance in the Wartime Civil Control Administration for this purpose was thus avoided.

On March 18, 1942, \$1,000,000 was allocated from the contingent fund of the Army Chief of Staff to Farm Security Administration for use in making Wartime Civil Control Administration loans. By the middle of April, this sum had been exhausted, loans aggregating over \$900,000 having been made. On April 24, 1942, an additional \$5,000,000 was transferred from the President's Emergency Fund for the continuation of operations. A total of \$3,584,025.42 had been expended for loans and administrative costs by the end of May. Of this sum, \$3,434,008.08 was for loans and \$150,017.34 for administrative costs.

Conclusion

The first Civil Control Station opened on March 24, 1942 at Winslow, Washington. Between that date and June 6, 1942, over 100,000 persons of Japanese ancestry were processed in 112 Civil Control Stations, and evacuated from Military Area No. 1. On May 27, 1942 the Farm Security Administration was advised by Wartime Civil Control Administration that the California portion of Military Area No. 2 would be evacuated, and on June 5, 1942, Farm Security Administration agents opened offices in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys. Between July 4 and August 11, 1942, over 9,000 persons were evacuated from Military Area No. 2 in California. By August 8, 1942, the Farm Security Administration had completed its phase of the property protection program. Table 13 summarizes the accomplishments of that program.

TABLE 13.—SUMMARY OF CASES SERVED BY THE FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION: MILITARY AREAS 1 AND 2

	Military Area No. 1	Military Area No. 2
Total Civil Control Stations.....	112	7
Farm cases registered.....	5,349	867
Cases with property arrangements Completed when Stations closed.....	5,266	866
Farm cases with property arrangements Incomplete when Stations closed.....	83	1
Acreage operated by registered evacuees.....	210,179	34,536
Acreage with property transactions Completed.....	207,942	34,511
Acreage with property transactions Incomplete.....	2,237	25

After evacuation of the Japanese was accomplished in any area, attention was concentrated upon all incomplete cases and acreages.

Of the evacuee Agricultural Property Protection Program, it may be concluded:

1. That substitute management and operation has been achieved for 99 percent of Japanese farms.

2. That farm equipment has been utilized, consistent with fair dealing and protection of evacuee interests, to the greatest advantage of the war effort.
3. That the use of land, the nature of crops, and the quantity of production underwent a minimum of change as the result of the evacuation of Japanese owners, operators, and labor, although some deviation was experienced in highly subdivided suburban districts or in localities in which poor soil and inadequate water supply were found. In a few instances, the land reverted to pasture. Some reduction in production will have been experienced by reason of the loss of the peculiar skill and experience of the Japanese, his capacity for labor, and his employment of intensive farming methods, but the production of crops vital to the war effort has been maintained and in some instances augmented.

Table 14 shows the number of evacuee farms (viz., farms subject to relinquishment) and the number successfully transferred or for which substitute operators were found. The data in this table are for operations in both Military Area 1 and Area 2.

TABLE 14.—FARMS AND ACREAGE SUBJECT TO RELINQUISHMENT

Office	FARMS SUBJECT TO RELINQUISHMENT			ACREAGE SUBJECT TO RELINQUISHMENT		
	All farms	Transferred		Total acreage	Transferred	
		Number	Percent		Number	Percent
All offices.....	7,311	7,243	99.1	256,741	254,830	99.3
Arizona.....	31	31	100.0	1,438	1,438	100.0
Phoenix.....	31	31	100.0	1,438	1,438	100.0
California.....	6,084	6,062	99.6	223,257	221,744	99.3
Military Area 1.....	5,437	5,415	99.6	198,675	197,162	99.2
Bakersfield.....	120	120	100.0	6,118	6,118	100.0
El Centro.....	254	254	100.0	12,729	12,729	100.0
Fresno.....	469	469	100.0	27,784	27,784	100.0
Hayward.....	254	254	100.0	6,758	6,758	100.0
Los Angeles.....	548	548	100.0	7,941	7,941	100.0
Pasadena.....	352	351	99.7	7,319	7,309	99.9
Sacramento.....	754	734	97.3	36,878	35,627	96.6
San Diego.....	190	190	100.0	6,070	6,070	100.0
San Jose.....	604	604	100.0	13,841	13,841	100.0
Santa Ana.....	544	544	100.0	15,926	15,926	100.0
Santa Maria.....	155	154	99.4	16,776	16,524	98.5
Santa Rosa.....	81	81	100.0	1,209	1,209	100.0
Stockton.....	303	303	100.0	15,827	15,827	100.0
Torrance.....	414	414	100.0	8,462	8,462	100.0
Watsonville.....	395	395	100.0	15,037	15,037	100.0
Military Area 2.....	647	647	100.0	24,582	24,582	100.0
Chico.....	24	24	100.0	643	643	100.0
Lincoln.....	52	52	100.0	2,876	2,876	100.0
Marysville.....	17	17	100.0	573	573	100.0
Reedley.....	373	373	100.0	13,985	13,985	100.0
Visalia.....	181	181	100.0	6,505	6,505	100.0
Oregon.....	366	366	100.0	13,974	13,974	100.0
Portland.....	366	366	100.0	13,974	13,974	100.0
Washington.....	830	784	94.5	18,072	17,674	97.8
Auburn.....	715	669	93.6	10,635	10,237	96.3
Yakima.....	115	115	100.0	7,437	7,437	100.0

CHAPTER XII

Deferments and Exemptions From Evacuation

The Public Proclamations and Restrictive Orders provided for the immediate evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry. However, certain exceptions were made in the interest of justice. There were Japanese in hospitals too ill to be moved without danger to life. There were Japanese children in orphanages, for whom proper facilities were not available in the Assembly Centers. There were Japanese in institutions who required special attention, which the Assembly Centers were not equipped to provide, and those who were imprisoned. Deferment from evacuation was granted these persons until their physical condition permitted movement or until they were released.

Early in the evacuation program another problem requiring special consideration was presented. Included among the evacuees were persons who were only part Japanese, some with as little as one-sixteenth Japanese blood; others who, prior to evacuation, were unaware of their Japanese ancestry; and many who had married Caucasians, Chinese, Filipinos, Negroes, Hawaiians, or Eskimos.

Most of these people were American-born, had been through American schools, had not developed Oriental thought patterns or been subjected to so-called Japanese culture. Because of their Americanization and their awkward social position, life in the Japanese Centers proved a trying and often humiliating experience. The adults were ostracized and the half-caste children ridiculed. Their presence in the Assembly Centers was the source of constant irritation to the Japanese, provoked bad feeling and added to the difficulties of administration. Although non-Japanese spouses were eligible to reside in the Centers, many of them found life in a totally Japanese community unbearable, and left, thus breaking up the family group.

A policy was initiated which provided exemption from evacuation for certain mixed-marriage families and mixed-blood individuals whose background made it reasonably clear that their sympathies were and would remain American. Those eligible for exemption from evacuation or eligible to return to the evacuated zone were:

1. Families consisting of a Japanese wife, a non-Japanese husband, citizen of the United States or of a friendly nation, and their mixed-blood unemancipated children.
2. Families consisting of a Caucasian mother, citizen of the United States or of a friendly nation, and her mixed-blood children by a Japanese father (either dead or separated from the family).
3. Mixed-blood (one-half Japanese or less) individuals, citizens of the United States or of friendly nations, whose backgrounds have been Caucasian.
4. Japanese unemancipated children who are being reared by Caucasian foster-parents.

5. Japanese wives of non-Japanese spouses serving in the armed forces of the United States.¹

As a condition to release, each applicant's name was submitted to the several intelligence services, including the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Office of Naval Intelligence, and the office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 and to the police chief of the local community where the applicant intended to establish residence. If the applicant had a clean record and his residence in the community was not objected to by the local authorities on the ground that it would provoke incidents, exemption from evacuation was authorized.

In addition to residents of the Assembly Centers, applications for exemption from evacuation and for permission to reside in the evacuated area were received from:

1. Persons who for one reason or another had not been evacuated and were still resident in the evacuated areas.
2. Persons in War Relocation Authority Centers.
3. Persons who had voluntarily left their families in the evacuated areas, and had established residence elsewhere.

The applications of such individuals for permission to reside in the evacuated area were considered, and where it was deemed necessary, the applicant's background was investigated through the Public Assistance Division of the Federal Social Security Board. If the applicants were found to be eligible under the mixed-marriage policy, permits were issued after the necessary intelligence and police clearances had been secured.

Each person granted an exemption from evacuation was furnished a combination photograph permit showing his authority for residence in the evacuated area with his family. Each is required to furnish a monthly report reflecting births, deaths, marriages, divorces, change of address or any incident bearing upon community acceptance. This information has been recorded in Wartime Civil Control Administration files. All residence addresses of exemptees are immediately forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The purposes of these safeguards are:

1. To keep informed of the whereabouts of persons of Japanese ancestry in the event future developments require a different solution of the mixed-marriage problem or require the apprehension of an individual.
2. To keep advised of the community attitude with respect to the residence of Japanese in the evacuated area, since community attitude is a factor bearing on the ultimate success or failure of the mixed-marriage program.

During the execution of the mixed-marriage program, 465 persons of Japanese ancestry were released for residence in the evacuated area. Of these, 290 were mixed-blood children, 34 were mixed-blood parents, 72 were Japanese mothers, and 68 were mixed-blood adults with no children. Only one full-

¹Other mixed-marriage families and mixed-blood individuals were made eligible for release from the Assembly Centers upon the condition that they leave the Western Defense Command area. This feature of the program was incidental since persons eligible were transferred to War Relocation Centers and out of the jurisdiction of the Army before many relocations could be arranged. Many of these were released by War Relocation Authority with Army consent to take up residence within the Western Defense Command area but outside the evacuated zone. Only ten families left the Assembly Centers for residence outside the Western Defense Command area.

blooded Japanese male, a citizen of the United States, was authorized to reside in the evacuated area. A special exception was made in his case because of long and honorable service in the United States Navy. Of the total group, 375 persons of Japanese ancestry elected to reside in California, 14 in Oregon, 53 in Washington, and 23 in Arizona. (Fourteen persons subsequently moved out of the evacuated area.)

The execution of the mixed-marriage program has not adversely affected military security, and it has achieved certain benefits:

1. Mixed-blood children are being reared in an American environment.
2. Families have been reunited.
3. Mixed-blood adults predominantly American in appearance and thought have been restored to their families, to their communities, and to their jobs.

PART V

ASSEMBLY CENTER OPERATIONS

CHAPTER XIII

Assembly Center Location, Construction and Equipment

The considerations which induced the decision to establish Assembly Centers as transitory evacuation facilities have already been presented in preceding chapters. The dominant factor was that evacuation could not await the preparation of semi-permanent Relocation Centers. Once their use had been decided upon, evacuation planning and execution moved forward simultaneously.

Assembly Center site selection was a task of relative simplicity. As time was of the essence, it will be apparent that the choice was limited by four rather fundamental requirements which virtually pointed out the selections ultimately made. First, it was necessary to find places with some adaptable pre-existing facilities suitable for the establishment of shelter, and the many needed community services. Second, power, light, and water had to be within immediate availability as there was no time for a long pre-development period. Third, the distance from the Center of the main elements of evacuee population served had to be short, the connecting road and rail net good, and the potential capacity sufficient to accept the adjacent evacuee group. Finally, it was essential that there be some area within the enclosure for recreation and allied activities as the necessary confinement would otherwise have been completely demoralizing. The sudden expansion of our military and naval establishments further limited the choice.

After an intensive survey the selections were made. Except at Portland, Oregon, Pinedale and Sacramento, California, and Mayer, Arizona, large fairgrounds or racetracks were selected. As the Arizona requirements were small, an abandoned Civilian Conservation Corps camp at Mayer was employed. In Portland the Pacific International Live Stock Exposition facilities were adapted to the purpose. At Pinedale the place chosen made use of the facilities remaining on a former mill site where mill employees had previously resided. At Sacramento an area was employed where a migrant camp had once operated and advantage was taken of nearby utilities. However, construction was substantially all new there.

It will be remembered that Manzanar Reception Center, located at Owens Valley, Inyo County, California, and the Colorado River War Relocation Center in Arizona were intended essentially for use as Reception Centers. They were to be operated by the Army during the initial phases of evacuation. Manzanar was under Army operation until June 1st, 1942, when it was transferred to War Relocation Authority for use as a Relocation Center. The Colorado River Center was operated by War Relocation Authority from the beginning. Direct evacuation to both of these Projects was substantial. Nine thousand eight hundred thirty evacuees were moved directly to Manzanar. Eleven thousand seven hundred eleven were evacuated from their former residences to Colorado River. These Centers therefore eliminated the need for additional Assembly Center capacity. In this chapter, however, comments are confined to Assembly Centers. The Manzanar and Colorado River projects are discussed in Chapter XXI.

Very largely it was possible to adhere to the objective that Center residents originate exclusively in the areas adjacent to each Center. Some variation in this became essential, however. The Centers at Puyallup, Washington, and Portland, Oregon, lacked sufficient capacity in the aggregate to house all the evacuees from those States. It was not economically feasible to establish a third Center in the Northwest in view of the existence of sufficient excess capacity elsewhere. Toppenish, in eastern Washington, proved to be wholly unsuitable from a health and sanitation viewpoint and although partially readied for use as an Assembly Center it was never so employed. Hence, some movement of Washington and Oregon evacuees to California Centers was unavoidable, although shuttling was kept to a minimum. The largest movement from the States of Washington and Oregon was to the Center at Pinedale. This Center had an excess capacity above the requirements of the area serviced. 4,048 Washington and Oregon evacuees were moved directly to Pinedale. These were later transferred to the Relocation Center at Tule Lake, California, to rejoin other evacuees from the area of their former residence at the earliest opportunity.

A second Assembly Center in Arizona was partially readied for use. At Cave Creek a former Civilian Conservation Corps camp was made available for this purpose but, due to considerable voluntary migration into the northern half of the State, the need for the Cave Creek camp did not materialize. The Cave Creek facility was later utilized, however, by an infantry regiment as a Recreation Center.

The selections proved to be reasonably adequate for the purpose. It will be recalled that the intention was to house evacuees in Assembly Centers for a much shorter period than that which proved to be the case. For extended occupancy by men, women and children whose movements were necessarily restricted, the use of facilities of this character is not highly desirable. There was, however, no alternative. Modifications and additions effected during the course of operations tended largely to overcome the natural disadvantages inherent in the confinement of a large community within a limited area.

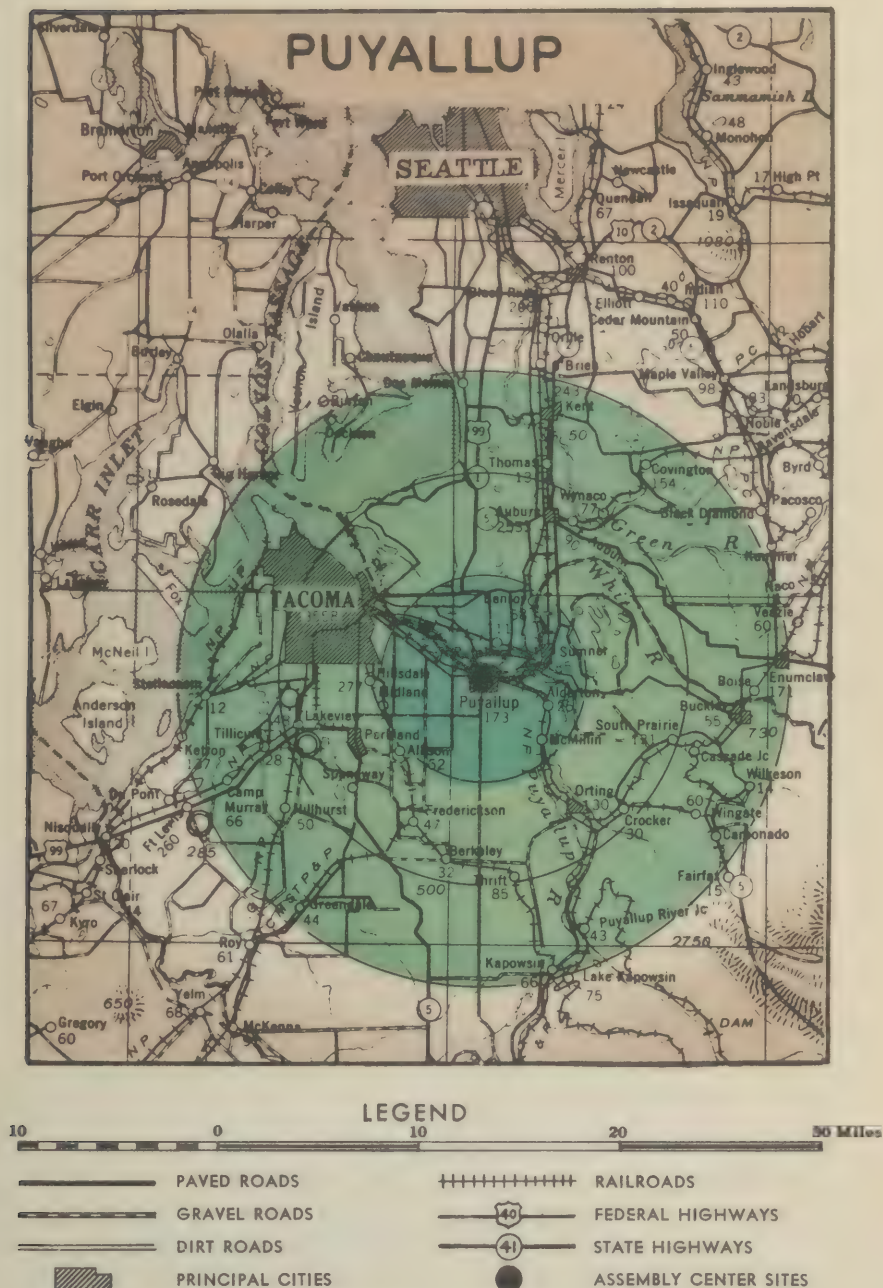
Assembly Center construction generally followed those specifications established for Army cantonments. Of course, numerous refinements were included adequately to provide for the housing of family units. Considerable augmentation was essential because of the necessity for providing separate utilities for men and for women and children.

A map of the West Coast States and Arizona with the general location of each Assembly Center is presented as Figure 15, the center spread in the following series of maps. This figure also shows the maximum population of the Center and the period of evacuee occupancy.

The exact location of each Assembly Center is shown on Figures 14-a to 14-l inclusive. These figures are in geographical order from north to south and are self-explanatory.

The general features of each Assembly Center are illustrated in the series of aerial photographs (Figures 16-a to 16-o) following the maps.

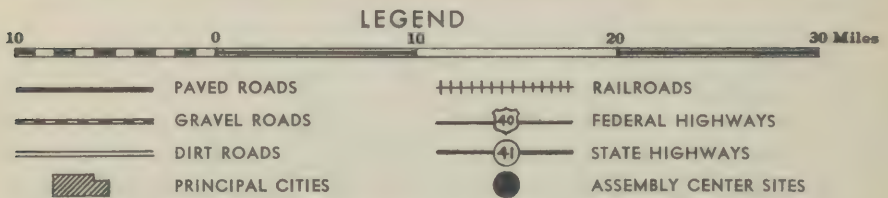
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-a

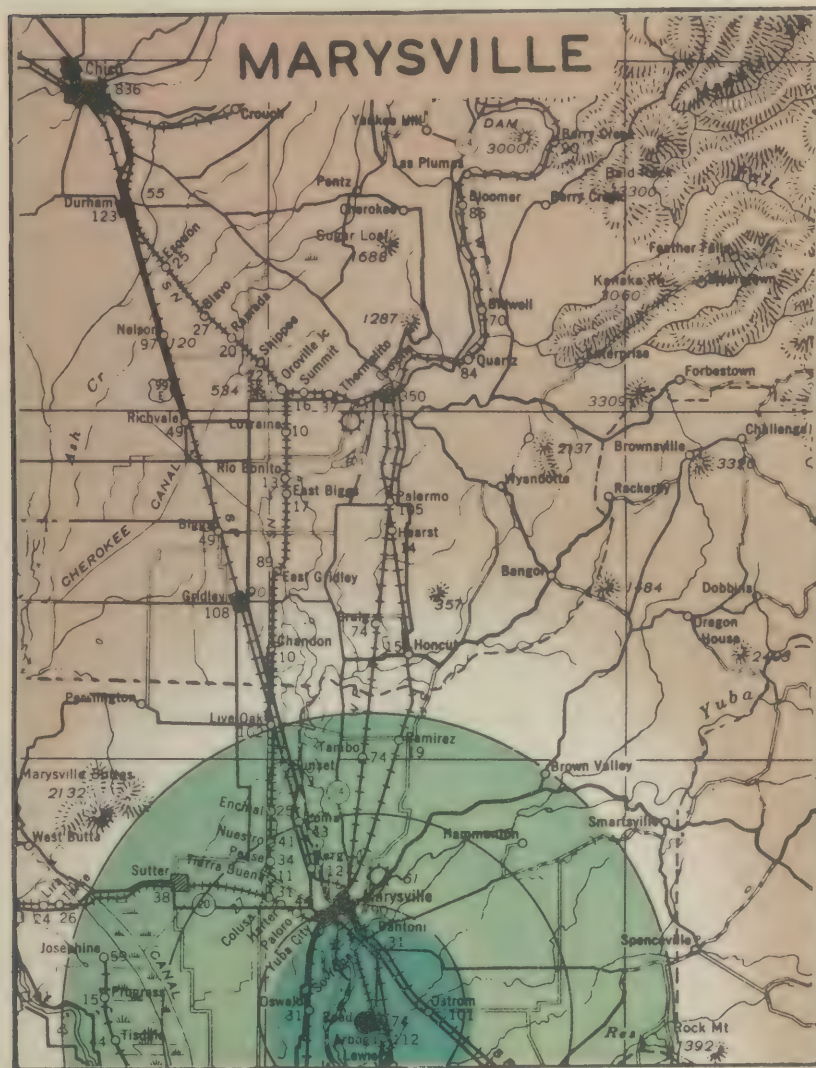
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-b

LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



LEGEND

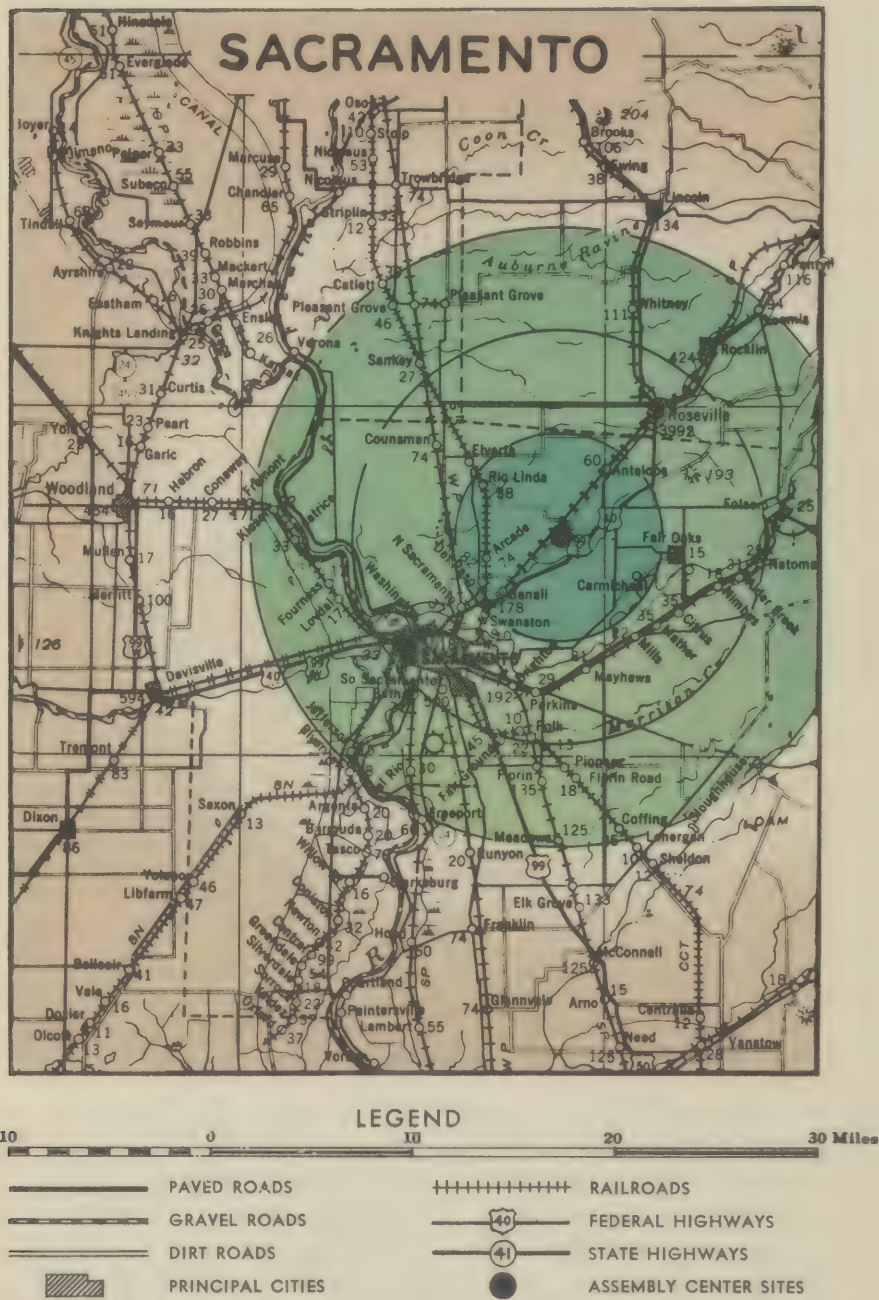
10 0 10 20 30 Miles

	PAVED ROADS		RAILROADS
	GRAVEL ROADS		FEDERAL HIGHWAYS
	DIRT ROADS		STATE HIGHWAYS
	PRINCIPAL CITIES		ASSEMBLY CENTER SITES

THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-c

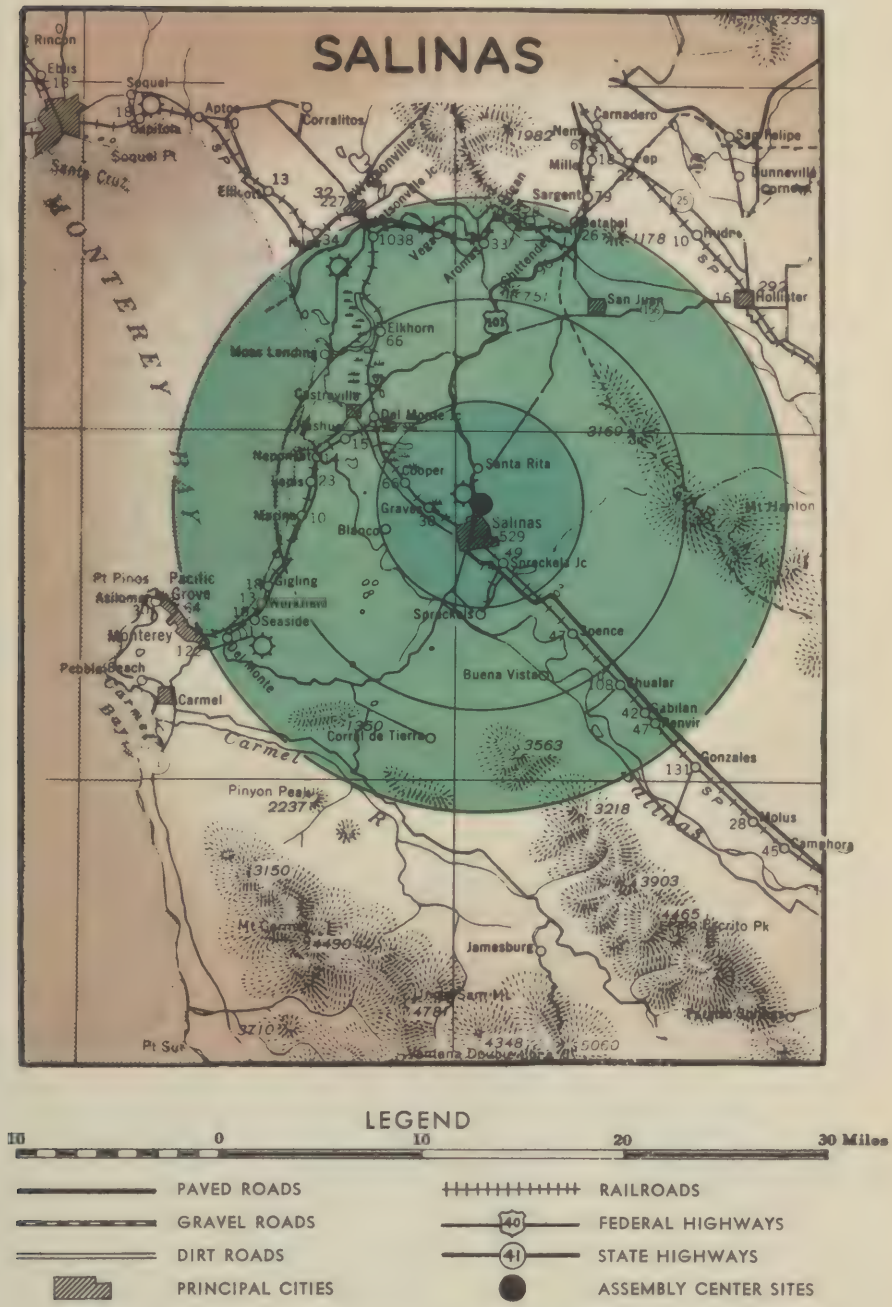
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART.
THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-d

LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-e

MAXIMUM JAPANESE POPULATION AND DATES
OF OCCUPATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTERS

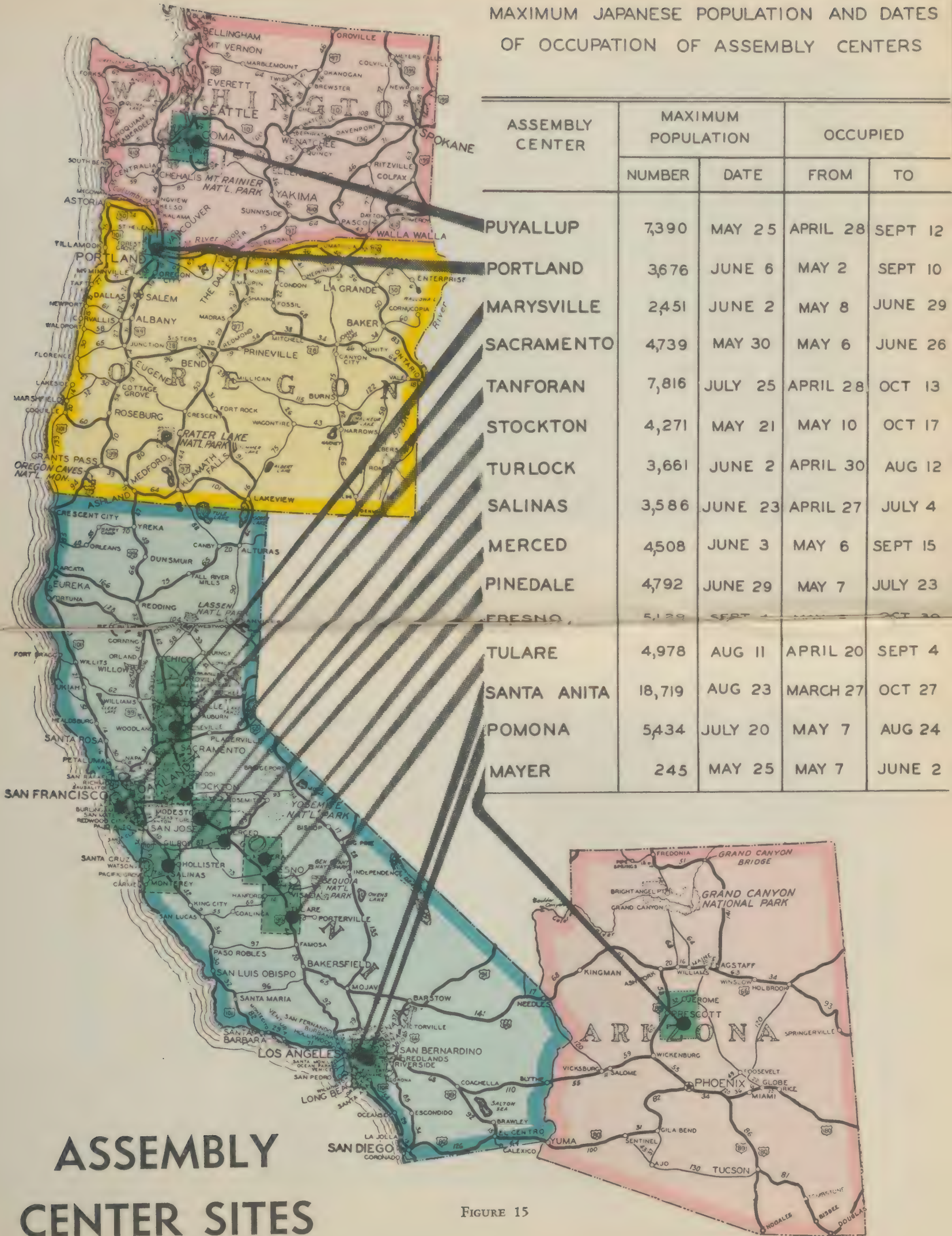
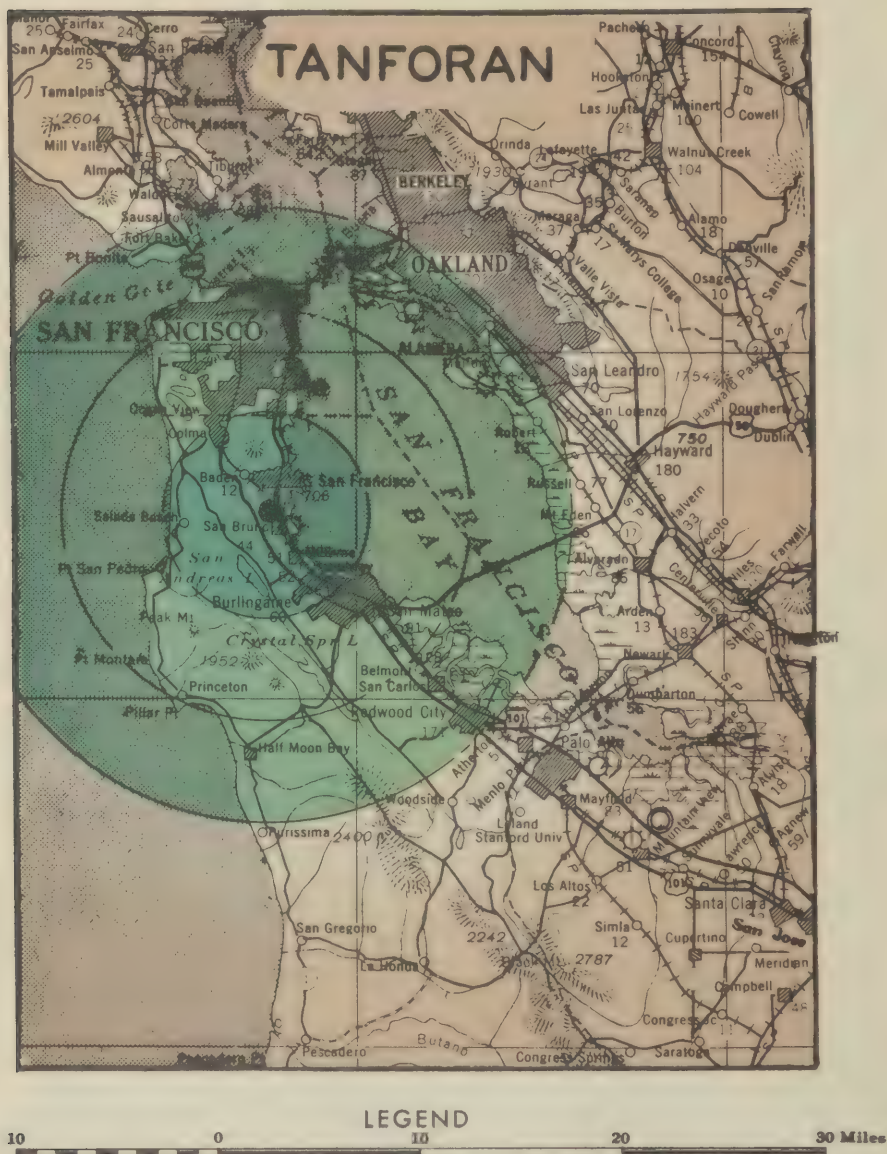


FIGURE 15

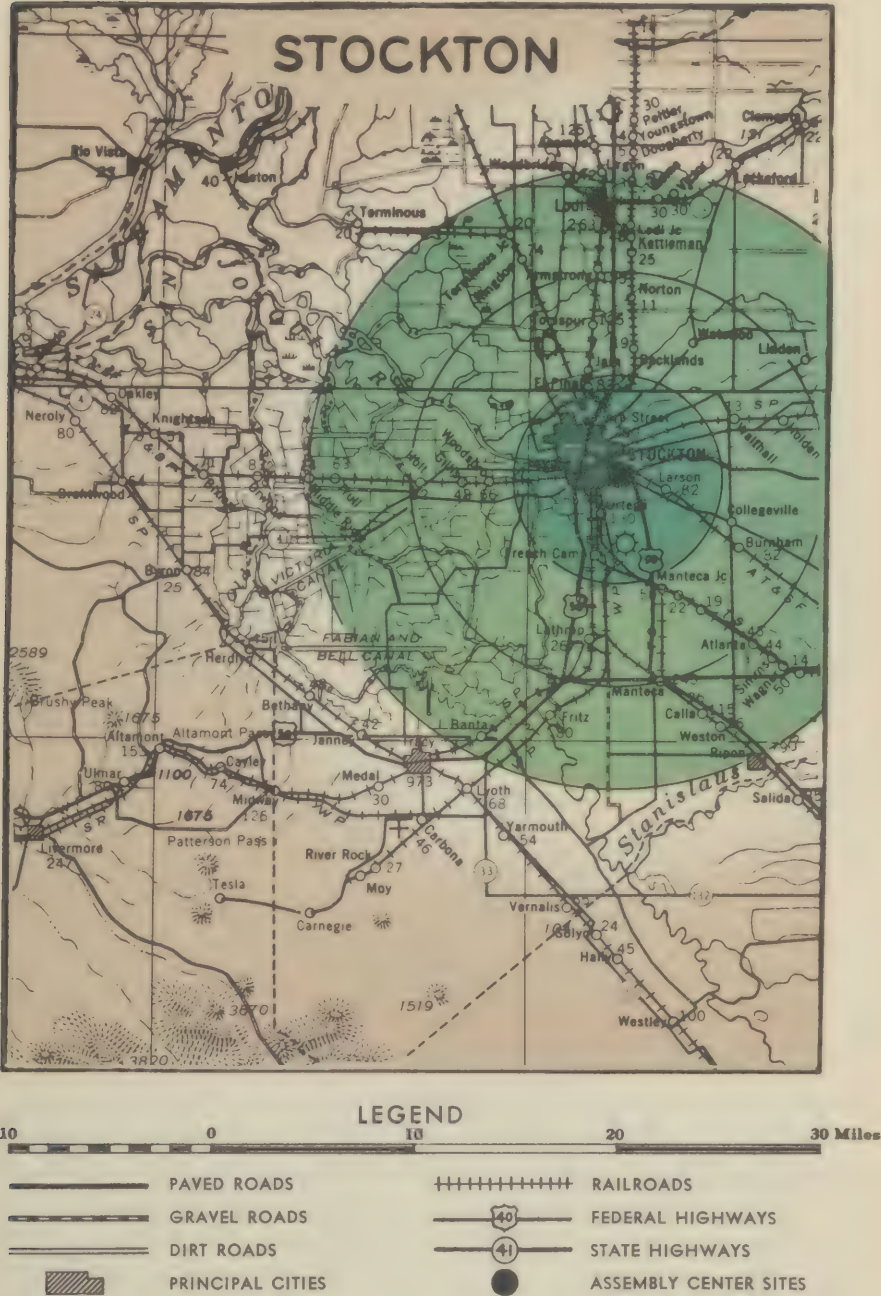
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-f

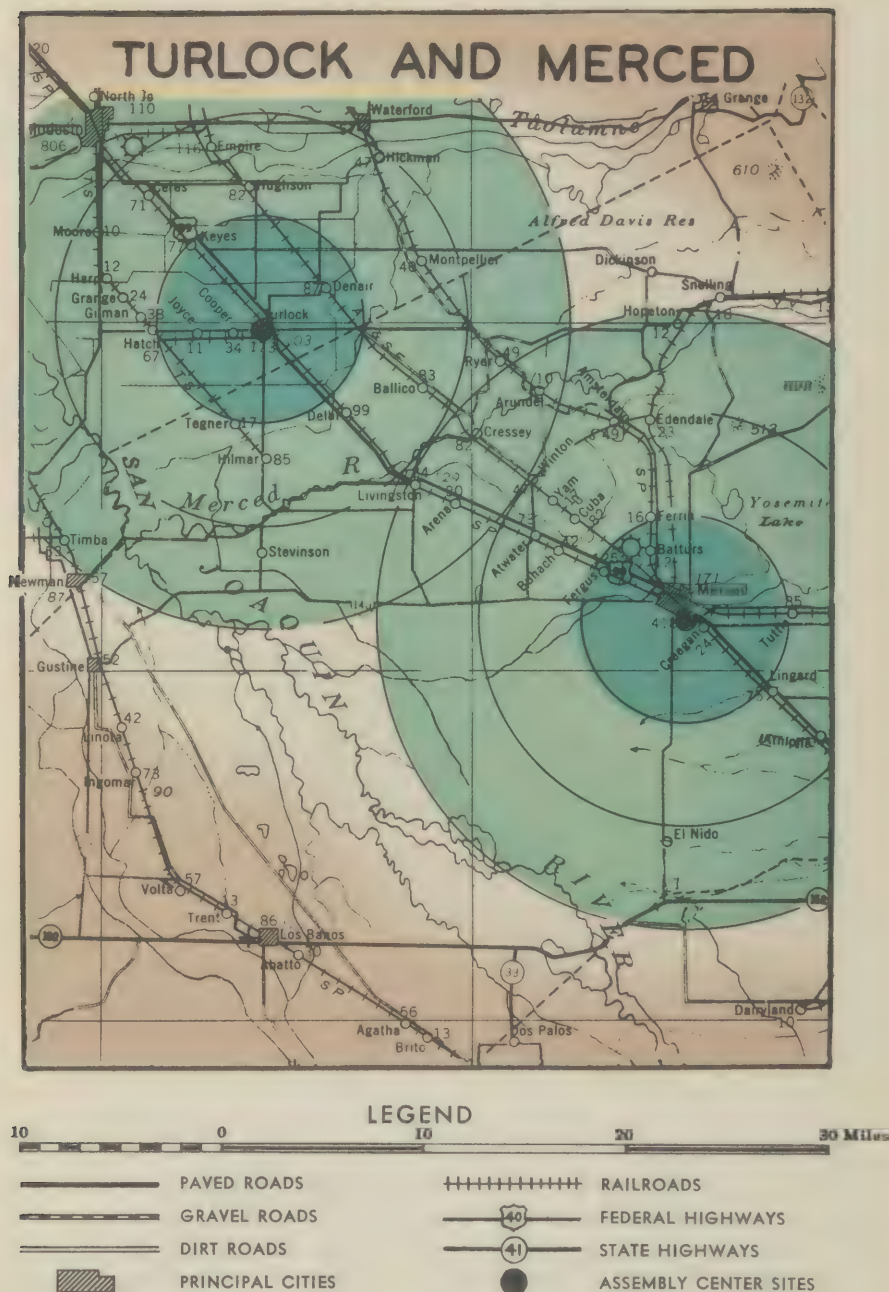
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-g

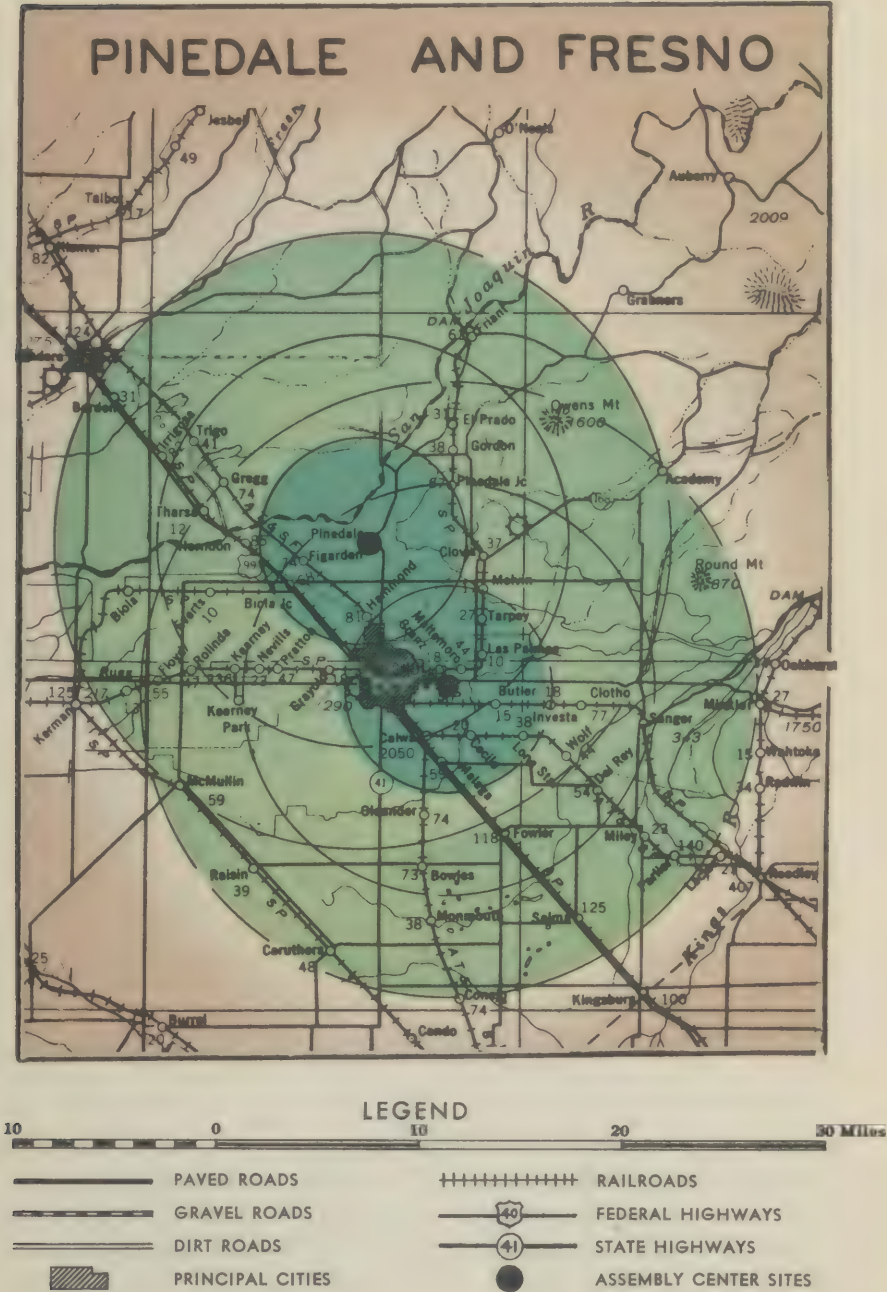
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-h

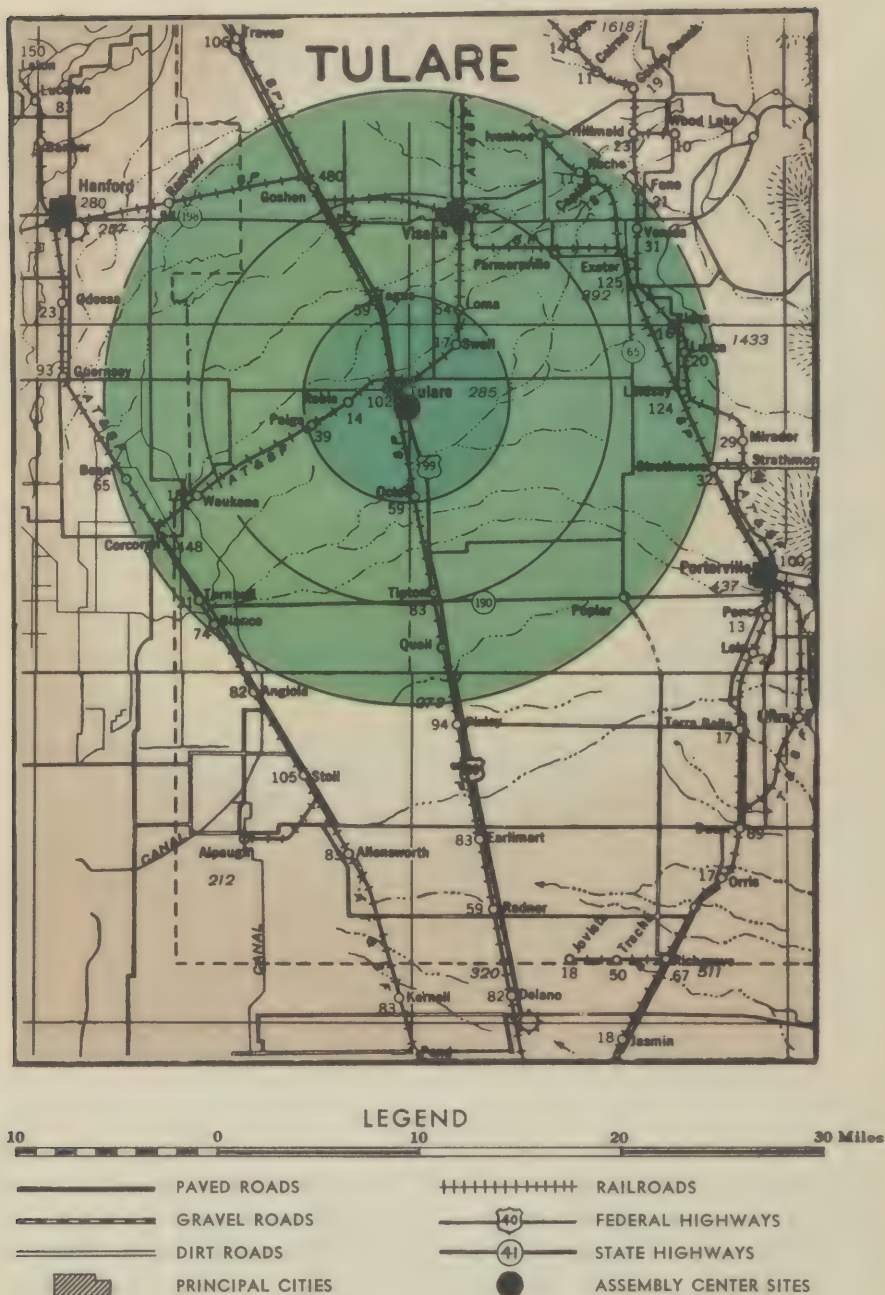
LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART.
THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-i

LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-j

LOCATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTER



THE LOCATION OF THE ASSEMBLY CENTER SITE IS MARKED BY CIRCLES 5 MILES APART. THE AREA COVERED BY THIS MAP IS APPROXIMATELY 38 x 50 MILES.

FIGURE 14-k



FIGURE 16-a—FRESNO ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-b—MARYSVILLE ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-c—MANZANAR ASSEMBLY CENTER

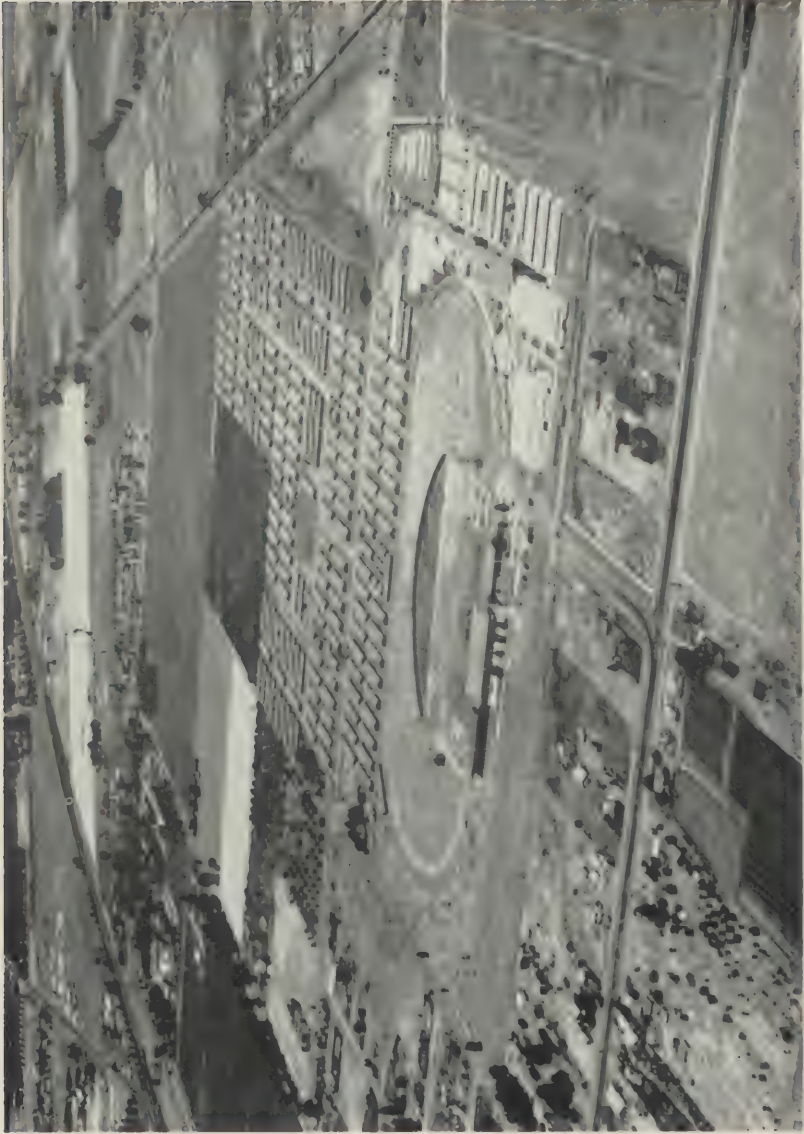


FIGURE 16-d—MERCED ASSEMBLY CENTER

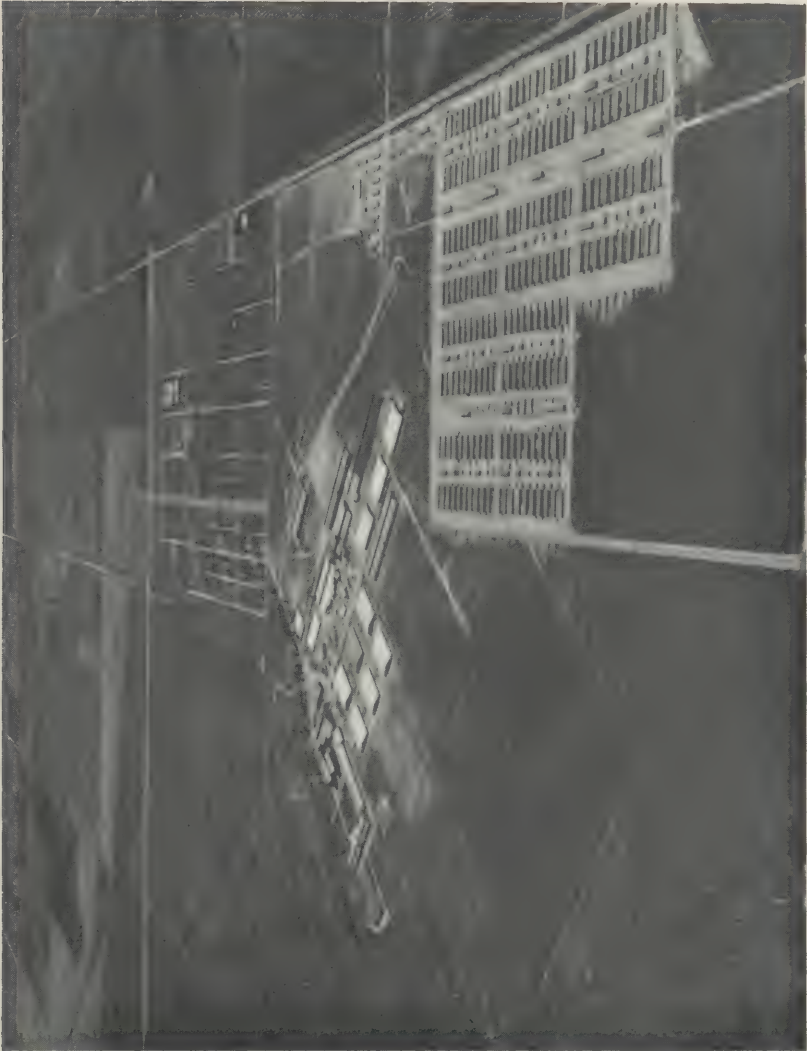


FIGURE 16-c—PINEDALE ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-f—POMONA ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-g—PORTLAND ASSEMBLY CENTER

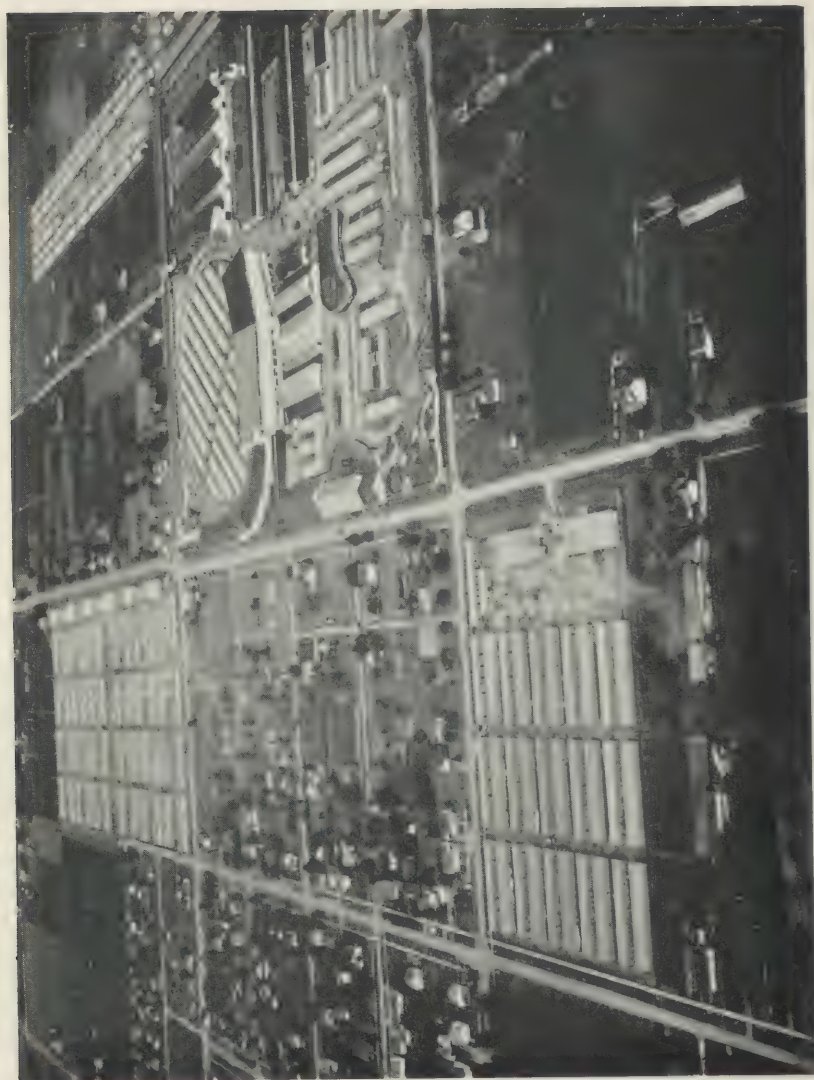


FIGURE 16-h—PUYALLUP ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-i—SACRAMENTO ASSEMBLY CENTER

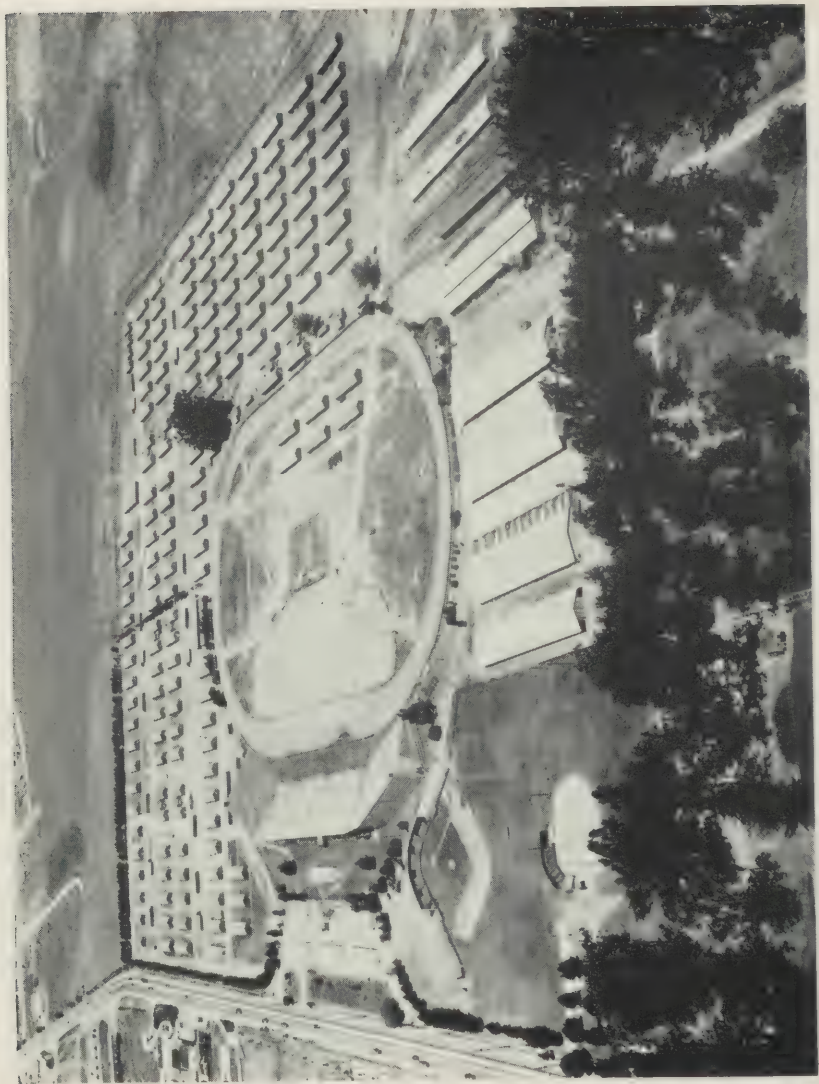


FIGURE 16-j—SALINAS ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-k—SANTA ANITA ASSEMBLY CENTER

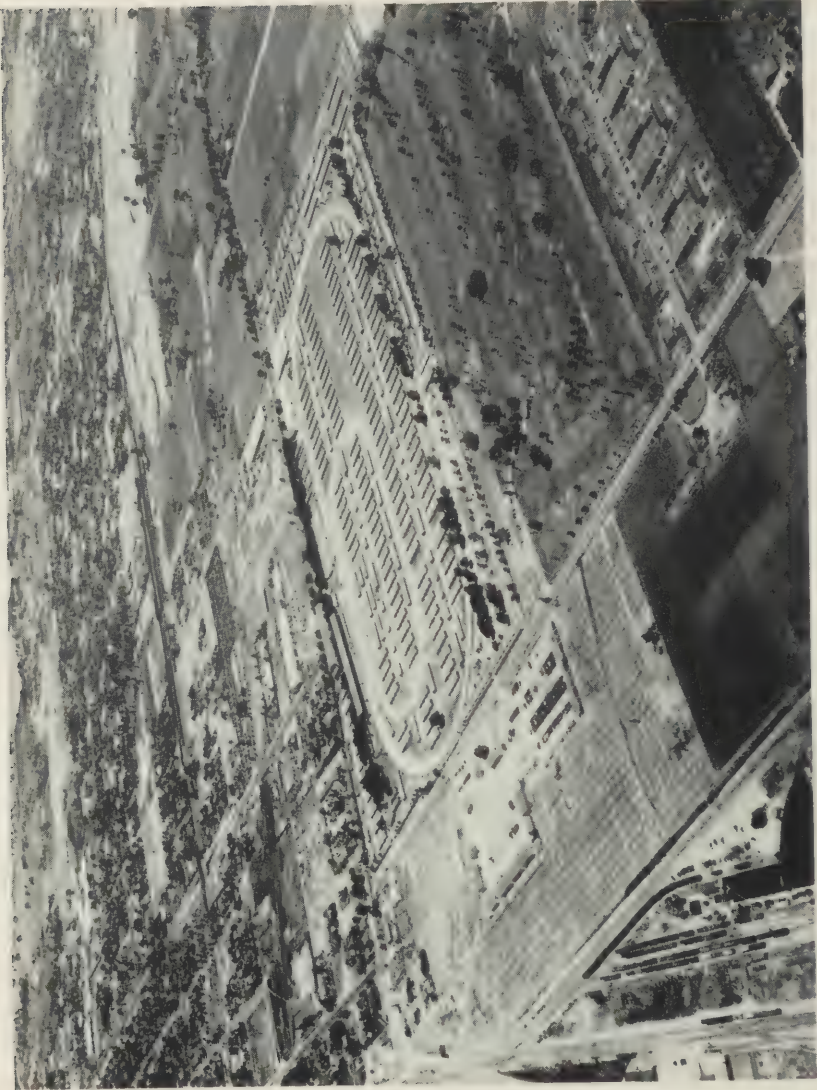


FIGURE 16-1—STOCKTON ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-m—TANFORAN ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-n—TULARE ASSEMBLY CENTER



FIGURE 16-0—TURLOCK ASSEMBLY CENTER

In most instances, the adaptation of existing structures was limited in scope. These were used, in the main, to provide warehouse facilities, offices, infirmaries or large mess halls. In some cases these buildings were ideal for use in connection with evacuee work projects, schools, repair shops and recreational activities. With appropriate modification and renovation, existing buildings were sometimes suitable for use as apartments.

In large measure, apartment space was provided through new construction. The type of buildings erected for this purpose was substantially uniform. Theater of Operations type barracks with suitable floors, ceilings and partitions were built at most Centers. Where the site selected would so permit, apartments were grouped in blocks. Within each block, showers, lavatories and toilet facilities were erected. The capacity of each block varied, but the norm was between six to eight hundred. Wherever practicable, a kitchen and mess hall were provided for each block. In some Centers, however, notably Santa Anita, Tanforan and Portland, existing facilities were adapted for use as mess halls and in these instances larger groups of evacuees were messed at a single facility.

In all Centers climatic conditions were taken into account in design and construction. This also influenced location. Provision was made against cold, rain and extreme heat.

As noted, the design and lay-out of construction varied between Centers. At Portland, for example, substantially all of the evacuees were housed under one roof in the Pacific International Livestock Exposition Pavilion. This pavilion covered eleven acres of ground, and apartments were provided within it to house 3,800 people. At Santa Anita the stable area was renovated and modified to provide suitable apartments. The apartments in this area were considered to be the most desirable of all by Santa Anita residents. As a matter of fact there was adequate apartment space elsewhere in Santa Anita to house evacuees but residents in the remodeled stable area preferred to remain there.

Where existing structures were inadequate to provide housing for community services, buildings were added for this purpose. Infirmaries were established at every Center and, in the larger installations, hospitals were built. Laundries, canteens, post offices, dental clinics, barber shops, warehouses, administration buildings and places for the reception of visitors had to be built or created by adaptation of existing accommodations.

Housing for Military Police at each Center was provided in an area separate from the Assembly Center inclosure. Ordinarily, these facilities were similar to those used by evacuees. Where existing accommodations could not be adapted for this purpose, barracks were constructed as were auxiliary installations.

Following transfer of evacuees to Relocation Centers, Assembly Center facilities were occupied by various Army agencies without exception. Most of them were employed as service schools for the various Army branches, such as ordnance, signal corps, quartermaster and transportation corps.

Physically, all Assembly Centers are more ideally suited for troop use than they were for the housing of families.

The dates of transfer from Wartime Civil Control Administration as an agency of Western Defense Command to the new Army using agency and the name of the transferee or new user in each case is set forth in the following table.

<i>Center</i>	<i>Date of Transfer</i>	<i>New Using Agency</i>
Fresno	November 9, 1942	Fourth Air Force Technical Training Command
Marysville	June 16, 1942	VII Army Corps
Mayer	June 27, 1942	Forestry Service
Merced	September 30, 1942	Fourth Air Service Area Command
Pinedale	August 6, 1942	Fourth Air Force
Pomona	September 4, 1942	Ordnance Motor Transport
Portland	September 30, 1942	Portland Port of Embarkation
Sacramento	July 30, 1942	Signal Corps
Puyallup	September 30, 1942	Ninth Service Command
Salinas	July 24, 1942	VII Army Corps
Santa Anita	November 30, 1942	Ordnance
Stockton	October 30, 1942	Fourth Air Service Area Command
Tanforan	October 27, 1942	Northern California Sector, WDC
Tulare	September 15, 1942	VII Army Corps
Turlock	August 24, 1942	Ninth Service Command

It is inappropriate to record in detail the character of the equipment installed and the supplies furnished each Assembly Center. Standard equipment included fully outfitted kitchens and mess halls. Showers, lavatories and flush toilets were located and spaced to insure privacy and sanitation. Even where pit type latrines were erected flushing devices were installed.

All kitchens, mess halls and barracks were screened and weatherized.

Where feasible, central refrigeration was installed; otherwise, each kitchen was furnished its own refrigerator. Evacuee apartments were wired with electrical outlets. Standard Army steel cots, mattresses, blankets (a minimum of three per person) and pillows were issued. Where evacuees did not have or could not afford linens, these were purchased by arrangement with the Federal Security Agency out of funds made available by the Army.

Laundries were equipped with stationary wash tubs and ironing boards. As there was no established precedent, the demand for hot water was inaccurately gauged at some Centers. The initial installations had to be augmented. Ample hot water for use in laundries and showers, as well as the kitchen for scalding utensils and dishes, was thus made available.

In the smaller Centers, infirmaries were established. All of these had a sufficient complement of beds and facilities to provide for the less aggravated and less serious in-patient cases. All of these were equipped with sufficient means to include clinical services and to meet the needs of out-patient requirements. A laboratory, surgical room, and kitchen were included in each. The necessary medicines, bandages, dressings, and instruments were also furnished. Some difficulty was experienced in obtaining dental equipment but this was ultimately provided. In the larger Centers, complete hospitals were established

with ample equipment and supplies. A detailed description of the medical care provided evacuees is found in Chapter XV.

Play fields, recreational halls, and fire stations were equipped with the necessary items. Fire protection equipment was distributed throughout each Center.

Woodworking, gardening, and general maintenance tools were acquired. Necessary motor transportation to maintain Center supply and to provide for garbage disposal was uniformly made available. In short, the equipment and supplies were those to be found in any well ordered community in sufficient quantity to maintain health, sanitation and reasonable comfort.

CHAPTER XIV

Housing, Feeding and Clothing

Apartments were assigned evacuees at Assembly Centers on the basis of family composition. The space assigned to a couple was 10' x 20'. Larger family units received space allotments accordingly. Where necessary, standard apartments were remodeled to fit specific needs.

Housekeeping within each apartment was limited to living and sleeping needs, as all other community services, including meals, were provided centrally at mess halls and elsewhere. Showers, latrines and wash basins were located in the center of each block of apartments. Each apartment was furnished with the necessary Army steel cots, and mattresses, blankets and pillows. Evacuees were encouraged to bring their own additional furnishings and these were transported by the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Center carpenter shops constructed many tables, chairs and other utilities for use in these apartments.

Needed warehouses, administrative buildings, mess halls, kitchens, laundries, latrines, showers, hospital infirmaries and recreational halls were added to normal facilities by the Engineer Corps.

Housing problems were relatively simple. In the organization of community life at each Center the Wartime Civil Control Administration Operations Manual required the appointment of evacuee block monitors who were assigned the duty of frequent inspections to see that proper care was taken of each apartment. Bedding was aired twice a week and each barrack was inspected frequently by the Assembly Center housing supervisor.

Evacuees were fed in central mess halls. Due to the variation between Assembly Centers and the character of the existing facilities employed, it was not possible for every Center to operate under the same plan.

There was a supervisor of housing and feeding at each Assembly Center and, under him, a chief steward, a supervising chef for each five mess halls, and a chief of food warehousing. Where inadequacy in messing facilities, cooking services, dishwashing facilities was discovered, these were augmented.

All Assembly Centers were operated within the ration allowance prescribed by the Army for its soldiers, i. e., 50 cents per person per day. Early menus developed an average ration cost of 33 cents. There was some tendency to be too conservative at first and, after a period of adjustment, the average cost was revised to approximately 39 cents per person per day. This gave ample allowance for special menus adapted to the feeding of infants, ulcer cases and other chronic sufferers.

Of course, food buying opportunities varied in the general area surrounding each Assembly Center. The actual average daily ration cost per person for all Centers from March to October was 38.19 cents. Complete data on these costs are shown on the following table:

TABLE 15.—AVERAGE DAILY COST OF RATIONS PER EVACUEE

Center	March	April	May	June	July	August	Sept.	October	Daily average
Marysville.....			\$0.39	\$0.33	...	...	...	...	\$0.36
Sacramento.....			.34	.34	...	...	...	...	.34
Stockton.....			.27	.43	\$0.48	\$0.46	\$0.38	\$0.43	.41
Turlock.....			.36	.41	.50	.50	...	...	.44
Merced.....			.44	.37	.41	.42	.42	...	.41
Fresno.....			.36	.36	.38	.41	.38	.39	.38
Pinedale.....			.30	.37	.44	...	...	...	.37
Tulare.....			.28	.46	.42	.39	.39	...	.39
Pomona.....			.37	.37	.47	.48	...	...	.42
Tanforan.....			.30	.33	.38	.39	.39	.42	.37
Salinas.....			.32	.40	.40	...	...	...	.38
Portland.....			.34	.31	.35	.39	.24	...	.33
Puyallup.....			.32	.36	.49	.41	.39	...	.39
Manzanar.....	\$0.36	\$0.36	.36	...	...	...	...	...	.36
Santa Anita.....		.22	.30	.41	.42	.45	.41	.42	.38

Average daily ration cost for all Centers, \$0.38.

The general diet was subject to constant revision to suit the taste of evacuees. Menus were developed only after extended consultation with evacuee dietitians. A table of quantities was determined for each 100 persons. The standard table of allowances per meal in basic items of diet was as follows.

QUANTITY PER MEAL PER 100 PERSONS

(Basic items only)

Rice	30 pounds
Beef in quarters (including bones)	45 "
Fish frozen with heads off	40 "
Fish fillets frozen	20 "
Beans dry—kidney	15 "
Beets	25 "
Cabbage	23 "
Potatoes	40 "
Spinach	30 "
Squash	28 "
Tomatoes	24 "

The system of serving food was a combined cafeteria and family service style. Thus even where the number of persons assigned to a single mess hall exceeded its seating capacity, a continuous serving process, cafeteria style, eliminated delay and waiting. In the larger Centers each evacuee's meal period was identified by a special ticket which designated the mess hall in which he was served and the hours for each meal. Hot dishes and entrees were served at cafeteria counters. Beverages, bread and butter, salads and desserts were served family fashion on the tables.

Specific rules and regulations were promulgated and strictly enforced governing the handling and preparation of food. Instructions issued covered such subjects as prevention of food spoilage; control of bacteria; effects of heat, cold, and light; control of insects and other pests; care of fish and meats; and care of fresh fruits and vegetables. These instructions also detailed the methods for the maintenance of sanitation in kitchens, mess halls, pantries, vegetable rooms, cupboards, ice boxes, food storage and garbage containers. Garbage disposal

received careful attention, and in most instances garbage racks were screened and placed above ground level.

Perishable foods were stored in separate warehouses and, in large Centers where facilities permitted, central refrigeration was installed. In the smaller Centers, ice boxes were used in each mess hall. Where necessary, refrigeration space was contracted for in nearby communities.

An interesting development, not followed by the Army, but practiced in all Wartime Civil Control Administration Centers as an experiment was the central cutting of meats. A central butcher shop was installed at each Center. Initially it was realized that inexperienced cutting would result in waste. It was, therefore, necessary to establish a school for butchers. The establishment of central meat cutting resulted in substantial savings. Actually, the saving amounted to 8 cents per pound in the cost of meat used. In the case of hamburger and sausage, made in the Assembly Center butcher shops, the saving was more than 10 cents per pound over the normal quantity market price.

While full facilities for baking were not installed at all Centers, central bakeries were established in Portland, Puyallup, and Tanforan, as these three locations had ample gas facilities. In other Centers baking was only undertaken in the kitchens. This was limited in scope.

Special care and attention was accorded the preparation of food for infants and small children. Formulas and menus prepared by the United States Public Health Service and the Wartime Civil Control Administration Division of Housing and Feeding, were provided for all infants. Feeding periods for formula babies were on a four-hour schedule. War milk formula ingredients, scalding water for sterilization of bottles, nipples and all other necessary items were made available in special diet kitchens and were delivered to mothers by evacuee attendants at regular intervals throughout the day and night. A detail of trained evacuee girl attendants was assigned in each Center to see that mothers requiring special baby formulas were supplied at the proper intervals.

In addition to the special formulas for babies, the United States Public Health Service supervised special diets for children in the lower age groups as well as for diabetics, ulcer patients, outpatients, and the very aged.

Where necessary, clothing was made available upon application. It was not an item of regular issue. Where the need was urgent, a controlled clothing issue was granted with a money value allowance per month not to exceed the following:

	<i>Cost per Month</i>	<i>Cost per Year</i>
Adult, male	\$3.82	\$30.50
Male, 6-18 years	2.15	25.00
Children, 1-5 years	2.60	27.57
Adult, female	4.61	42.19
Female, 6-18 years	2.85	26.81
Total cost per family of 5	16.03	162.07
Infant to one year	2.25	27.09

Due to the delay encountered in the selection of sites for Relocation Centers, Assembly Center Residence was extended beyond the period originally contem-

plated by Wartime Civil Control Administration. Therefore, the need for a planned distribution of clothing arose after Assembly Center operations were well under way. Had Assembly Center residence been limited to a shorter period, no extensive purchases would have been necessary.

Contracts were executed for deliveries of clothing within the permissible allowance to all of the Centers in California, other than Marysville, Sacramento, Salinas, and Turlock. Evacuees in these four Centers were transferred to Relocation Centers at an early date, hence no extensive need developed there. Once evacuees were transferred to the custody of War Relocation Authority, Army jurisdiction and responsibility ceased. This followed because of the specific provisions of Executive Order No. 9102 of the President dated March 18, 1942 under which War Relocation Authority was established.

The total amount of clothing purchased under contract amounted to approximately \$586,900. Direct purchase aggregated \$44,260.

CHAPTER XV

Medical Care and Sanitation

Frequent references have been made in the preceding chapters to the planning and execution of a medical care program for evacuees in the Civil Control Stations and during the movement of evacuees from the area of their residence to Assembly Centers. The present chapter summarizes the steps taken by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to provide medical care and sanitation in Assembly Centers. In later chapters attention will be given to the construction and equipment of hospital facilities in Relocation Centers and to the medical care of evacuees during their transfer from Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers.

The supervision of medical services throughout the entire program was the responsibility of the United States Public Health Service under the direction of the Commanding General. No medical division was established within the Wartime Civil Control Administration; instead, the Office of the Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, served as a consultant agency during the entire program. The overall planning and coordination for this phase of the program, as well as all others, was the responsibility of the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs. The Public Health Service was provided with a general directive, grant of authority and funds. An objective was prescribed. In performing its mission, the Public Health Service utilized the facilities of several other agencies, particularly county and city health officers, the state and county medical associations, the State Department of Public Health, and public and private hospitals.

The medical care and sanitation program for Assembly Centers was initiated with the advance recruitment of Japanese doctors and nurses and the assignment of such personnel to the Centers. An essential section of the advance party recruited and assembled for each Center consisted of Japanese doctors and nurses. These staffed the infirmaries and outpatient departments of each Center before the arrival of the first group of evacuees. The total number of Japanese doctors and nurses in the entire evacuee population was low. It was therefore necessary to allocate such personnel among the Centers rather than to allow them to follow the normal course of evacuation. In the advance recruitment of medical personnel the Public Health Service was assisted by state and county medical associations, the Japanese doctors themselves, and the staff of the United States Employment Service. The latter agency actively engaged in recruiting the remaining elements of each advance party opening each Center.

Under the supervision and frequent visitation of experts from the Public Health Service, the physician in charge, in all cases a Japanese doctor, was in complete charge of the Center hospital outpatient department, dental clinic, and other direct medical functions within the Assembly Center. Administratively the Chief Medical Officer was responsible to the Center Manager on all matters relating to general policy, space, personnel and non-medical supplies,

and to the Public Health Service on all matters of medical policy, medical supplies and equipment. Daily reports were prepared by the Chief Medical Officer for both the Center Manager and the Public Health Service. The Office of the Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, conducted occasional inspections of medical care and sanitation in the Assembly Centers.

Written regulations and procedures governing the more important phases of the operation of Center hospitals, medical programs, etc., were issued by the Public Health Service.

Hospital buildings. There were added to the permanent buildings in each Center (buildings constructed before the Army took over the installation) a sufficient number of barrack type buildings to provide ample space for all medical services. These new buildings differed from other barracks in that they were built from one to three feet off the ground, ceiled overhead and on the sidewalls, and on partition walls inside. They were partitioned into rooms and wards. In many instances the sidewalls and ceilings were painted. These buildings were all completely screened and, where the summer heat was high, a sprinkler system was placed on the roof to lower the temperature. At Santa Anita, the largest of the Assembly Centers, especially constructed buildings were extensively remodeled and made available for hospital uses.

The original conception assigned to Center hospitals the role of functioning as infirmaries. All "serious" and operative cases were to be transferred to established public or private county hospitals. As previously noted, residence in the Assembly Centers was intended to be brief and all Centers were on sites adjacent to communities having excellent hospital facilities. Delay in the transfer of evacuees to Relocation Centers due to the retardation of site selection consequent upon the transfer of this function to War Relocation Authority, required the expansion of medical services in Assembly Centers to include minor surgery, obstetrics, dental, and optical care. Alterations and additions to the infirmary buildings were recommended by the United States Public Health Service. The changes thus recommended were made.

Medical Staff. Regular officers of the United States Public Health Service visited the Centers as often as necessary to supervise the program. County health officers close to the Assembly Centers were designated to act as representatives of the Health Service in case of emergencies and in routine requirements. The assistance of the State Department of Health was enlisted. Close relationships were maintained with county hospitals, neighboring sanatoria, and county health departments.

A basic principle established by the Public Health Service with Wartime Civil Control Administration approval was that a selected Japanese physician should be in direct charge in each Center of the infirmary and medical care as Chief Medical Officer. His authority embraced professional and administrative supervision over other physicians, dentists, opticians, nurses, and hospital personnel. He was responsible to the Public Health Service for the proper administration of health and medical services. The Center Manager, through his Service Division, had general supervision and provided non-medical personnel and supplies. The arrangement

proved to be ideal. Specialists were utilized when needed and special clinics were established particularly in the field of pediatrics.

Outpatient clinical services were available at stated hours for the care of ambulatory patients with minor complaints. A schedule was worked out with physicians so that one member of the staff was on call each night. Special clinical services were provided as often as needed.

In the initial stages of Center administration many of the Centers were short of graduate nurses. In some instances Caucasian public health nurses were procured and assigned to the Centers. To offset this deficiency and to relieve graduate and student nurses a study was made of personnel among the evacuees who might be trained as aids in medical nursing, dental and dietetic duties, and a program of training established. Lectures and instructions in nurse's-aid procedures included bed-making, care of bedding, sponge baths, indication of sickness, discussion of nursing ethics, personal health and hygiene, sickroom appliances (their care and use), nutrition and diets, medication (place of drugs in therapy), counterirritants, enemas, hot and cold applications, communicable diseases, infant and maternity care, hospital supplies (how made, preparation for sterilization), procedure for steam inhalations, procedure for preparing hypodermics, routine regulations and duties of the day, etc. As the program progressed, lectures and instruction in work procedure in formula laboratory were given. Thus was built up a corps of nurse's aides to assist the professionals.

In general each infirmary was organized to provide bed care for minor medical, surgical, uncomplicated obstetrical, and contagious cases. One registered nurse or doctor was on duty at all times. Each infirmary patient was seen a minimum of twice a day by the resident physician; once at morning rounds and again at evening bed check. Necessary clerical and maintenance staff was assigned to the infirmary by the Center Manager.

Use of outside hospitals. Complicated obstetrical and major surgical and medical cases were referred, and often physically transferred, to a local hospital for treatment. In several of the Centers facilities were adequate to care for all but the most serious surgical cases.

Outside hospitalization was arranged at standard rates not exceeding \$3.75 per patient day. These expenses were paid out of Army funds allotted to the Health Service. Evacuees who, at the time of evacuation, were in private hospitals at their own expense and those who, following evacuation, were in private hospitals at Federal government expense, were transferred to county hospitals as the condition of each permitted moving without harmful effect.

Fees were neither charged nor accepted from evacuees for medical, surgical or dental treatment, or for drugs and supplies. This service, and housing, food, personal allowance for necessities, was furnished to all on an equal basis by the Army.

Necessary prescriptions ordered by the physician in charge which could not be compounded in the Assembly Center infirmary, were, with the approval of the Center Manager, filled outside.

Prenatal care. In all Centers the registration at prenatal clinics was almost 100 per cent of the known pregnancies. Conferences which large groups of women attended were a part of the prenatal program. Well-baby examinations were held in specialty clinics or pediatric clinics in all Assembly Centers. In many of the Centers, where Caucasian public health nurses included home visiting in their activities, children were seen in evacuee apartments and prenatal home visits were routine. Postnatal problems also were subjects of instruction and care. Several Centers had well attended lectures on premarital education.

Special diets. All formulas for babies were prepared under supervision by central kitchens in one of the hospital buildings in each Center. Lectures and instructions in work procedure were given to train Japanese formula girls in the type of clothes to be worn, the washing of hands, tables and layout cloths, preparation of sterile field and the layout of formula equipment, sterilization of food containers and equipment, and the preparation of diets. For babies from birth to one year special formulas were arranged, and pureed vegetables, fruits, meats and cereals, etc., were provided; children from one year to three years received chopped foods, unseasoned meats and vegetables, and extra quantities of desserts, fresh fruits, and fresh vegetables. Special diets were also prepared for invalids, both ambulatory and bedridden, where such were required because of hypertensives, diabetes, gastric ulcers, nephritis, and senility.

For children up to ten years some Centers inaugurated a between-meal snack of milk and fruit or cookies to supplement their food needs.

Per capita consumption of milk by the entire population was higher than before evacuation. It was also higher than that of the American population as a whole.

Immunization. Virtually all Japanese in Assembly Centers were vaccinated against smallpox and typhoid. The immunization program was thorough both as to the percentage immunized and the potency of the vaccines used. The small percentage of persons not immunized belonged to the following groups: Those individuals refusing absolutely; individuals debilitated because of sickness or age; cases of *recent* authenticated immunization.

All children from six months to five years of age not previously immunized against diphtheria were given three doses of plain toxoid at intervals of four weeks and without a prior Schick test. All children from five to twelve years, and younger children previously immunized, were Schick tested and the susceptibles immunized.

All children between the ages of six months and three years were offered immunization against pertussis. Doses advised by the Public Health Service were 5,000 M, 10,000 M, and 15,000 M at weekly intervals.

Dental care. Emergency dental treatment including extractions, fillings, and other services was provided as part of the general health services. A Chief of Dental Section was selected by the Public Health Service, or its local representative after consultation with the Japanese physician in charge in each Assembly Center. The dentists in all Centers were kept extremely busy.

Optical Service. The multiple phases of the health program included the

operation of an optometry clinic in most Centers. Eyes were examined by a registered optician under the direction of the physician in charge; glasses were fitted and purchased if needed; and necessary repairs were made. When required, an optician in a nearby community might be visited. All such services were without expense to the evacuee. Not initiated in all Centers at the beginning of operations, these clinics increased the scope of their service as time went on. At Tanforan, for example, the optometry clinic, before closing, issued 1,000 prescriptions. The usual services were adjustments, replacements, and repairs. Of the average of 30 persons who daily visited the clinic, 3 or 4 came with broken glasses. At Portland three registered optometrists aided all those complaining of defects of vision. Clinic hours were advertised in the Center newspapers.

Records. A complete system was set up to keep a record for each patient receiving medical care. Unfortunately because of the pressure of work during the early phases of the program, the medical records left much to be desired but before July the inadequacies had been remedied. The individual medical records of evacuees were sent to the Relocation Center to which each was transferred. A daily summary report on hospital cases, outpatients, and Center residents in outside hospitals, and a more detailed weekly hospital census report were submitted to the Center Manager, the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and the Public Health Service. The physician in charge maintained appropriate records covering the dispensing of narcotic drugs under regulations of the Public Health Service.

Equipment and supplies. Initially an effort was made to purchase equipment locally, and the Public Health Service was charged with the responsibility for procuring supplies. Several Centers were so supplied in part. However, the Public Health Service found that it did not have adequate facilities for procurement and was unable to secure the required priorities for such large quantities of drugs and other supplies and it became necessary for the Army to purchase the initial medical equipment. Estimates of the equipment required were furnished by the Public Health Service. Requisitions were prepared by the Office of the Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, and were forwarded to the Medical Section, San Francisco General Depot. In order to expedite medical equipment and supplies, all items were purchased by the Depot for delivery direct to Centers by the various dealers. As the evacuation program progressed a steady improvement was made in the equipment and medical supplies in Centers.

Assembly Centers were equipped initially to operate a dispensary and to provide temporary hospitalization for twenty patients. Shortly after they were occupied the equipment was supplemented by the issuance of beds and other items sufficient for hospitalization of from sixty to one hundred and twenty patients in each Center. Dental equipment also was requisitioned for each Center but could not always be made immediately available. The San Francisco General Depot purchased equipment for a total of 1,370 hospital beds from funds allotted by Headquarters, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. Total cost of

supplies was \$147,961.82. Maintenance supplies for the Assembly Centers were purchased locally under direction of the Public Health Service. One regular officer of the Service was assigned to handle the purchase of narcotics.

Sanitation

Supervision of sanitation was part of the responsibility of the Public Health Service and, of course, the medical departments of the Assembly Centers. In discharging this responsibility, the Public Health Service enlisted the assistance of the State Department of Health and the County Health Department of the counties in which the Assembly Centers were located.

A survey of each Center and Center site was made by a commissioned sanitary engineer of the Public Health Service before occupation by the evacuees.

The physician in charge at each Center acted as Chief of Sanitation. He was often assisted by a Sanitary Board of evacuees. General administrative supervision was exercised by the Center Manager who provided necessary supplies, equipment, and personnel. Regular, in some cases daily, inspections were made by the County Health Department for the Public Health Service.

Reports were submitted to the Center Manager in writing, with appropriate recommendations for any condition not found in order, and a copy was forwarded to the District Director of the Public Health Service.

Multiple daily inspections of toilets, baths, laundries, kitchens, dining rooms, and grounds, were made, under the direction of the physician in charge who reported deficiencies to the Center Manager through the Service Division. All reports were required to be forwarded to Wartime Civil Control Administration.

If serious deficiencies were noted in these reports the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, took immediate measures to correct them.

Detailed instructions, together with general recommendations for the proper sanitation of mess halls, food warehouses, and pantries, for living quarters and such facilities as laundries, latrines, showers, and washrooms were issued to all Center Managers by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, under date of May 2, 1942, on recommendation of the Public Health Service. The specific instructions conformed in substance, and as far as applicable, to regulations of the United States Army for its establishments.

The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, called upon the United States Army Engineers Corps to modify or alter construction of toilet, lavatory, and shower facilities to insure a higher standard of sanitation and privacy to meet the needs of women and children.

Training of personnel was undertaken by the Public Health Service, through the County Medical Officer and the physician in charge. This personnel was selected from evacuees who had had some technical training, such as undergraduate medical students, laboratory technicians, and undergraduate engineering students. Lectures and demonstrations were given to prepare them for the assignment. Labor squads were also drilled in various sanitation functions. In several Centers the evacuees formed a Sanitary Board to assist the Physician in Charge and the Manager.

An important phase of public health activities in Assembly Centers was the regular examination of food handlers conducted under supervision of the

Public Health Service. Food handlers were examined by physicians before beginning duty in the mess and at periodical intervals thereafter, to detect cases or carriers of communicable diseases. All kitchen and mess personnel were kept under daily observation for evidences of communicable diseases, particularly of colds or other respiratory diseases, diarrhea or other intestinal diseases. Such cases were promptly relieved from duty. Clean clothing, and clean hands and nails for mess personnel were required.

All food received at the mess was inspected for freshness and quality. Canned goods were likewise examined. Refrigeration was provided for all perishable foods, and all places where food was handled were screened and ventilated.

It was a recognized rule that thorough cooking and immediate service after cooking are the best safeguards against the transmission of communicable diseases by food, provided care is taken not to contaminate the food after cooking. All eating and cooking utensils were sterilized immediately after use by proper washing and rinsing.

Evacuees were expected to keep their living quarters clean at all times. Barrack monitors were appointed to supervise the housekeeping. Sanitation days were observed when mattresses and bedding were removed for airing and sunning.

From the beginning of the program the daily telegraphic report made to the Wartime Civil Control Administration by the Center Manager included a statement concerning the number of persons in hospitals and the presence of communicable diseases. A uniform system of reports for hospital and medical services was instituted in all Assembly Centers in June by the United States Public Health Service at the request, and with the assistance of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Much earlier in the program, however, a uniform system of medical records for all inpatient and outpatient cases had been started.

For purposes of the present report, the "reporting period" from August 1 to August 28, 1942, is used in the presentation of medical statistics. This four weeks' period can be accepted as a typical period in the operations of Assembly Centers. It was neither subject to the limitations of the early, induction phase of Center life or of the improvements in facilities and services which occurred toward the end of Center operation.

Table 16 presents data on inpatient movement, both in Center and in outside hospitals, from August 1 to August 28, 1942, for the nine Assembly Centers then in operation. At the beginning of the period these nine Centers had 483 inpatients; at the end of the period, 446. During these four weeks, 1,318 patients were admitted to Center and/or outside hospitals, and 1,421 were discharged. With an average population of 58,229 for the nine Centers, this represented an admission rate of 5.6 persons per thousand per week. Probably a better measure of hospitalization of evacuees is provided in Table 17, which shows the total patient-days in Center and outside hospitals, and the number of patient-days per thousand total evacuee-days of residence. For the nine Centers combined, there were 8.3 patient-days per 1,000 total evacuee-days.

TABLE 16.—INPATIENT MOVEMENT DURING REPORTING PERIOD
FROM AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	Average center and hospital population	In hospital beginning period	Total admitted	Births ¹	Deaths ²	Total discharged	REMAINING IN HOSPITAL		
							Total	Center	Outside
Total	58,229	483	1,318	85	19	1,421	446	316	130
Fresno	5,112	47	146	6	1	144	54	45	9
Merced	4,469	22	27	8	2	36	19	4	15
Pomona ²	4,528	28	32	5	1	63	1	..	1
Portland	3,405	47	91	7	..	101	44	35	9
Puyallup	5,669	64	62	6	1	57	74	64	10
Santa Anita	18,523	113	232	33	6	257	115	74	41
Stockton	4,159	56	92	3	1	104	46	31	15
Tanforan	7,835	60	557	11	6	570	52	26	26
Tulare	4,529	46	79	6	1	89	41	37	4

¹Reporting period from August 8 to August 28, 1942.²Reporting period from August 1 to August 21, 1942.³Includes one stillbirth at Santa Anita.TABLE 17.—PATIENT-DAYS IN HOSPITALS AND PATIENT-DAYS PER 1,000 EVACUEE DAYS
DURING REPORTING PERIOD: AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	PATIENT-DAYS IN HOSPITALS						Total evacuee- days, Center and hospital	Patient-days per 1,000 evacuee-days
	Total	NUMBER		PERCENT		Outside hospital		
		Center hospital	Outside hospital	Center hospital	Outside hospital			
Total.....	13,051	9,369	3,682	71.8	28.2	1,567,472	8.3	
Fresno.....	1,455	1,253	202	86.1	13.9	143,144	10.2	
Merced.....	476	278	198	58.4	41.6	93,851	5.1	
Pomona ²	395	220	175	55.7	44.3	95,093	4.2	
Portland.....	1,439	1,157	282	80.4	19.6	95,339	15.1	
Puyallup.....	1,680	1,407	273	83.8	16.2	158,744	10.6	
Santa Anita.....	3,087	2,031	1,056	65.8	34.2	518,630	6.0	
Stockton.....	1,395	898	497	64.4	35.6	116,465	12.0	
Tanforan.....	1,821	872	949	52.1	47.9	219,392	8.3	
Tulare.....	1,303	1,253	50	96.2	3.8	126,814	10.3	

¹Reporting period from August 8 to August 28, 1942.²Reporting period from August 1 to August 21, 1942.

The total number of operations performed for evacuees resident in the nine Centers between August 1 and August 28, was 271, of which 36 were major, and 235 were minor. The detail by type of operation, and whether performed in the Center or in outside hospital, is given in Table 18. Only 5 of the 36 major operations were performed in Center hospitals, and these in the well equipped facilities at Santa Anita and Puyallup. The average number of in-patients per week by type of medical service required is shown in Table 19.

The total outpatient treatments for each type of service required (during the reporting period) is presented in detail by Table 20. In the analysis of the data in this table, it should be recalled that many minor ailments such as cuts, bruises, headaches, and stomachaches, which in a normal community would receive only home treatment, were taken to the Outpatient Clinic of the Assembly Center for free treatment. Thus, any comparison between the number of treatments in an Assembly Center and in a normal community should be made with extreme caution. This table is valuable, however, in showing the ratio between the different types of cases presented to the Outpatient Clinics of Assembly Centers. Four of the nine Centers made separate counts on total treatments and total outpatient cases, thus providing a ratio of average treatments per outpatient. This is presented for these Centers in Table 21.

As has been indicated above, the Center medical staff was composed of professionally trained evacuees assisted by other evacuees who were given special courses for the performance of their duties. Table 22 gives the detail as to Center hospital and medical staff during the reporting period by Centers and by classification of function or skill. The nine Centers, with an average population of 58,229 evacuees, were served by 45 physicians, 43 dentists, 149 nurses, of whom 37 were graduates, and 893 other staff members such as dieticians, aides, administrative assistants, and unskilled help. This table does not show, of course, the number of physicians and other medical personnel serving those Center residents who were placed in outside hospitals.

Vital Statistics. The very process of evacuation made the compilation and analysis of vital statistics for the evacuee population alone extremely difficult. Those persons who were ill at home (or in hospitals) were placed (or left) in hospitals at government expense immediately after they were registered at a Civil Control Station by some member of their family. No one was removed from a hospital until the Public Health Service certified that the patient might be sent to an Assembly Center without danger to himself or other evacuees. Also, all Japanese, except those who were ill or who were expectant mothers in the eighth month of pregnancy or later, were removed first to an Assembly Center close to their place of residence and later to a Relocation Center, in some instances far removed from their former residence, during the brief span of six months. No strictly comparable basis exists, therefore, for the calculation of birth rates and death rates as in the general population.

The total number of births and deaths occurring in the evacuated population, i. e., those who were inducted into Assembly Centers, are shown by Centers in Table 24. On the basis of 9,485,202 evacuee-days in Assembly Centers,

TABLE 18.—OPERATIONS PERFORMED DURING REPORTING PERIOD:
AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942, INCLUSIVE

Center	Total operations	MAJOR OPERATIONS			MINOR OPERATIONS				
		Total	Center hospital	Outside hospital	Total	Center Hospital			Outside hospital
						Total	Inpatient	Outpatient	
Total.....	271	36	5	31	235	168	105	63	67
Fresno.....	84	6	.....	6	78	74	62	12	4
Merced ¹	7	1	.....	1	6	6	4	2	.....
Pomona ²	2	1	.....	1	1	1	1	.....	.....
Portland.....	40	4	.....	4	36	22	13	9	14
Puyallup.....	7	1	1	.....	6	6	.....	6	.....
Santa Anita.....	66	6	4	2	60	58	24	34	2
Stockton.....	6	3	.....	3	3	.....	.....	.....	3
Tanforan.....	56	12	.....	12	44	.....	.....	.....	44
Tulare ²	3	2	.....	2	1	.....	1	.....	.....

¹Reporting period from August 8 to August 28, 1942.
²Reporting period from August 1 to August 21, 1942.TABLE 19.—AVERAGE NUMBER OF INPATIENTS PER WEEK BY TYPE OF SERVICE
AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	Total patients	MEDICAL				Surgical	Obstetrical	New-born	Venereal diseases	Tuber- culosis
		Total	Communi- cable		Other					
Total.....	476	267	25	242	50	40	38	4	67	
Fresno.....	55	36	7	29	6	4	4	2	3	
Merced*.....	20	8	4	4	2	2	2	....	6
Pomona*.....	14	7	....	7	2	2	2	....	1
Portland.....	47	36	....	36	5	2	2	1	10
Puyallup.....	65	43	4	39	1	6	5	....	1
Santa Anita.....	115	43	1	42	29	13	13	....	17
Stockton.....	49	35	9	26	3	2	1	....	8
Tanforan.....	64	25	....	25	9	7	6	....	17
Tulare*.....	47	34	....	34	3	2	3	1	4

*Average based on 3 week period.

TABLE 20.—TOTAL OUTPATIENT TREATMENTS BY TYPE OF SERVICE DURING THE REPORTING PERIOD AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	Total treatments	Dental	Surgical	General medical	OBSTETRICAL		Eye, ear, nose and throat	Tuberculosis	Venereal diseases ¹	Arsenicals	Inoculations and vaccinations	Physiotherapy
					Pre-natal	Post-natal						
Total	30,812	9,296	4,156	10,008	692	88	1,761	150	394	175	3,856	236
Fresno.....	3,361	396	1,357	744	73	...	72	19	24	24	652	...
Merced ²	1,142	...	392	392	53	...	107	1	17	25	281	...
Pomona ³	1,430	483	258	709	18	3	151	...	...	16	30	20
Portland.....	2,193	797	197	909	53	12	141	...	...	27	41	10
Puyallup.....	2,260	1,031	51	357	84	13	82	10	117	37	390	88
Santa Anita.....	10,495	4,107	1,642	3,160	208	33	533	41	151	...	528	92
Stockton.....	2,552	422	83	1,243	22	...	280	41	41	...	444	17
Tanforan.....	5,765	1,669	567	1,438	124	25	327	74	10	46	1,485	...
Tulare ³	1,614	391	1	1,056	57	...	68	...	33	...	5	3

¹Except arsenicals²During the reporting period August 8 to August 28, inclusive³During the reporting period August 1 to August 21, inclusive

TABLE 21.—TOTAL TREATMENTS AND OUTPATIENTS FOR THE REPORTING PERIOD AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	Treatments	Outpatient cases	Treatments per outpatient
Total	12,816	9,505	1.3
Fresno.....	3,361	2,689	1.2
Pomona.....	1,430	1,230	1.2
Puyallup.....	2,260	1,745	1.3
Tanforan.....	5,765	3,841	1.5

¹For the reporting period August 1 to August 21, 1942.

TABLE 22.—CENTER HOSPITAL MEDICAL STAFF DURING REPORTING PERIOD
AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942

Center	Total medical staff	Physicians	Dentists	NURSES			Dieticians, aids, etc.	Admin. assistants	Other employees
				Total	Graduate	Other			
Total	1,130	45	43	149	37	112	375	44	474
Fresno.....	103	3	3	12	3	9	52	11	22
Merced.....	67	3	2	7	3	4	17	1	17
Pomona ¹	81	4	3	3	1	2	59	3	9
Portland.....	107	3	3	4	4	0	10	1	86
Puyallup.....	123	4	8	9	4	5	29	...	73
Santa Anita.....	304	8	11	29	7	22	56	3	197
Stockton.....	64	6	3	19	3	16	26	3	7
Tanforan.....	190	10	8	55	9	46	54	16	47
Tulare ¹	91	4	2	11	3	8	52	6	16

¹For the reporting period August 8 to August 28, 1942.²For the reporting period August 1 to August 21, 1942.TABLE 23.—AVERAGE NUMBER OF COMMUNICABLE DISEASES REPORTED PER WEEK
FROM AUGUST 1 TO AUGUST 28, 1942¹

Disease	Total	Fresno	Merced	Pomona	Portland	Puyallup	Santa Anita	Stockton	Tanforan
Total reported	61	15	3	1	1	15	3	18	5
Measles.....	17	5	2	1	...	2	1	3	3
Chicken pox.....	11	3	...	...	...	...	1	7	...
Mumps.....	3	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	2
Whooping cough.....	2	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
Coryza.....	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tuberculosis.....	18	...	...	...	...	10	...	8	...
Veneral diseases:									
Lues.....	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gonorrhea.....	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Encephalitis equine.....	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Vincent's angina.....	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Other.....	3	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...

¹Information not available for Tulare; for Pomona, only for the period August 1 to August 21.

the realized birth rate was 19.5 births per thousand persons per year of Center residence; and the death rate was 4.9 per thousand.

That no sharp increase occurred in the number of deaths in the evacuated area as a result of the evacuation program is shown by Table 25, which gives the number of Japanese deaths in California, Oregon, and Washington during the first ten months of 1942 by sex, and by month of death. For comparative purposes, and by special permission of the California Bureau of Vital Statistics, there is presented in Table 26 the number of deaths, infant deaths, and stillbirths among Japanese in California from 1937 to 1941, by cause of death.

TABLE 24.—DEATHS, BIRTHS, AND STILLBIRTHS FOR JAPANESE INDUCTED INTO AN ASSEMBLY CENTER:
March 21 to October 30, 1942

Center	Deaths	Births	Stillbirths
Total	128	504	6
Fresno.....	12	32	...
Manzanar (To June 1, 1942).....	4	11	...
Marysville.....	1	4	...
Mayer.....	...	...	...
Merced.....	10	21	1
Pinedale.....	5	6	...
Pomona.....	3	31	...
Portland.....	4	23	...
Puyallup.....	11	37	1
Sacramento.....	1	15	1
Salinas.....	2	13	...
Santa Anita.....	37	194	3
Stockton.....	7	25	...
Tanforan.....	22	64	...
Tulare.....	5	18	...
Turlock.....	4	10	...

TABLE 25.—JAPANESE DEATHS IN CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON DURING FIRST 10 MONTHS OF 1942, BY SEX AND MONTH OF DEATH*

Sex and Month	Total	California	Oregon	Washington
BOTH SEXES				
Total (10 months)	539	457	12	70
January.....	82	66	2	14
February.....	45	38	2	5
March.....	59	45	3	11
April.....	55	44	1	10
May.....	68	57	1	10
June.....	64	57	1	6
July.....	54	45	1	8
August.....	46	42	...	4
September.....	33	31	...	2
October.....	33	32	1	...
MALE				
Total (10 months)	396	340	6	49
January.....	67	55	2	10
February.....	35	30	2	3
March.....	40	33	...	7
April.....	39	31	...	8
May.....	42	37	...	5
June.....	49	44	1	4
July.....	41	34	1	6
August.....	35	31	...	4
September.....	23	21	...	2
October.....	24	24	...	...
FEMALE				
Total (10 months)	144	117	6	21
January.....	15	11	...	4
February.....	10	8	...	2
March.....	19	12	3	4
April.....	16	13	1	2
May.....	26	20	1	5
June.....	15	13	...	2
July.....	13	11	...	2
August.....	11	11	...	...
September.....	10	10	...	...
October.....	9	8	1	...

*Source: Bureau of Vital Statistics of California, Oregon and Washington. Four of the Washington deaths and none of the Oregon deaths occurred in Military Area 2.

TABLE 26.—DEATHS, INFANT DEATHS, AND STILLBIRTHS FOR JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA: 1937-1941*

Cause of Death	Total 1937-41	1941	1940	1939	1938	1937
All causes	3,043	617	638	562	606	620
Typhoid and paratyphoid fever.....	10	4	2	1	2	1
Measles.....	4	...	...	2	1	1
Scarlet fever.....	3	...	...	2	1	...
Whooping cough.....	6	3	...	...	1	2
Diphtheria.....	3	...	1	...	1	1
Influenza.....	15	2	5	1	1	6
Dysentery.....	6	...	1	3	...	2
Poliomyelitis, acute.....	1	...	...	...	...	1
Encephalitis, lethargic.....	5	1	1	1	2	...
Meningococcus, meningitis.....	1	...	...	...	1	...
Tuberculosis, lungs.....	434	91	93	64	88	98
Tuberculosis, other.....	64	13	12	13	16	10
Venereal diseases.....	58	16	13	5	7	17
Other general diseases (epidemic).....	13	3	1	2	4	3
Cancer.....	424	89	105	88	79	63
Other general diseases.....	117	20	28	20	23	26
Diseases of nervous system.....	239	67	48	42	43	39
Diseases of circulatory system.....	378	70	90	76	74	68
Pneumonia.....	153	22	23	35	29	44
Other diseases—respiratory system.....	35	5	12	6	5	7
Diarrhea and enteritis (-2).....	10	2	1	4	2	1
Diarrhea and enteritis (2 plus).....	12	3	1	2	5	1
Other diseases digestive system.....	179	31	28	42	32	46
Nephritis.....	145	21	27	29	36	32
Other non-venereal genito-urinary.....	18	4	3	4	3	4
Puerperal state.....	17	2	4	1	6	4
Diseases skin—cellular tissue.....	3	1	...	1	...	1
Diseases bone, organs of locomotion.....	6	1	1	2	1	1
Congenital malformations.....	44	8	7	5	14	10
Diseases peculiar to early infancy.....	134	24	33	24	28	25
Suicide.....	141	32	29	26	27	27
Other external causes.....	361	81	68	60	74	78
Ill defined or unknown.....	4	1	1	1	...	1
Infant deaths.....	270	50	58	46	58	58
Stillbirths.....	135	24	31	30	25	25

*Source: California Bureau of Vital Statistics.

CHAPTER XVI

Employment of Evacuees in Assembly Centers

Some indication of the extent of evacuee employment within Assembly Centers has already been given. It should be recalled that a basic Wartime Civil Control Administration policy required that operations be carried out by evacuees so far as practicable. The means, supplies and equipment, and the supervision were provided. The extent to which evacuees elected to make use of these means was to be largely up to them. It can be generally stated that the response to this policy was excellent.

The rates of compensation are detailed in Chapter XIX *infra*. The unskilled occupation group, compensated at the rate of \$8.00 per month, included laborers, dishwashers, mess hall attendants, junior clerks, assistant playground directors, cook's helpers and similar occupations. The skilled classification, paid at the rate of \$12.00 per month, included accountants, senior clerks, playground directors, nurses, motion picture machine operators and cooks. The professional and technical group, whose compensation was \$16.00 per month, included physicians, surgeons, dentists, engineers, chemists and teachers.

It must be understood that no evacuee was required to work, but, once he accepted a job, he was expected to carry it out except in case of illness. To sever his employment an evacuee was required to give a 48-hour notice of intent in writing.

The success of the evacuee employment policies of Wartime Civil Control Administration is measured in part by the fact that more than 27,000 evacuees representing over 30 per cent of the total population were employed in necessary and productive Assembly Center tasks. The average man-hours per month of those employed equaled 47.7 hours per person of the aggregate evacuee population, non-workers included.

During the Army's operation of the Manzanar Reception Center a guayule rubber project was established for the purpose of devising practicable methods for the rooting of guayule cuttings. This was instituted with the assistance and guidance of Dr. Robert Emerson of the California Institute of Technology, Pasadena. Evacuee chemists and nursery specialists planted more than 230,000 guayule seedlings. The project thus initiated was made a permanent establishment. Following the transfer of Manzanar to the jurisdiction of War Relocation Authority, that agency supervised the guayule project.

Another project of interest was the camouflage net project. Under the direction of the United States Engineer Corps, the necessary installations for the conduct of this project were established at Santa Anita. Employment in the camouflaging net project was limited to American-born evacuees. This project garnished and delivered more than 22,000 completed nets, varying in size from 22' x 22' to 36' x 60'. An aggregate of 2,718 man-months of labor was used in garnishing and packing the nets. The net saving accruing to the

government more than offset the aggregate cost of food served to the evacuee population at Santa Anita.

Evacuees were employed in the administrative offices and in every department of Center operations—in maintenance and repairs, construction, sanitation, gardening, recreation, education, cobbler shops, beauty shops, barber shops, and repair shops. Under Staff supervision all kitchens and mess-halls were manned by evacuees. A complete list of the multiple services in which evacuees were engaged would cover every known community service.

An example of the scope of work accomplished is evidenced by the record at Santa Anita. There, over 454,252 evacuee man-hours were expended in the maintenance unit of the Work and Maintenance Section alone. This unit included repairs by the carpenter shop, plumbing, electrical, mechanical shop work, cleaning services, trash collection, landscape and nursery maintenance, streets, buildings, sidewalks and sewer repairs.

CHAPTER XVII

Education, Recreation, Religion and Assembly Center Newspapers

In preceding chapters, attention has been directed to measures taken to provide for housing, feeding and clothing the evacuees, for their medical care and employment, and for Center sanitation. This chapter summarizes steps taken to provide for education, recreation, freedom of religious worship and the publication of Assembly Center newspapers.

Under the guidance and stimulation of the administration, a program was early set in motion to encourage all groups—child, adolescent and adult of both sexes, alien and American-born—to employ their stay in the Assembly Centers in useful and interesting activities.

The educational program especially was conditioned by the time of the evacuation and the temporary character of the Centers. The evacuation of most areas occurred toward the end of the school term with summer vacations near at hand. Hardly had some of the Assembly Centers been established when transfers were begun to Relocation Centers at Colorado River and Tule Lake. Still, it was borne in mind that without a daily routine of activities, both youths and adults would have more leisure than that to which many of them had been accustomed. Parents desired that their children have an opportunity to complete school terms, where evacuation had interrupted them, and to enjoy the wholesome activities offered by school.

The evacuation plan developed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration did not contemplate overlong Center residence. The reason for the extension of this period has already been discussed in Chapter XIII. Because the program moved forward with such rapidity, evacuation was well under way before it became known that the satisfaction of the War Relocation Authority's objectives in site selection would materially extend the period of Assembly Center residence. Hence no formal system of education or recreation was initially provided. When it became evident that there would be a delay in transfers to the interior, it became a matter of deep concern to Wartime Civil Control Administration to meet the morale problem.

It was brought about that, though no formal system of education or recreation had been contemplated in the original planning, and no initial budget provision made, an effective program was developed under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration with the active cooperation of the evacuees, using their various training, skills and experiences.

In general the program had for its aim the maintenance of the mental and physical health and morale of the evacuees at the highest level possible. It was realized that the program might not be followed in its entirety in any Center but necessarily would be adapted to the needs and facilities and conditions prevailing in each.

Supervision of the program was placed with the Director of the Commu-

nity Service Division and administered in each Assembly Center by his staff members, the Director of Education and the Director of Recreation.

There were in all Centers, buildings available for school purposes—unoccupied barracks, recreation halls, grandstands and other permanent structures—and these were converted to class uses. In some cases, classes were held out of doors. Workmen among the evacuees helped with their skills in fashioning additional benches, chairs, tables and blackboards. Textbooks were supplied by State and County school boards and from cities from which the school children had come. In many cases the parents of the children aided. Paper, pencils, pens and crayons arrived from “outside”, the gifts of interested groups and individuals. Libraries were established.

All teachers were Japanese chosen from the evacuees. Job classifications were created by the administration for instructors. Most of these teachers were college graduates. A number were certificated. Many, particularly among the younger set, worked part-time in the classes.

At Tanforan, for instance, four of the evacuees had teachers' certificates and four were majoring in education at the time of leaving college. At Merced, of its twenty full-time teachers, more than half were university graduates and not a single teacher had less than two years of university study. At Tulare, the teaching staff consisted of 37 Japanese teachers of whom four had State teaching certificates and all others either college or junior college training.

Girl Scouts and Boy Scouts were trained in leadership. Particularly in the nursery schools, Girl Scouts became valuable assistants.

Specialists in the arts and crafts were many among the Japanese and their classes were well attended. Isamu Noguchi, internationally known sculptor, was a resident of Santa Anita; Professor Chiura Obata, whose paintings were exhibited at Mills College, lived and taught at Tanforan. Many excellent musicians contributed their talents to the class-room. From these classes there emerged orchestras of symphonic size for rendition of the classics and ensembles to delight with dance and informal musical programs.

Scarcely had the first bus wheeled out of a Center before classes began. Tanforan opened its library in three days, its educational program in two weeks; Stockton, in ten days. These achievements were matched in other Centers.

The informal plan had laid out programs for nursery schools for children from 2 to 5, and schools for children from 6 to 11, for children from 12 to 18, for youths from 19 to 30, for adult women 20 and older and for adult men 20 and older. Suitable programs for these divisions were arranged and the pattern generally followed.

The curriculum varied. That at Merced gives an idea of the field covered. Subjects taught consisted of (first to sixth grade) arithmetic, reading, spelling, group singing, dancing, story telling, drawing and crafts. In junior and senior high schools, English, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, shorthand, bookkeeping, business training, elementary economics, commercial art, decora-

tive art, weaving, costume designing, dance (folk and interpretive), music, handicrafts (paper, wood, needle), child care, hygiene, etiquette, drama, gardening and physical education. For adults, English for men and women; and for women, knitting and sewing. American history was stressed.

Tanforan, for the three and a half months of its existence, reported an increased enrollment of 276 percent in adult education, 108 percent in elementary classes, 281 percent in music and 108 percent in art. High school and junior high showed lesser percentage increases. To cite but a few examples: Out of a population of 7,800 evacuees, there were 3,650 students and 100 teachers. Merced had 110 students from 25 to 65 years of age. Three hundred children were in daily attendance at nursery, kindergarten and primary schools at Tulare.

To encourage the students, reports of their progress were made and examples of their handiwork exhibited at community gatherings in the Center bowls or in the large recreation halls. Hobby shows were popular. Public forums discussed the problems of Center living. Current questions were discussed at study panels. Quiz programs abounded.

Promotions were obtained for students in the schools they attended prior to evacuation. Commencement exercises were occasions of community-wide interest and conducted with collegiate formality with an address by a distinguished educator. At Fresno, for instance, 3,000 parents and friends crowded the amphitheater to applaud the graduates.

In those Centers where the evacuees remained as fall approached, study was resumed from nursery to high school and adult classes.

Linked with education was a recreation program that embraced in its widespread activities the nursery tot in the sandbox to the aged wood-carver and needle worker. Especially in nursery and kindergarten, recreation was a part of education. They learned as they played.

As in education, the recreational program was a cooperative effort between administration and evacuee. Supervision was under a Caucasian director. Competent Japanese were placed on the Wartime Civil Control Administration payroll. Part-time workers and volunteers supplied other directing personnel.

The spontaneity of play and the enthusiasm of players offset whatever handicaps existed in the early days because of lack of equipment and budget outlay—a condition progressively remedied by donations from interested organizations and individuals and from the evacuees themselves. Soon unoccupied barrack rooms and warehouse space were readied for indoor games and gymnasiums. Adequate halls were furnished for dancing and musical programs. Minstrel shows and amateur theatricals had appropriate stages. Housing was provided for motion picture presentation. Galleries were established for exhibitions of the fine arts and handicraft.

Equipment varied among the Centers as did the facilities. The type of recreation was conditioned by the physical resources and terrain of the Centers. In some of the Centers the evacuees constructed pitch-and-putt golf courses. Others boasted miniature lakes for swimming and model yachting. But an

overall inventory of recreational facilities and equipment would include such items as sandboxes, swings, slides and other playground equipment for children; baseballs, bats and gloves, soft balls, volley balls, basket balls, wrestling mats, tennis and badminton and ping-pong equipment, punching bags and dumbbells, golf sticks, fencing foils and masks, croquet mallets, chess, checkers and marbles, mites and model plans, model yachts and miniature boats, horse-shoes, flycasting rods and lines, gym suits and baseball uniforms and swimming togs.

Pianos, bass viols, cellos and cymbals, violins and piccolos moved magically into the Centers, with snare drums, accordions, harmonicas, clarinets and saxaphones. Phonographs and records added to the inventory, and only the shortwave radio was prohibited. Much of this equipment was the property of the evacuees and, when not too bulky, was carried by them into the Centers. The Wartime Civil Control Administration supplied trucks to gather up whatever other equipment would contribute to the program.

Many tournaments were started. Baseball leagues were organized on Big League lines. Contesting teams were uniformed; a panel of umpires, elected; official scorers appointed; pitching, fielding and batting averages carefully tabulated. The familiar nick-names of Big League teams were adopted—in one league: The Modesto Browns, the Turlock Senators, the Marin Athletics, the Yuba City Red Sox, the Courtland Yankees, the Yolo White Sox, the Sebastopol Indians and the Cortez Tigers. In the basketball league the Wolves, Bears, Pirates, Bulldogs, Wildcats and Panthers vied for honors. The youngsters bore the titles Midgets, Kittens, Pups and Papposes. Girls were nicknamed the Bloomer Babes, Wolfers, Skoits, Cabbages, Brussel Sprouts, Hens and Zombies. The whole nomenclature gives an idea both of the seriousness of the play and its sportive spirit. American slang described the play.

Those who did not participate in the games were ranged in bleachers or crowded the side-lines. Issei and Nisei and Sansei mingled in play in the same field or in the same hall. Events and games of which a large number of Japanese had no knowledge or in which they had never participated were popular.

Sumo squads were divided into East and West, as in old Japanese custom. The referee appeared in gala costume to add to the ceremonial atmosphere. Shogi and Go, a type of chess, was a diversion for adults. It was a familiar scene, in warm weather, to see an aged couple under a palm or fig tree engaged at this native pastime while children romped in ring-a-rosie or knuckled down to marbles.

Calisthenics attracted the women folks. A class of 35 Issei started at Stockton was built up to 350. The value of calisthenics in reducing weight was a popular topic among the ladies.

Dancing was popular, from formal, dressy, date affairs to hops in dungarees. Motion picture shows were crowded. The spirit of Wild West was exemplified both in dress and in the young men's attempts to grow whiskers.

Queen contests abounded and the most popular girls were crowned with

appropriate ceremony. As in the development of the educational program, hobby shows and handicraft exhibitions were planned to develop a spirit of emulation. Talent shows and field days were held to reward the accomplished and crown the victor.

Carnival days were celebrated in gay holiday mood. The celebrations were community-wide. At Santa Anita on Independence Day, the Fourth of July, the Anita Funita Festival ran for three days. Throughout the afternoon Boy Scout corps paraded through the Center in gayly decorated trucks and wagons advertising the coming of the evening performance. A swarming laughing crowd of 15,000 responded to the summons. Three thousand entered the jitterbug contests. There was a baby parade with 93 babies entered divided into the arms division and toddler class. Babies were judged on health, disposition and individuality. Prize winners received ribbons of excellence.

Tanforan held a Mardi Gras over the Labor Day holidays. Tournaments in all branches of sport enlivened the athletic program. Folk dancing, garden and greenhouse displays, exhibitions of needle craft and handicraft, painting, drawing and modeling filled three eventful days. The festival was topped with a coronation costume ball when the queen chosen by the evacuees received the acclaim of beauty and personality.

As early as April 7, 1942, the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, was in touch with religious activities within the Centers. Recognized were three general groups: The Christians, with their two general classifications of Protestant and Catholic, and the Buddhists.

It was estimated that about 10 percent of the Japanese aliens and 50 percent of the Japanese-American citizens belonged to the Protestant constituency. Catholic Japanese church organizations were fewer in comparison with the Protestant. The majority of the older generation Japanese and some of the younger generation belonged to the Buddhist faith.

As a result of conferences with religious workers and the Administration's own studies, a policy was determined and finally approved by the Commanding General.

The main features of this policy, with its overriding principle of religious freedom, can be summarized as follows: Japanese evacuees were permitted to promote religious services within the various Centers and to request such Caucasian assistance for coordinating religious activities as might be necessary.

The Center Manager arranged with each religious group for such service, provided such facilities as were available for the conduct of services, and insured that the services were conducted properly and were not used as a vehicle to propagandize or incite the members of the Center.

Due to the unusual situation of temporary settlement and military sig-

nificance of the religious practices of certain Japanese groups, particularly the Shintoists, certain limitations were necessary.

Permission was not granted Caucasian religious workers to reside within the confines of the various Centers. Only those Caucasian workers who had a constituency among the evacuees in a Center were permitted to minister within the Center and then only at the request of the Japanese. Japanese religious workers conducted all services and activities wherever possible. In those instances where there was not a Japanese qualified in this field, the Japanese group concerned might request assistance of Caucasian workers in conducting religious services.

Permission was not granted for transfer of Japanese religious workers from one Assembly Center to another for the purpose of carrying on religious activities, except where there was a religious constituency within a Center without a director or leader. This request for transfer had to be made in writing to Wartime Civil Control Administration headquarters.

Any material intended for release in religious publications other than routine matters was cleared by the Press Relations Representative of each Center involved. These routine matters included notices of church services, prayer meetings and activities of a similar nature.

Japanese was not spoken in connection with religious services except where the use of English prevented the congregation from comprehending the service. The use of Japanese in this respect had to have the sanction of the Center Manager.

No recognition was given any church federation, committee or group as to the authorized representation of its purported members until that representation was authorized in writing by the members concerned. Inasmuch as educational and recreational programs were coordinated in all Assembly Centers, no educational program was to be included within the scope of religious activities.

Among the evacuees were a number of ministers of Christian and Buddhist faiths. Resident in the Centers, they were able to begin immediately the organization and promotion of religious services and to carry on in related fields of social service.

In collaboration with Center Managers, religious workers set themselves to the task of providing places of worship and prayer. Grandstands of fair grounds and race courses afforded ample space for large assemblages. Barracks were available for other group activities. Altars and benches and chairs were donated or constructed by the resident faithful, or fellow religionists in the neighboring communities. Denominational conventions drew upon their central treasuries to assist. Gifts of Bibles and hymnals and Sunday school material were helpful. Musical instruments were provided for the choirs.

Services followed the pattern familiar to the evacuees in their prior urban or village residence—Sunday morning services with preacher and choir and prayer, Sunday school classes, with mid-week prayer meetings, hours of medita-

tion and panel discussions. Special prayer meetings were arranged for the Issei. Problems of immediate concern to young people were discussed by Youth Fellowship. Visiting preachers addressed large bodies.

Catholic priests ministered to their flocks, celebrated Mass and administered Holy Communion.

Like the Christian bodies, the Buddhists organized immediately after arrival at the Centers. Their religious program was designed for all ages—community gatherings for the general faithful, mid-week discussions for young Buddhists and Sunday school for the youngsters. Many of the Buddhist groups trained excellent choirs. Flowers used at religious service were distributed among the sick.

Most colorful of the Buddhist festivals was the O-bon Odori, a traditional festival for the resurrection of the soul. Participants were asked to wear their Ukatas (light kimonos) at the festival. The music was ceremonial and familiar to the masses.

The organization and development of programs of education, recreation and religion were greatly facilitated by the Center papers. Daily newspapers from metropolitan centers and of the "old home town" were placed on sale at the Centers or the evacuees might subscribe for them. So also were the popular national weekly and monthly magazines. On file in Center libraries were standard publications of wit and humor, and picture periodicals.

But these reading sources did not satisfy all the needs of the Centers. So, the mimeographed home-product newspaper emerged. On April 11 the first copy of the Manzanar Free Press was issued; on April 18 the Santa Anita Pacemaker appeared. Sacramento had its own mimeographed paper by May 3, and Stockton by May 11. Authority to publish, with instructions providing for editing and distribution, was contained in a directive issued by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Fifteen of these papers were established. They drew their Staffs from the evacuees. Some of them had had experience in the offices of Japanese dailies or weeklies before their suppression in the military areas evacuated. Many of them had majored in English. Several excellent draftsmen and cartoonists appeared among them.

Facilities for publication were made available by the Center Managers. Editorial comment, news from other Centers, bulletins and news releases from administration headquarters, vital statistics, fashion notes, religious notes and doings in the field of sports filled their pages. Cartoons enlivened them. Poetry and literary tid-bits flowed from the esthetes. The whole community life, indeed, was mirrored in the Center paper. The management found them useful in making instructions known.

The text was in English, and the young editors had the assistance and guidance of the Public Relations Representative who saw that news items were confined to those of actual interest to the evacuees. Final control rested with the Center Manager. Circulation was free to all residents of the Center of publication, libraries, universities and a list of approved individuals.

Said the late John D. Barry, columnist of the San Francisco News: "Some day they will be material for history records of a curious interval, sought by collectors, preserved in libraries."

The Editor of the Pacemaker (title of the Santa Anita Assembly Center paper) wrote in his column: "We've had requests from the Library of Congress, New York Public Library, Pasadena Public Library, Los Angeles County Library, Palo Alto Public Library and California State Library. Colleges which receive our paper include the University of California (Los Angeles Branch), University of Southern California, University of Chicago, Smith and Harvard Universities. Harvard uses our paper in its political science department."

As source material for future reference, complete sets of the Center newspapers will be available at Headquarters, Western Defense Command, the War Department, and the Library of Congress.

CHAPTER XVIII

Assembly Center Security

External Security. The Commanding Generals of each Sector of the Western Defense Command were responsible to the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, for the external security at each of the Assembly Centers located in their respective Sectors. One or more military police companies were assigned to each Assembly Center as required by the area and evacuee population involved.

The Sector Provost Marshal was responsible for the actual supervision of the military police at all Assembly Centers in his Sector. The Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command, advised the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, in all matters pertaining to external security at Assembly Centers, and prepared the policies and orders of the Commanding General for transmittal to the Commanding Generals of the various Sectors. The Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command, as well as other officers from this headquarters, periodically inspected the manner in which announced functions and policies were carried out by the military police companies at each of the Assembly Centers.

The basic function of the military police at the Assembly Centers was to prevent ingress and egress of unauthorized persons. The Assembly Center Manager, operating within the specific regulations published by the Wartime Civil Control Administration in this regard, was authorized to control the entrance and exit of evacuees and other persons. He issued passes to reflect permission granted. No entrance or exit was permitted without a specific pass. The military police honored the passes thus issued, and refused entrance and exit to those persons not in possession of such authority.

The military police also had a contingent responsibility. In the event of a fire, riot, or disorder which passed beyond the control of the Center Management or interior police, the Center Manager or the superior officer of the interior police then on duty was authorized to call upon the commanding officer of the military police for assistance. When the military police were called into an Assembly Center on such an occasion, the commanding officer assumed full charge of the entire Center until the emergency was ended.

The policies governing the functioning of military police at Assembly Centers were announced in the following order of the Commanding General:

"370.093

"SUBJECT: Functions of Military Police Units at centers for Japanese evacuees.

"To : Commanding Generals,

Northwestern Sector, WDC.

Northern California Sector, WDC.

Southern California Sector, WDC.

Southern Land Frontier Sector, WDC.

Ninth Corps Area.

"1. Prior instructions on the subject of functions of military police units at the Assembly Centers and Relocation Centers for Japanese evacuees are rescinded and the following instructions are substituted therefor:

"a. *Purpose of the Evacuation Center.* The Evacuation Center has been established for the purpose of caring for Japanese who have been moved from certain military areas. They have been moved from their homes and placed in camps under guard as a matter of military necessity. The camps are not "concentration camps" and the use of this term is considered objectionable. Evacuation Centers are not internment camps. Internment camps are established for another purpose and are not related to the evacuation program.

"b. *Operation of the Evacuation Center.* The Center is operated by civilian management under the Wartime Civilian Control Administration, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. A civilian director is in charge of each Center. Civilian police available will be on duty to maintain order within the camp. The civilian police are responsible for the search of individual evacuees and their possessions for contraband. The civilian police are responsible for the escort of visitors and evacuees throughout the camp. The camp director is responsible for all means of communication within the camp.

"c. (1) *Functions of Military Police at Evacuation Centers.* The military police are assigned to the Center for the purpose of preventing ingress or egress of unauthorized persons and preventing evacuees from leaving the Center without proper authority. The Assembly Centers in the combat area are generally located in grounds surrounded by fences clearly defining the limits for the evacuees. In such places the perimeter of the camp will be guarded to prevent unauthorized departure of evacuees. The Relocation Centers are generally large areas of which the evacuee quarters form only a part of the Center. These Centers may have no fences and the boundaries may only be marked by signs. At such Centers the military police will control the roads leading into the Center and may have sentry towers placed to observe the evacuee barracks. The balance of the area may be covered by motor patrols. The camp director will determine those persons authorized to enter the area and will transmit his instructions to the commanding officer of the military police. The camp director is authorized to issue permits to such evacuees as may be allowed to leave the Center.

"(2) In case of disorder, such as fire or riot, the camp director or interior police are authorized to call upon the military police for assistance within the camp. When the military police are called into the camp area on such occasions the commander of the military police will assume full charge until the emergency ends. The question of the disposition of unmanageable evacuees is not a responsibility of the military police.

"(3) The commanding officer of the military police is responsible for the black-out of the Evacuation Center. A switch will be so located to permit the prompt cut-off by the military police of all electric current in the camp. He will notify the camp director of his instructions relative to black-outs.

"(4) The commanding officer of the military police is responsible for the protection of merchandise at the post exchanges furnished for the use of the military personnel.

"(5) Enlisted men will be permitted within the areas occupied by the evacuees only when in the performance of prescribed duties.

"(6) All military personnel will be impressed with the importance of the duties to which their unit has been assigned, the performance of which demands the highest standards of duty, deportment and military appearance.

"(7) A firm but courteous attitude will be maintained toward the evacuees. There will be no fraternizing. Should an evacuee attempt to leave camp without permission he will be halted, arrested and delivered to the camp police.

"(8) Commanding officers of military police units will be furnished copies of operating instructions issued to the camp director. They are required to maintain such close personal contacts with the camp director and his assistants as will assure the efficient and orderly conduct of the camp, and the proper performance of the duties of each."

Interior Security. The original plans for interior security contemplated a civilian law enforcement body consisting of an experienced Caucasian peace

officer as chief of police and one other Caucasian assistant, with such number of evacuees as necessary to maintain the peace and to enforce the laws and Center regulations. The chief of police under this plan, was responsible to the Center Manager. Early in the operation of the first Centers it became evident that this would not provide the desired security within the Centers and it was abandoned. To insure that dissaffection among the evacuees would not become rampant, an organization was created with a separate line of authority to the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration. This line was parallel to that of the Center Management staff.

The Interior Security Branch was created within the Property, Security, and Regulatory Division of Wartime Civil Control Administration, and an army officer with previous experience as a student of municipal affairs and as a metropolitan police chief was assigned as chief of that Branch. Civilians with considerable municipal police experience were employed as assistant chiefs of the Branch, inspectors, and planning assistants. A capable police records technician was employed for one month to organize the interior security records and install them in each Center.

An experienced municipal police officer was employed as chief of interior security police in each Center. In each Center thenceforth the interior security police consisted of a chief, assistant chief, two or more sergeants, and such number of patrolmen as the evacuee population and area of the Center demanded. Basically there were approximately four interior security police per thousand evacuee population. While this proportion of police per thousand population is greater than the average municipality of similar size, there were many duties to be performed not ordinarily required of police in small communities. Examples of these extra duties were: inspection of all incoming and outgoing parcels, except letter mail, for contraband; inspection of all vehicles passing through entrances and exits; supervision of visiting; patrol of mess halls; and escorting all evacuees who were authorized by the Center Manager to leave the Center. The personnel of the Interior Security Branch reached its maximum in the month of July, 1942, with a total of 334 employees—319 in the Assembly Centers and 15 at the Wartime Civil Control Administration headquarters.

To assist in the keeping of the peace and the regulation of foot and motorized traffic, the chiefs of interior security in each Center were authorized to, and did, recruit staffs of auxiliary police from among evacuees. For a number of reasons this proved wholly unsuccessful. They extended special privileges to influential evacuees (so far as they were able), they demanded extra compensation and extra privileges and in a number of instances "protected" gambling rings. After more than fair trial, the evacuee auxiliaries were disbanded.

It was so rare as to be exceptional when an evacuee, auxiliary or otherwise, reported a violation to the interior security police, made a worthwhile investigation, or even produced any information of value regarding a violator or impending disturbances. On the contrary, when the one disturbance (to be mentioned in greater detail later) of any moment occurred, many of the

former auxiliary police were observed in the forefront of the demonstration.

Direct liaison was established between the interior security police in each Center and the local law enforcement agencies, police, sheriffs, county attorneys, and the local courts. All of the interior security police at each Center received deputizations from the county sheriff except in those cases where the Center was entirely within a municipality and then special police commissions were issued by the local police chief. Violations of ordinances and state laws were tried in the local courts with the local prosecutors conducting the prosecution.

Subversive activities and violations of Federal laws were investigated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and prosecuted in the Federal Courts. In conformance with the delimitation agreement between Federal investigative agencies, the Federal Bureau of Investigation was ordinarily responsible for investigations of these types in the Centers. Because the Centers had many of the aspects of military reservations, the usual practice was for the interior security police to conduct preliminary investigations, report those that appeared to be Federal violations to the Federal Bureau of Investigation office having jurisdiction, and then cooperate with the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents in such manner as desired in further investigation or in the apprehension of the violators. Several cases of conspiracy to violate Public Law No. 503 (involving liquor transactions and gambling) and theft of government property were completed in this manner.

Only one disturbance of serious proportions occurred in any of the Assembly Centers. At Santa Anita on August 4, 1942, a routine search for various articles of contraband was started immediately after the morning meal. A few of the interior security police became over-zealous in their search and somewhat overbearing in their manner of approach to evacuees in two of the Center's seven districts. Added to this was an order from the Center Manager to pick up, without advance notice, electric hot plates which had previously been allowed on written individual authorization of the Center Management staff to families who needed them for the preparation of infant formulas and food for the sick. Electric devices, such as hot plates, were strictly controlled to prevent fire.

Poor liaison, or rather the complete lack of liaison in this incident, between the Center Management and the heads of the interior security police resulted in the failure of reports of complaints to reach the chief of interior security police until mid-afternoon. Those complaints, based to a certain extent on solid ground grew in the intervening four or five hours to rumors of all kinds of violations on the part of the police. When finally the complaints reached the chief of interior police, the search was promptly postponed just as the crowds were beginning to gather.

Two mobs and one crowd of women evacuees formed. One evacuee who had long been suspected by the disorderly elements among the population of giving information to the police was set upon and severely beaten though not seriously injured. The interior security police were harassed but none were injured.

This is the single instance, mentioned earlier, in which the military police were called into the Center and took complete charge upon entry. No further disturbance occurred after the military police entered. The crowds dispersed, and no further threats of violence were circulated and no actual attempts at violence occurred. This disturbance was spontaneous and not the result of subversive planning.

Corrective action was immediately taken to insure against provocation of similar disturbances in the future. Center Management and Interior Security staff officials responsible for the lack of liaison which had allowed the all too evident signs of brewing trouble to reach the boiling point without action were removed from the Center. A survey by military police officers established the two districts in which some of the police were so over-zealous as to cause the rumors and actually identified the responsible individual police employees who were promptly replaced.

It is difficult to establish a basis for comparing the incidence of crime in the Assembly Centers with the incidence of crime in municipalities with approximately the same population, or with the incidence of crime committed by persons of Japanese ancestry prior to evacuation. Too many of the characteristics which are presumed to be crime deterrents in the normal community of similar population were necessarily absent in Assembly Centers. On the other hand, many new factors appeared in the Assembly Centers that are not usually found in communities of a like population. The fact that a great majority of the evacuees had much more unoccupied time than they were accustomed to, is not an insignificant consideration.

During the year 1941 a total of 570 persons of Japanese ancestry were *arrested* for Part I and Part II offenses (see uniform crime reports, Federal Bureau of Investigation, for list of offenses). The crime records in Assembly Centers cover a period of six months during which 534 Part I and Part II *offenses were reported* to the Interior Security Police. The average monthly evacuee population during these six months was 58,004. The total population of persons of Japanese ancestry in the United States in 1941 was 126,500. The annual crime rate per 1,000 Japanese for 1941 is 4.5, while the same rate projected from the six months of record in the Assembly Centers was 20.6. For the record it must be stated that many of the more serious crimes disappeared entirely or showed great proportionate decrease in the Assembly Centers. The approximately 450 percent increase is due almost entirely to the multiplicity of assaults, petty thefts, disorderly conduct, and other offenses of similar minor nature which always occur when large populations are concentrated into small areas under abnormal conditions. Because of all the complicating factors, no attempt is made at actual comparison with cities of approximately the same population. Tables 27 and 28 present an analysis of the crime incidence in Assembly Centers. A graphic presentation of the Evacuee Crime Rate is given as Figure 17.

TABLE 27.—NUMBER OF OFFENSES CHARGED—TOTAL JAPANESE POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES, CALENDAR YEAR, 1941, AND OF ASSEMBLY CENTERS, APRIL 25 TO OCTOBER 25, 1942.

Offense Charged	Pre-Evacuation ¹ (12 Mos.)	Post-Evacuation (6 Mos.)
Total	570	534
Criminal Homicide.....	5	none
Robbery.....	5	1
Assault.....	16	36
Burglary.....	10	11
Larceny (Theft).....	10	123
Auto Theft.....	2	1
Embezzlement and Fraud.....	9	1
Stolen Property.....	none	none
Arson.....	none	none
Forgery and Counterfeiting.....	10	1
Rape.....	2	none
Prostitution.....	24	2
Other Sex Offenses.....	9	10
Narcotic Drug Laws.....	10	none
Weapons.....	9	none
Offenses Against Family.....	1	1
Liquor Laws.....	3	7
Driving While Intoxicated.....	30	none
Road and Driving Laws.....	4	13
Parking Violations.....	none	none
Other Traffic Laws.....	8	2
Disorderly Conduct.....	11	72
Drunkenness.....	89	7
Vagrancy.....	24	none
Gambling.....	192	55
Suspicion.....	69	117
Not Stated.....	3	9
All Other Offenses.....	22	65

¹Figures are based on "Uniform Crime Reports", Volume XII, fourth quarterly bulletin, 1941, issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice.

TABLE 28.—CRIME OFFENSES IN ASSEMBLY CENTERS

Center	Average population (Thousands)	Days of operation	Total Japanese man days (Thousands)	Number of offenses	Offense rate per 1,000 persons per year
Pre-Evacuation ¹	126.5	365	46,172.5	570	4.5
All Assembly Centers	42.2	224	9,462.2	534	20.6
Fresno.....	4.4	178	783.7	34	15.8
Manzanar.....	5.2	72	373.4	40	39.1
Marysville.....	1.8	53	93.3	1	3.9
Mayer.....	0.2	27	5.8	...	...
Merced.....	3.8	133	500.4	4	2.9
Pinedale.....	3.7	78	287.9	9	11.4
Pomona.....	4.8	110	523.0	11	7.7
Portland.....	3.0	132	391.8	19	17.7
Puyallup.....	5.7	137	781.4	32	14.9
Sacramento.....	3.2	52	165.9	8	17.6
Salinas.....	3.0	69	209.2	20	34.9
Santa Anita.....	12.9	215	2,777.6	226	29.7
Stockton.....	3.7	161	599.7	16	9.7
Tanforan.....	6.5	169	1,098.7	59	19.6
Tulare.....	4.1	138	567.4	36	23.2
Turlock.....	2.9	105	303.2	19	22.9

¹Figures are based on "Uniform Crime Reports", Volume XII, fourth quarterly bulletin, 1941, issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice.

EVACUEE CRIME RATE

OFFENSES PER THOUSAND JAPANESE PER YEAR

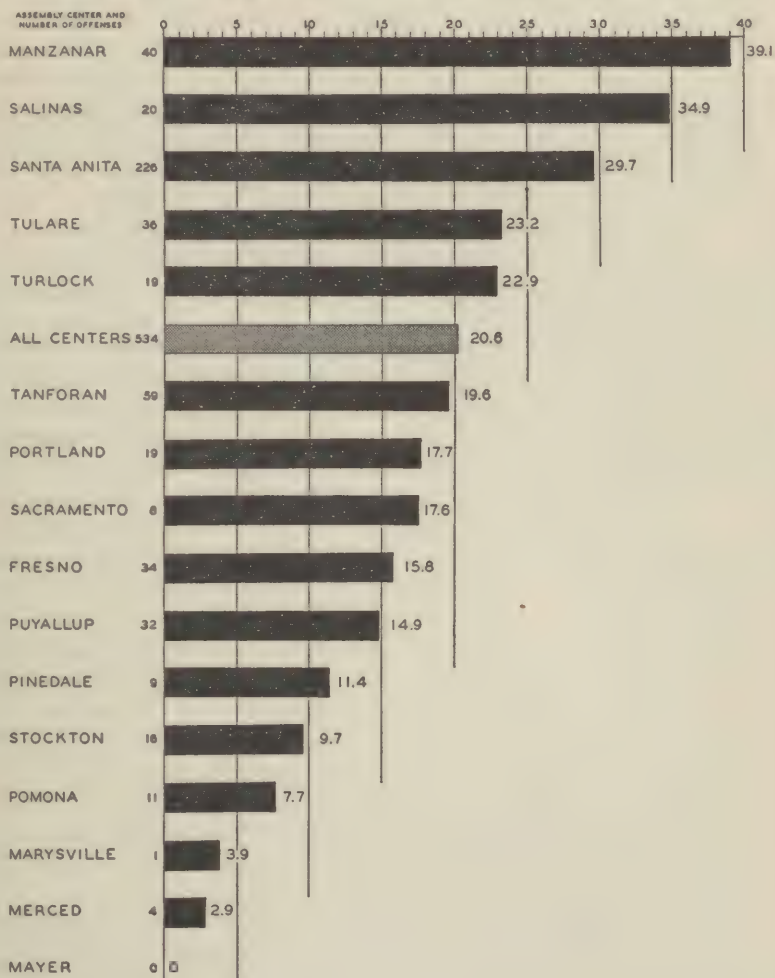


FIGURE 17

CHAPTER XIX

Administration of Assembly Centers

As indicated in Chapter IV, *supra*, the Assembly Centers were largely staffed by personnel "borrowed" from the Work Projects Administration. The Chief of the Assembly Center Branch of the Wartime Civil Control Administration was Rex L. Nicholson, who absented himself temporarily from his position as a Regional Director of the Work Projects Administration, to aid in the evacuation program. Although Work Projects Administration personnel contributed their valuable experience in Federal fiscal, procurement and administrative matters, the responsibility for Assembly Center operations remained exclusively that of the Commanding General, and his administrative directions were carried into effect through the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Every effort was made to employ evacuees in Assembly Center operations to the fullest extent practicable on assignments they proved to be capable of performing. The basic plan, therefore, contemplated that all actual operations were to be carried out by evacuees. This was followed almost without exception.

The accompanying chart is illustrative of Assembly Center administrative organization (Figure 18). It enables the reader to visualize for himself the wide range of problems encountered and the division of responsibilities at the Center level. It will be noted that every aspect of community life is included in one of the regularly established administrative divisions. There was literally no end to the services that had to be provided. Of course, housing, feeding, sanitation, public health, maintenance and recreation were the principal considerations, but provision for these activities did not necessarily meet the necessity for barbershops, beauty shops, shoe repair shops, clothing stores, canteens and post offices.

The problem of compensation for those evacuees accepting employment required solution. Also a proper table of allowances per person and per family had to be computed in order to assure the availability of the necessities for normal maintenance. Provision for maternity wards, for the care of the newborn, for the ailing, aged and the chronics was not alone enough, means had to be established for the burial of the deceased.

In developing the rates of compensation for evacuees, the Wartime Civil Control Administration took a number of factors into account. First, it was concluded that the net cash wage paid to any evacuee should not exceed the net cash allowance then available to any enlisted man in the United States Army. At this time enlisted men received \$21.00 per month for their first four months of service. Further, as the War Relocation Authority was to become responsible for the continuing problem once evacuees had been removed to the interior by the Army, it was felt that War Relocation Authority should be consulted. In addition, there was the problem of morale. Some compensation was essential and there had to be a division between the various skills. It would not have worked successfully had no recognition been afforded the various dif-

ASSEMBLY CENTER ORGANIZATION

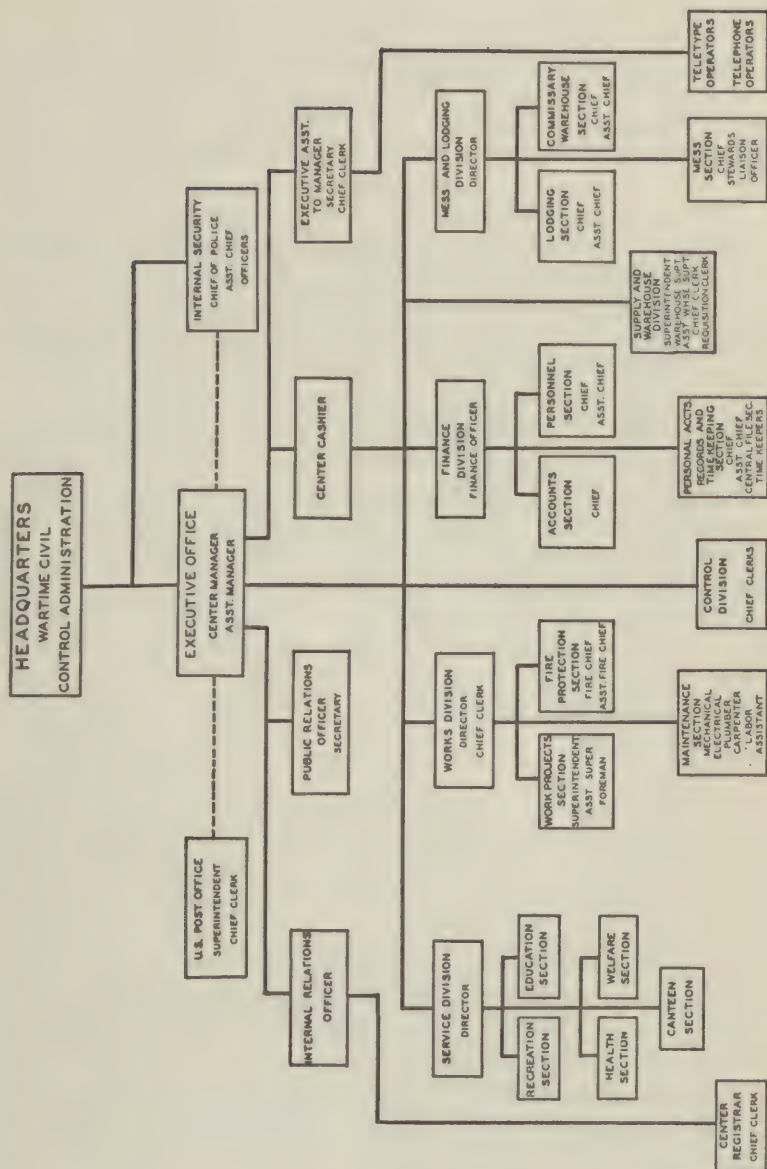


FIGURE 18

ferences between the unskilled and the professional groups. A pay schedule was developed, and submitted to War Relocation Authority for comment. The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and the Director, War Relocation Authority, concurred. It was then submitted by Wartime Civil Control Administration to the Commanding General who, following his approval of the schedule, submitted it to the War Department. When finally placed in operation as a schedule of compensation, it had the approval of the Director, Bureau of the Budget, the Secretary of War and the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, as well as the Director, War Relocation Authority.

Although four classifications were initially adopted, over the major period of operations, there were but three general classes and three applicable rates. They were as indicated in Chapter XVI.

Unskilled	\$ 8.00	per month
Skilled	12.00	" "
Professional	16.00	" "

These rates were based upon a forty-hour week. Only those who accepted employment on a regular basis of forty hours per week were eligible to receive compensation at the stated rate.

All evacuees were given a monthly allowance in script or coupons. The objective was to place them all on the same basis irrespective of economic position. In the execution of this objective, evacuees were furnished housing, food, clothing, where necessary, the normal community services and an elastic means based on a fixed allowance for the acquisition of necessities. The monthly coupon allowance was as follows:

Evacuees under 16 years of age	\$1.00
Evacuees over 16 years of age	2.50
Married couples	4.50 per couple (maximum)
Families	7.50 per family (maximum)

The available community services such as shoe repair shops, barber and beauty shop services were obtainable in exchange for coupons only. Cash as a medium for the purchase of these services was not permitted. Any evacuee who so desired was allowed to purchase extra coupon books. These coupons were acceptable at canteens as well.

A competent system of timekeeping and recording was established at each Center to account for the work performed by evacuees. It was also necessary to maintain a family ledger as every item of clothing, each coupon book and every time check issued an evacuee was accurately recorded. Ultimately, this was reported to the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

A fully equipped fire department was installed at each Assembly Center and fire discipline was strictly enforced. A Fire Chief, under the direction of the Center Manager, organized a group to train evacuee firemen. Semi-weekly fire drill were held and daily fire inspection was the rule. In all cases specific arrangements were made by the Wartime Civil Control Administration for the assistance of nearby public fire departments in case of serious emergency. The

use of hot plates and other electrical devices was strictly limited in order to maintain fire hazard at a minimum. But few fires developed during the course of Assembly Center administration and all of these were relatively minor.

As was noted in Chapter XVIII, Assembly Center security was not the responsibility of the Center Manager and his staff. Internal security was the responsibility of the Chief of Internal Security at each Center. He, in turn, was directly responsible to Wartime Civil Control Administration, under a separate line of administration. External security was the function of Army Military Police. Close liaison was maintained between the Military Police Commander, the Center Manager, and the Chief of Internal Security.

Shortly after the establishment of the first Assembly Center, the Wartime Civil Control Administration, issued an Assembly Center Operations Manual as well as an Interior Security Manual. The former covered all aspects of operations, and prescribed the rules to be observed by evacuees in the interests of public health, morals and order. Regulations were posted for the information and guidance of those affected. It would over-extend this report to reprint the Assembly Center Operations and the Interior Security Manuals here. Bound copies, however, are to be on file at Headquarters, Western Defense Command, at the War Department, and at the Library of Congress.

Some additional construction was always in progress at each Center. The Works and Maintenance Section was responsible not only for maintenance and repair but also for the construction of additions and improvements. In passing, it is to be noted that this Section was responsible for fire control.

Under the direction of the Service Section at each Center, various community needs were satisfied. Education, recreation, welfare, intra-center mail distribution and the complaint department were under its aegis. At each Center specific opportunity was afforded every evacuee to make suggestions, complaints and requests in writing or through his Block Leader. Each suggestion and complaint was given consideration. If it had merit, action was taken to remedy the difficulty at the Center level. If the Center Manager lacked authority, he communicated immediately with the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, San Francisco. The entire emphasis in the Center Administration was to provide for the comfort and convenience of evacuees in order to reduce hardship.

The Service Section was also responsible for the establishment of a Center newspaper. Each Center had its own paper, prepared, published and edited exclusively by evacuees. A complete file of these publications will be available at Headquarters, Western Defense Command, at the War Department, and at the Library of Congress.

The education program of the Service Section was under the technical direction of the United States Office of Education. The educational supervisor was a member of the Center Administrative staff. He was assisted by evacuee supervisors and teachers. Existing or specially constructed buildings were converted to school room use. Blackboards, desks, tables, and other school furniture were either constructed with evacuee labor or improvised. Books, classroom and special materials were provided primarily through dona-

tions. A limited amount of supplies was purchased with Army funds. Instruction courses included classes for pre-school, kindergarten, elementary, junior and senior high school, and adult groups. Special classes were held in first aid, safety, fire prevention and nursing.

Recreation was an important department in the Service Section; both outdoor and indoor activities were organized for the benefit of all age groups. Certain existing organizations such as Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts were encouraged to continue unit activities. Special classes were established for dancing, art work and other allied recreational interests. Libraries were established with books and magazines normally donated. Moving pictures were shown periodically, ordinarily with donated equipment.

The United States postal service facilities in Assembly Centers were operated by regular, bonded postal employees assigned by postal authorities. They were authorized to sell stamps, postal money orders and handle parcel post packages. They also had authority to sell War Bonds and Stamps and carry on normal post office business.

The work of sorting and delivering incoming and outgoing mail was ordinarily accomplished by evacuees. There was no censorship of incoming or outgoing mail. Parcel post, however, was inspected for contraband in the presence of the addressee.

Banking facilities were found to be essential in all Centers, although banking by mail was encouraged through the assistance of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco. The necessary services were made available.

There were many visitors at each Assembly Center, some for social calls and others who had business with evacuees. Visiting houses were established near each Assembly Center gate. Visitors were not allowed to enter the Center proper or to meet evacuees in their living quarters except in cases of serious illness or other emergency. There were, of course, no restrictions whatever against evacuees residing within the Center visiting each other. Visitor passes were issued on application as a matter of course. A record was kept of all visitations. Passes could be obtained through mail application or at the Center gate from an attendant. When a visitor arrived, word was sent to the evacuee who met the visitor in the building provided therefor.

Public health and sanitation received the most careful attention. Inspections of latrines, and showers were required to be made a minimum of twice daily. Food handlers underwent careful physical examinations and kitchens were inspected daily. Sanitary requirements had to be met. To encourage this, competitions were held between Center kitchens. At each center the most sanitary, orderly kitchen was awarded a pennant weekly. Evacuees themselves were the dishwashers and the food handlers, and with but few exceptions Center chefs were evacuees. It is interesting to note that in one or two Centers the Japanese community did not contain any individuals who were qualified as cooks. At these Centers Caucasian cooks were hired and a school was immediately established. Within a short time evacuees took over the task.

Although the United States Public Health Service was responsible for the

immediate direction of Center infirmaries, hospitals and outpatient service, the Center Manager was responsible for the extension of community services to the infirmaries and hospitals. The success of the operation can be measured in part by the absence of any significant epidemic.

A summary showing each of the following facts for each Assembly Center is presented in Table 29: The average population, total days occupied by evacuees, the inclusive dates of occupancy, and the maximum population. The entire Assembly Center operations program from the opening of the Manzanar Reception Center on March 21 to the closing of Fresno, October 30, extended through a period of 224 days. Exclusive of Manzanar, which was transferred to War Relocation Authority, the Santa Anita Center had the longest period of occupancy: 215 days, with an average population of 12,919 for this entire period. During most of the period, the population of Santa Anita was more than 18,000. Next in order of length of evacuee occupancy, were Fresno, with 178 days; Tanforan, 169 days; and Stockton, 161 days. On the other hand, the Center at Mayer, Arizona, was closed after 27 days, Sacramento after 52 days, Marysville after 53, Salinas after 69, and Pinedale after 78.

TABLE 29.—AVERAGE POPULATION, TOTAL DAYS OCCUPIED BY EVACUEES, DATES OF OCCUPANCY AND MAXIMUM POPULATION OF ASSEMBLY CENTERS
(Population in outside hospitals not included)

Center	Average population	Total days occupied	DATES OF OCCUPANCY		MAXIMUM POPULATION	
			From	To	Number	Date
Fresno.....	4,403	178	5-6	10-30	5,120	9-4
Manzanar ¹	5,186	72	3-21	5-31	9,666	5-31
Marysville.....	1,760	53	5-8	6-29	2,451	6-2
Mayer.....	214	27	5-7	6-2	245	5-25
Merced.....	3,762	133	5-6	9-15	4,508	6-3
Pinedale.....	3,690	78	5-7	7-23	4,792	6-29
Pomona.....	4,755	110	5-7	8-24	5,434	7-20
Portland.....	2,969	132	5-2	9-10	3,676	6-6
Puyallup.....	5,704	137	4-28	9-12	7,390	5-25
Sacramento.....	3,190	52	5-6	6-26	4,739	5-30
Salinas.....	3,032	69	4-27	7-4	3,594	6-23
Santa Anita.....	12,919	215	3-27	10-27	18,719	8-23
Stockton.....	3,725	161	5-10	10-17	4,271	5-21
Tanforan.....	6,501	169	4-28	10-13	7,816	7-25
Tulare.....	4,112	138	4-20	9-4	4,978	8-11
Turlock.....	2,888	105	4-30	8-12	3,662	6-2

¹Manzanar was transferred to WRA on June 1, 1942.

The following Figures (19-a to 19-p inclusive) graphically present the individual Center data on occupancy.

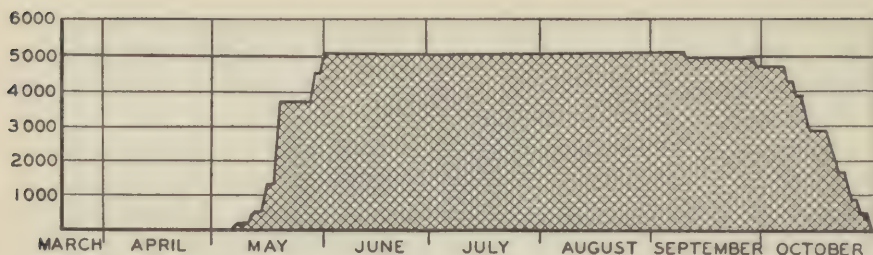


FIGURE 19-a: EVACUEE POPULATION OF FRESNO ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 4,403 for 178 days. Occupied from May 6 to October 30. Maximum population 5,120 on September 4. Received evacuees from: Central San Joaquin Valley. Major transfer movements to: Jerome and Gila River.

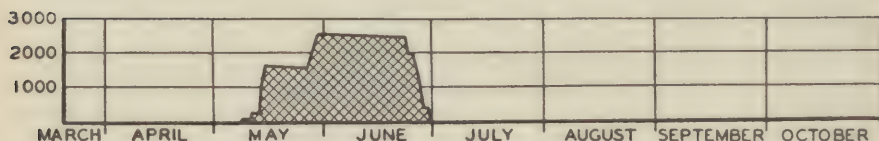


FIGURE 19-b: EVACUEE POPULATION OF MARYSVILLE ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 1,760 for 53 days. Occupied from May 8 to June 29. Maximum population 2,451 on June 2. Received evacuees from: Placer-Sacramento Area. Major transfer movements to: Tule Lake.

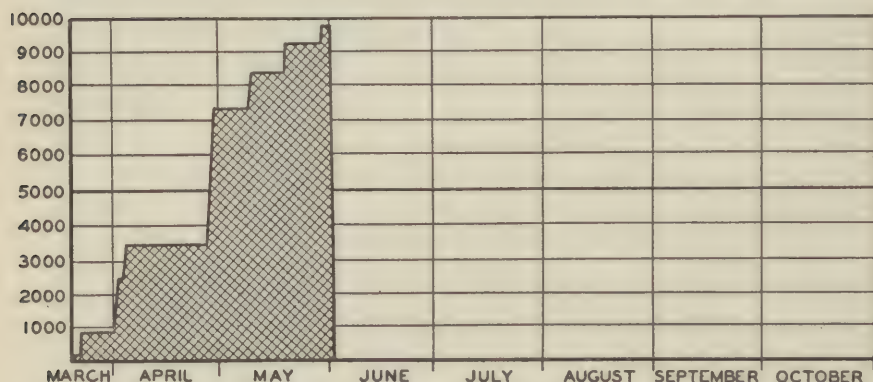


FIGURE 19-c: EVACUEE POPULATION OF MANZANAR ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 5,186 for 72 days. Occupied from March 21 to May 31. Maximum population 9,666 on May 31. Received evacuees from: Los Angeles County, Bainbridge Island, Sacramento-Amador Area. Major transfer movements to: Manzanar.

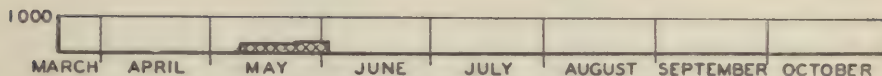


FIGURE 19-d: EVACUEE POPULATION OF MAYER ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 214 for 27 days. Occupied from May 7 to June 2. Maximum population 245 on May 25. Received evacuees from: Arizona Military Area I. Major transfer movements to: Colorado River.

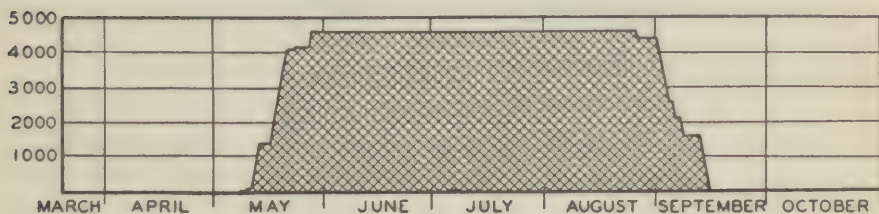


FIGURE 19-e: EVACUEE POPULATION OF MERCED ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 3,762 for 133 days. Occupied from May 6 to September 15. Maximum population 4,508 on June 3. Received evacuees from: North San Francisco Bay Area—North San Joaquin Valley. Major transfer movements to: Granada.

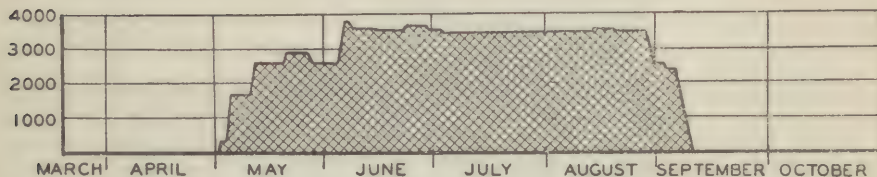


FIGURE 19-f: EVACUEE POPULATION OF PORTLAND ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 2,969 for 132 days. Occupied from May 2 to September 10. Maximum population 3,676 on June 6. Received evacuees from: Multnomah and Western Counties, Oregon, Central Counties, Washington. Major transfer movements to: Minidoka, Heart Mountain, Tule Lake.

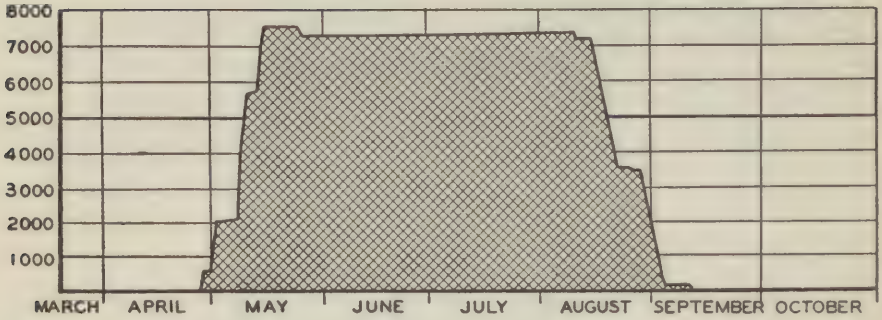


FIGURE 19-g: EVACUEE POPULATION OF PUYALLUP ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 5,704 for 137 days. Occupied from April 28 to September 12. Maximum population 7,390 on May 25. Received evacuees from: Seattle-Tacoma Areas, Alaska. Major transfer movements to: Tule Lake, Minidoka.

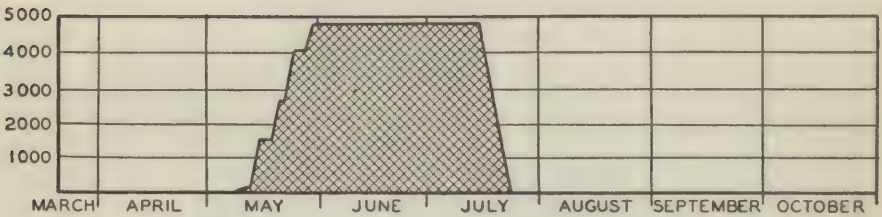


FIGURE 19-h: EVACUEE POPULATION OF PINEDALE ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 3,690 for 78 days. Occupied from May 7 to July 23. Maximum population 4,792 on June 29. Received evacuees from: Pierce, King Counties, Hood River County, Oregon. Major transfer movements to: Tule Lake, Colorado River.

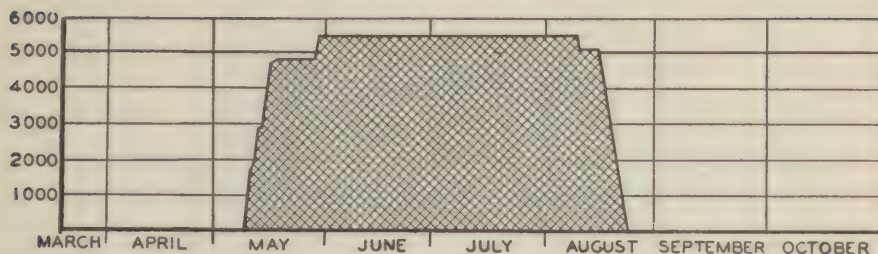


FIGURE 19-i: EVACUEE POPULATION OF POMONA ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 4,755 for 110 days. Occupied from May 7 to August 24. Maximum population 5,434 on July 20 and August 2. Received evacuees from: Los Angeles, San Francisco, Santa Clara. Major transfer movements to: Heart Mountain.

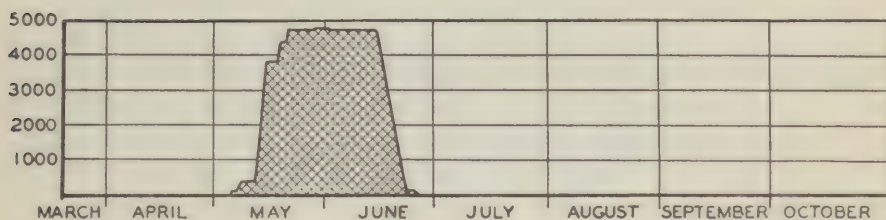


FIGURE 19-j: EVACUEE POPULATION OF SACRAMENTO ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 3,190 for 52 days. Occupied from May 6 to June 26. Maximum population 4,739 on May 30. Received evacuees from: San Joaquin and Sacramento Counties, California. Major transfer movements to: Tule Lake.

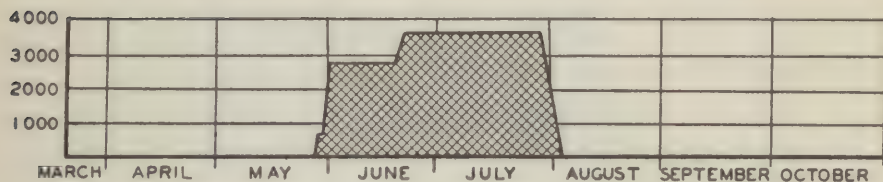


FIGURE 19-k: EVACUEE POPULATION OF SALINAS ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 3,032 for 69 days. Occupied from April 27 to July 4. Maximum population 3,594 on June 23. Received evacuees from: Monterey, Santa Cruz, and San Benito Counties, California. Major transfer movements to: Colorado River.

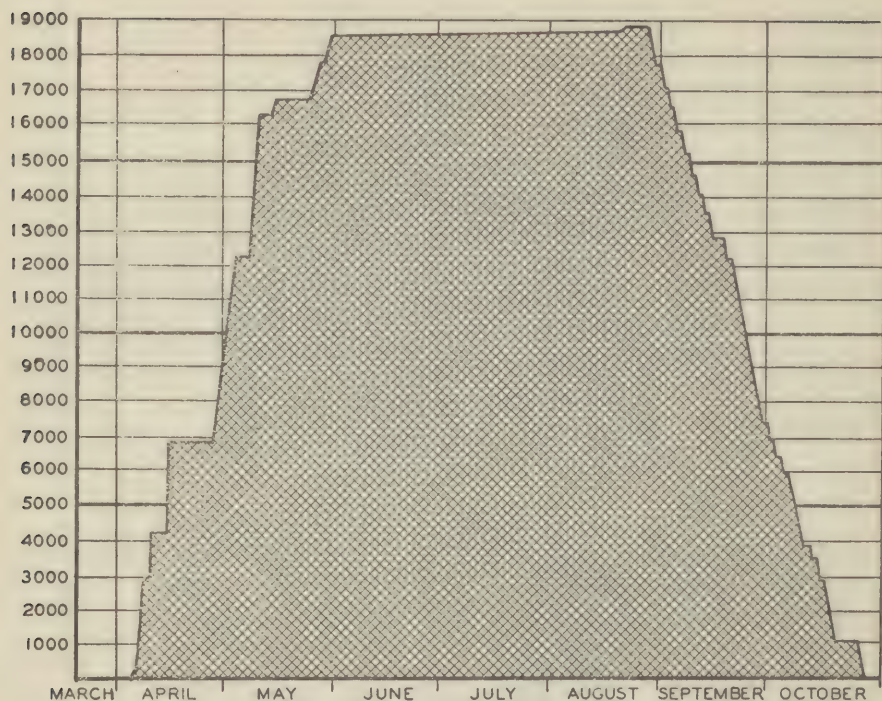


FIGURE 19-l: EVACUEE POPULATION OF SANTA ANITA ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 12,919 for 215 days. Occupied from March 27 to October 27. Maximum population 18,719 on August 23. Received evacuees from: Los Angeles, San Diego, and Santa Clara Counties, California. Major transfer movements to: Colorado River, Gila River, Heart Mountain, Granada, Rohwer, Central Utah, Jerome.

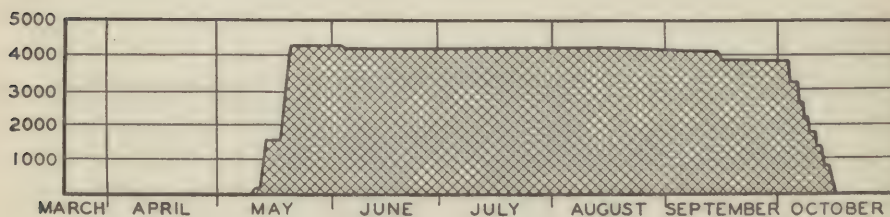


FIGURE 19-m: EVACUEE POPULATION OF STOCKTON ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 3,725 for 161 days. Occupied from May 10 to October 17. Maximum population 4,271 on May 21. Received evacuees from: San Joaquin County, California. Major transfer movements to: Rohwer, Gila River.

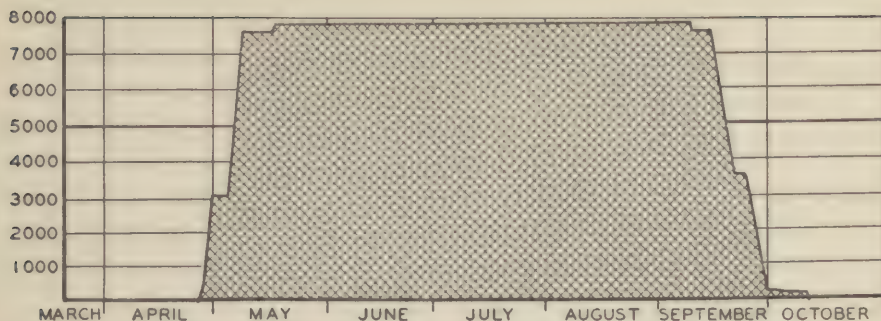


FIGURE 19-n: EVACUEE POPULATION OF TANFORAN ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 6,501 for 169 days. Occupied from April 28 to October 13. Maximum population 7,816 on July 25. Received evacuees from: San Francisco Bay Area. Major transfer movements to: Central Utah.

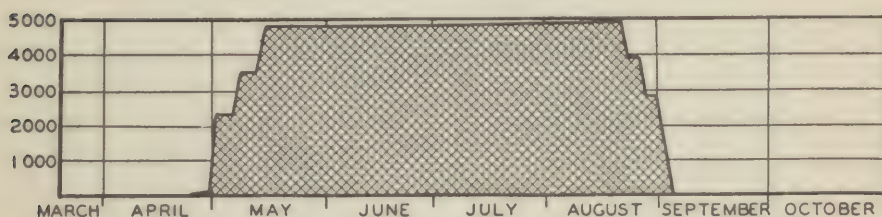


FIGURE 19-o: EVACUEE POPULATION OF TULARE ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 4,112 for 138 days. Occupied from April 20 to September 4. Maximum population 4,978 on August 11-14. Received evacuees from: Ventura, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Los Angeles, and Sacramento Counties. Major transfer movements to: Gila River.

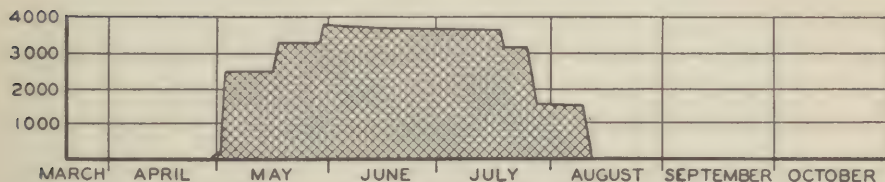


FIGURE 19-p: EVACUEE POPULATION OF TURLOCK ASSEMBLY CENTER

Daily population movement shown above. Average population 2,888 for 105 days. Occupied from April 30 to August 12. Maximum population 3,661 on June 2. Received evacuees from: Solano, Alameda, Los Angeles, and Sacramento Counties. Major transfer movements to: Gila River.

PART VI
RELOCATION OF EVACUEES

CHAPTER XX

War Relocation Authority

Chapter V hereof alludes to the preliminary considerations which ultimately lead to the establishment of the War Relocation Authority by Executive Order No. 9102 issued by the President of the United States on March 18, 1942.

As it was then contemplated that there might be collective evacuations of more than one category from the Atlantic seaboard as well as from the Pacific Coast, the Executive Order (9102) carried broad powers. In essential particular, the Director of War Relocation Authority was authorized to formulate and execute a relocation program—to provide shelter, subsistence, clothing, medical attention, educational and recreational facilities, and to provide for private and public employment for evacuees.

To effectuate this program the Director of War Relocation Authority was authorized to: Accomplish all necessary evacuation not undertaken by the Secretary of War or Military Commanders, and to relocate, supervise and provide for the needs of such persons; to provide for employment of such persons with due regard to the safeguarding of the public interests; to secure cooperation and assistance of any governmental agency; to consult with the Secretary of War relative to regulations issued by him in order to coordinate evacuation and relocation activities; to delegate authority; to employ personnel, make expenditures including loans, grants, and the purchase of real property. The Order also directed consultation with the United States Employment Service and cooperation with the Alien Property Custodian. A War Relocation Work Corps was created to be made up by voluntary enlistment of persons removed under the Order. Finally, in order to avoid duplication of evacuation activities under the Order, and also under Executive Order No. 9066, it was provided that the Director shall not undertake any evacuation activities within Military Areas designated under Executive Order No. 9066 without the approval of the Secretary of War and an appropriate Military Commander.

Obviously the evacuation would lead to the creation of long-range social and economic problems. These problems were essentially non-military in nature and it was considered unwise to require the military establishment to exert its energies in that direction but rather to conserve them for those aspects of the war effort intensely related to the defeat of the enemy. Such a program called for further movement of evacuees, with due regard to military necessity, to Relocation Centers, actual communities where a more normal life could be provided and the energies of the evacuees appropriately directed. The control and administration of these communities, made ready by the Army, became the War Relocation Authority burden.

The tenor of the Executive Order establishing War Relocation Authority indicated that it would fully assume the burden of formulating and placing in execution a complete relocation program. However, to expedite the removal of evacuees from the temporary Assembly Centers to the Relocation Centers, the

Army assumed certain responsibilities imposed on the War Relocation Authority by the Executive Order, namely, the construction and equipment of the Relocation Centers and the transfer of the evacuees thereto.

As noted in Chapter I, the Wartime Civil Control Administration halted the relocation site selection aspects of its program following the creation of War Relocation Authority. Otherwise, War Relocation Authority accepted almost without change the program already formulated by Wartime Civil Control Administration in the first fortnight of Wartime Civil Control Administration existence. In essence the program called for the evacuation first to Assembly Centers and thence to Relocation Centers in the interior. Accordingly, but for site selection (and ample time was afforded for this because, with evacuees resident in Assembly Centers, the pressure was off), War Relocation Authority was free to concentrate solely on the rehabilitation aspects of relocation. It was able to consider problems incident to the operation of Relocation Centers, for release therefrom, for providing employment in the interior, and the post war aspects. It was not required to devote any of its energies or functions to the logistics of transfers from Assembly to Relocation Centers, to the preservation of community patterns in evacuation, to the furnishing of social, medical and property protection services during evacuation, or during the Assembly Center phases, to the construction, equipment and supply of Relocation Centers. However, conferences between Wartime Civil Control Administration and War Relocation Authority representatives were held at frequent intervals on all Wartime Civil Control Administration actions which would affect in any way the War Relocation Authority policy and program. Indeed, the War Relocation Authority was free for virtually six months after its creation to develop a specific and thoroughly conceived program of Relocation Center operations. Therefore, the distinction between evacuation and the initial aspects of relocation presumptively established by the terms of the Executive Order creating War Relocation Authority was never fully operative.

As previously indicated in Chapter V, the closest coordination was established between headquarters of Wartime Civil Control Administration and War Relocation Authority. As soon as Director Eisenhower arrived in San Francisco following his appointment, he opened offices adjacent to those of the Wartime Civil Control Administration in the Whitcomb Hotel. Although the headquarters of War Relocation Authority were to be established in Washington, until well into the summer of 1942 the principal office was in the San Francisco Regional Office. Major Mark H. Astrup (then Captain) was directed by War Department orders to report for duty to Mr. Eisenhower who assigned him as Liaison Officer from War Relocation Authority to Wartime Civil Control Administration. Consultation between Mr. Eisenhower and the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, was a multiple daily occurrence.

The formal understanding of April 17, 1942, between the War Department and War Relocation Authority had been informally agreed to in essential part before the end of March. As the agreement speaks for itself, it is set forth in detail here.

"WAR DEPARTMENT
OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY
Washington, D. C.

April 17, 1942.

"MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE WAR DEPARTMENT AND
WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY.

"Preamble: The War Relocation Authority is an independent establishment created by Executive Order of the President, No. 9102 dated March 18, 1942, with a primary objective of relieving the military establishment of the burden of providing for the relocation of persons excluded from military areas by order of the Secretary of War or any designated military commander acting pursuant to Executive Order of the President, No. 9066 dated February 19, 1942. The emphasis in all War Relocation Authority activities will be increasingly to alleviate the drain on military resources with regard to all phases of evacuation and relocation. The War Relocation Authority has agreed to prepare itself as rapidly as practicable to assume those burdens now imposed on the War Department respecting such activities and particularly in connection with the Pacific Coast evacuation now in progress. Accordingly the following understanding is executed between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority to meet the present situation.

"1. The evacuation of combat zones is a military necessity and when determined upon must not be retarded by resettlement and relocation. In other words, the timing of evacuation is a military function which War Relocation Authority will do all in its power to accommodate.

"2. Assembly Centers are staging areas and necessary because of the time required to select relocation sites and to construct Relocation Centers (Reception Centers). Assembly Centers are constructed and will be supplied and operated by the War Department.

"3. Relocation sites, upon which Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) are built, are to be selected by the War Relocation Authority, subject to War Department approval.

"4. The acquisition, as distinguished from selection, of sites for Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) is a War Department function. Such acquisition will be made by the War Department upon the request of the War Relocation Authority. The War Relocation Authority will reimburse the War Department for the acquisition cost of relocation sites, or pay the cost in the first instance.

"a. As a part of the acquisition procedure, respecting both private and public lands, the War Department, through an appropriate military commander, will advise the Chief Executive of the State concerned of the military necessity for the location of a relocation project within that State.

"b. The War Relocation Authority has full responsibility for compilation of the necessary data and descriptions in connection with 3 and 4 above.

"5. Construction of initial facilities at Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) will be accomplished by the War Department. This initial construction will include all facilities necessary to provide the minimum essentials of living, viz., shelter, hospital, mess, sanitary facilities, administration building, housing for relocation staff, post office, store houses, essential refrigeration equipment, and military police housing. (War Department construction will not include refinements such as schools, churches and other community planning adjuncts.) The placement and construction of military police housing will be subject to the approval of the appropriate military commander.

"6. The War Department will procure and supply the initial equipment for Relocation Centers (Reception Centers), viz., kitchen equipment, minimum mess and barrack equipment, hospital equipment and ten days' supply of non-perishable subsistence based on the Relocation Center (Reception Center) evacuee capacity. From the date of opening, or the date on which the War Relocation Authority initiates the operation of any Relocation Center (Reception Center), as the case may be, the War Department will transfer accountability for all such equipment and property to the War Relocation Authority. The War Relocation Authority agrees to assume such accountability. Thereafter, the War Relocation Authority will maintain and replace all such equipment and property, including subsistence, and will procure whatever additional supplies, subsistence and equipment

it may require. The War Department agrees that the War Relocation Authority may effect its procurement through War Department agencies.

"6. As to all routine procurement effected by the War Relocation Authority through War Department Agencies, said Authority agrees that it will transmit to the War Department a forecast of its requirements semi-annually in advance and that it will confirm in writing to the appropriate War Department Agency its actual requirements from time to time as the need for such procurement develops. The War Relocation Authority will take all possible and practicable steps to inform the War Department well in advance of its requirements.

"7. After pending arrangements for existing Reception Centers are completed, the War Relocation Authority will operate Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) from the date of opening. This will include staffing, administration, project planning and complete operation and maintenance. In undertaking such operations the War Relocation Authority will not retard completion of the evacuation process but will accommodate military requirements. It will be prepared to accept successive increments of evacuees as construction is completed and supplies and equipment are delivered. In each case the War Relocation Authority will provide a project manager who will be available to the War Department local construction representative for consultation as soon as a given project is approved for construction.

"8. The War Department will provide for the transportation of evacuees to Assembly Centers and from Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) under appropriate military escort. The War Department through the Western Defense Command, has arranged for the storage of household effects of evacuees through the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco. At War Department expense, the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco has acquired warehouse space, provided civilian guards, and has arranged for inventories of goods stored by each evacuee. When evacuee goods are stored and the Federal Reserve Bank delivers inventory receipts to the War Relocation Authority, said Authority will accept such receipts from the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco and, upon such acceptance, said Authority assumes the responsibility now borne by the War Department for the warehousing program, including the assumption from the date of delivery of receipts, of payment of all costs. Thereafter, the disposition of such household effects and the transportation thereof to Relocation Centers, or elsewhere, will be the sole responsibility of the War Relocation Authority.

"9. In the interest of the security of the evacuees relocation sites will be designated by the appropriate Military Commander or by the Secretary of War, as the case may be, as prohibited zones and military areas, and appropriate restrictions with respect to the rights of evacuees and others to enter, remain in, or leave such areas will be promulgated so that ingress and egress of all persons, including evacuees, will be subject to the control of the responsible Military Commander. Each relocation site will be under Military Police patrol and protection as determined by the War Department. Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) will have a minimum capacity of 5,000 evacuees (until otherwise agreed to) in order that the number of Military Police required for patrol and protection will be kept at a minimum.

"10. It is understood that all commitments herein as relate to the use of War Department and/or War Relocation funds are subject to the approval of the Bureau of the Budget.

WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

by /s/ M. S. EISENHOWER

Director

WAR DEPARTMENT

by /s/ JOHN J. MCCLOY

Assistant Secretary of War."

In other chapters of this report a narrative account outlines the action taken to comply with the Agreement of April 17, by the War Department through Western Defense Command. In addition to Relocation Project site

acquisition, Center construction, equipment and supply, transfer of evacuees and their impedimenta from Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers, transfer of personal property and warehousing, as contemplated by the agreement, certain other steps were taken. They are briefly described in the following passages.

Each Assembly and Relocation Center within Western Defense Command was ultimately made the basis for a Civilian Restrictive Order.¹ All are not of the same character. One group described the boundaries and extent of each Center, and the other group was issued in connection with the group agricultural labor program of War Relocation Authority.

Civilian Restrictive Orders Nos. 1, 18, 19, 20, 23, and 24 described the boundaries of the various Centers. Center residents were required to remain within these physical boundaries. Each Center resident was enjoined to obtain express written authority before undertaking to leave the designated area. During the Assembly Center phase, such permits were issued only by the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Once transfer to Relocation Centers was initiated, a delegation of authority was executed by the Commanding General to the Director of the War Relocation Authority. As War Relocation Authority was charged with full responsibility for Relocation Center operations and for all other aspects of relocation, the Army did not undertake to determine who might enter and who might depart from a Relocation Center. Violation of the terms of these Restrictive Orders subjected the violator to the penalties and liabilities provided by law. The Regulatory Branch of Wartime Civil Control Administration was charged with the issuance of the authorizations above referred to, and issued appropriate permits, after investigation if that was deemed necessary, in telegraphic or written form, depending on the circumstances surrounding the particular application.

Public Proclamation No. 8 was promulgated by the Commanding General, further to assure the security of Relocation Centers and adjacent communities.² Under its terms all Center residents were required to obtain a permit before leaving the designated Project boundaries. The Proclamation also specifically controlled ingress and egress of persons other than Center residents. Violations were made subject to the penalties provided under Public Law 503, 77th Congress. In the delegation of authority to control ingress and egress (described in further detail later in this chapter), War Relocation Authority was given full freedom of action in determining who might enter and who might leave. The military police stationed around the perimeter of the several Projects did not participate in this determination. Their mission was merely to prevent unauthorized entry and unauthorized departure—as determined solely by War Relocation Authority.

Four of the ten War Relocation Centers were established outside of the Western Defense Command and hence outside of the jurisdiction of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command. To secure uniformity of control the War Department published Public Proclamation WD:1 on August 13, 1942. It designated the Heart Mountain Relocation Project in Wyoming, the Granada

¹See Inclosure to letter of transmittal #7.

²See Inclosure to letter of transmittal #7.

Relocation Project in Colorado, the Jerome Relocation Project and the Rohwer Relocation Project in Arkansas, as military areas and as War Relocation Project areas. In addition, Public Proclamation WD:1 contained provisions similar to those of Public Proclamation No. 8 issued by the Commanding General relative to the ingress to and egress from War Relocation Project areas.³

The Commanding General recognized fully that one of the principal responsibilities of War Relocation Authority was properly to control ingress and egress at Relocation Centers. The exercise of such control by Army authorities would have been tantamount to administering the Centers themselves. While the Commanding General retained exclusive control to regulate and prohibit the entry or movement of any Japanese in the evacuated areas, he delegated fully the authority and responsibility to determine entry to and departure from the Center proper.

The authority to control ingress and egress was delegated to the Director of War Relocation Authority and to such persons as the Director might designate in writing. Each permit issued under this authorization was required to set forth the effective period thereof and the terms and conditions upon and the purpose for which it was granted. A complete record of all such permits was required to be kept by the Director. However, the Commanding General retained exclusive jurisdiction over:

"(a) Release of persons of Japanese ancestry from any Relocation Center or Project Area for the purpose of private employment within, resettlement within, or permanent or semi-permanent residence within Military Area No. 1 or the California portion of Military Area No. 2."

The delegation was accomplished on August 11, 1942. The Director, War Relocation Authority, in turn further delegated the authority and responsibility to his respective Center Directors. The net result of this arrangement was that in Centers located outside the evacuated zone, the military authorities exercised no control whatever over ingress and egress. That is, none beyond that involved in the military police function of preventing those entries and departures not authorized by the Center Director. As to the four Centers situated within the evacuated zone (Tule Lake, Manzanar, Colorado River and Gila River)⁴ the control reserved by the Commanding General was limited to regulating the conditions of travel and movement through the area. Where, for example, the Center Director at Manzanar determined to transfer an evacuee to another Center, or to release him for private employment or to enter a college in the interior, a travel permit for that portion of the travel performed within the evacuated zone was required. In issuing a permit (as a matter of course, a permit is issued on War Relocation Authority request) the Commanding General merely prescribes the condition of travel—viz., on a stated route under escort.

The War Relocation Authority endeavored to use evacuee labor as much as possible in the operation of its Relocation Centers. The railheads serving the Colorado River, Tule Lake, Gila River, and Manzanar Centers were outside

³A copy of this Proclamation will also be found in Inclosure to letter of transmittal #7.

⁴By Proclamation No. 16, Headquarters, Western Defense Command, dated March 2, 1943, the Colorado and Gila River War Relocation Centers were removed from the evacuated zone in Arizona when the boundary was moved southward an average of 60 miles.

the respective Project areas. In order to facilitate the War Relocation Authority policy in this regard, notwithstanding the location of the Centers within the evacuated zone, the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, on September 21, 1942, authorized emergency employment of Japanese evacuees outside of the four War Relocation Authority Centers located within the evacuated areas.

The authority granted required:

"(a) That the work to be done is essential to the operation of the projects and involves meeting a current emergency.

"(b) That payment therefor is not to be received from private individuals or private firms, that it is not private employment.

"(c) That military guards are to be furnished to prevent the unauthorized absence of evacuees from the area in which the work is to be performed. This is not to be construed as indicating that the military personnel is to act as guards in connection with the works party. Military personnel is to be provided solely for the purpose of controlling exits from the particular area involved in order that unauthorized departure of evacuee labor may be prevented.

"(d) In the event an evacuee laborer does escape or does effect an unauthorized absence from the area, the military personnel assigned to secure the area are not to take action for the apprehension of the individual. The Military Commander is, however, to immediately notify local County and State civilian law enforcement officials and the nearest office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. In addition thereto, an immediate report of the occurrence is to be made to this headquarters."

Almost coincidentally with the initiation of evacuation, requests were submitted for evacuee labor in the interior from various private sources. The most substantial volume emanated from sugar beet interests. As noted elsewhere in this report, particularly in Chapter IX, voluntary migration was halted primarily because of the attitude of the interior population. The governors of the interior states, with but one exception, reflected this attitude most forcibly. Their public statements augmented a growing public hostility toward all evacuees. Some few incidents occurred and it became apparent that evacuation would necessarily have to be accomplished under complete Federal supervision.

Requests for evacuee labor coming from some sources were accompanied by the suggestion that Federal troops be used to provide for the security of the evacuees and the adjoining communities, but the requests were denied as no troops were available for such assignments. It was announced that if evacuee labor was to be used at all, suitable arrangements would have to be made by the State and County officials concerned, the growers, and the War Relocation Authority. It was also announced that in any event no evacuee labor would be available for employment within the evacuated zone. However, it was agreed that if appropriate arrangements were made between those interested, there would be no objection to private employment in the interior of Western Defense Command under War Relocation Authority jurisdiction and responsibility.

On April 7, 1942, Mr. Eisenhower called a conference of Governors of western states at Salt Lake City. The Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, represented the Commanding General. He described the Army's position to the Governors of several states, outlined in detail the evacuation program

already under way, and stated that as far as the Army was concerned any group agricultural labor recruitment from among evacuees would have to be the result of suitable arrangements between the interested parties, viz., State and local officials, sugar beet growers, sugar refiners, and the War Relocation Authority. A large group of sugar beet growers and sugar refiners were present at the conference, and shortly thereafter a crystallized program emerged. Although most of the Governors present at the conference indicated that they would permit no evacuee labor to enter their respective states, a complete change of heart soon became evident in that suitable agreements were executed in writing covering the use of group evacuee labor parties in the sugar beet fields. The War Relocation Authority policies in this regard were announced in a printed pamphlet, an excerpt from which is quoted here.

- "A. Assurance from the Governor of the state and from the principal law enforcement officials in the locality that law and order will be maintained in the event that Japanese evacuees move into a specified area. (Such assurances will be released to the newspapers by the War Relocation Authority.)
- "B. Assurance from the employer that transportation by bus or rail will be provided by the employer from the assembly center to the place of work and return, *or, if the assembly center has been evacuated in the meantime, assurance that the employer will compensate the Military authority in an amount equivalent to the cost of returning the evacuees to the assembly centers.* In connection with transportation it is to be understood that, in the event the return of the evacuees is deemed necessary by the Director of the War Relocation Authority at any time, the employer will provide for such return as agreed to in this paragraph.
- "C. Assurance by the employer that not less than the wages prevailing in the locality will be paid the evacuees, and that any legal minimum wage requirement will be observed. The employer will agree that, in the event the family of the evacuee should be moved from an assembly to a relocation center during the period of private employment, a portion of the evacuee's wages as determined by the War Relocation Authority to be necessary for the support of the family will be paid to the Authority by the employer. The employer will also agree that at each pay period a record of the wages paid to each evacuee is to be submitted to the War Relocation Authority.
- "D. Assurance by the employer that adequate provision has been made as to housing and sanitary facilities for the evacuees without cost to them.
- "E. Assurance by the employer that adequate provision has been made as to cooking facilities for the evacuees, or assurance that board will be furnished by the employer at cost.
- "F. Assurance by the employer that adequate provision has been made as to medical attention for the evacuees or assurance that medical attention is readily available to them at rates commensurate with wages.
- "G. Assurance by the United States Employment Service, or assurance received by the Employment Service from responsible public officials, that the provisions made by the employer for housing, sanitary conditions, and medical service, are satisfactory.
- "H. Assurance by the United States Employment Service that labor in the locality will not be displaced by the evacuees, that a genuine labor shortage exists in the locality, and that the wages offered by the employer are not less than prevailing wages in the locality and not less than minimum wages required by law.
- "I. Assurance by the United States Employment Service that it will make a weekly

telegraphic report to the War Relocation Authority on general conditions in the area of employment.

"When the War Relocation Authority has received the assurances outlined above, it recommends to the Military authority that the recruiting of the desired labor in the assembly centers be permitted. All recruiting is done by the United States Employment Service and all recruiting is done on a strictly voluntary basis."

The program having thus become crystallized, the Commanding General authorized the release of evacuees from Assembly Centers to the custody of War Relocation Authority for "evacuation" by that Authority from Assembly Centers to the appropriate sugar beet fields. The term "evacuation" is used as signifying action by War Relocation Authority under paragraph 3 (a) of Executive Order No. 9102. As the custody and responsibility of the persons involved moved from the Army to War Relocation Authority at the Assembly Center gates—within the prohibited zone—it was distinguished from a mere "transfer" from one point to another. The essential features of the program were that (a) State and local officials executed a signed commitment to maintain order, (b) employers agreed to pay prevailing wages, certified that there was no other available labor, and agreed to maintain certain minimum standards of housing and provision for medical and social care.

In aid of this arrangement, the Commanding General issued Civilian Restrictive Orders Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 22, and 25. These orders authorized the release of stated numbers of evacuees to the custody of War Relocation Authority for evacuation by it to prescribed areas in the interior for private employment in agricultural pursuits. Japanese thus transferred were enjoined to abide by the instructions and orders of War Relocation Authority and to return to Centers designated by that Authority whenever so directed. Violations were subject to the penalties prescribed by Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress.

Approximately 1,740 evacuees were released from Assembly Centers under Army jurisdiction into the custody of War Relocation Authority in advance of the time when they would otherwise have been transferred to Relocation Centers. Of these 332 returned to an Assembly Center to join their families in regular transfers. The program met with measurable success and it was followed later by a more widely organized recruitment.

In furtherance of the War Department-War Relocation Authority agreement as to procurement by War Relocation Authority through War Department agencies, certain preliminary arrangements were made. War Relocation Authority was authorized to procure materials and supplies through various Army depots on requisition. As to requisitions for items kept in stock, they were filled as a credit sale under the provisions of certain Army Regulations.⁵ As to items not in stock, the Army was to issue a purchase order charging Relocation Authority appropriations for each item. This purchase order was to direct that certified invoices for the purchase should be mailed to War Relocation Authority for payment and the goods shipped direct. General depots, Engineer depots, Quartermaster depots, and Medical depots were available in this connection.

On November 22, 1942, the Commanding General, Ninth Service Command, was delegated the responsibility for liaison with War Relocation Authority, and

⁵Army Regulations 35-880.

for the control of military police escort guard companies stationed at the six Relocation Centers within Western Defense Command. Four of the six Centers, viz., Tule Lake, Manzanar, Colorado River and Gila River, were considered to be in a special category. The delegation made special mention of the Commanding General's concern regarding these four Centers because of their location within the evacuated zone. In accomplishing this delegation and rendering the report of survey on the status of Relocation Center construction and supply, the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, announced his conclusion that the evacuation program initiated by him the preceding March was completed, so far as his headquarters might be concerned. The reservation as to the four named Centers contained in the delegation was predicated only upon his general responsibility for the defense of the Command. The delegation was based on the premise that Western Defense Command had no further direct interest in evacuee affairs.

This delegation was of rather deep significance. The metamorphosis was complete. The initial problem was one of security—the security of the Pacific Coast. The problem was met by evacuation to Assembly Centers followed by a transfer to Relocation Centers. The latter phase—construction, supply, equipment of Relocation Centers and the transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers had been accomplished by the Army. (While the Commanding General was made responsible for this latter phase of the program, in so doing, he was accomplishing a mission of the War Relocation Authority rather than strictly an Army mission.) The second problem—national in scope—essentially a social-economic problem, was primarily for solution by the War Relocation Authority, an agency expressly created for that purpose. Had it not been for the responsibility accepted by the War Department, discharged through Western Defense Command, for executing the second phase of evacuation—a War Relocation Authority responsibility under the terms of the Executive Order—the transmission would have been accomplished sooner. In any event it would not have been later than the time when the last evacuee had been transferred from an Assembly Center.

The delegation to Ninth Service Command, and the letters of transmittal of the reports of survey as to the status of Relocation Center construction are presented in Appendix 3.

Transfer of Manzanar Reception Center

On June 1, the Manzanar Reception Center, which had been operated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration since March 21, was formally transferred to the War Relocation Authority. The Transfer agreement was as follows:

“TRANSFER AGREEMENT BETWEEN WAR DEPARTMENT AND WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY PERTAINING TO MANZANAR RELOCATION AREA

June 1, 1942.

“1. Under and in accordance with the terms of the agreement of April 17, 1942, by the War Department and the War Relocation Authority, the Manzanar Relocation Area, including a Reception Center for approximately 10,000 Japanese evacuees, with all lands, water, buildings and installations, and fixtures and equipment, thereto, is transferred from

the War Department to the War Relocation Authority, effective at 12:01 A. M., June 1, 1942.

"2. Accountability for Buildings, Fixtures and Utilities, or, in general, Installations and Equipment provided by the U. S. Engineer District constructing the Center, will be transferred by letter from the appropriate District Engineer to the War Relocation Authority Representative (Project Director). Such transfer to be based on a joint inventory and inspection by the War Relocation Authority Representative (Project Director), a representative of the Civil Affairs Division, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, and the appropriate U. S. Engineer District. The facilities and equipment transferred to be described in detail on the reverse of the letter of transfer, or by attachment thereto.

"3. Accountability for items of equipment and property, other than included under the provisions of Paragraph 2, above, which have been provided by the War Department will be transferred on shipping tickets issued by the War Department Shipping Agency and signed by the War Relocation Authority representative (Project Director) as and when equipment and property is received or taken over by him.

"4. All responsibility for administration and all expense incident to operation and maintenance occurring after the date of transfer will be assumed by the War Relocation Authority.

For the War Department

Date: 6/2/42

/s/ J. L. DEWITT
J. L. DEWITT
Lieutenant General U. S. Army
Commanding Western Defense Command
and Fourth Army

For the War Relocation Authority:

Date: 5/31/42

/s/ E. R. FRYER
E. R. FRYER
Regional Director
War Relocation Authority"

The Manzanar Reception Center was originally selected and constructed by the Army for relocation occupancy as distinct from the temporary custodial occupancy for which the Assembly Centers were constructed. In various tables throughout this report the Manzanar Reception Center is included in the presentation of data for Assembly Centers until May 31, 1942. It should not be overlooked, however, that Manzanar was never intended to be only an Assembly Center. Although the initial steps for the acquisition and construction of the Colorado River Center had been taken by the Army, before the War Relocation Authority was established, this Center was taken over by the War Relocation Authority (in an agreement with the Indian Service) soon after the establishment of the Authority and was never operated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

CHAPTER XXI

The Construction and Equipment of Relocation Centers

Introduction. General plans for the establishment, construction and equipping of Relocation Centers were developed before the War Relocation Authority was created. The Relocation Centers—at that time spoken of as Reception Centers—were intended to provide the evacuees not only with housing, but also with employment, education, recreation and all other necessary functions and services of community life. As indicated above (in Chapters IV and V) the general plan for evacuation and the relocation of evacuees was formulated in advance of the first controlled movement.

Soon after the establishment of the War Relocation Authority this agency assumed responsibility for the selection of Relocation Project sites, subject to War Department approval as noted in Chapter I. Such approval was necessary in order that large numbers of evacuees might not be located immediately adjacent to present or proposed military installations or in strategically important areas. The acquisition of Relocation Project sites, as distinct from their selection, remained a War Department function. Such acquisition was made by the War Department upon the request of the Authority and with the understanding that the Authority would undertake to reimburse the Department for the acquisition costs or provide funds to pay the cost in the first instance. This depended on whether appropriations would ultimately be made available by Congress.

The initial facilities at Relocation Centers were constructed by the War Department. This included all facilities necessary to provide the minimum essentials of living, viz., shelter, hospitals (all medical facilities), mess, sanitary facilities, administration buildings, housing for the non-evacuee staff of the Center, post office, store and warehouses, essential refrigeration equipment, and military police housing. It was agreed between the Authority and the War Department that the Department would not include in its construction program such utilities as schools, churches, and other community service buildings, except those listed above. This Agreement was reflected in a memorandum dated April 17, 1942, set forth in full in Chapter XX, of this report. The memorandum reflected a previous oral understanding reached between Director Eisenhower, shortly after his appointment, and the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, acting for the Commanding General. It was planned to utilize evacuee labor in the construction of such facilities and in the interim to use any vacant evacuee housing for these purposes.

The War Department also procured and supplied the initial equipment for Relocation Centers, viz., kitchen equipment, minimum mess and barrack equipment, hospital equipment, and ten days' supply of non-perishable subsistence, in accordance with the evacuee capacity of the Center. From the date of opening a Center (or other initiation of operation) by the War Relocation

Authority, the accountability for all such equipment and property was transferred to the Authority.

The present chapter summarizes the action taken by the Wartime Civil Control Administration and other Army agencies and services in the acquisition, construction and equipping of Relocation Centers.

Project Site Selection. In conformance with the provisions of Par. 3 of the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority, sites for the Relocation Projects were selected by the War Relocation Authority. When a decision had been reached that a location was considered suitable for a Relocation Project, the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, was so informed by the Director of the War Relocation Authority.

Steps were then taken to "clear" the area from a military standpoint by ascertaining if the appropriate Defense or Corps Area Commander had any objections to the use of the land for evacuee relocation. Where the Navy Department might be interested, clearance was secured from the Commandant of the Naval District concerned.

The Manzanar Relocation Center in the Owens Valley, California, was an exception to this procedure. Manzanar was originally selected and acquired by the Army as a Reception Center. It was turned over to the War Relocation Authority on June 1, 1942. Colorado River Relocation Center was also an exception. The Army acquired this site from the Secretary of Interior for a reception center—for use by the Army for such purpose for the duration. The Wartime Civil Control Administration never operated it, however, as Director Eisenhower agreed with the Wartime Civil Control Administration Director, to staff and operate it from the beginning. Because of difficulties in assembling such a staff, Director Eisenhower turned over operations to the Indian Service.

Project Site Acquisition. The acquisition of the property comprising Relocation Project sites was a War Department function and was done by the United States Engineer Corps on the request of the Commanding General. When military clearance had been obtained, the Commanding General issued a directive to the Division Engineer, South Pacific Division, who acted for the Chief of Engineers, requesting that he direct the Division Engineer concerned to proceed with the acquisition of the necessary land. At the same time the Commanding General notified the Governor of the State concerned that, because of military necessity, a Relocation Center for Japanese evacuees was to be located in his State. Ten sites were acquired and their locations are shown on Figure 21, the center spread in the series of individual Relocation Center location maps following page 250.

Description of Relocation Project Sites. Following are brief descriptions of the ten Relocation Project sites on which Centers have been constructed and to which the Japanese evacuees have been sent.

(1) **Central Utah.** Located at Abraham, Utah, in Millard County, this Project site comprises approximately 19,000 acres. Several thousand acres were in crop but the greatest portion was covered with greasewood

brush. The land is generally quite level. Fourteen hundred acres were public domain, 8,840 were owned by Millard County and the balance was privately owned.

The average rainfall here is about 8 inches, with the greater portion coming during the winter months. This area requires considerable irrigation to mature crops, normally between two and three acre-feet of water per acre. To provide for the water needs in connection with the farming planned for this project, the Division Engineer, Mountain Division, has purchased 20,000 shares of water stock in the Abraham and Deseret Water Company.

(2) **Colorado River.** The Colorado River Relocation Center is situated on the lands of the United States Indian Service, being part of the Colorado River Indian Reservation at Poston, Arizona. It is seventeen miles south of the town of Parker, the railhead for the Center. The tract consists of 71,600 acres of land. Several types of soil are found in this area. Some is first class soil and highly suited to irrigation while some is fourth class and so highly impregnated with salts and alkali that cultivation would be difficult. Several irrigation canals traverse the area bringing water from the Colorado River which bounds it for a distance of about twenty-two miles on the west.

(3) **Gila River.** This Center is located in Pinal County, Arizona, near Sacaton on the Gila River Indian Reservation. There are approximately 16,100 acres of the reservation set aside for the use of the War Relocation Authority. The soil has an average depth of two feet of fine silt, over adobe and/or caliche. Irrigation produces bountiful crops of long staple cotton, alfalfa, vegetables, melons, etc. Water for irrigation is obtained from canals, originally developed by the Indian Service, and comes from the Gila River Reservoir.

(4) **Granada.** The Granada Relocation Project site is one and one-half miles west of Granada, Colorado, and fourteen miles east of Lamar. It comprises approximately 10,500 acres of land and extends into the State of Kansas. Most of the area was formerly known as the X-Y Ranch. Water stock in the amount of 15,000 shares of the Lamar Canal and Irrigation Company and 127 shares of the X-Y Irrigation Ditch Company were purchased to provide water needs for the agricultural program. Several thousand acres of this area were formerly owned by the American Sugar Beet Co.

(5) **Heart Mountain.** This Project site is located in Park County, northwestern Wyoming, and is in the Heart Mountain Irrigation Division of the Shoshone Project of the Bureau of Reclamation. It consists of some 46,000 acres most of which is irrigable land. The land was public domain and was secured from the Department of the Interior. The soils vary from light sandy to heavy clay. The principal crops are alfalfa, beans, sugar beets, seed peas, potatoes, soy beans and small grains. Conditions are generally favorable for dairying and poultry raising.

Temperatures in this area range from a maximum of 101 degrees above

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

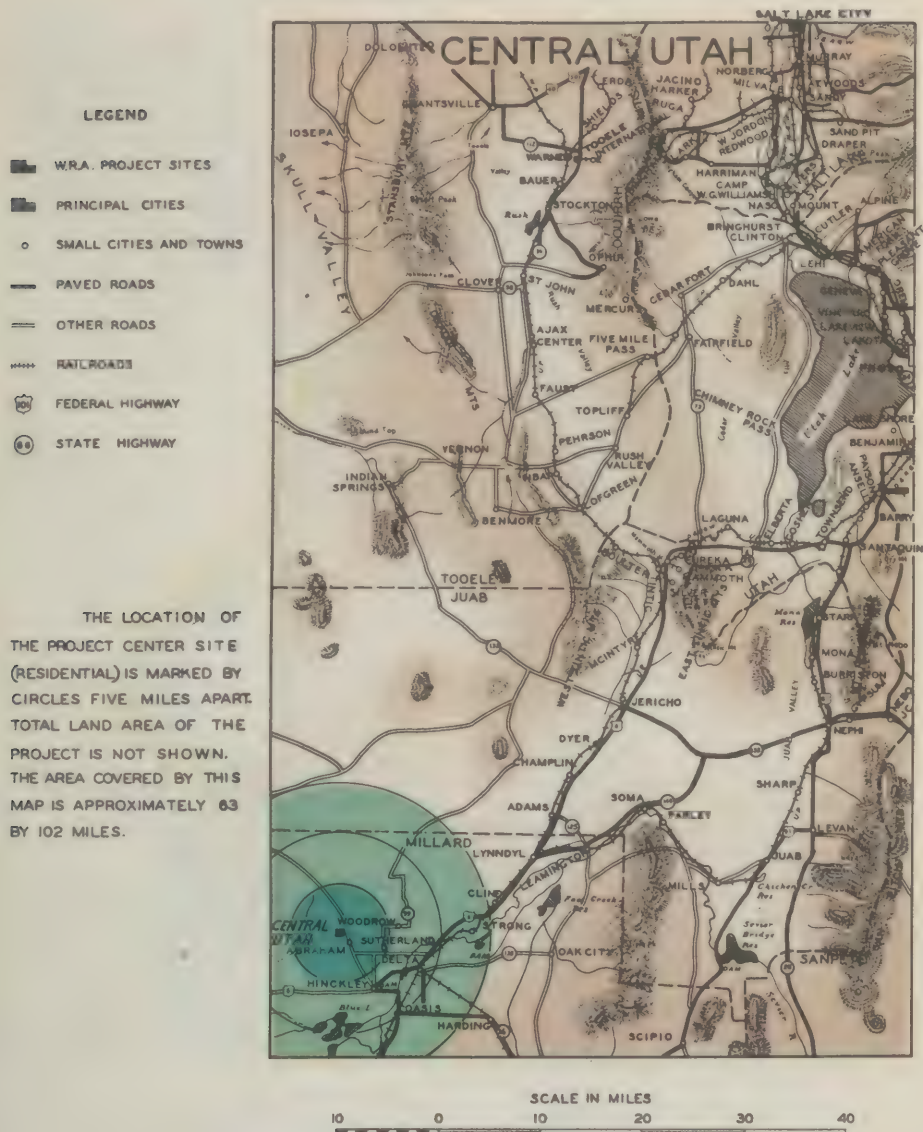


FIGURE 20-a

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

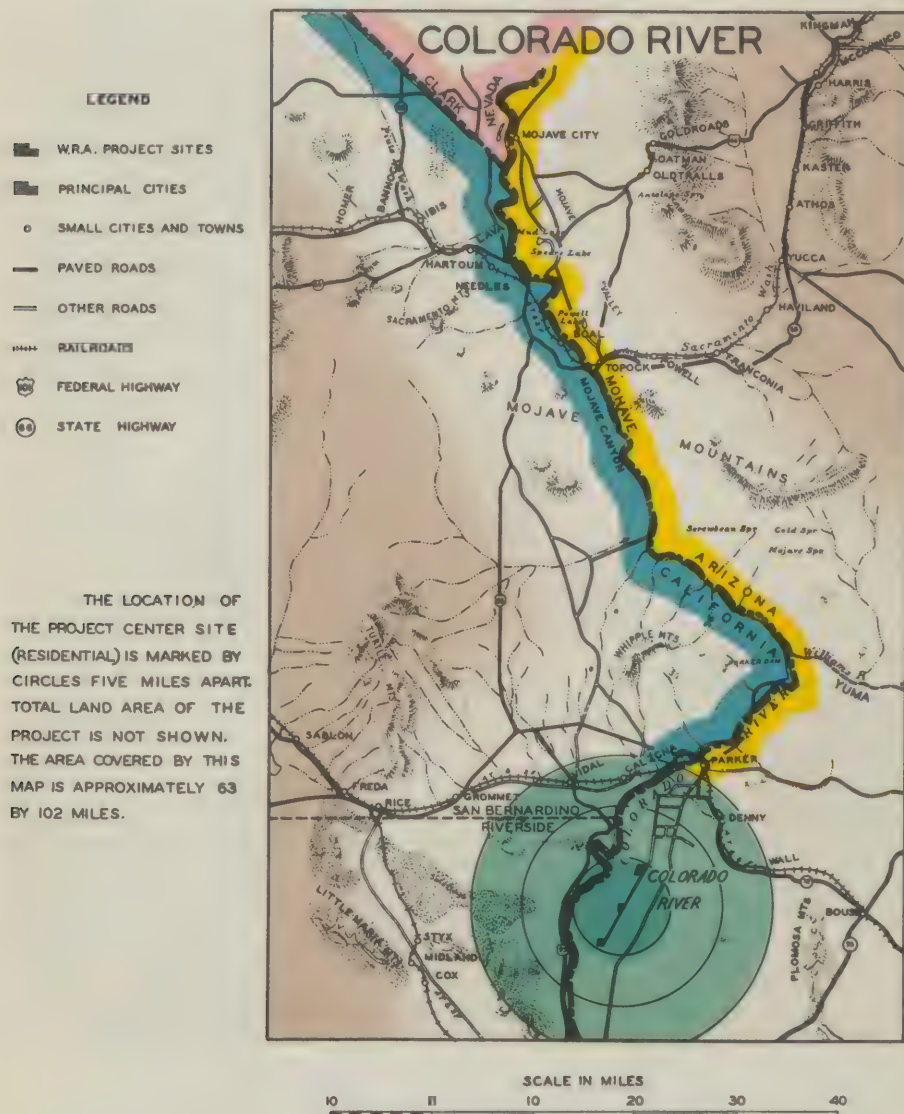


FIGURE 20-b

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

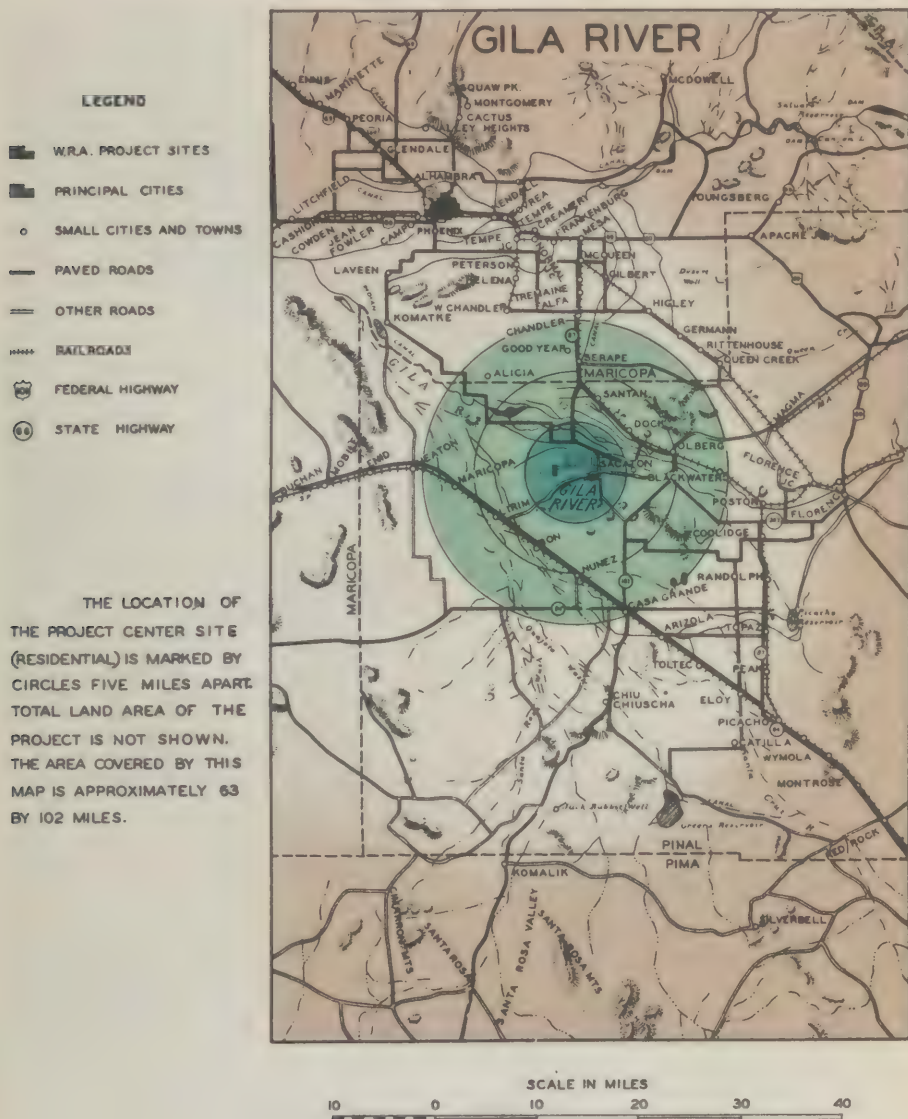


FIGURE 20-c

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

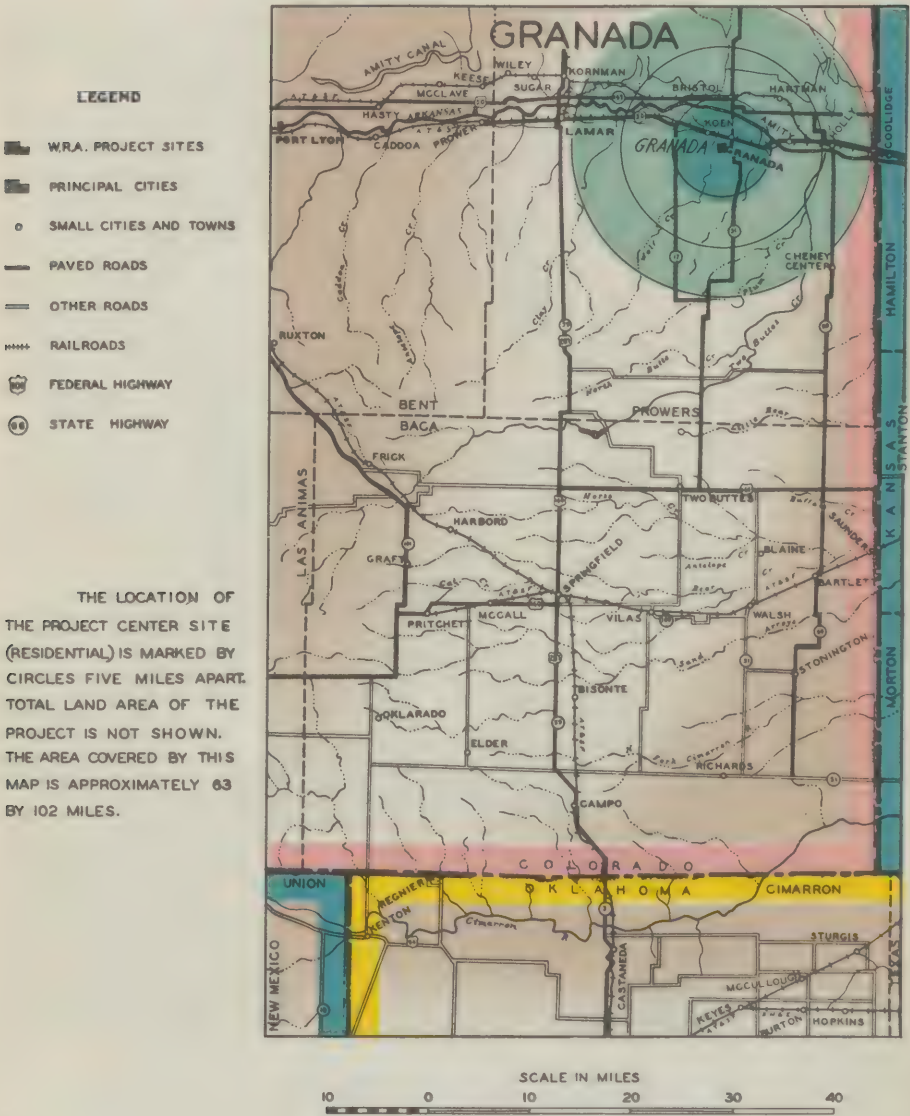


FIGURE 20-d

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

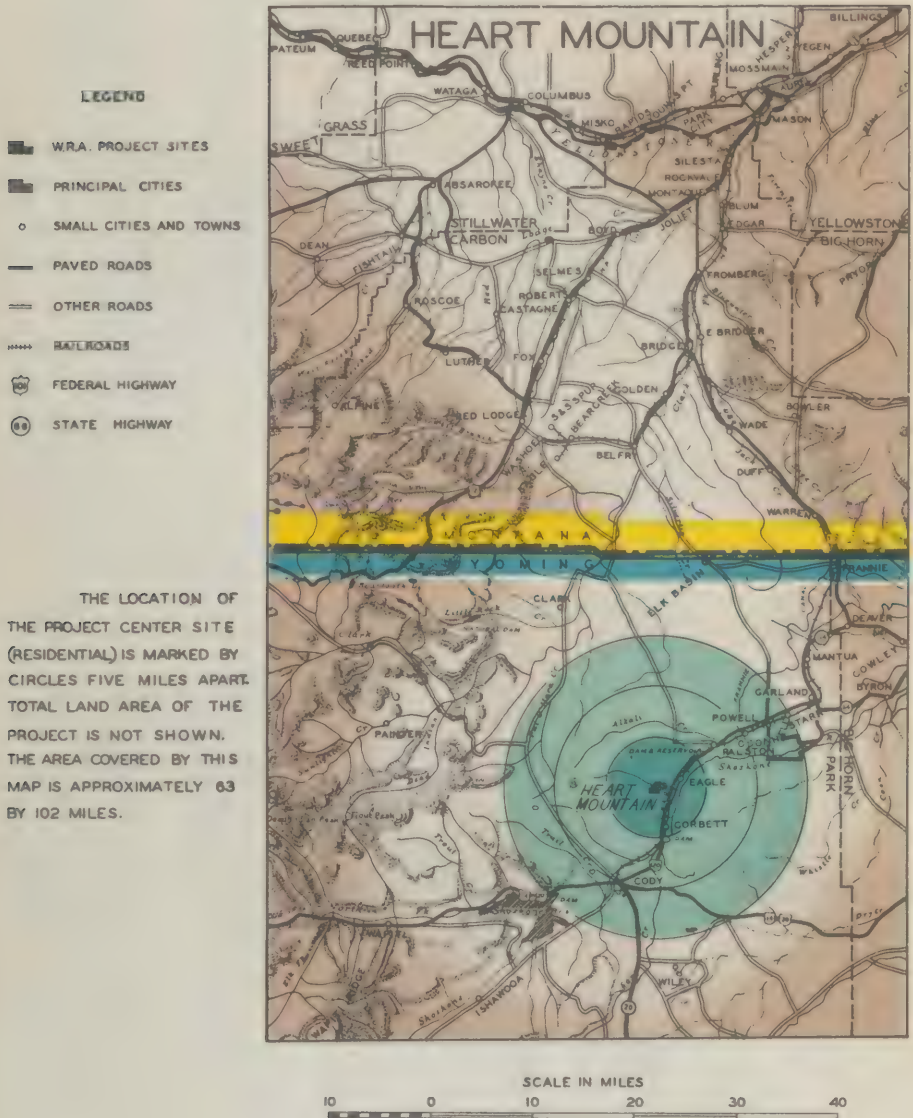


FIGURE 20-e

RELOCATION PROJECT SITES

CENTRAL UTAH:

CAPACITY: 10,000
ABRAHAM, MILLARD COUNTY, UTAH
140 MILES SOUTHWEST OF SALT LAKE CITY
4 MILES NORTHWEST OF DELTA

COLORADO RIVER:

CAPACITY: 20,000
POSTON, YUMA COUNTY, ARIZONA
12 MILES SOUTH OF PARKER
HALFWAY BETWEEN NEEDLES AND YUMA

GILA RIVER:

CAPACITY 15,000
SACATON, PINAL COUNTY, ARIZONA
50 MILES SOUTH OF PHOENIX
3 MILES WEST OF SACATON

GRANADA:

CAPACITY: 8,000
GRANADA, PROWERS COUNTY, COLORADO
140 MILES EAST OF PUEBLO
17 MILES SOUTHWEST OF GRANADA

HEART MOUNTAIN:

CAPACITY: 11,000
VOCATION, PARK COUNTY, WYOMING
13 MILES NORTHEAST OF CODY
8 MILES SOUTH OF RALSTON

JEROME:

CAPACITY: 10,000
JEROME, CHICOT AND DREW COS, ARKANSAS
30 MILES SOUTHWEST OF ARKANSAS CITY
8 MILES SOUTH OF DERMOTT

MANZANAR:

CAPACITY: 10,000
MANZANAR, INYO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA
225 MILES NORTH OF LOS ANGELES
5 MILES SOUTH OF INDEPENDENCE

MINIDOKA:

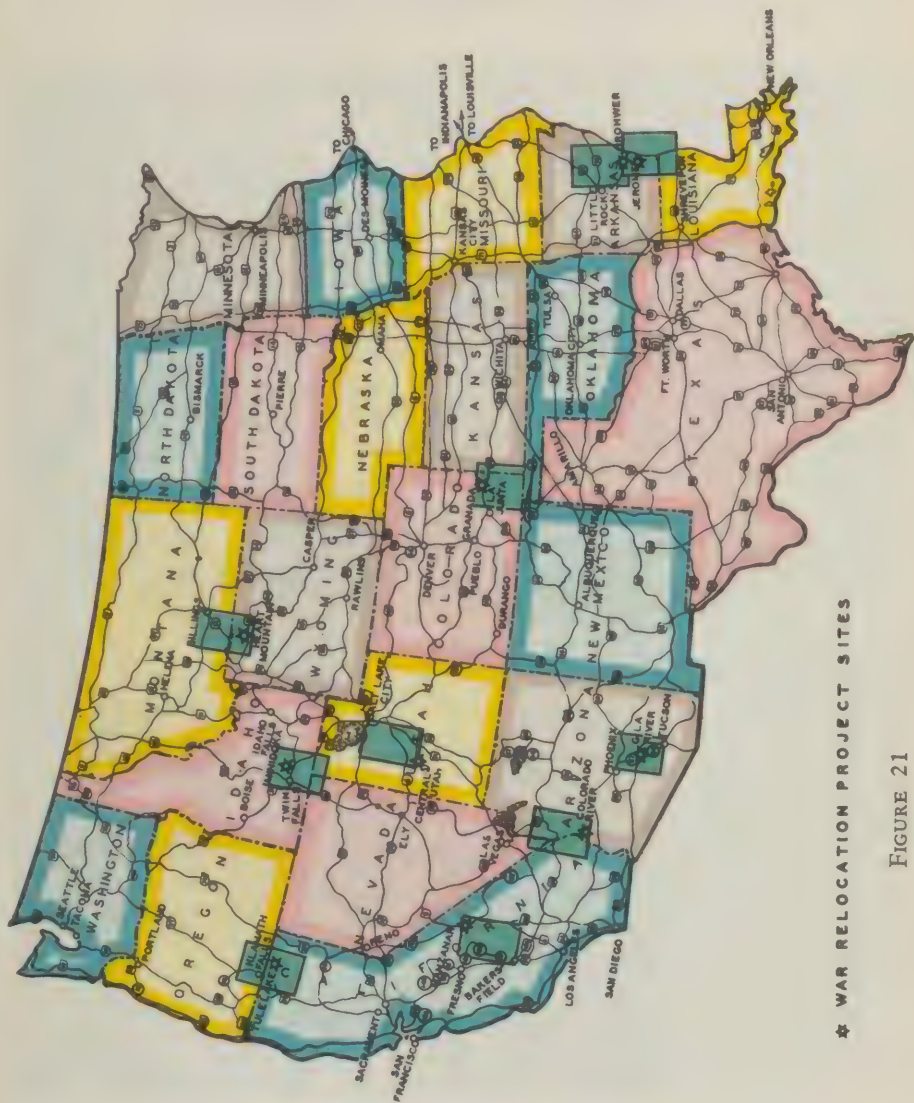
CAPACITY: 10,000
GOODING, JEROME COUNTY, IDAHO
25 MILES NORTHEAST OF TWIN FALLS
8 MILES NORTH OF EDEN

ROHWER:

CAPACITY: 10,000
ROHWER, DESHA COUNTY, ARKANSAS
25 MILES NORTHWEST OF ARKANSAS CITY
8 MILES SOUTH OF WATSON

TULE LAKE:

CAPACITY: 16,000
NEWELL, MODOC COUNTY, CALIFORNIA
35 MILES SOUTHEAST OF KLAMATH FALLS
2 MILES SOUTH OF STRONGHOLD



★ WAR RELOCATION PROJECT SITES

FIGURE 21

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

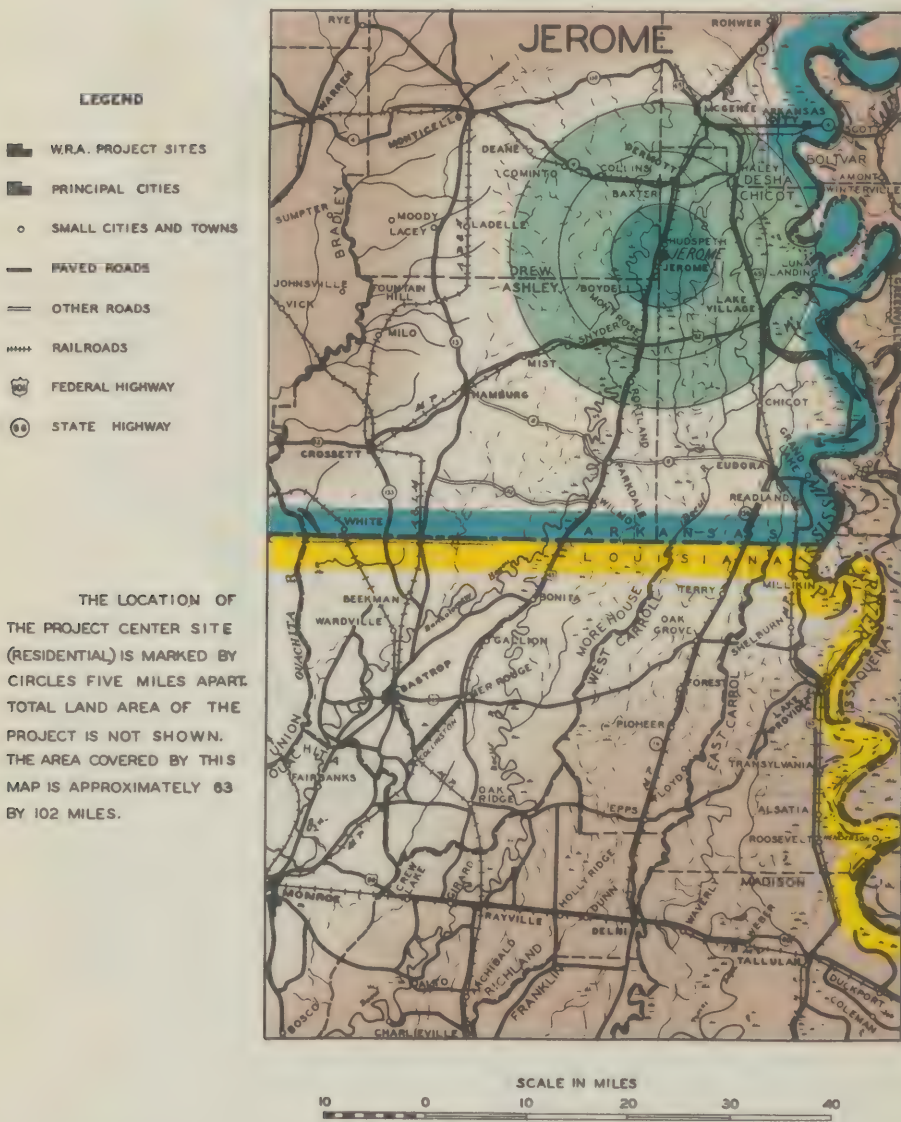


FIGURE 20-f

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

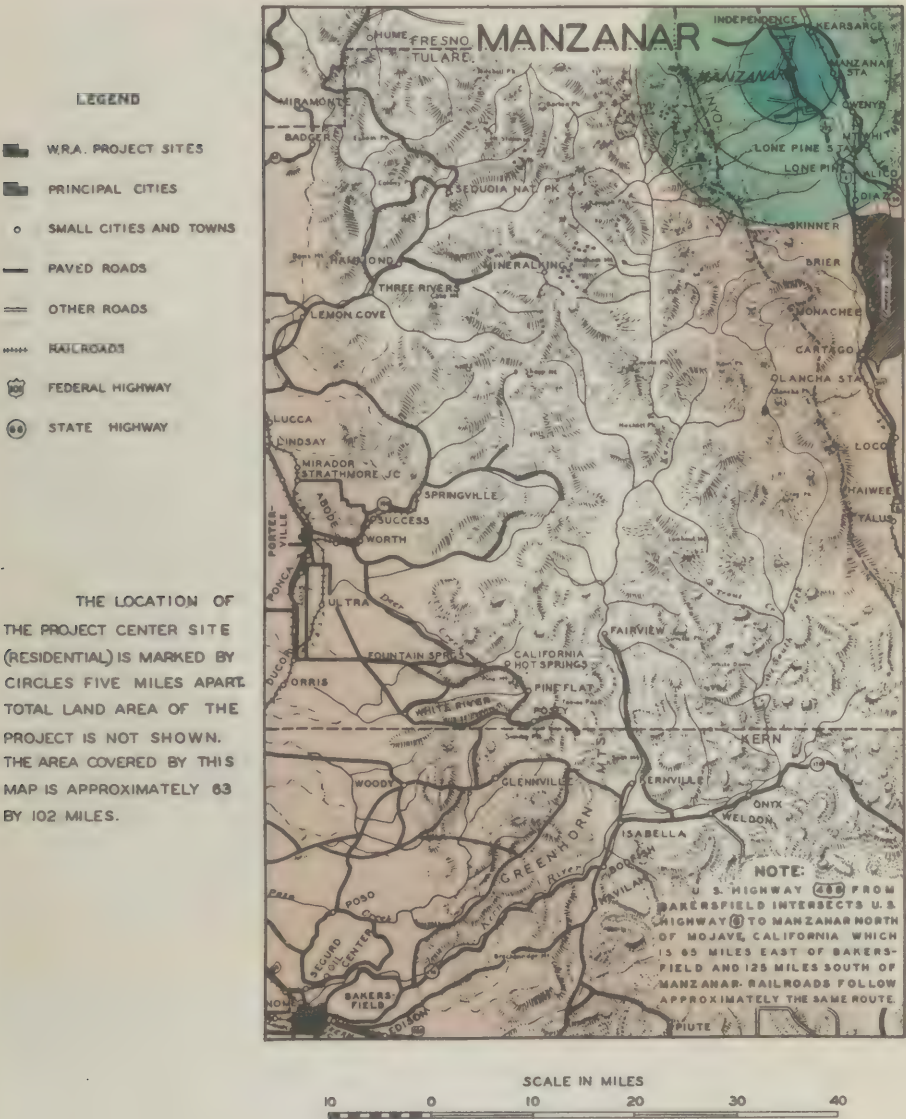


FIGURE 20-g

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

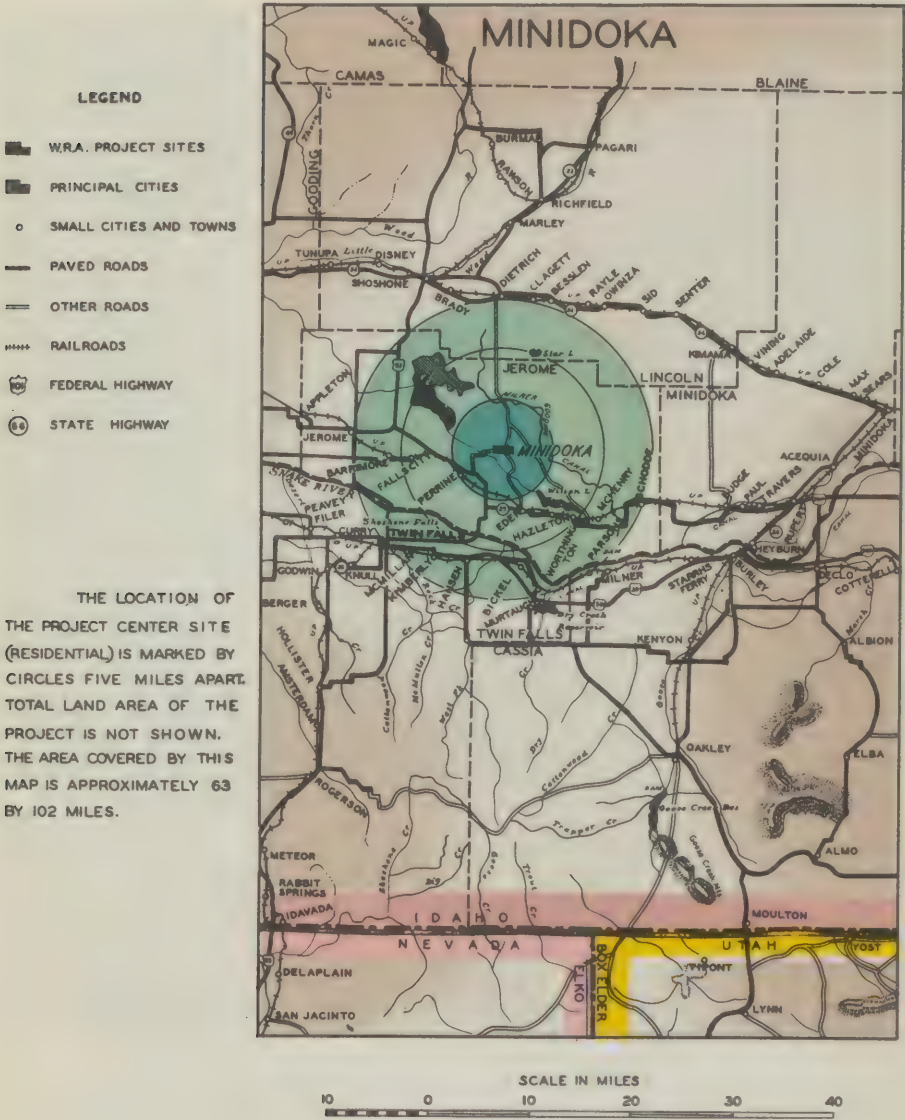


FIGURE 20-h

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

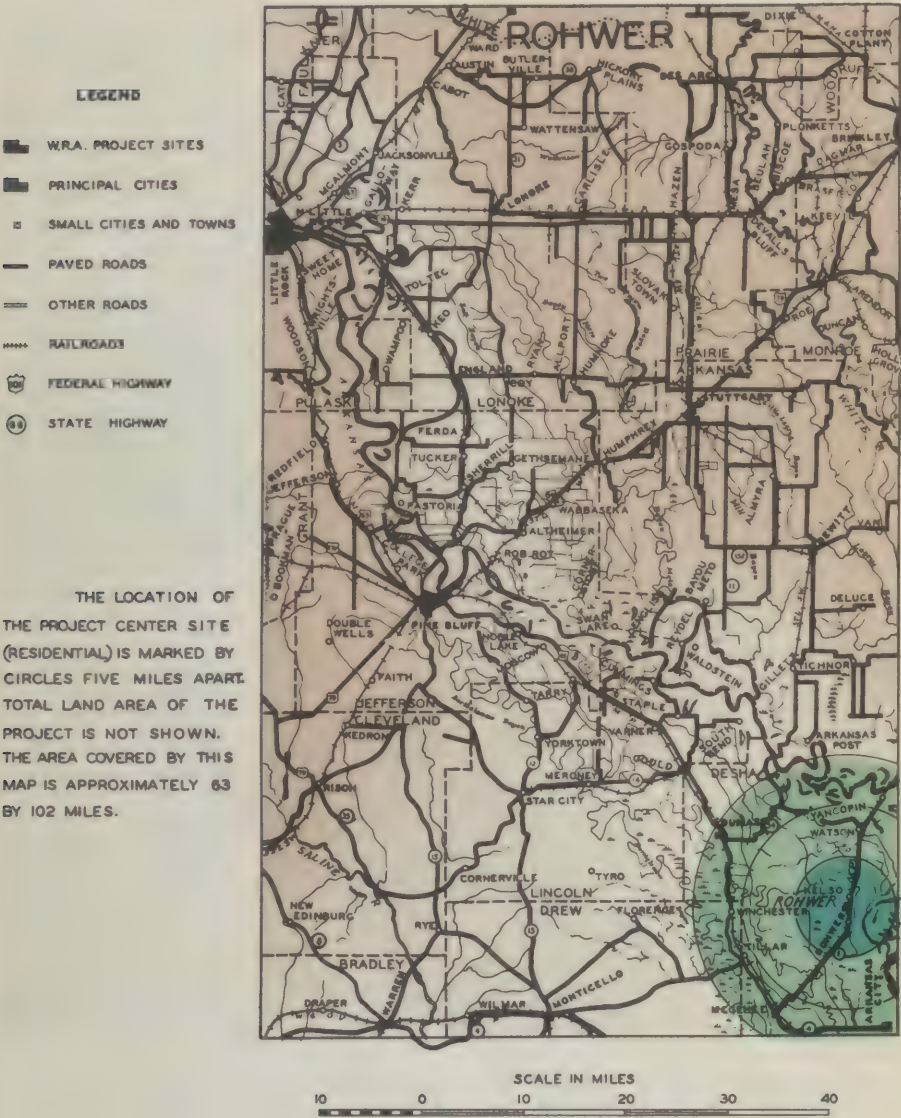


FIGURE 20-i

LOCATION OF WAR RELOCATION CENTER

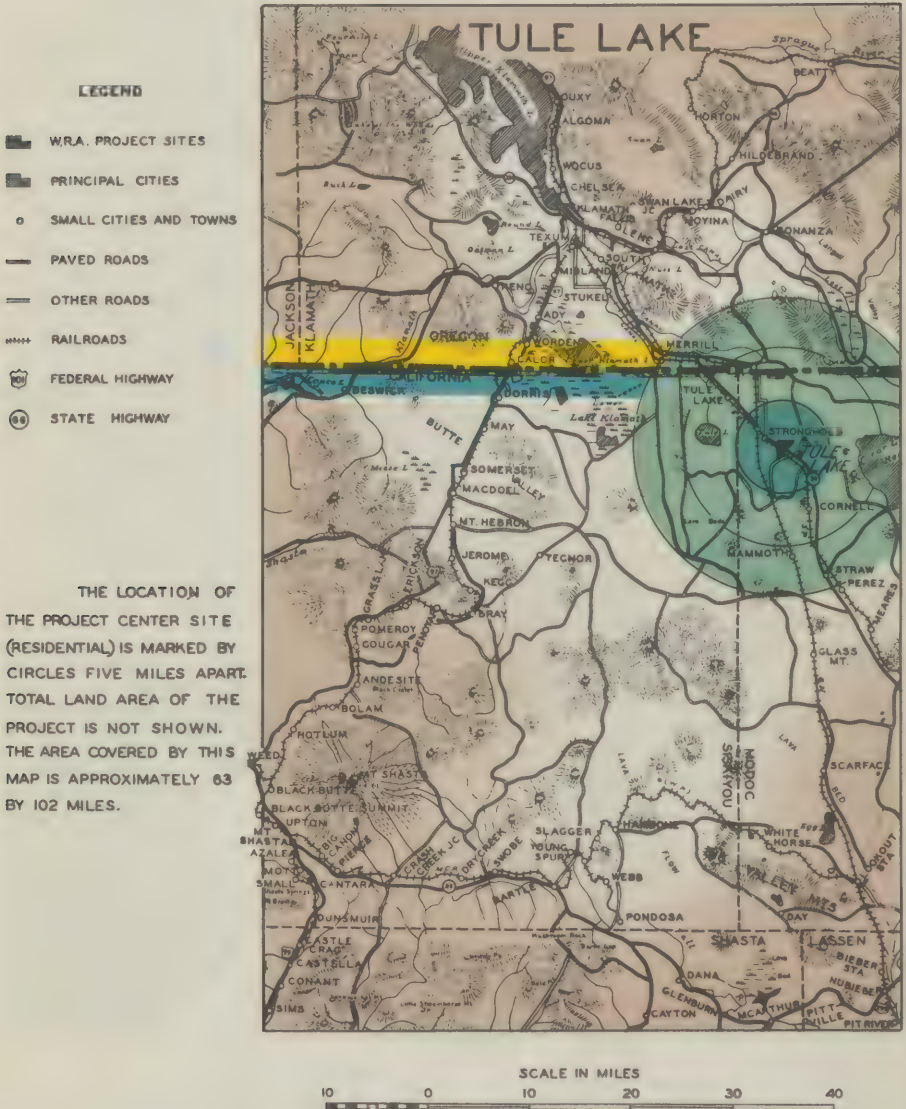


FIGURE 20-j

zero to a minimum of 30 degrees below zero. The frost-free season extends from the end of May to the middle of September. Rainfall averages $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches per year.

(6) **Jerome.** This Project site is adjacent to the town of Jerome, Arkansas, and comprises 10,054 acres, most of which is in Chicot County, Arkansas. The land was obtained from the Farm Security Administration. It is in the Mississippi River Delta and is particularly suited to cotton and vegetables.

(7) **Manzanar.** Manzanar differs from the other Centers in that it was originally selected by the Western Defense Command as a Reception Center. The initial movement from the West Coast consisted of those Japanese who went from their homes directly to Manzanar beginning March 21, 1942. It was operated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration until May 31, 1942, when it was transferred to the War Relocation Authority.

The Project site is situated in the Owens Valley, Inyo County, California, and consists of approximately 60,000 acres of land leased from the City of Los Angeles. This land was acquired by the city when it built the Owens Valley Aqueduct, the most important part of the Los Angeles city water system. Formerly ranches and farms occupied this valley but during the thirty years of city ownership the land reverted to desert conditions. Under irrigation it is capable of producing heavy crops and the Japanese have been very successful in raising vegetables here.

(8) **Minidoka.** The Minidoka Relocation Project site is located in Jerome County, Idaho, about six miles north of the town of Eden. There are 33,500 acres in the tract. The land was obtained from the Bureau of Reclamation, United States Department of the Interior. The terrain here is rolling and the soil is particularly good for the growing of potatoes, sugar beets, beans and peas. Underlying most of the area there is a rock strata known as malapai.

Surplus water from the American Falls Dam is sufficient for the irrigation of about 17,000 acres of this land.

(9) **Rohwer.** This Project site is adjacent to and west of the town of Rohwer in Desha County, Arkansas. Of the 10,161 acres, 9,560 were secured from the Farm Security Administration. The balance was privately owned. This section is also in the Mississippi River Delta country and the nearby farmers are cotton growers. Most of the center land is heavily wooded and some is quite swampy.

(10) **Tule Lake.** The Bureau of Reclamation formerly controlled the land which now constitutes the Tule Lake Relocation Project site. Situated in Modoc County, California, approximately forty miles south of Klamath Falls, Oregon, the site was formerly the bed of the lake from which the Center derives its name. There are approximately 7,400 acres in the

tract. The soil is a sandy loam interspersed with a layer of shells of fresh water spiral mollusks. It is extremely fertile and raises bumper crops of garden vegetables and barley. Nearby is Tule Lake and the Game Refuge where wild life abounds.

Design of Relocation Centers. The design of temporary buildings to house the evacuees at the Relocation Centers presented a problem since no precedents for this type of housing existed. Permanent type buildings were not desired. It was essential to be as economical as possible and to avoid the excessive use of critical materials. Speed of construction was also a vital factor because it was desired to move the Japanese out of the Assembly Centers as quickly as possible.

There were available drawings of cantonment type of buildings which might be classed as semi-permanent, and of theater of operations type buildings which were purely temporary, the latter being intended primarily for rapid construction to house troops in the rear of combat zones.

Theater of operations type buildings answered most of the requirements for troop shelter but were too crude for the housing of women, children and elderly persons. Normally this type of housing has no floors: toilet facilities are meager (usually pit latrines), and heating units are omitted in all except extremely cold climates. It was decided that a modified theater of operations camp could be developed which would adequately house all evacuees, young and old, male and female, and still meet fairly well the desire for speed, low cost, and restricted use of critical materials.

A set of standards and details for the construction of Relocation Centers were developed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration and these were adopted in a conference between the Commanding General, and a representative of the Office of the Chief of Engineers. This was issued on June 8, 1942, under the title—"Standards and Details, Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers". Later it was necessary to issue two supplements, No. 1, dated June 18th, listed the hospital equipment to be provided; No. 2, dated June 29th, covered the fire fighting equipment.

These standards provided uniformity of construction at the Centers constructed after this date. Prior to their issuance several Centers—Manzanar, Tule Lake, Colorado River and Unit No. 1 at Gila River—were under construction. The Wartime Civil Control Administration staff had some difficulty in establishing uniformity in what facilities were to be provided because more than one Engineer Division was involved and each placed its own interpretation on Wartime Civil Control Administration requests. The standards provided a basis on which all of the contractors and engineers could work towards the common goal. A copy of these standards and their supplements is shown in Appendix 4 to this report.

Lay-out of a Typical Center. The buildings in each Center are grouped

as to use. The evacuee housing group is the largest and consists of the blocks in which the evacuees have their homes. Several blocks in this grouping are reserved for future schools, churches, and recreational centers. The other principal groups in each Center are an administration group, a warehouse group, a military police camp, and a hospital. (See Figure 22.)

In a typical Center designed for 10,000 evacuees there are 36 housing blocks. Each block holds 12 barrack buildings, a recreation building, a mess hall, and a combination H-shaped building which has toilet and bath facilities for both men and women and a laundry room and a heater room. (See Figure 23.)

The administration group comprises the buildings devoted to the use of the Center Management. Included are four dormitories for non-evacuee employees, two office buildings, a post office, store, fire house, warehouse, shop building, garage, mess hall for the non-evacuee staff, and a recreation building. (See Figure 24.)

The Military Police camp is usually separated from the Center proper. This aids in preventing fraternization between the guards and the evacuees. The buildings comprise: Four enlisted men's barracks, a bachelor officers' quarters, a headquarters and supply building, a guard house, a recreation and post exchange building, a dispensary, latrine and bathhouse, mess hall, and a garage. (See Figure 25.) These facilities are found adequate for one company of military police.

The hospital is an outstanding feature at each of the Relocation Centers. The hospital buildings provide space for the principal medical activities carried on in any metropolitan community. Such facilities as modern surgeries, obstetrical and isolation wards, X-ray rooms, a morgue, and a fully equipped laundry are included. All these buildings are steam heated. The hospital group is composed of an administration building, doctors' quarters, nurses' quarters, three general wards, an outpatient building, obstetrical ward, surgery building, pediatric ward, mess hall, isolation ward, morgue, laundry, two storehouses for supplies and equipment, and a boiler house which supplies steam for heat and sterilization. (See Figure 26.)

The large quantities of food, supplies, and equipment needed daily by the Centers made it necessary to have ample storage space available. It was decided to erect a group of warehouses some of which would be refrigerated for the preservation of perishable foods and the balance for housing staple foods and for supplies and equipment. Originally two 20' x 100' refrigerated warehouses were provided for a 10,000 population center, but it was found to be more efficient to erect one, a 40' x 100' building, divided into compartments for the different types of perishable food. Space is provided for fruits and vegetables, meats, and dairy products. Twenty 40' x 100' warehouses for dry storage, i.e., not only food but all general warehouse requirements, are standard for 10,000 people. These buildings are unpartitioned and unheated. (See Figure 27.)

TYPICAL PLOT PLAN
WAR RELOCATION CENTER
10,000 POPULATION

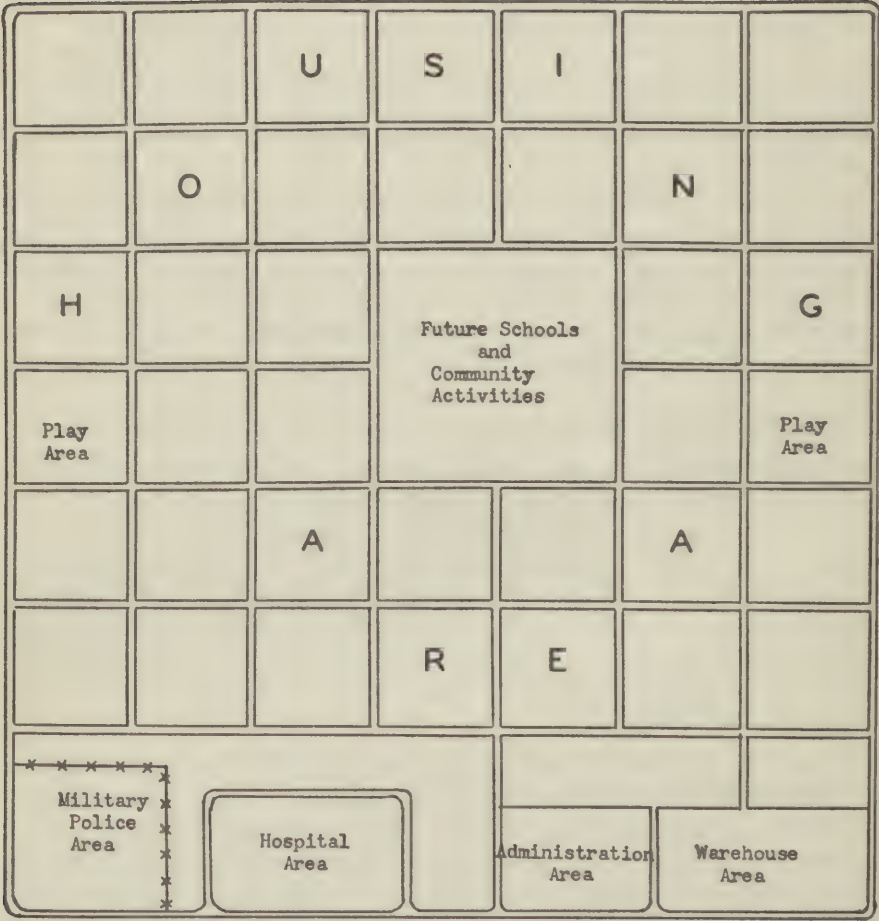
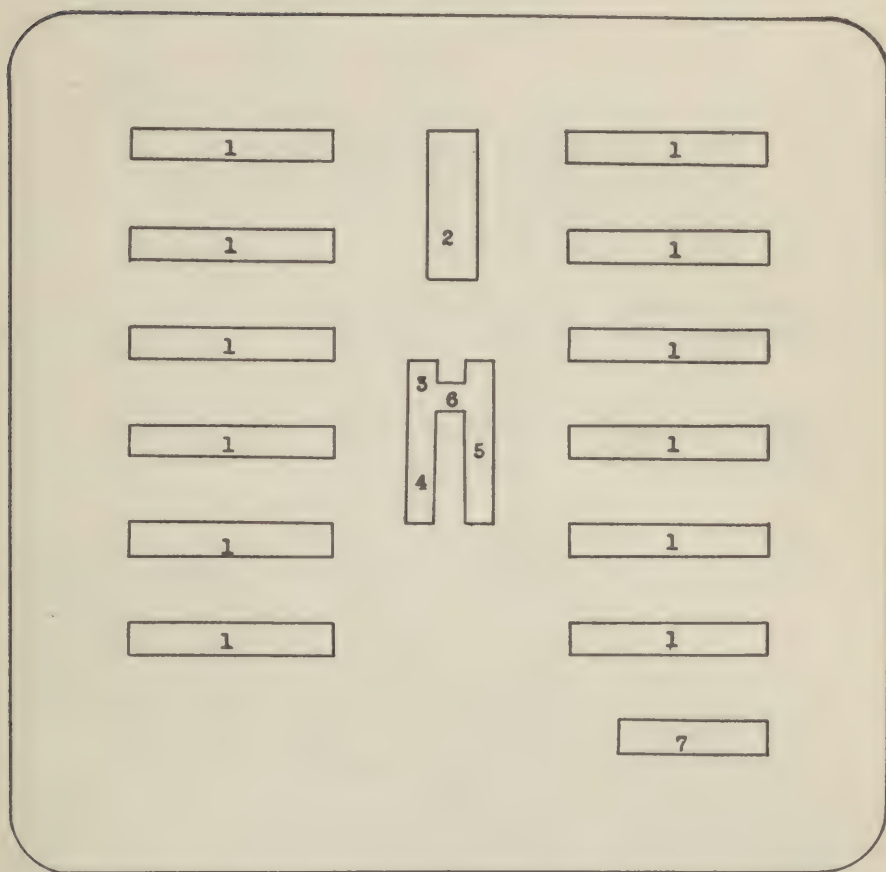


FIGURE 22

TYPICAL HOUSING BLOCK WAR RELOCATION CENTER

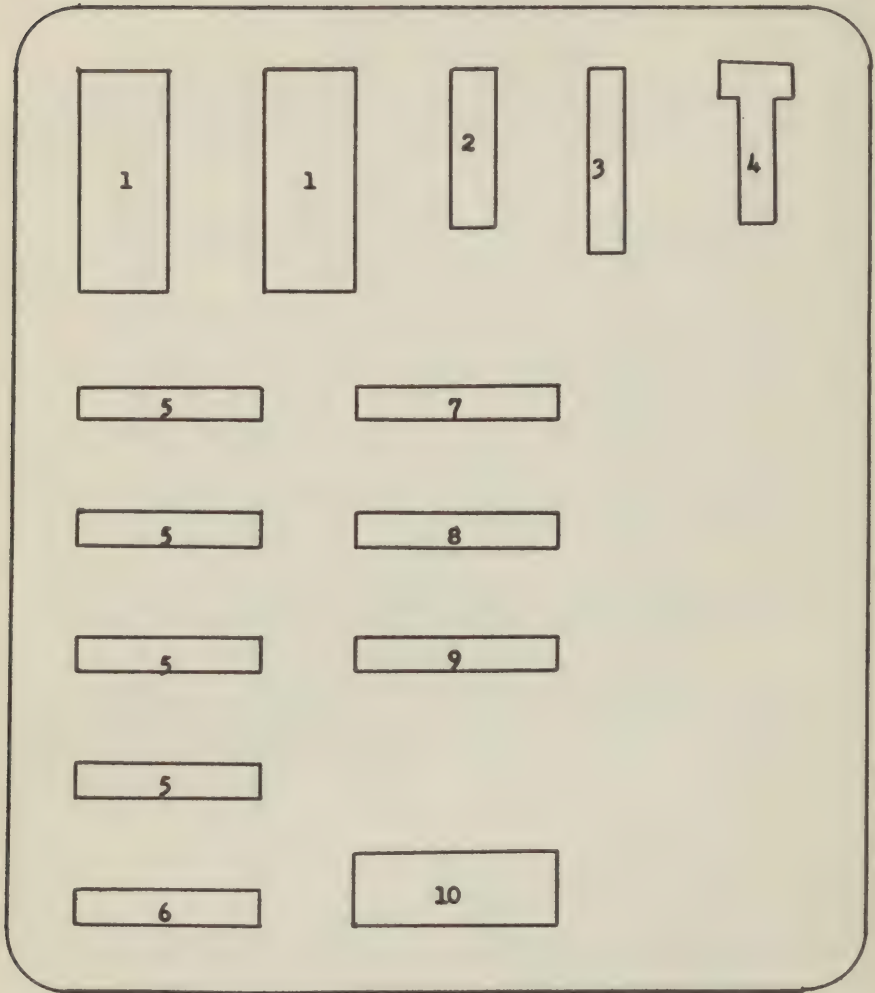


1. Barracks 20x120
2. Mess Hall 40x120
3. Women's Latrine
4. Men's Latrine

5. Laundry Room
6. Heater Room
7. Recreation Hall

FIGURE 23

TYPICAL ADMINISTRATION GROUP WAR RELOCATION CENTER



- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Administration Headquarters | 6. Garage |
| 2. Post Office | 7. Store |
| 3. Warehouse | 8. Mess |
| 4. Fire Station | 9. Recreation |
| 5. Dormitory | 10. Shop |

FIGURE 24

TYPICAL MILITARY POLICE GROUP WAR RELOCATION CENTER

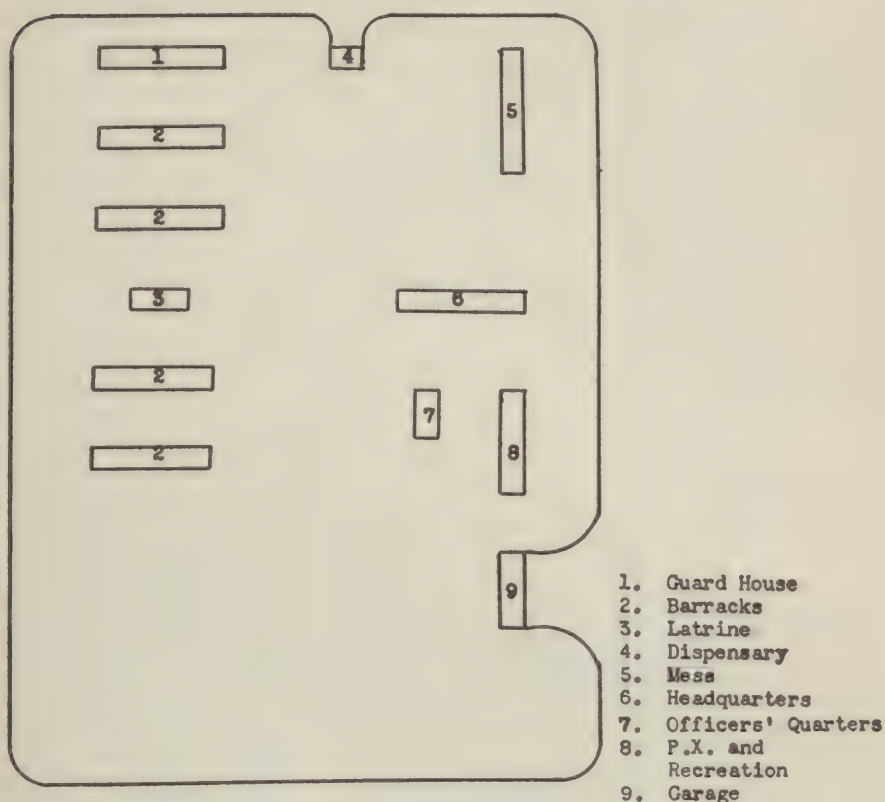


FIGURE 25

TYPICAL HOSPITAL GROUP WAR RELOCATION CENTER

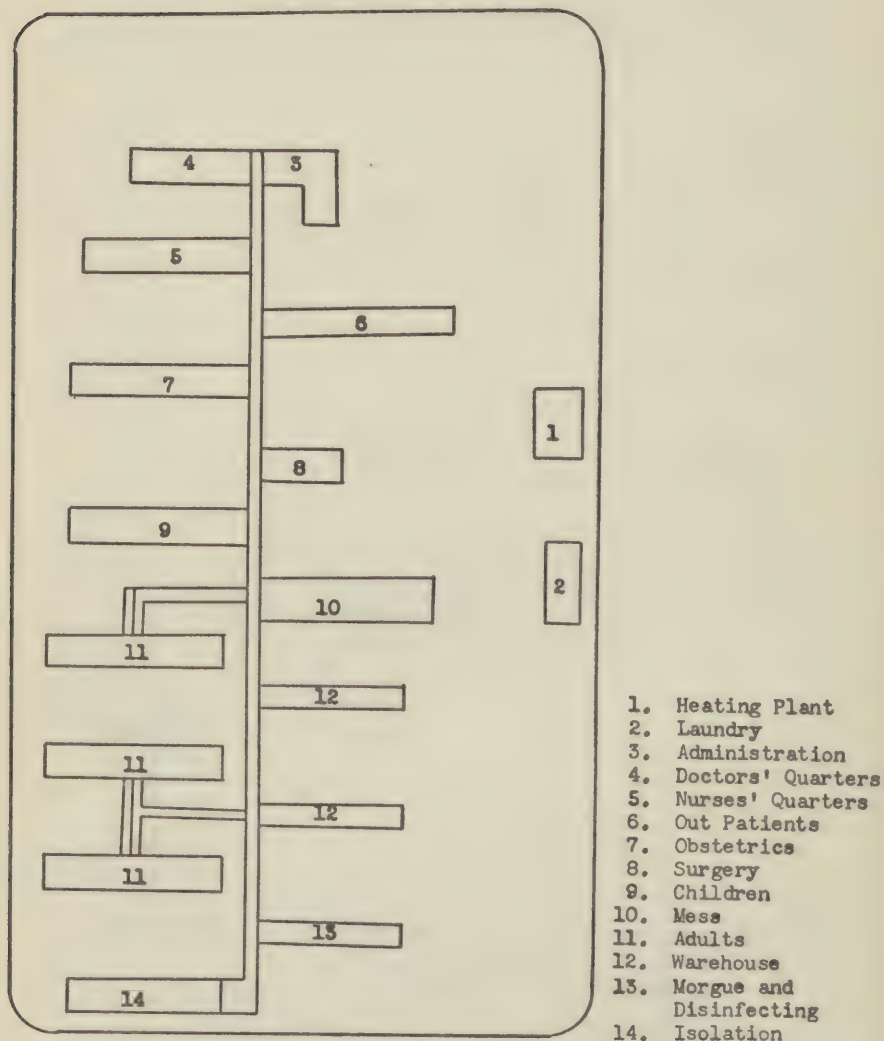
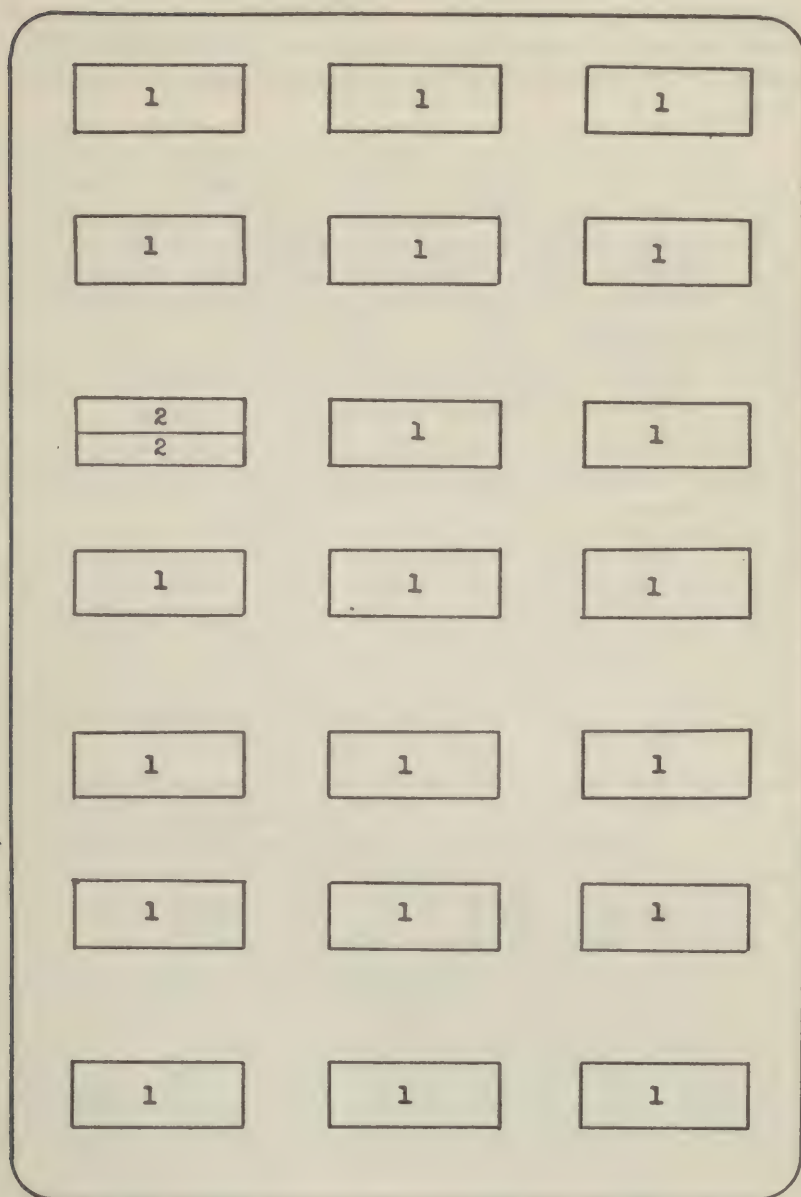


FIGURE 26

TYPICAL WAREHOUSE GROUP WAR RELOCATION CENTER



1. Warehouse
2. Refrigerated Warehouse

FIGURE 27

In planning the Centers the following utilities were included:

(1) Adequate *water* for culinary, sanitary and fire-protection purposes. The water supply systems were designed to provide 100 gallons per capita per day with ample storage capacity. In most instances the water was secured from wells which produced potable water that needed no treatment, in some other Centers partial or complete treatment was required.

(2) Water-borne *sewage disposal* conforming to minimum health requirements. Sewer capacity is based on 75 gallons per capita per day. The treatment ranges from large septic tanks with no chlorination of effluent to modern disposal plants that include digester, chlorinators, sludge beds, and effluent ponds. In all cases the requirements of the appropriate State Health Departments were met and the plants were approved by the State Inspectors.

(3) *Electric power and lighting* was designed on the basis of 2,000 KVA per 10,000 population. This was considered ample to handle the load for all needs. In the earlier Centers, street lighting was used. Centers built after the Standards were issued have, in lieu of street lighting, one light at each end of all main buildings.

(4) The telephone facilities provided usually consist of not more than four trunk lines to a 40 line board with 60 handset stations for administration and operation and 15 handsets for the Military Police unit. One separate outside line with handset station is provided for the Commanding Officer of the Military Police unit. The Signal Corps of each Service Command installed, or supervised the installation of the telephone communication system at Relocation Centers in their area.

Construction. Plans and specifications for the construction of the buildings at the Centers were prepared at the District Engineer's office in the district in which the Centers were located. These plans were then submitted for approval to the Civil Affairs Division, General Staff (thence to Wartime Civil Control Administration) of the Western Defense Command. When approved, contracts were awarded by the District Engineers to private builders.

Considerable difficulty was encountered in obtaining building materials and mechanical equipment. Deliveries were slow and it was necessary to have expeditors working constantly to speed shipments. At times a contractor would have no two-by-four lumber on hand but would have plenty of one-by-six or two-by-eight planks. Nails, pipe, and plumbing fixtures were particularly hard to secure on schedule, as were the pumps for the water supply and sewage systems.

Skilled building-trades craftsmen were scarce in certain localities and had to be imported. To keep them on the job the contractors had to establish commissaries and dormitories.

Table 30 gives the capacity, date construction started, and costs of the various Centers. These costs are estimated, not final. In most cases re-negotiation of contracts is now taking place; in several instances credits have not been posted for excess materials shipped from the Centers to other construction projects in a district.

TABLE 30.—PRELIMINARY ESTIMATE OF THE COST OF RELOCATION CENTERS
(December 1, 1942)

Center	Capacity	Work started	ESTIMATED COST	
			Total	Per capita
Total	120,000	.....	\$56,482,000	\$471
Central Utah.....	10,000	7/10/42	3,929,000	393
Colorado River.....	20,000	3/27/42	9,365,000	468
Gila River.....	15,000	5/1/42	7,560,000	504
Granada.....	8,000	6/12/42	4,200,000	525
Heart Mountain.....	11,000	6/15/42	5,095,000	463
Jerome.....	10,000	7/15/42	5,003,000	500
Manzanar.....	10,000	3/10/42	3,764,000	376
Minidoka.....	10,000	6/5/42	5,837,000	584
Rohwer.....	10,000	7/1/42	4,804,000	480
Tule Lake.....	16,000	4/23/42	6,925,000	433

Description of Evacuee Housing. Originally barracks were 20' x 100' divided into five 20' x 20' rooms or "apartments." To accommodate differences in family sizes the design was changed to provide for 120' buildings with two 16' x 20', two 20' x 20', and two 24' x 20' apartments. A family was assigned to each apartment. No toilet or bath facilities were provided as these were common for each block. A heating unit, either cannon type stove or cabinet oil heater, depending on the fuel used, was placed in each room. In the colder climates wall board was given the War Relocation Authority so that the evacuees might line and ceil the interiors. The exterior walls and roofs were generally of shiplap or other sheathing covered with tarpaper. In Granada weatherized wallboard was used for the side walls, eliminating the paper and saving labor. One drop light per room was furnished. Floors of the apartments at all Centers were of wood, except at Granada, where they were of brick. Single floors were tried but found unsatisfactory because of the drying of green lumber. Over these floors the War Relocation Authority applied a patented flooring called Mastipave which gave a smooth, washable surface. This flooring was procured by the Army for War Relocation Authority use in the Tule Lake, Manzanar, Gila River, and Colorado River Centers.

Fly screening was given to the evacuees to make screens for their homes.

In the earlier Centers bachelors were housed in barracks which were not partitioned off into rooms. Usually there were two of these buildings to a block, but it was proven to be more efficient to divide all barracks into rooms. Bachelors could then be assigned wherever desired and all buildings were available for the housing of families.

Mess halls are 40' x 100' of which approximately one-third is devoted to kitchen, store room, and scullery. Windows and doors are screened against flies, heat is provided by cannon stoves or cabinet heaters. Sufficient mess

tables, with benches, to seat 300 persons are standard. Each kitchen is equipped with three ranges, 60 cubic feet of electric refrigeration, scullery sinks, hot water heater and tank, cooks' tables, and a meat block. Shelving is built into the store room, and serving counters are provided. Concrete floors were standard after the first four camps where wooden ones were built.

One recreation building was constructed for each evacuee housing block. This is a 20' x 100' structure without partitions and has no equipment other than heaters.

A combination latrine and laundry building, built in a "H" shape, was located between the two rows of barracks in each block. One side of this building contains the block laundry, the other, the men's toilet and shower rooms and women's toilet and bath rooms. In the space forming the cross bar of the "H" is housed the water heater and storage tank. Floors throughout are concrete.

The laundry room is fitted out with 18 double compartment laundry trays and 18 ironing boards with an electric outlet at each board. Plumbing fixtures in each unit or block facility are hung on the basis of eight showerheads, four bathtubs, fourteen lavatories, fourteen toilets, and one slop sink for the women; and twelve showerheads, twelve lavatories, ten toilets, four urinals and one slop sink for men.

Supplies and Equipment. As stated in the introduction to this chapter, initial supplies and equipment were furnished to the War Relocation Authority by the War Department. This included not only major items that became a part of the buildings in which they were placed, but also the items which are used in the preparation and serving of food, the treatment of patients in the hospitals, and beds, mattresses and blankets for the homes of the evacuees.

Hospital Equipment and Medical Supplies. In the buildings comprising the hospital, special equipment was installed to make them modern in every respect. Each ward has a diet kitchen with an electric range, an eight cubic foot electric refrigerator, shelving, and a sink. Flush rim sinks and bedpan sterilizers are located in the wards. The isolation ward kitchen has in addition a mechanical dishwasher.

Each outpatient building has a 100-200 MA X-Ray Machine as well as a portable 15-50 MA X-Ray. Ventilating fans are provided for the X-Ray developing room, the dental and the general laboratory. In the outpatient building there is a dental clinic with modern chairs and equipment.

Each surgery building has special lighting in its two operating rooms. Operating tables are provided and wash-up sinks, knee-operated, are available for the doctors' use. Four-piece sterilizer batteries handle the sterilizing of the instruments. The morgue has a four-body electric refrigerator, autopsy table, and a bulk-pressure sterilizer and disinfectant.

The most recent types of heavy duty kitchen appliances are to be found in the hospital mess hall. Included are a steam table, electric bake oven, mechan-

ical dishwasher, steam pressure cooker, electric mixer, and deep fat fryer as well as the usual ranges and coffee urn battery. The laundry is fully equipped to handle all hospital work with washers drying tumblers, extractors, a flat-work ironer, starch cooker, and electric hand irons.

Each hospital was provided with an initial allowance of drugs and medical supplies on requisition, prepared by the Office of the Surgeon, Western Defense Command. These requisitions were forwarded as far in advance as possible to the Surgeon General for approval and designation of a medical depot to issue. In addition to a large and varied stock of drugs and medicines, bandages, sutures, syringes and numerous other articles were furnished. Among these were forceps, knives, needles, ophthalmoscopes, retractors, scissors, gloves, and catheters. There was also a complete issue of the supplies used in the wards such as sheets, pillow cases, rubber sheeting, basins, bedpans and hot water bags. With this equipment and supply the medical staff was prepared to properly treat and hospitalize any and all patients who came to them.

Quartermaster Property. The supply of items of Quartermaster property and subsistence to the Relocation Centers was the mission of the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. This was accomplished by transferring property from evacuated Assembly Centers and by shipment of additional items from Quartermaster Depots. As proper packing, crating, and shipping from the Assembly Centers was of vital importance, an army supply team composed of three officers and one hundred enlisted men was organized to perform this duty. A follow-up system to check the status of shipment was put into effect. Each Center Director was required to report by teletype daily what items of property he received. One officer and two enlisted men were sent to each Center to assist in setting up a property record account and to spot check daily receipts.

Each Center was provided with an initial supply of ten days' requirements of Type B rations, i.e., non-perishible foods such as canned goods, smoked meats, and staples such as beans, rice, flour, sugar, etc.

Table 31 shows the total amount of Quartermaster property shipped to the War Relocation Authority.

Transfer of supplies from Assembly to Relocation Center. The logistics of transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers were developed by Wartime Civil Control Administration in such a manner as to result in the use of a minimum of supplies and equipment. (Figure 28, Chapter XXII, graphically illustrates the logistics of transfer.) By providing those Relocation Centers which received the first movements of evacuees with sufficient supplies and equipment to handle transfers for a three or four week period, and by scheduling the movement of supplies and equipment out of evacuated Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers in the order in which evacuees would be transferred to them, it was possible to utilize again the supplies and equipment originally purchased for the Japanese in Assembly Centers. Transfer movements of evacuees were timed to provide a two weeks period in which beds, mattresses,

TABLE 31.—QUARTERMASTER PROPERTY SHIPPED TO WRA CENTERS*

Item	Amount	Item	Amount
Cots, Steel.....	117,393	Griddles.....	1,240
Blankets, W. O. D. or Comforters.....	275,141	Knives, Butcher.....	1,805
Covers, Mattresses or Bed Sacks.....	118,626	Knives, Paring.....	3,518
Axes, S. B.....	2,635	Ladles, Soup.....	4,022
Buckets, G. I.....	9,478	Machines, Grinder.....	659
Cans, G. I., 10 Gallon.....	4,159	Mashers, Potato.....	1,207
Cans, G. I., 32 Gallons.....	5,555	Measures, Quart.....	594
Boats, Gravy.....	19,915	Openers, Can.....	1,179
Bowls, Soup.....	123,583	Pans, Bake, Large.....	2,894
Bowls, Sugar.....	21,002	Pans, Cake or Pie.....	18,116
Cups, Coffee.....	122,797	Pans, Dish.....	5,228
Dishes, Pickle.....	10,125	Pans, Frying.....	618
Dishes, Vegetable.....	39,195	Picks, Ice.....	590
Forks.....	117,620	Pins, Rolling.....	592
Knives.....	121,114	Pots, Stock, 10 Gallon.....	1,292
Pitchers, Syrup.....	19,390	Pots, Stock, 15 Gallon.....	1,340
Pitchers, Water.....	19,774	Pots, Stock, 20 Gallon.....	466
Plates, Dinner.....	125,627	Saws, Butcher.....	625
Platters, Meat.....	10,149	Scrapers, Dough.....	586
Pots, Mustard.....	19,879	Sieves, Flour.....	594
Saucers, Coffee.....	123,345	Skimmers, Large.....	1,521
Shakers, Pepper.....	17,600	Spoons, Basting.....	1,348
Shakers, Salt.....	20,444	Steels, Butcher.....	560
Spoons.....	117,821	Tongs, Ice.....	639
Cleavers, Butcher.....	604	Turners, Cake.....	2,507
Dippers.....	5,166	Whips, Wire.....	1,213
Forks, Meat.....	2,434	Ranges, Army No. 5, complete....	1,236
Graters.....	1,224		

*Most of this equipment was transferred from Assembly to Relocation Centers.

cooking and eating utensils, and all other supplies and equipment which were to be moved from Assembly to Relocation Centers, could be inventoried, renovated, and shipped to a new Center.

Fire Protection. The fire hazard that is always present in a settlement composed of closely grouped wooden structures made it necessary to provide adequate equipment for protection against fire. In hospital buildings, automatic sprinkler systems were installed. Fire hydrants were located throughout the entire area of each Center. Two fire trucks were provided for each Center of 10,000 capacity or less; for the larger ones, one truck for each 5,000 capacity. These trucks are equipped with a minimum of 600 feet of 2½ inch hose, wrenches, hand operated chemical extinguishers and two ladders 12 feet long, and pumper engines with a capacity of 600 GPM. In addition to that carried on fire trucks, enough 2½ inch hose was furnished to make a minimum of 2,000 feet. Two hand extinguishers were furnished for each building. These were 2½ gallon size and were foamite and pump types.

Inspections. During the course of construction of the Relocation Centers, inspections were made by the members of the Construction Branch as well as by the Inspection and Fiscal Division of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, Western Defense Command.

Before the initiation of the first movement of evacuees to a Center, an inspection was made to verify that the Center was ready for beneficial occupancy. This inspection was conducted far enough in advance—usually one week—so that, if necessary, movement schedules could be altered without confusion.

During the period from November 10th to 29th, 1942, inclusive, a Board of Officers appointed by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, made a tour of all the Centers making a final inspection of each. This Board was composed of a representative from the Provost Marshal's Office, the Surgeon's Office, the Signal Office, the Quartermaster's Office and the Construction Branch of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, all from the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. The Board reported to the Commanding General that, with certain exceptions, the agreement of the War Department to provide the War Relocation Authority with the minimum essentials of living had been fulfilled. The exceptions noted were minor ones and were, in most instances, items that were not completed on the date of inspection, but which were shortly scheduled for completion. The reports of survey at each Relocation Center are set forth in Appendix 3, to this Report.

CHAPTER XXII

Transfer of Evacuees From Assembly to Relocation Centers

In accord with the agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority, evacuees were transferred from the custody of the Army to the War Relocation Authority as rapidly as Relocation Centers were completed for beneficial occupancy. Evacuees passed from the custody of the Army to the War Relocation Authority in the following ways:

- (1) By the regular transfer movement from an Assembly to a Relocation Center.
- (2) By direct transfer of the Manzanar Reception Center on June 1, 1942.
- (3) By direct evacuation from an Exclusion Area to the Relocation Centers at Colorado River, Gila River, and Tule Lake.
- (4) By release to War Relocation Authority on work furlough.
- (5) By the transfer to War Relocation Authority Centers of individual evacuees and special groups. There were also transferred to War Relocation Authority during September and October the responsibilities for all institutional cases remaining in hospitals, homes, prisons, jails, etc., physically located within the evacuated area.

These various transfers accounted for all of the persons who came directly under the evacuation program, except, (1) those persons who had been released from Assembly Centers in accordance with regulations governing the release of mixed-marriage cases, (2) a few persons who were deferred from evacuation and later released, and (3) a few persons who were permitted to leave the Assembly Centers for interior points to join their families which had previously established themselves there.

The total number of evacuees transferred by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to the War Relocation Authority by the several methods indicated above is summarized in Table 32.

These data are presented to provide an overall picture of the number of persons transferred by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to War Relocation Authority. It is the purpose of this chapter, however, to give a detailed account only of the regular movement of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers in accordance with the standard procedure developed for this purpose. The other types of transfers indicated above are discussed elsewhere in the present report.

Authority for Transfer of Evacuees. The memorandum of agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, (See Chapter XX) provided in part:

"The War Department will provide for the transportation of evacuees to Assembly Centers and from Assembly Centers to Relocation Centers (Reception Centers) under appropriate military escort . . ."

TABLE 32.—SUMMARY OF TRANSFERS OF EVACUEES FROM CUSTODY OF THE ARMY TO CUSTODY OF WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY

Place of Custody	Total	Transfer order	Direct evacuation	Other movement
WRA Custody.....	111,155*	89,698	18,249	2,414
To all Relocation Centers.....	108,503	89,698	18,026	779
Central Utah.....	8,255	8,223	.....	32
Colorado River.....	17,740	5,919	11,711	110
Heart Mountain.....	10,972	10,954	.....	18
Jerome ¹	7,674	7,674	.....	.....
Gila River.....	13,234	10,202	2,946	86
Granada.....	7,567	7,554	.....	13
Manzanar ²	10,049	9,731	165	153
Minidoka.....	9,484	9,467	.....	17
Rohwer.....	8,232	8,232	.....	.....
Tule Lake.....	15,296	11,742	3,204	350
To other than Relocation Centers.....	2,652*	.....	223	1,635
Furlough.....	1,630	.....	223	1,407
Institutions, etc.....	1,022*	.....	.....	228

*Including 794 persons remaining in institutions in evacuated area, and who were never evacuated.

¹Including 894 persons enroute from Fresno on October 31.

²9,666 evacuees transferred by inter-agency agreement, June 1, 1942.

The Commanding General authorized and directed the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, to make all necessary arrangements for the transfer of evacuees and their impedimenta. This directive, dated May 23, 1942, also granted authority to call on the Sector Commanders in the name of the Commanding General for necessary military assistance in the accomplishment of this transfer. The directives given to civilian agencies cooperating in the Wartime Civil Control Administration program were sufficiently broad to cover their functions in the transfer operations. The latter instructions were issued by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

General Transfer Plan. It has been indicated in Chapter VIII that the transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers was an integral part of the overall plan for evacuation and relocation. In scheduling the transfer movements the dominant objectives of the program as a whole were not overlooked.

A schedule of movement was prepared as the first step in the detailed plan for the transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers. This schedule indicated:

- (1) The destination to which each Assembly Center or a defined group of evacuees would be transferred.
- (2) The date or dates on which movements would be made.
- (3) The estimated number of persons.

In the preparation of this schedule the following factors were considered:

- a. The date when each of the Relocation Centers would be available for beneficial occupancy. This was determined primarily by the progress of

construction but it also involved a consideration of the availability of supplies, including the transfer of supplies from Assembly to Relocation Centers. (See Chapter XXI.)

- b. The urgency of the early evacuation of certain Assembly Centers having pit latrines or which presented an abnormal fire hazard.
- c. The desirability, for efficient operation, of transferring the evacuees in an entire Assembly Center in a continuous movement and, if possible, to the same Relocation Center destination.
- d. The need to balance the urban and rural population in each Relocation Center; and the desirability of relocating together the rural and urban groups which were from the same general area.
- e. The attainment of a minimum climatic change consistent with the placement in available Centers.
- f. The transfer of evacuees to a Relocation Center as close to their community of former residence as possible.
- g. The availability of sufficient train equipment to transport the evacuees without interrupting the prearranged schedules of major troop movements.

A preliminary transfer schedule was prepared early in June. In addition to all proposed transfers, it made allowance for the direct evacuation of Japanese from the California portion of Military Area No. 2 to Relocation Centers. Because of the delay in construction of certain Relocation Centers and the availability of certain types of supplies, this preliminary schedule was revised slightly in August. The initial schedule had called for the evacuation of all Assembly Centers by October 12, while the revised schedule had set October 30—the realized goal—as the date of the final movement. The logistics of transfer as prescribed by Wartime Civil Control Administration is represented in the accompanying Chart and Table (Figure 28 and Table 33).

Transfer Orders and General Operating Procedure. Specific transfer orders were issued covering all of the regular transfer movements of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers. These transfer orders were prepared by Civil Affairs Division, General Staff, and issued by Headquarters, Western Defense Command, and were addressed to the Commanding General of the Sector in which the movement originated and to all Wartime Civil Control Administration agencies concerned with transfer operations.¹

Before each transfer order was issued a determination was made by Wartime Civil Control Administration on each of the following points:

- a. That adequate accommodations were ready for beneficial occupancy at the Center of destination.
- b. That sufficient supplies were available or would be available in advance of the arrival of the evacuees.

¹Transfer orders Nos. 1 to 5, inclusive, and No. 7 were issued by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, pursuant to the authority contained in the letter from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, dated May 23, 1942, which stated, "You are directed . . . to make all necessary arrangements for the transfer of evacuees. . . ." Such orders were usually issued 12 to 19 days prior to the departure of the first train of evacuees to be moved under the order.

TRANSFERS FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS IN ACCORDANCE WITH REGULAR TRANSFER ORDERS

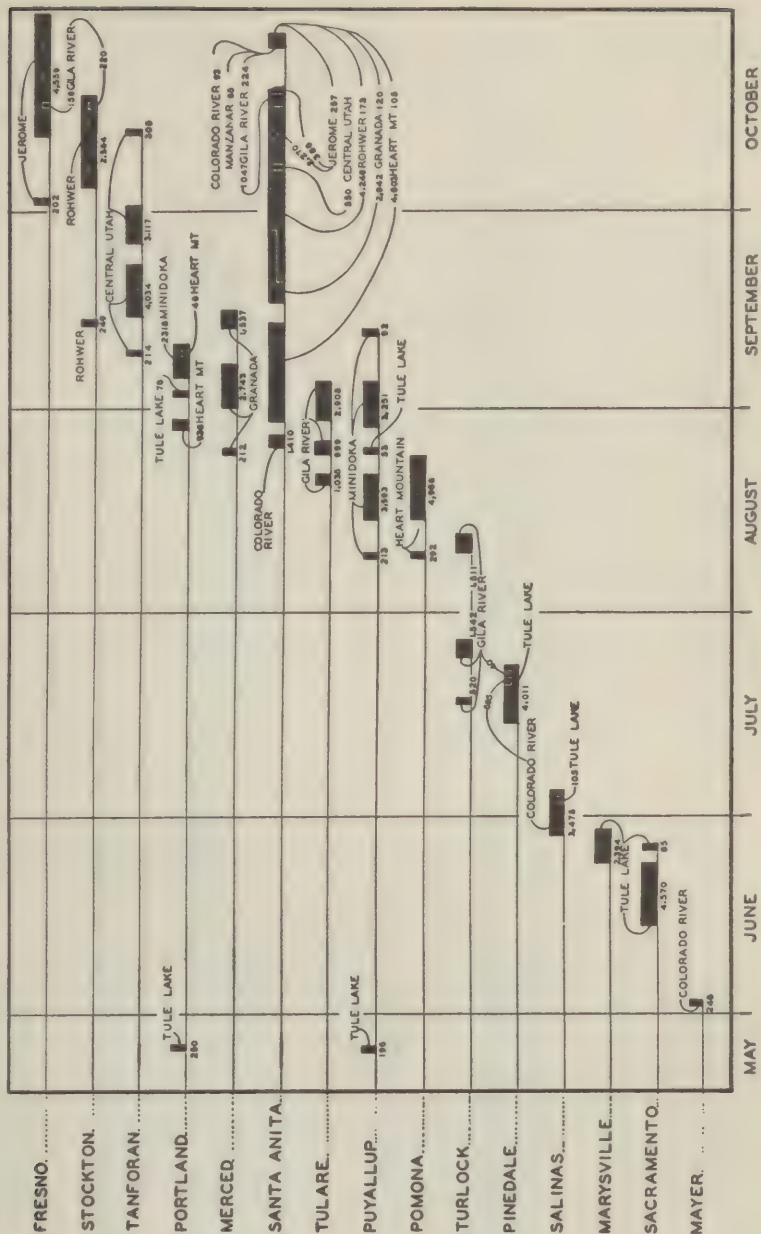


FIGURE 28

TABLE 33—TRANSFERS FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS
(Regular movements by Transfer Order)

Assembly Center origin	Relocation Center destination	Transfer order number	DATE OF		Persons transferred
			Departure	Arrival	
Portland	Tule Lake	1	5-26	5-26	250
Puyallup	Tule Lake		5-26	5-26	196
Mayer	Colorado River	2	6-2	6-2	246
Sacramento	Tule Lake	3	6-15	6-16	498
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-16	6-17	504
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-17	6-18	512
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-18	6-19	494
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-19	6-20	497
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-20	6-21	499
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-21	6-22	509
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-22	6-23	512
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-23	6-24	545
Sacramento	Tule Lake		6-26	6-26	85
Marysville	Tule Lake	4	6-24	6-25	520
Marysville	Tule Lake		6-25	6-26	499
Marysville	Tule Lake		6-26	6-27	488
Marysville	Tule Lake		6-27	6-28	490
Marysville	Tule Lake		6-28	6-29	397
Salinas	Colorado River	5	6-28	6-29	483
Salinas	Colorado River		6-29	6-30	482
Salinas	Colorado River		6-30	7-1	499
Salinas	Colorado River		7-1	7-2	451
Salinas	Colorado River		7-2	7-3	451
Salinas	Colorado River		7-3	7-4	517
Salinas	Colorado River		7-4	7-5	592
Pinedale	Tule Lake	6	7-15	7-16	501
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-16	7-17	503
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-17	7-18	508
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-18	7-19	515
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-19	7-20	513
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-20	7-21	515
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-22	7-23	510
Pinedale	Tule Lake		7-23	7-24	446
Pinedale	Colorado River		7-21	7-22	345
Pinedale	Colorado River		7-21	7-22	350
Salinas	Tule Lake	7	7-3	7-4	105
Turlock	Gila River	8	7-18	7-20	520
Turlock	Gila River		7-25	7-27	510
Turlock	Gila River		7-26	7-28	513
Turlock	Gila River		7-27	7-29	519
Turlock	Gila River		8-10	8-12	507
Turlock	Gila River		8-11	8-13	502
Turlock	Gila River		8-12	8-14	502
Pinedale	Gila River	9	7-22	7-23	40
Puyallup	Minidoka	10	8-9	8-10	213
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-15	8-16	493
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-16	8-17	516
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-17	8-18	508
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-18	8-19	524
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-19	8-20	511
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-20	8-21	525
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-21	8-22	516
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-29	8-30	517
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-30	8-31	512
Puyallup	Minidoka		8-31	9-1	503
Puyallup	Minidoka		9-1	9-2	505
Puyallup	Minidoka		9-2	9-3	505
Puyallup	Minidoka		9-3	9-4	412
Puyallup	Minidoka		9-4	9-5	297
Puyallup	Minidoka		9-12	9-13	92
Pomona	Heart Mountain	11	8-9	8-12	292
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-15	8-18	529
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-16	8-19	519
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-17	8-20	530

TABLE 33—TRANSFERS FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS
(Regular movements by Transfer Order)—Continued

Assembly Center origin	Relocation Center destination	Transfer order number	DATE OF		Persons transferred
			Departure	Arrival	
Pomona	Heart Mountain	11	8-18	8-21	545
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-19	8-22	507
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-20	8-23	499
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-21	8-24	542
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-22	8-25	492
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-23	8-26	392
Pomona	Heart Mountain		8-24	8-27	413
Tulare	Gila River	12	8-20	8-21	506
Tulare	Gila River		8-21	8-22	529
Tulare	Gila River		8-25	8-26	514
Tulare	Gila River		8-26	8-27	485
Tulare	Gila River		8-30	8-31	523
Tulare	Gila River		8-31	9-1	516
Tulare	Gila River		9-1	9-2	501
Tulare	Gila River		9-2	9-3	521
Tulare	Gila River		9-3	9-4	447
Tulare	Gila River		9-4	9-5	400
Portland	Heart Mountain	13	8-29	8-31	498
Portland	Heart Mountain		8-30	9-1	440
Portland	Minidoka		9-6	9-7	500
Portland	Minidoka		9-7	9-8	494
Portland	Minidoka		9-8	9-9	501
Portland	Minidoka		9-9	9-10	506
Portland	Minidoka		9-10	9-11	317
Santa Anita	Colorado River	14	8-26	8-27	639
Santa Anita	Colorado River		8-26	8-27	231
Santa Anita	Colorado River		8-27	8-28	540
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		8-30	9-2	608
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-1	9-4	597
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-3	9-6	595
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-5	9-8	583
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-7	9-10	586
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-9	9-12	561
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-11	9-13	541
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain		9-13	9-17	532
Puyallup	Tule Lake	15	8-25	8-26	53
Merced	Granada	16	8-25	8-27	212
Merced	Granada		9-1	9-3	557
Merced	Granada		9-2	9-5	550
Merced	Granada		9-3	9-5	556
Merced	Granada		9-5	9-7	553
Merced	Granada		9-7	9-9	527
Merced	Granada		9-13	9-16	529
Merced	Granada		9-14	9-16	527
Merced	Granada		9-15	9-17	481
Portland	Tule Lake	17	9-3	9-3	78
Tanforan	Central Utah	18	9-9	9-11	214
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-15	9-17	502
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-16	9-18	482
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-17	9-19	511
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-18	9-20	498
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-19	9-21	505
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-20	9-22	520
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-21	9-23	500
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-22	9-24	516
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-26	9-28	525
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-27	9-29	514
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-28	9-30	516
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-29	9-31	513
Tanforan	Central Utah		9-30	10-2	522
Tanforan	Central Utah		10-1	10-3	527
Tanforan	Central Utah		10-13	10-15	308
Santa Anita	Granada	19	9-17	9-19	495
Santa Anita	Granada		9-19	9-21	524
Santa Anita	Granada		9-21	9-24	514
Santa Anita	Granada		9-23	9-25	500
Santa Anita	Granada		9-25	9-27	452
Santa Anita	Granada		9-27	9-29	457

TABLE 33—TRANSFERS FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS
(Regular movements by Transfer Order)—Concluded

Assembly Center origin	Relocation Center destination	Transfer order number	DATE OF		Persons transferred
			Departure	Arrival	
Portland	Heart Mountain	20	9-9	9-11	48
Santa Anita	Rohwer	21	9-20	9-24	503
Santa Anita	Rohwer		9-22	9-26	522
Santa Anita	Rohwer		9-24	9-27	496
Santa Anita	Rohwer		9-26	9-30	494
Santa Anita	Rohwer		9-28	10-1	492
Santa Anita	Rohwer		9-30	10-3	453
Santa Anita	Rohwer		10-2	10-6	480
Santa Anita	Rohwer		10-4	10-7	417
Santa Anita	Rohwer		10-6	10-10	389
Stockton	Rohwer	22	9-14	9-18	249
Stockton	Rohwer		10-3	10-7	512
Stockton	Rohwer		10-5	10-9	515
Stockton	Rohwer		10-7	10-11	426
Stockton	Rohwer		10-9	10-13	423
Stockton	Rohwer		10-11	10-15	417
Stockton	Rohwer		10-13	10-17	432
Stockton	Rohwer		10-15	10-19	414
Stockton	Rohwer		10-17	10-21	425
Santa Anita	Central Utah	23	10-7	10-9	550
Santa Anita	Jerome	24	10-8	10-11	510
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-10	10-13	457
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-12	10-16	476
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-14	10-18	472
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-16	10-19	355
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-19	10-22	386
Fresno	Jerome	25	10-2	10-6	202
Fresno	Jerome		10-12	10-16	463
Fresno	Jerome		10-14	10-18	472
Fresno	Jerome		10-16	10-20	466
Fresno	Jerome		10-18	10-22	468
Fresno	Jerome		10-20	10-24	459
Fresno	Jerome		10-22	10-26	437
Fresno	Jerome		10-24	10-28	438
Fresno	Jerome		10-26	10-30	462
Fresno	Jerome		10-28	11-1	479
Fresno	Jerome		10-30	11-3	415
Santa Anita	Gila River	26	10-17	10-18	533
Santa Anita	Gila River		10-18	10-19	514
Stockton	Gila River	27	10-16	10-17	220
Fresno	Gila River		10-16	10-17	156
Santa Anita	Heart Mountain	28	10-27	10-30	105
Santa Anita	Granada		10-27	10-29	120
Santa Anita	Jerome		10-27	10-30	257
Santa Anita	Rohwer		10-27	10-31	173
Santa Anita	Gila River	29	10-26	10-27	224
Santa Anita	Colorado River		10-26	10-26	93
Santa Anita	Manzanar		10-26	10-27	65

- c. That rail transportation facilities for the proposed movement would be available.
- d. That the War Relocation Authority would be prepared to receive this movement.

Each transfer order directed that the agencies concerned make the necessary arrangements for the transfer of the evacuees as indicated. In the order were given the approximate number of persons, the Assembly Center of origin, the Relocation destination, the dates of movement and, where necessary, a specific description by family numbers or civilian exclusion order of the exact group of evacuees who were to be moved. It also directed that a suitable military escort be provided and that the necessary transportation and meals be furnished to the evacuees, the Caucasian medical attendants, and the military escort.

There grew out of the Instructional Bulletins which accompanied the various transfer orders, beginning with Evacuation Bulletin No. 1 dated May 25, 1942, a formal operating procedure which was presented in detail in a Procedure Memorandum issued on June 26, 1942. The procedure as outlined on this date worked satisfactorily for the remainder of the transfer program with but two minor provisions which are not of consequence at this point. A copy of this memorandum with its amendments is presented in Appendix 5.

Process of Evacuation of an Assembly Center. A representative of the Operations Division, Wartime Civil Control Administration, proceeded to the Assembly Center to assist the Manager and his staff in preparing for the coming transfer. In a conference with the Center staff a preliminary plan for the evacuation of the Center was drafted. This covered the logistics of movement within the Center, and set a definite schedule for each step in the operation. Quite important in this plan was the exact location of and time of loading of the train or bus. This determined whether a shuttle-bus service was necessary to transport the evacuees from the Assembly Center to the train. Recommendations as to transportation were teletyped to the Wartime Civil Control Administration and, if approved, were relayed to the Rail Transportation Officer, Western Defense Command. The Assembly Center evacuation plan also covered such items as the listing of individuals who were to go on each movement, their notification, the advance inspection and loading of the baggage (other than hand baggage), and the organization of the transfer group into specific car units, for each of which a Monitor was appointed.

Rosters of the persons who were scheduled to depart in each train unit were prepared by the Center Manager in quadruplicate, and each individual was identified thereon by name and by the family number assigned at the Civil Control Station at the time of registration. In the preparation of these rosters an effort was made to maintain as transfer units all those evacuees who were from the same locality prior to evacuation. So far as practicable, the evacuation of an Assembly Center was accomplished by blocks or other administrative areas within the Center. This permitted the closing off of unused portions of the

Center for cleaning up by the remaining evacuees and for the removal and inventory of government property.

The roster was submitted to the Medical Department of the Center to determine the number and names of persons who, because of their age, health, or other condition, required special sleeper accommodations, medicines, diets, or personal attention enroute. Expectant mothers and those mothers with babes-in-arms or infants were also given Pullman sleeping accommodations.

In preparing for the transfer, certain teletyped information was required from the Manager of the Assembly Center. Five days prior to each scheduled train departure date, the Wartime Civil Control Administration was advised by teletype:

- a. The number of full fares, half fares, and infants for whom transportation would be required.
- b. The number of full fares, half fares, and infants who, because of their age, state of health, physical condition, or other reason, required sleeper accommodations.
- c. A statement as to whether all personal baggage (other than hand baggage) to be taken on the train by the evacuees could be transported in the two baggage cars provided.

In addition to the above teletyped information, the Center Manager was required to furnish by teletype at least five days prior to the initial movement under a transfer order (excluding the advance detachment), a statement of the amount of freight to be transported on each day of the movement. This did not include personal baggage transportable in the baggage cars.

An organization by cars was then made up for each train unit and an evacuee Monitor was assigned to each car. It then became his duty to assist the Center staff in all further steps of the transfer. He notified the evacuees concerning any change in plans, notified the Center Manager if there was any change in the health status of any individual, assisted the evacuees in the preparation of their freight and baggage for shipment, and on the day of departure assisted the Center Registrars in checking out his group.

A carefully prepared and verified train list accompanied each movement. On this list appeared the name and family number (and sometimes the age and sex) of each individual, in family group order. This list was signed by the Center Manager and counter-signed by the Train Commander in charge of the escort part of the military escort. Extra copies of the list were carried by the Train Commander and delivered to the Director at the Relocation Center. The original signed copy was again counter-signed by the Train Commander and receipted by the Relocation Center Director upon delivery of the evacuees at the Relocation Center.

In addition to the train list the following records were turned over to the Train Commander for delivery to the Director of the Relocation Center: The Social Data Registration forms for each family, all medical and hospital records, and copies of pertinent correspondence relating to each family and individual.

In each of the larger Centers a cleanup crew of evacuees was retained for a short period after the main body had moved. These workers performed such services as were necessary to prepare the Center for any later reoccupancy and to assist the Center staff in the completion of certain fiscal and property records and the storage of government property. As each Center was evacuated, the residents of the evacuated area were required to do all the necessary policing of the barracks, the latrines and grounds immediately surrounding the barracks. All shelving, wiring and other facilities that were installed in their living quarters by the evacuees were removed.

Change of Address cards were furnished to the evacuees in each movement so that postal authorities could be advised as to a change of residence of evacuees. Upon the receipt of the certified train list, the Wartime Civil Control Administration staff posted the change of residence and the date of movement on the Individual Record card which was maintained for each evacuee in the Wartime Civil Control Administration Master File.

Advance Group of Evacuees to Open a Relocation Center. If the transfer was to a Relocation Center which had not yet received any evacuees, a small advance detachment of about 200 persons was sent at least six days in advance of the main movement. This advance detachment consisted of the key evacuee personnel necessary to receive, feed, house and provide medical service for the evacuees of the main body as they arrived.

Personnel for an advance detachment was selected by the United States Employment Service and the United States Public Health Service at the request of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The requests to these two Federal Services, were usually prepared at least 15 days prior to the departure of the first increment of the main body, and prior to the issuance of the order directing the transfer.

Each request asked that the advance detachment be selected, so far as practicable, from the Assembly Center scheduled for immediate evacuation to the designated Relocation Center. If necessary personnel for the advance detachment were not available at that Assembly Center, the Wartime Civil Control Administration would authorize recruiting at additional named Assembly Centers. All persons doing recruiting were instructed not to divulge the name of the Center to which the advance detachment was to go. Evacuees interviewed for possible selection were informed only whether the destination of the advance detachment was the same as that scheduled for the other evacuees of that Assembly Center. Evacuees selected were urged to have their families travel to the Relocation Center with the first increment of the main body to minimize the size of the advance party. This request was generally observed. It was not compulsory because the announced policy was against family separation.

The United States Employment Service representatives, subject to the approval of the Center Manager concerned, selected all persons in the advance detachment,

except certain professional and technical medical personnel. Members of its advance detachment usually consisted of the following:

Hospital Attendants	10	Recreation Leaders	4
Hospital Maids	15	Social Workers	1
Hospital Secretary	1	Carpenters	2
Hospital Clerks	2	Electricians	1
Cooks	10	Plumbers	1
Cooks' Helpers	10	Steno-Typists	10
Dishwashers	10	Clerks	5
Waiters	20	Guides (preferably high school or college men) ...	10
Butchers	1	Truck Drivers	10
Store Managers	1	Laborers	70
Retail Clerks	2		
Bakers	2		
		Total.....	198

The United States Public Health Service representatives, with the assistance of the Regional Medical Director of War Relocation Authority, and the approval of the Center Manager, selected the doctors, nurses, and dentists required for the advance detachment. There was also selected a dietitian, a pharmacist, a laboratory technician, and an X-ray technician. No person was accepted as a member of the advance detachment if the removal of that evacuee would unduly interfere with the satisfactory continued operation of the Assembly Center. For this reason several of the advance detachments did not have an evacuee doctor, though every detachment had at least one evacuee registered nurse.

Train Accommodations. Once the evacuation of an Assembly Center started it was usually continuous until the Center was empty. Evacuees were normally moved by special train in increments of approximately 500 persons. Movements occurred daily or on alternate days until the ordered transfer was complete. The unit of 500 persons was used because it approximated an optimum train load, and was near the maximum number that could be efficiently handled in departing from an Assembly Center, and quickly cared for on arrival at a Relocation Center. Of the evacuees transferred, only 710 were moved by bus—these for relatively short distances. All other transfers were accomplished by train—171 special trains being required.

The coordination for transportation necessary to move evacuees, baggage, and freight under provisions of each transfer order was the responsibility of the Rail Transportation Officer, Office of the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command. This office was authorized to deal directly with the Rail Transportation Officers in the different Western Defense Command Sectors concerned. After transportation requirements were ascertained, the Sector Transportation Officer assured in advance that adequate rail or bus equipment would be on hand at the time of each projected movement.

Necessary ambulances, when required, were provided by the United States Public Health Service. In no case was an evacuee permitted to drive from an Assembly Center to a Relocation Center in his privately owned conveyance.

In each movement the evacuees were permitted to take on the same train only such personal effects and bedding as required by the evacuee immediately upon arrival at the War Relocation Center. Two baggage cars were provided for each

train of 500 evacuees, and the amount of personal effects were limited to that which could be transported in these two baggage cars. Excess baggage was sent to the Relocation Center by freight. Care was taken in preparation of personal effects of evacuees. Such personal effects were required to be securely bundled and tagged.

When two or more meals were required enroute between the Assembly and the Relocation Center, dining cars were included in the train equipment by the Rail Transportation Officer. For movements involving only one or two meals, lunches were provided by the Manager of the Assembly Center concerned.

In connection with the movements of evacuees, the Sector Commander furnished the necessary military personnel, including a Sector Transportation Officer, a Train Commander, and sufficient military personnel to assure the safe conduct of the evacuees. (The Train Commanders took delivery of, and accepted responsibility for, the evacuees at the exit gate of the Assembly Center.)

The War Relocation Authority was responsible for the movement of household and personal effects of evacuees not transferred by the regular movements from the Assembly to the Relocation Centers. The War Relocation Authority selected warehouses wherein such household and personal effects of evacuees could be stored. The evacuees were requested to furnish the War Relocation Authority information as to the volume of household and personal effects which were to be shipped from privately owned storage to central receiving warehouses designated by the War Relocation Authority.

Medical Care. The United States Public Health Service provided the necessary medical care by employing one physician and one or two registered nurses to accompany the longer transfers. Such physicians and nurses were secured through many channels. They were authorized to render any type of treatment which their judgment seemed to dictate, and they were further authorized to hospitalize in the nearest adequate hospital, any person who became too ill enroute to continue. These medical attendants were required to submit a trip report to the Director of the United States Public Health Service relating details of medical care and supervision exercised on the trip.

That Service also determined the number of tourist sleepers required for the transfer of infants, invalids, and others who, due to their physical condition, required such accommodation. There were cases where it was necessary that certain hospitalized evacuees be left behind when Assembly Centers were evacuated. In such instances it was necessary to make arrangements locally for the care of these people in the movement of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers. The United States Public Health Service in such instances recommended deferment of cases only on medical grounds.

Certain medical supplies were required for all transfer movements. Medical kits containing drugs and medical supplies considered necessary by the train physician to have on hand to meet any immediate development while enroute, were provided through the Center Manager. Evacuee girls were trained by the Center physician and Public Health representative in methods of infants' feeding preparation. These formula girls handled such work under the supervision of the nurses accompanying the train movements. All utensils and materials for formula preparations were placed on the trains from supplies in the Center hospital.

The three colored map inserts which follow have been arranged to depict: (a) the areas of the West Coast from which Japanese were evacuated under each of the 108 Civilian Exclusion Orders; (b) the Assembly Center destinations of the evacuees by area of origin; and (c) the Relocation Center destinations by area of origin.

MAP INSERT I

EXCLUSION AREAS

JAPANESE EVACUATION PROGRAM

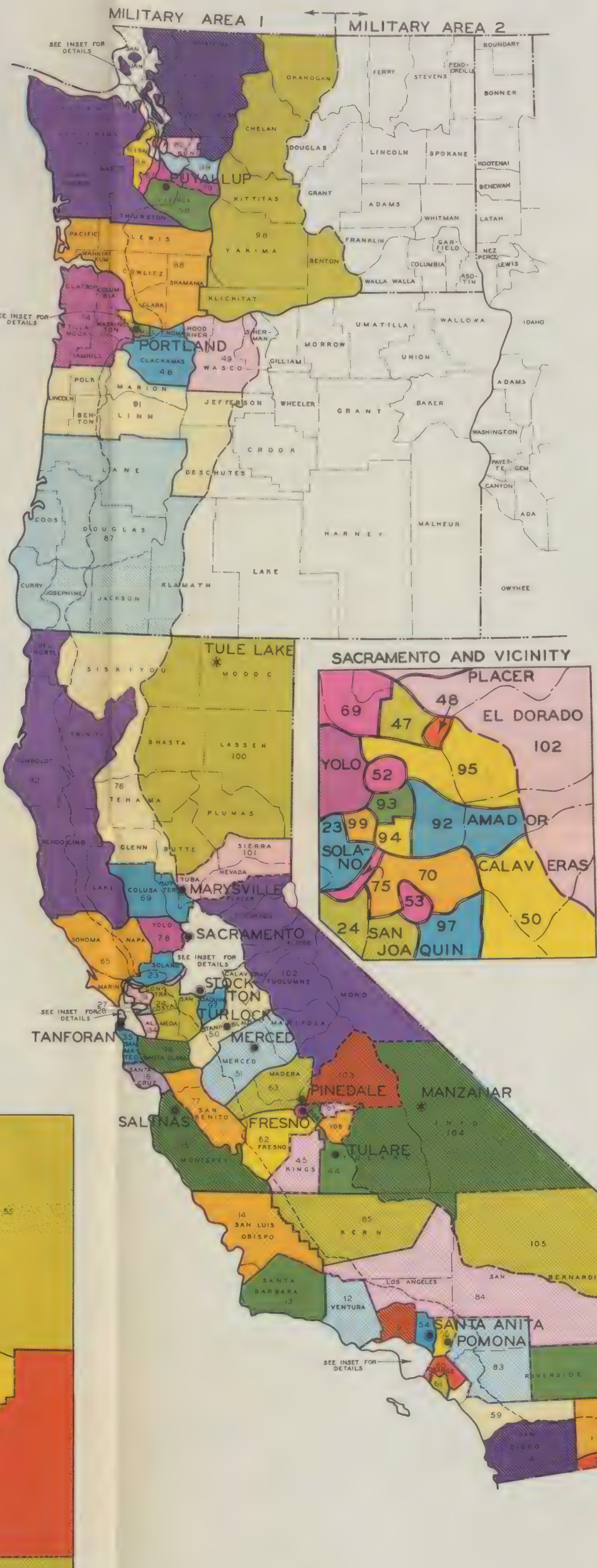
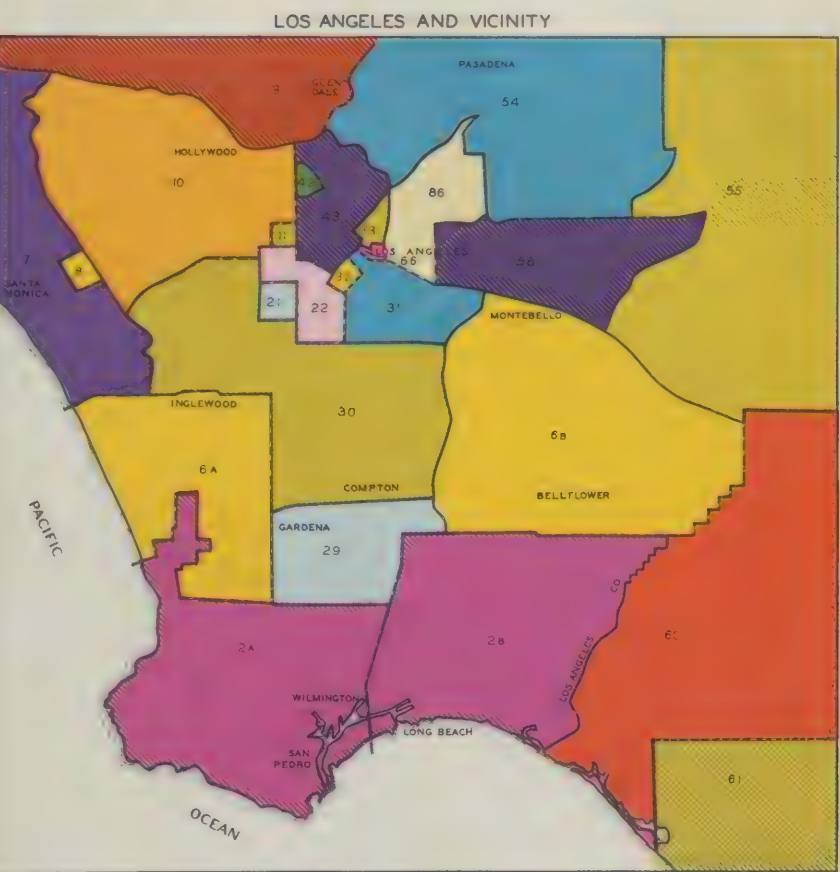
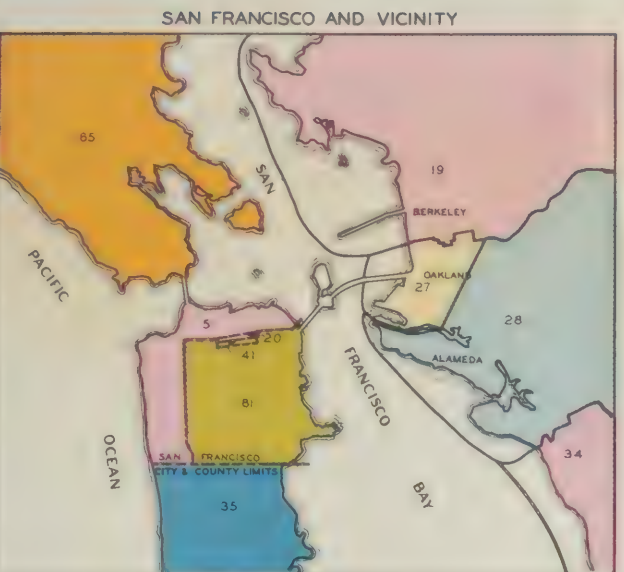
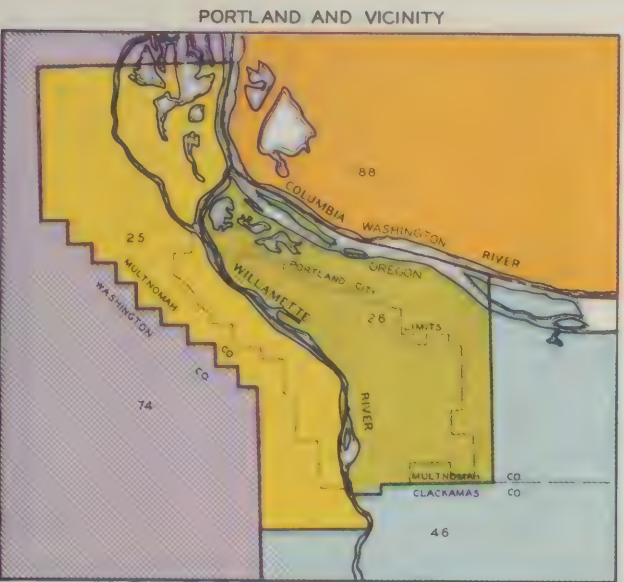
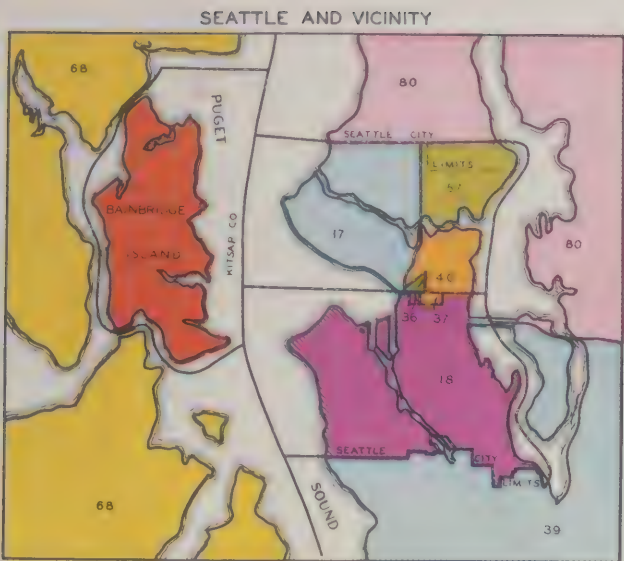
WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

EXCLUSION AREAS

LEGEND

- EXCLUSION AREA BOUNDARY LINES
- 100 EXCLUSION AREA ORDER NUMBERS
- ASSEMBLY CENTERS
- * RELOCATION CENTERS



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
STATISTICAL DIVISION

EXPLANATORY NOTE - I

THIS IS NUMBER I OF A SERIES OF THREE MAPS. IT SHOWS THE AREAS FROM WHICH ALL PERSONS OF JAPANESE ANCESTRY WERE EVACUATED BY THE ARMY IN SATISFACTION OF THE IMPELLING MILITARY NECESSITY CREATED BY TOTAL WAR WITH JAPAN. SHOWN

ABOVE IN DISTINCTIVE COLORS ARE THE 108 EXCLUSION AREAS, EACH CONTAINING AN EVACUEE POPULATION UNIT OF APPROXIMATELY 1,000 PERSONS. THE BASIS FOR DETERMINING THESE AREAS WERE: CONTROL OF MOVEMENT; CHARACTER OF POPULATION; PRESERVA-

TION OF COMMUNITY AND FAMILY UNITS. BETWEEN MARCH 24 AND JUNE 6 NEARLY 100,000 PERSONS WERE EVACUATED FROM MILITARY AREA I. MORE THAN 9,000 WERE EVACUATED FROM MILITARY AREA 2 OF CALIFORNIA FROM JULY 4 TO AUGUST 11, 1942.

MAP INSERT II

ASSEMBLY CENTER DESTINATIONS

JAPANESE EVACUATION PROGRAM

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

ASSEMBLY CENTER DESTINATIONS

LEGEND

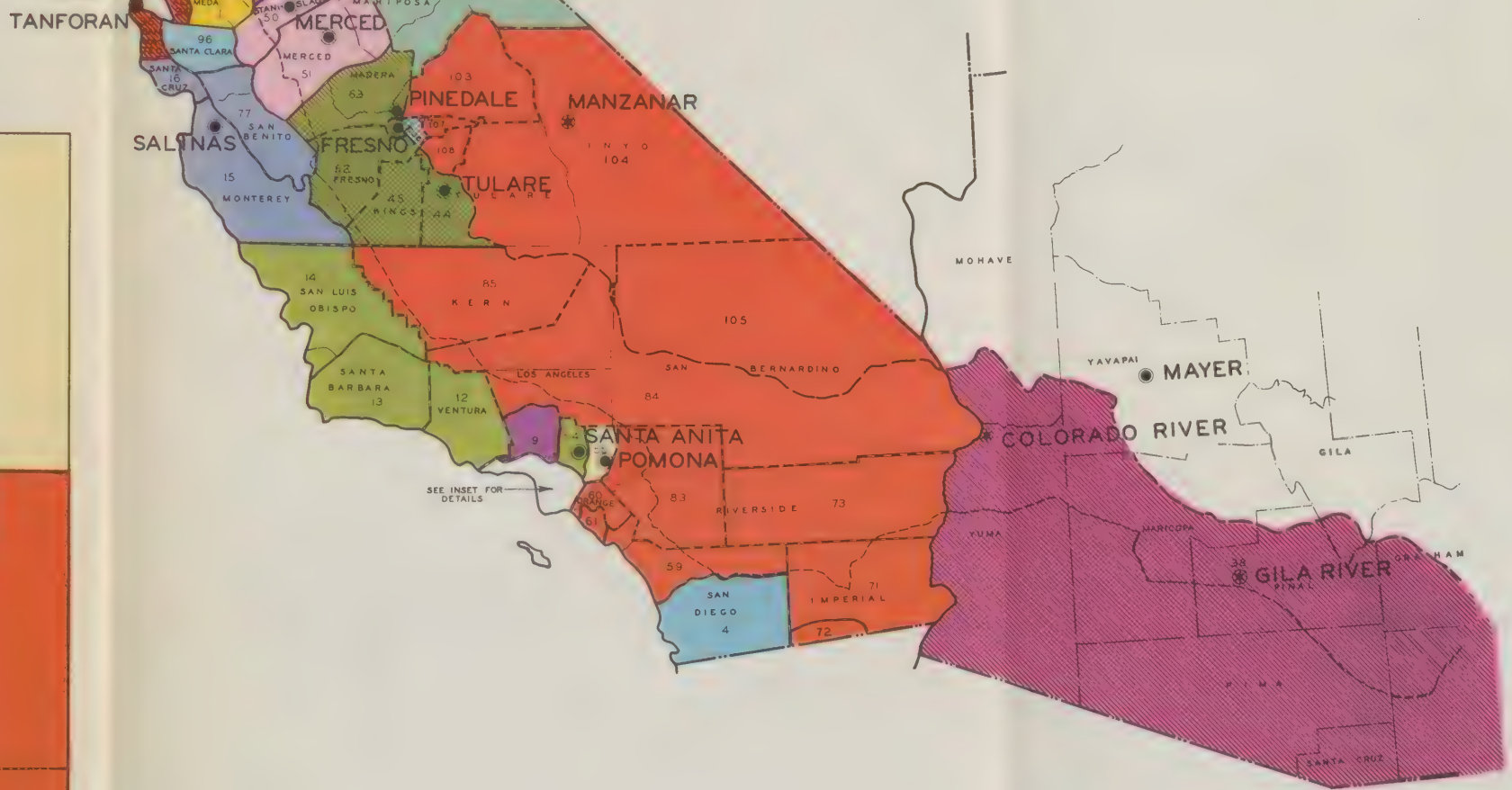
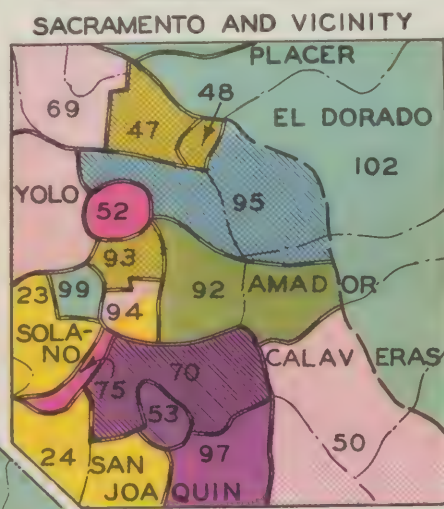
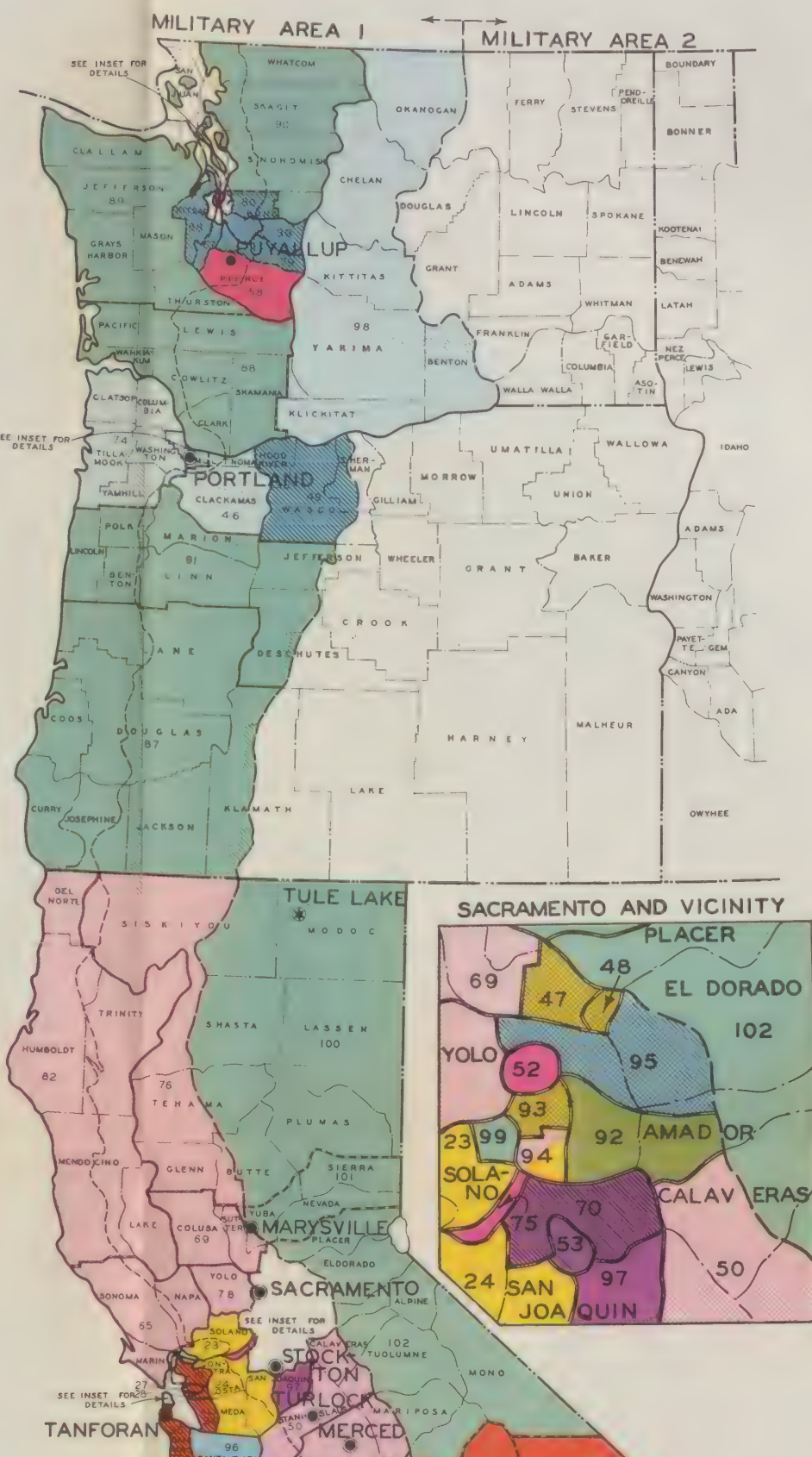
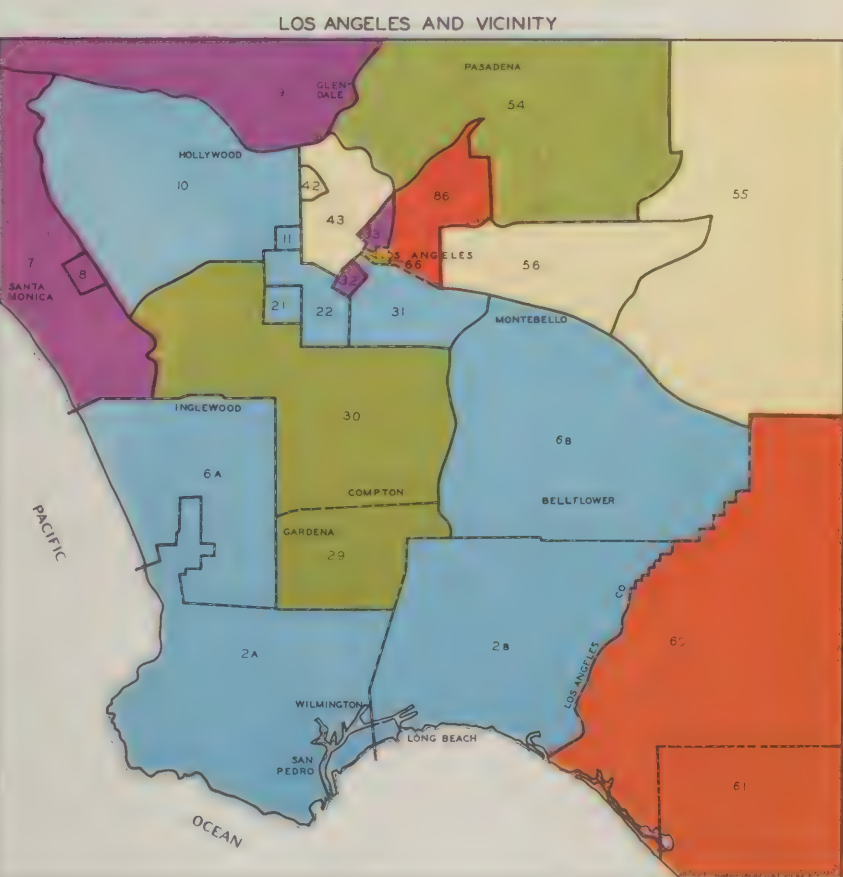
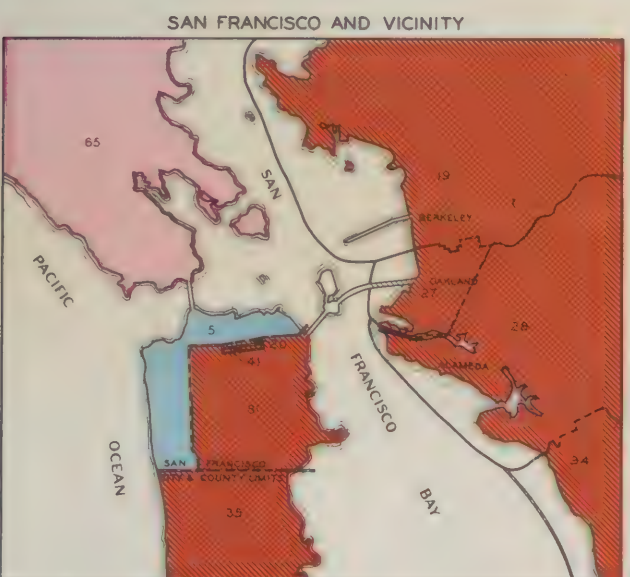
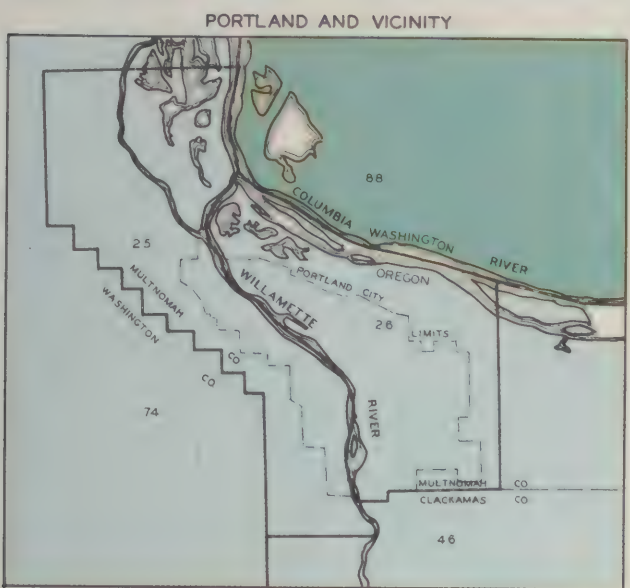
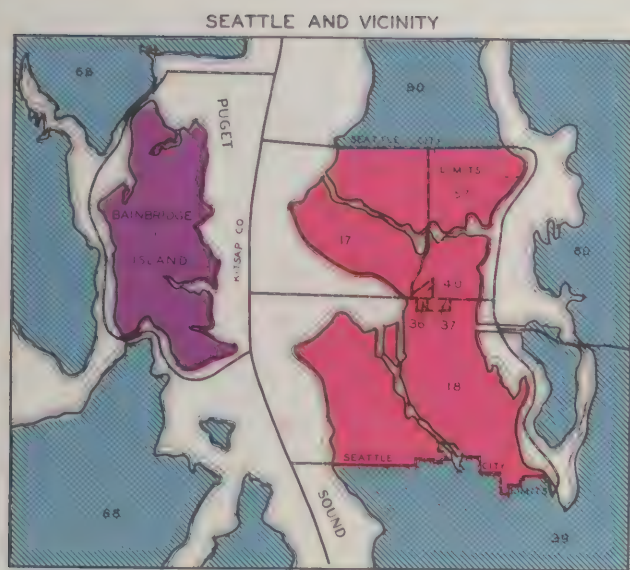
--- EXCLUSION AREA BOUNDARY LINES

100 EXCLUSION AREA ORDER NUMBERS

● ASSEMBLY CENTERS

★ RELOCATION CENTERS

	COLORADO RIVER		PORTLAND
	FRESNO		PUYALLUP
	GILA RIVER		SACRAMENTO
	MANZANAR		SALINAS
	MARYSVILLE		SANTA ANITA
	MAYER		STOCKTON
	MERCED		TANFORAN
	PINEDALE		TULARE
	POMONA		TULE LAKE
	TURLOCK		



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
STATISTICAL DIVISION

EXPLANATORY NOTE - II

THIS IS NUMBER II OF A SERIES OF THREE MAPS. IT SHOWS THE LOCATIONS OF 15 TEMPORARY ASSEMBLY CENTERS AND OF 4 OF THE PERMANENT RELOCATION CENTERS. INTO THE CENTERS SHOWN EVACUEES WERE

DIRECTLY MOVED. THOSE WHO WERE TAKEN TO RELOCATION CENTERS REMAINED THERE. THE OTHERS WERE SHELTERED IN ASSEMBLY CENTERS PENDING TRANSFER TO INTERIOR RELOCATION CENTERS UNDER CONSTRUCTION BY THE ARMY. THE COLOR SCHEME OF THIS MAP IS DESIGNED TO SHOW THE CENTER DESTINATION OF THE PERSONS EVACUATED FROM EACH EXCLUSION AREA.

MAP INSERT III

RELOCATION CENTER DESTINATIONS

JAPANESE EVACUATION PROGRAM

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

RELOCATION CENTER DESTINATIONS

LEGEND

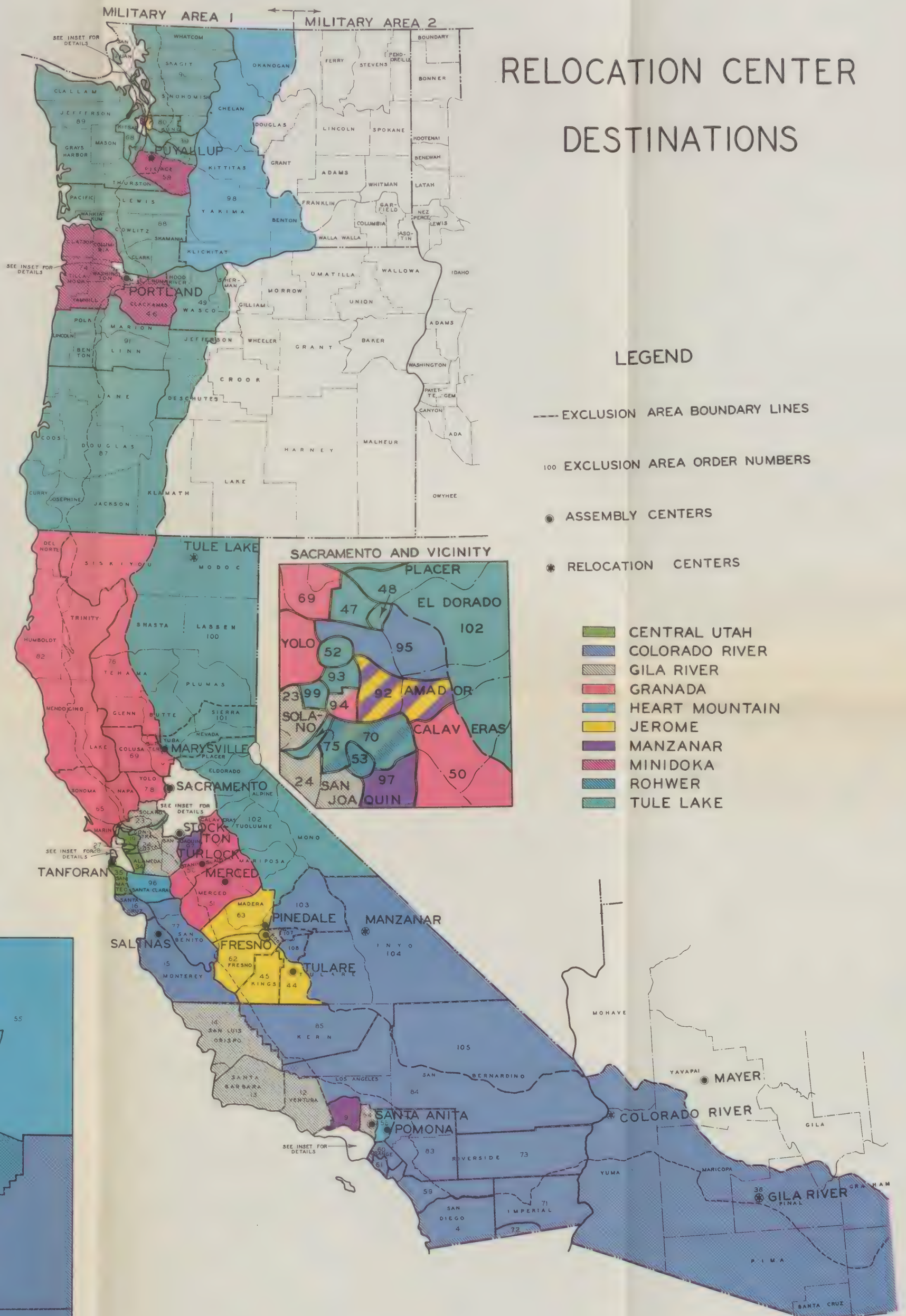
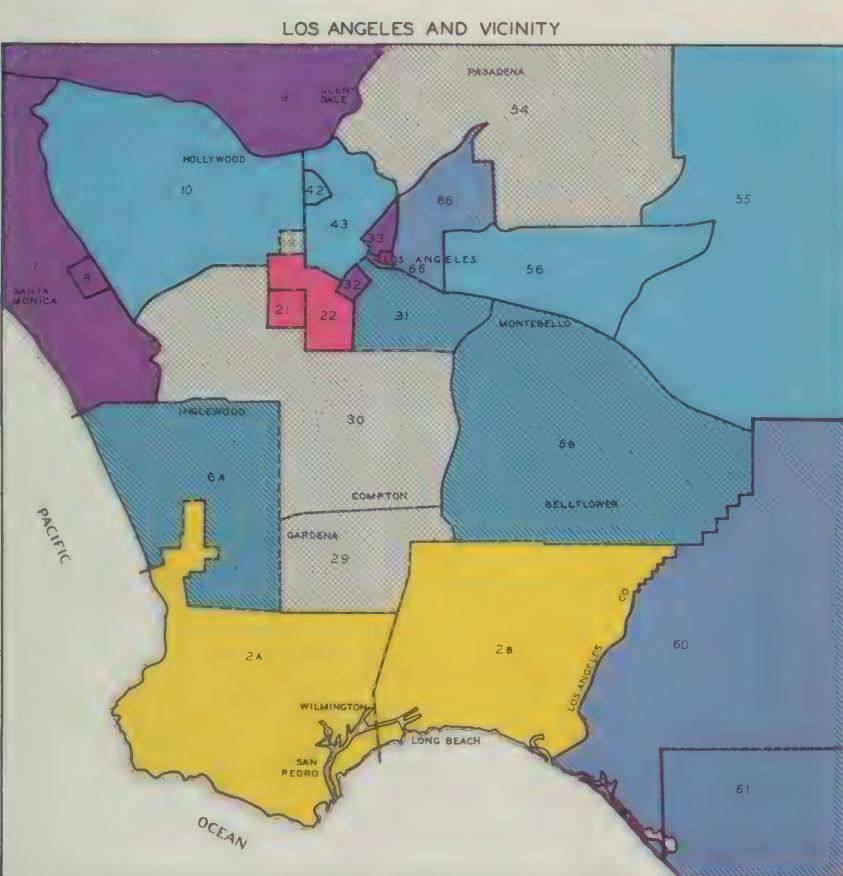
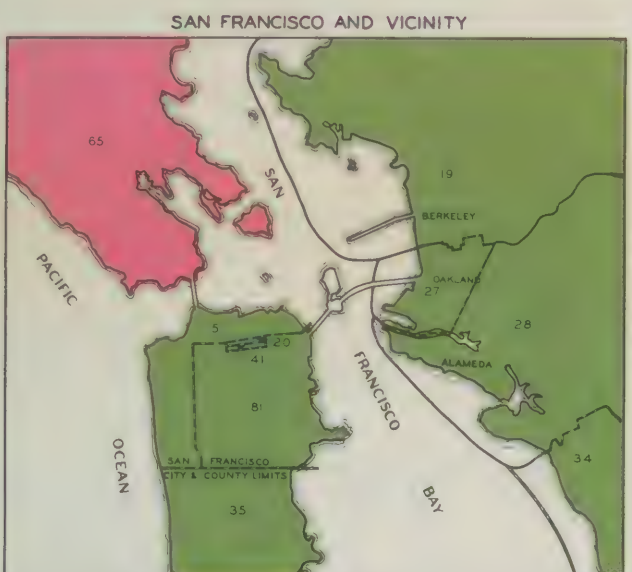
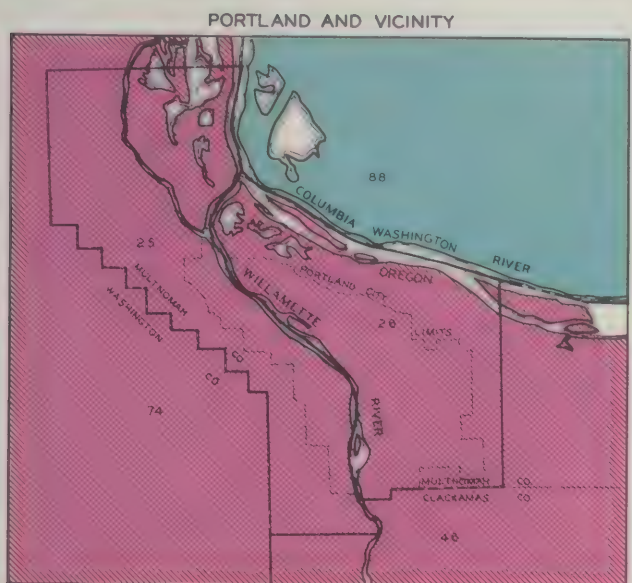
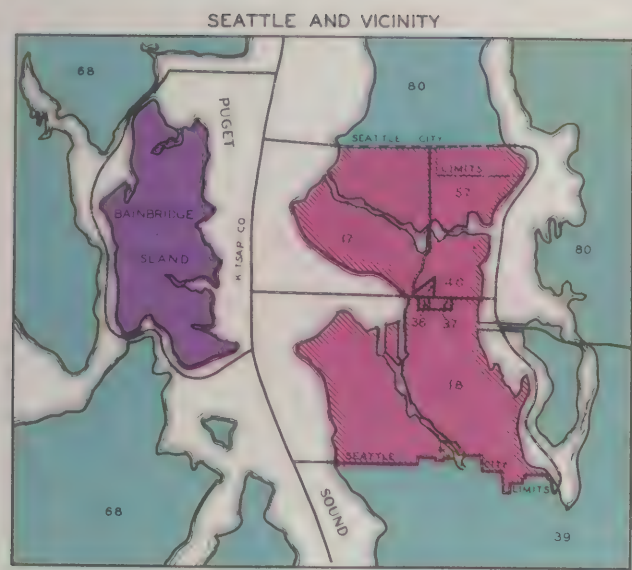
--- EXCLUSION AREA BOUNDARY LINES

100 EXCLUSION AREA ORDER NUMBERS

● ASSEMBLY CENTERS

★ RELOCATION CENTERS

CENTRAL UTAH
COLORADO RIVER
GILA RIVER
GRANADA
HEART MOUNTAIN
JEROME
MANZANAR
MINIDOKA
ROHWER
TULE LAKE



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
STATISTICAL DIVISION

EXPLANATORY NOTE - III

THIS IS NUMBER III OF A SERIES OF THREE MAPS. 10 PERMANENT RELOCATION CENTERS WERE CONSTRUCTED BY THE ARMY IN 7 STATES. THE COLOR SCHEME IS DESIGNED TO SHOW THE ULTIMATE RELOCATION CENTER

DESTINATION OF EACH EVACUEE POPULATION GROUP MOVED FROM THE EXCLUSION AREAS OUTLINED ABOVE. EACH RELOCATION CENTER HAS BEEN ASSIGNED A DISTINCTIVE COLOR. SO FAR AS SOUND LOGISTICS PER-

MITTED, THE CONTROLLING CONSIDERATIONS IN THE DEVELOPMENT AND EXECUTION OF THE PLAN OF MOVEMENT TO ULTIMATE DESTINATION WERE: CHARACTER OF POPULATION; COMMUNITY BALANCE; PRESERVATION OF COMMUNITY AND FAMILY UNITS.



PART VII

**RELATED ACTIVITIES OF WARTIME CIVIL
CONTROL ADMINISTRATION**

CHAPTER XXIII

Curfew and Travel Control

INTRODUCTION

To have suggested that the enemy would not exploit the fifth column technique to its fullest extent in the development of its expansive program would have been naive. To have ignored the potential dangers arising out of the presence of nearly 200,000 enemy aliens on the West Coast would have been indifference tantamount to military indiscretion. National security demanded that precautions be taken immediately.

In the year following Pearl Harbor regulations were imposed governing the conduct of enemy aliens which are without parallel in the history of the United States. While the full story of alien control embraces the evacuation of all persons of Japanese ancestry from strategic areas on the West Coast, it is with the curfew and travel regulations only that this chapter is concerned. These regulations applied to alien enemies and to all Japanese.

To fully appreciate the chronological development and ultimate revision of these regulations, it must be understood at the outset that they were interim measures designed as safeguards against espionage, sabotage, and fifth column activities pending evacuation.

With the evacuation of the Japanese accomplished, the interim measures were thereafter continued as military precautions until their withdrawal could be effected without jeopardizing the national security.

Alien Control By Presidential Proclamation

The President in Proclamations issued on December 7 and 8, 1941, prescribed the conduct to be observed by all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Japan, Germany, and Italy. These Proclamations were numbered 2526 and 2527 respectively. All such persons of the ages of 14 years or over who were within the United States or within any territories in any way subject to the jurisdiction of the United States and not actually naturalized were termed for the purpose of the said Proclamations "alien enemies". These Proclamations by their terms enjoined all such persons to preserve the peace toward the United States. More specifically, alien enemies were directed to refrain from acts against public safety and from violating the laws of the United States and of the states and territories thereof. They were enjoined against actual hostility or giving information, aid, or comfort to the enemies of the United States or interfering by word or deed with the defense of the United States or the political processes and public opinions thereof. They were required to comply strictly with the regulations which were thereby, or thereafter, promulgated by the President.

The Attorney General was charged with the duty of executing the regulations prescribed by the Proclamation regarding the conduct of alien enemies within the continental United States and Alaska. The Secretary of War had the duty of executing such regulations in the Canal Zone, Hawaiian Islands,

and the Philippine Islands. Each, within his own sphere, was directed to cause the apprehension of such enemy aliens as in their judgment were subject to arrest or deportation under the regulations prescribed by the said Proclamation.

The authority and duty of the Attorney General to execute the regulations applicable to alien enemies in Alaska were transferred to the Secretary of War by Presidential Proclamation 2533, issued on December 29, 1941.

a. **Certificate of Identification Program.** Security measures required that enemy aliens at all times might be identified as such. In a Proclamation issued on January 14, 1942, the President directed all such persons within the continental United States to apply for and acquire Certificates of Identification. The Attorney General was thereby authorized and directed to provide for the receipt of such applications and for the issuance of appropriate Identification Certificates. Upon the issuance of Identification Certificates, all enemy aliens were directed to have such certificates on their persons at all times.

Pursuant to the directive contained in the said Proclamation, the Attorney General designated the United States Postal Department as the governmental agency to administer the Certificate of Identification Program. He declared the week commencing on February 2, 1942, as the period during which all alien enemies were required to register at the times and places designated by the Postal Authorities in their communities.

Regulations of Attorney General

The Attorney General on February 4, 1942, pursuant to the Proclamations of December 7 and 8, 1941, and January 14, 1942, published regulations controlling travel and other activities of aliens of enemy nationalities, which in substance provided as follows:

1. Travel By Enemy Aliens Without Special Permission.

a. Travel from place to place within the community of residence or place of business to the extent necessary to engage in the activities usual to the community.

b. Commuting to regular place of business, usual place of religious worship, school, college, or institution of learning regularly attended, and any Federal, state, or local governmental agency for the purpose of transacting business.

2. Occasional Travel or Trips By Alien Enemies.

a. Travel, trips, or moving from one locality to another permissible upon approval of United States Attorney. In connection with such travel, alien enemies were required to file applications in writing 7 days prior to intended departure, setting forth in full the circumstances surrounding the said travel. All such applications were submitted by the Attorney General to the Federal Bureau of Investigation for clearance.

3. Frequent Travel or Regular Business Travel of Alien Enemies.

a. Alien enemies whose occupations required frequent or regular business travel could apply in writing to the United States Attorney for permission to accomplish the said travel, setting forth the purpose of the travel and the

complete itinerary. All such applications were submitted by the Attorney General to the Federal Bureau of Investigation for clearance.

4. **Air Travel By Alien Enemies Prohibited.**

5. **Travel Incident to Permanent Change of Residence.**

a. At least 7 days prior to changing their place of abode, alien enemies were required to file with the United States Attorney a statement in writing containing the full particulars of such change and to give written notice thereof immediately to:

a. The Alien Registration Division of the Immigration and Naturalization Service.

b. Federal Bureau of Investigation at the office shown on the holder's Certificate of Identification.

To facilitate the fulfillment of the requirements regarding written notice to the various agencies, Form AR-11 (Revised) was prepared and distributed by the United States Post Offices for execution by alien enemies.

a. **Attorney General's Curfew.** The Attorney General in a press release on February 4, 1942, announced the establishment of a "restricted area" for all alien enemies along the West Coast. The announced area followed the coastline of California from the Oregon Border south to a point approximately 50 miles north of Los Angeles and extended for distances varying from 30 to 150 miles inland. In connection with the establishment of the restricted area, a new regulation in the form of a curfew was imposed upon all Japanese, German, and Italian aliens living therein. It required them to be within the place of residence indicated on their Certificates of Identification between the hours of 9 P. M. and 6 A. M. At all other times during the day they were to be found only at the place of residence or employment indicated on their Certificates of Identification, or going between those two places. They were permitted to travel within a radius of not more than five miles from the place of residence. The United States Attorneys were authorized to grant exceptions to these restrictions only in cases where a compelling reason existed and after completion of a suitable investigation.

Executive Order No. 9066

The President in Executive Order No. 9066 dated February 19, 1942, authorized and directed the Secretary of War and the military commanders whom he might from time to time designate, to prescribe Military areas in such places and of such extent as he or the appropriate military commanders may determine. It authorized a designated Military Commander to exclude any and all persons from such areas. Further, it empowered such a commander to issue regulations governing the right of any person to enter, remain in, or leave a military area.

Executive Order No. 9066 thus afforded means to exert any necessary control over persons within a designated military area. In short, to the extent that military security required, the defense commander was empowered to act.

In order to establish the security of the Pacific Coast the Command-

ing General exercised the powers granted him in two ways. First, the authority to exclude was applied to persons of Japanese ancestry, both alien and non-alien. This also applied in specific cases to persons who were found, after hearing, to be dangerous or potentially dangerous to the military security of the Pacific Coast. Second, to those remaining within the Military Area No. 1, classified as alien enemies by the President, were applied restrictive measures. That is to say, the right of persons within this group to remain in Military Area No. 1, was subjected to stated restrictions limiting their travel and imposing a curfew. As noted in Chapters IV, V, and VII, Parts II and III of this report, the enforcement of sanctions for failure to comply with the announced restrictions was accomplished through the Department of Justice agencies.

The Seventy-Seventh Congress in enacting Public Law 503 had made non-compliance a misdemeanor. Persons found guilty were subject to a fine not exceeding \$5,000 and to imprisonment not exceeding one year. While violators were subject to immediate exclusion from the Pacific Coast, all alien enemies were also subject to internment as well as to prosecution under the Congressional statute. Accordingly, the Commanding General did not exercise his exclusion powers in those cases where subject failed to observe curfew and travel restrictions. His policy was against the extension of military control over civilians except where absolute necessity required. As the normal processes of law had been made available, enforcement was left to the regularly constituted Federal civilian enforcement agency. The understanding between the Commanding General and the Department of Justice in this regard was ultimately reflected in a memorandum dated June 2, 1942. That memorandum is quoted here:

*"Memorandum between War and Justice Departments on
Enforcement of Contraband, Curfew and Travel Regulations
in the Western Defense Command.*

"On June 2, 1942, Lieutenant General DeWitt, Colonel Bendtsen and Mr. Ennis of the Department of Justice conferred on the enforcement of the contraband, residence, curfew and travel regulations in force in the Western Defense Command and on enforcement of exclusion orders and certain other related subjects. General DeWitt stated that during the present military situation, which he explained to Mr. Ennis, he wished a strict enforcement of the regulations. Mr. Ennis explained that at the orders of the President after consultation with General Marshall, the United States Attorneys were, since May 27, operating under instructions which prohibited them from releasing any person apprehended for violation of the instructions even though the circumstances involving the apprehension of several persons since these instructions went into effect were such that the United States Attorney, if he had discretion, would direct the release of the person detained as a case involving no violation or an excusable violation. General DeWitt agreed that even strict enforcement permitted the exercise of some discretion and requested, however, that for the present, release in the discretion of the United States Attorney should be after consultation with the War Department officials. Thereupon the following was agreed:

"During the present military situation, and until termination after consultation between representatives of the War and Justice Departments, all U. S. Attorneys in the Western Defense Command will order the apprehension and detention of all persons violating contraband, residence, curfew, travel, prohibited zones and exclusion

regulations, or of any other person, citizen or alien, whose activities are deemed by the War Department to be dangerous to the security of the nation, and will consult duly designated representatives of the War Department before releasing any such persons.

"By use of the term War Department herein, is meant the War Department through Commanding General, Western Defense Command.

"Dated at San Francisco, California, this 2nd day of June, 1942.

For the Department of Justice
/s/ Edward J. Ennis
Director, Alien Enemy Control,
Department of Justice
For the War Department, through
the Commanding General, Western
Defense Command
/s/ Karl R. Bendetsen
Assistant Chief of Staff."

Control By Military Proclamation

The Secretary of War on February 20, 1942, designated the Commanding General as the military commander to carry out the duties and responsibilities imposed by Executive Order No. 9066 for that portion of the United States embraced within the Western Defense Command. Pursuant to that authority, based on a determination of military necessity he issued Public Proclamation No. 1 on March 2, 1942. This established Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2 and various prohibited and restricted zones therein. Military Area No. 1 roughly comprised the western half of the States of Washington, Oregon, California, and the southern half of the state of Arizona. The remaining portions of the said states comprised Military Area No. 2.

This proclamation imposed the first military regulation upon alien enemies and all persons of Japanese ancestry residing in Military Area No. 1. It required them to obtain and execute a "Change of Residence Notice" (Form PM-2) not more than five, nor less than one day prior to any change of habitual residence. These notices were distributed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration through the United States Post Offices situated within the geographical limits of Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2. As a condition to the procurement of Form PM-2, the execution of a "Change of Residence Report Card" (Form PM-1) was required. This latter form required informational data surrounding the change of residence, including the old and new address, as well as personal identifying data.

Public Proclamation No. 2

The requirements of Public Proclamation No. 1 with reference to the execution of Change of Residence Notices were extended to enemy aliens and persons of Japanese ancestry residing within the geographical limits of the Western Defense Command by Public Proclamation No. 2 issued by the Commanding General on March 16, 1942.

Public Proclamation No. 3

The Commanding General on March 24, 1942, issued Public Proclamation No. 3. This required all Japanese, German, and Italian aliens, and all

other persons of Japanese ancestry residing or being within the geographical limits of Military Area No. 1 or within any of the zones established within Military Areas Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 to be within their places of residence between the hours of 8 P. M. and 6 A. M. This period was designated as the "hours of curfew". At all other times such persons were required to be at their places of residence or employment. They were permitted to travel between those places and also to any point within a distance of not more than 5 miles from the place of residence.

This proclamation intensified rather than superseded the prevailing regulations of the Attorney General governing the conduct of alien enemies within Military Area No. 1. That this was so, can be fully understood and appreciated only when considered in connection with the situation preceding its promulgation. The regulations of the Attorney General in effect throughout Military Area No. 1 were, for the most part, acceptable to the military authorities as far as they went. They were, however, national in scope and designed as overall safeguards without due regard for local conditions.

The invasion of the Aleutians, the deterioration of the position of the United States in the Pacific Theatre, the frequency of submarine attack on coast-wise shipping, and the shelling of the California and Oregon coasts and the bombing by submarine based aircraft of the Oregon forest area were incidents of war that kept the Commanding General ever conscious of the proximity of the Pacific battlefield and furnished full justification for the designation of the Western Defense Command as a theater of operations. In the considered judgment of the military authorities, this situation required treatment special and apart from that routinely accorded to the rest of the nation.

In a sense, then, the military views in connection with the control of alien enemies on the West Coast were expressed in the terms of Public Proclamation No. 3. It was designed to augment rather than supersede the prevailing regulations of the Attorney General.

Recognizing that regulation of enemy aliens was essentially a civilian problem, the military was content that the Attorney General should continue the administration of his regulations as augmented by the terms of this new military proclamation. Having contemplated the continued existence of the Attorney General's regulations, no provision was made in Public Proclamation No. 3 for the relaxation of the restrictions therein contained.

If, in the first instance, it had been the intent of the military to supersede the Attorney General as the monitor of enemy aliens on the West Coast, the acceptable features of the prevailing regulations would have been embodied within the terms of this latest Proclamation. It was not therefore the intention that Public Proclamation No. 3 would in effect be an obituary for the Attorney General's regulations insofar as the same applied to Military Area No. 1. Such was the case, however, as the Attorney General interpreted the provisions of this new military proclamation as superseding his duties and responsibilities with respect to the conduct and control of alien enemies within Military Area No. 1. The effect of this interpretation was to catapult Public

Proclamation No. 3 into the position of controlling prominence in the alien enemy regulation field.

This made the administration of such regulations a military problem by reason of the action of the Justice Department in withdrawing from the administration of alien control. The military immediately set about to administer Public Proclamation No. 3. There were two requirements—a field organization to service the needs of nearly 200,000 alien enemies widely distributed throughout Military Area No. 1, and workable regulations. The enforcement of Public Proclamation No. 3 to the letter would have seriously disrupted normal community life, which at no time was the intent of this proclamation. Elastic regulations were, therefore, requested.

Able assisting the Wartime Civil Control Administration in the evacuation of the Japanese at the time Public Proclamation No. 3 came into being was the United States Employment Service. This agency, a unit of the Federal Security Agency, had 138 field offices situated throughout Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2. This organization was adequately staffed and was designated as the field organization to act under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration in administering the travel and curfew restrictions announced in Public Proclamation No. 3.

Those charged with the administration of Public Proclamation No. 3 were instructed that some relaxation thereof was essential to the preservation of normal community life. Accordingly, Form PM-2 was converted from a simple Change of Residence Certificate to a Change of Residence Certificate and Travel Permit. This new form (PM-2 Revised) was used exclusively by the United States Employment Service in the field. The Wartime Civil Control Administration from its headquarters in San Francisco reviewed all unusual applications and in many instances issued special permits. These always recited the basis upon which the relaxation was granted and specified the limitations. In practice, the Wartime Civil Control Administration ultimately resorted to extensive use of the special permit.

Literally thousands of travel permits and temporary curfew exemptions were issued by the Wartime Civil Control Administration and the United States Employment Service between the period commencing on March 27, 1942, and terminating on August 27, 1942. The travel and curfew regulations as administered by, and through direction of, the Wartime Civil Control Administration differed in no material respect from the regulations of the Attorney General.

The Wartime Civil Control Administration was able to so regulate travel and curfew within Military Area No. 1 as to assure substantial compliance with Public Proclamation No. 3 and at the same time avoid undue hardship in any emergencies. The military was fully cognizant of the existence of such situations and endeavored whenever possible to alleviate them through relaxation of the provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3. The facilities of the office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 were at all times available to the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Prior to relaxation in a given case, a clearance from the Military In-

telligence was invariably obtained. (A clearance indicated that the files of the investigative services did not reflect criminal or subversive activities on the part of the subject.) Cases of doubt were consistently resolved against the alien to the end that military security should not be compromised.

Upon the creation of the War Manpower Commission, there was imposed upon the United States Employment Service heavily increased responsibilities. In the early part of July, 1942, this organization requested that it be relieved of its duties in connection with the issuance of travel permits and curfew exemptions to enemy aliens.

Loss of the United States Employment Service as a field agency involved more than the physical substitution of one government agency for another. The United States Employment Service had been identified with the Wartime Civil Control Administration since the latter agency's inception. It had a valuable field of background information. Its necessary withdrawal from further participation was therefore keenly felt.

However, the Ninth Regional Office of Civilian Defense signified its willingness to assume the responsibilities. By letter dated August 19, 1942, the Commanding General, requested and authorized the Regional Director, Ninth Civilian Defense Region, United States Office of Civilian Defense, to act. The arrangement contemplated that the several city and county Civilian Defense Councils would provide for the issuance of permits authorizing certain temporary exemptions from the travel limitations and hours of curfew provisions of Proclamation No. 3. In exercising this authority and discharging its responsibilities thereunder, the said agency operated under the supervision and as part of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The exchange of correspondence reflecting the new connection follows:

"August 19, 1942

"MR. JAMES C. SHEPPARD
Regional Director, Ninth Civilian Defense Region
United States Office of Civilian Defense
1355 Market Street,
San Francisco, California.

"Dear Mr. Sheppard:

"I am pleased to transmit herewith a letter dated August 19, 1942, from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command. As previously understood and informally agreed upon between your office and the office of the Commanding General, the United States Office of Civilian Defense, through its several County Defense Councils, has agreed to undertake the administration of certain phases of Proclamation No. 3, headquarters, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, dated March 24, 1942, within Military Area No. 1, operating as such as a part of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The enclosed letter from the Commanding General authorizes your organization so to function.

"In accordance with the authorization and designation enclosed, the Wartime Civil Control Administration, which operates under the command of the undersigned, has prepared operating rules and regulations applicable to the administration to be undertaken. Reprints of the enclosed set of rules and regulations, together with necessary forms, are being distributed to the city and county defense councils designated by you, for their use. In addition, an appropriate public statement will be released by headquarters, Western Defense Command, of the assumption of your new duties formerly discharged by the United States Employment Service. In this connection, you will

note that the regulations approved by the Commanding General require that all publicity and press releases with reference to this subject have the approval of the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, or his designated representative. I hereby designate The Chief, Public Relations Branch, Wartime Civil Control Administration, Major Norman Beasley, A. U. S., as authorized to pass on such questions.

"It is understood that you will instruct your field agencies to refer all emergency matters not covered by these regulations and questions of an unusual nature to the San Francisco office of the Wartime Civil Control Administration for action or decision as the case may be. You are assured that every effort will be made to accord prompt response to inquiries. This office maintains 24-hour service, seven days a week.

"It will be appreciated if you will acknowledge this letter and its enclosures, and at the same time confirm the understanding expressed herein and in the accompanying letter from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command.

"Your cooperation in this matter is much appreciated.

"Sincerely yours,

KARL R. BENDETSSEN

"Colonel, General Staff Corps

Assistant Chief of Staff

Civil Affairs Division

"Directing, Wartime Civil Control Administration.

"Enclosures—2

1—ltr from Commanding General

2—rules and regulations"

"August 19, 1942

"MR. JAMES C. SHEPPARD

Regional Director, Ninth Civilian Defense Region

Office of Civilian Defense

1355 Market Street

San Francisco, California

"Dear Sir:

"By virtue of the authority vested in me as a Military Commander designated by the Secretary of War to carry out the duties and responsibilities imposed by Executive Order of the President, No. 9066, dated February 19, 1942, with respect to that portion of the United States embraced in Western Defense Command, I hereby authorize the Regional Director, Ninth Civilian Defense Region, United States Office of Civilian Defense, through the agency of the several county or city civilian defense councils, to provide for the issuance of permits authorizing certain temporary exemptions from the travel limitations and hours of curfew provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3, this headquarters, dated March 24, 1942. Under this authorization the Ninth Civilian Defense Regional Office and the several city or county defense councils will exercise authority and discharge its responsibilities hereunder as a part of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The issuance of such permits will be in conformity with such rules and regulations as shall be published by or pursuant to my authority by the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, his headquarters, through the agency of the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

"The Wartime Civil Control Administration, an agency of my command, is under the immediate direction of the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division. The Wartime Civil Control Administration is authorized and directed to furnish to your office for distribution to your agency defense councils, for their guidance, a statement of the rules and regulations governing the issuance of permits as indicated above. Any question concerning the interpretation of Proclamation No. 3, of the published rules and regulations governing the issuance of permits and concerning the promulgation of any necessary new or amended rules or regulations should be

referred by your office to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, this headquarters, for appropriate action.

"The enforcement of the provisions of Proclamation No. 3 continues to be vested in the Department of Justice through the agency of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the several United States District Attorneys.

"It is requested that the United States Office of Civilian Defense, (Ninth Civilian Defense Region), designate a member of its staff to act as liaison officer between your office and the office of the Wartime Civil Control Administration at the Whitcomb Hotel, San Francisco, California.

"Very truly yours,

J. L. DEWITT

"Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding."

"OFFICE OF CIVILIAN DEFENSE
Ninth Civilian Defense Region
1355 Market Street
San Francisco, California

"August 19, 1942

"COLONEL KARL R. BENDETSSEN, G. S. C.
Wartime Civil Control Administration
1231 Market Street,
San Francisco, California

"Dear Colonel Bendetsen:

"This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 19, 1942, in duplicate, having attached thereto a letter signed by Lieutenant General DeWitt, dated August 19, 1942, and addressed to me together with proof sheets entitled respectively,

"Rules and Regulations Governing the Issuance of Permits.

"Tab A consisting of a proof sheet of the Change of Residence Report Card.

"Tab B containing a Certificate Change of Residence Notice.

"Tab C consisting of a proof sheet of a Round Trip Travel Permit.

"Tab D containing instructions for applicants for exemption.

"Tab E consisting of a form for Exemption from Curfew Hours.

"Tab F consisting of mimeographed form RB-3, Travel and Curfew Report.

"As Regional Director of the Ninth Civilian Defense region, the authorization contained in Lieutenant General DeWitt's letter of August 19 is accepted as well as the understanding contained in your letter to me, dated August 19, 1942, with one clarification. That is, the concluding two sentences in the second paragraph of your letter with regard to publicity and press releases. There is no objection to that understanding insofar as the Regional Office is concerned. However, it would be exceedingly difficult for us to require the several city and county defense councils to submit all publicity and press releases to the Chief, Public Relations Branch, Wartime Civil Control Administration. I am acting upon the assumption that this was not intended, and I would appreciate your acquiescence in this interpretation.

"I also observe that the first paragraph of your letter utilizes the phrase, 'through its several county defense councils,' while the second paragraph of your letter refers to 'city and county defense councils designated by you.' I am assuming that in accordance with our telephone conversation that we may interpret the first paragraph as meaning city and county defense councils in the same sense in which it is used in the second paragraph.

"Yours sincerely,

(s) James C. Sheppard
James C. Sheppard
Regional Director."

"August 20, 1942

"MR. JAMES C. SHEPPARD
Regional Director
Ninth Civilian Defense Region
Office of Civilian Defense
1355 Market Street
San Francisco, California

"Dear Mr. Sheppard:

"I am pleased to acknowledge receipt of your letter of August 19, 1942, in which you accept and confirm the arrangements communicated to you by letters dated August 19, 1942, from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, and the undersigned, respectively, regarding the functioning of your office and of your agency city and county civilian defense councils as a part of the Wartime Civil Control Administration for the purpose of administering certain phases of Proclamation No. 3, this headquarters, dated March 24, 1942. In your letter you also accept and acknowledge receipt of certain rules and regulations governing the issuance of permits in connection with the functions to be undertaken by your organization, together with certain exhibits A to F, inclusive, supporting the mentioned rules and regulations.

"In the closing paragraph of your letter you refer to the use of the phrase in my letter 'through its several county defense councils' in its second paragraph. In all cases where either phrase appears it is intended that both the city and county civilian defense councils operating under your supervision in Military Area No. 1 of the Western Defense Command are included.

"You have alluded to the requirement that all public statements and publicity releases in connection with the program be approved by the San Francisco office of the Wartime Civil Control Administration prior to issuance. I am sure you will agree that there is the utmost desirability in achieving and preserving uniformity, particularly in connection with a program affecting substantial sections of the civilian components of the Pacific Coast population. With this objective in view the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, has taken great pains to do everything practicable throughout the civilian control program to attain this standard. I appreciate the difficulties inherent in exercising control of this nature over widely scattered cooperating agencies. If it were not a matter of the utmost importance, the Commanding General would not consider the imposition of such a burden upon you. It is with the solid conviction that real benefit will accrue to all concerned that I advise you of the applicability of the requirement to your agency councils. However, the requirement does not contemplate the several participating city and county defense councils are precluded from releasing factual statements designed solely to give information as to the location, hours of service and names of the officials who will administer the program in each locality.

"I trust the foregoing will fully clarify the subjects of your inquiry. May I again express the real appreciation of the Commanding General, to which I add my own, of your valued cooperation and service in this important work.

"Sincerely yours,

KARL R. BENDETSEN
Colonel, G. S. C.
Assistant Chief of Staff
Civil Affairs Division."

"August 27, 1942

"LIEUTENANT GENERAL J. L. DEWITT
Commanding General
Western Defense Command and Fourth Army
Presidio of San Francisco
California

"Dear Sir:

"I have been delayed in replying to your letter of August 19 due to the fact that I have been compelled to be away from San Francisco.

"Please be advised that pursuant to the authorization contained in your letter of August 19 provision has been made for the issuance of permits authorizing certain temporary exemptions from the travel limitations and hours of curfew provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3 of your Command, dated March 24, 1942.

"All such local defense councils have received the necessary instructions and forms, and will be prepared to be fully operating as of the effective date, August 28, 1942.

"I think, General DeWitt, you will be interested to know that the some three hundred defense councils who were asked to undertake this work did so willingly and with enthusiasm. There was not one single objection raised. Having contacted many of them, I think I can state that they are willing to undertake any assignment which is given them with the same enthusiasm.

"A copy of the communication sent by this office to such defense councils, together with the attachments, is enclosed herewith for your information.

"Pursuant to the request contained in the concluding paragraph of your letter, the deputy director, George L. Levison, is designated as the liaison officer between this office and the office of the Wartime Civil Control Administration at the Hotel Whitcomb, San Francisco, California.

"Very truly yours,

JAMES C. SHEPPARD
Director
Ninth Civilian Defense Region.

"enc—9 (WCCA Rules and Reg. of Aug. 19, 1942

Pub. Proc. 1, 2, 3 and 5

Memo to Local Defense Council 8-24-42

Regional Regulations No. 4, 8-24-42

Form—Nom. of Alien Permit Officer

Form—Oath of Office"

Entitled "Rules and Regulations Governing the Issuance of Travel Permits, Authorizing Temporary Exemptions from Travel and Curfew Provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3, Headquarters, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, dated March 24, 1942", a manual was issued on August 19, 1942, by the Director of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. To insure the proper indoctrination of this new field agency, in the early part of September, 1942, representatives of the Wartime Civil Control Administration in company with the regional alien permit officer of the Office of Civilian Defense toured Military Area No. 1. They lectured before groups of alien permit officers in all of the principal cities thereof respecting their duties and obligations in administering the policies of the Wartime Civil Control Administration in connection with the control of enemy aliens.

The Wartime Civil Control Administration published appropriate forms for use in connection with the rules and regulations. Form RB-1 was created for the purpose of providing an adequate permit form for round-trip travel. Form RB-2 was devised for the purpose of providing an adequate form for curfew exemptions.

In the discharge of its newly acquired duties, the Office of Civilian Defense appointed 336 permit officers who served without compensation within Military Area No. 1 from August 28, 1942, to December 24, 1942. All were provided with Interview Records (Form RB-4) which were executed in triplicate. On these forms were recorded the identity of the aliens requesting travel permits or curfew exemptions, together with the date and nature of said request and the

disposition made in connection therewith. At the conclusion of each week the various alien permit officers throughout Military Area No. 1 forwarded a copy of the Interview Record to the office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation at San Francisco. This was done so that the Bureau might be apprized of the number and identity of outstanding permits. A copy of the said Interview Record was likewise forwarded to the Headquarters of the Office of Civilian Defense in San Francisco for review. This enabled the San Francisco office to determine whether the issuance of travel permits and curfew exemptions by the various field agencies had been in accordance with the rules and regulations governing their issuance.

On the 9th and 25th day of every month a recapitulation of the number of travel permits and curfew exemptions issued to enemy aliens was prepared by the alien permit officers in the field. This was recorded on Form RB-3, which was forwarded to the Headquarters of the Office of Civilian Defense in San Francisco. The San Francisco office prepared a recapitulation for the entire area for the information of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.

Public Proclamation No. 5

During the evacuation period there was some indication that further enemy alien migrations might be ordered in the interest of national security. It was intended that some sensitive areas, in addition to those announced by the Attorney General in California, would have to be established. Upon their creation, alien enemies resident therein were to become subject to exclusion. In anticipation of this possibility, provision was made for the extension of exemptions from exclusion to certain categories of enemy aliens. Accordingly, on March 30, 1942, Public Proclamation No. 5 was announced. Its primary purpose was to afford a basis for exempting the classes named from the necessity for observing curfew and travel regulations. The categories eligible for exemption from compliance with travel and curfew regulations were:

- "1. German and Italian aliens 70 or more years of age.
- "2. In the case of German and Italian aliens, the parent, wife, husband, child of (or other person who resides in the household and whose support is wholly dependent upon) an officer, enlisted man, or commissioned nurse on active duty in the Army of the United States (or any component thereof), United States Navy, United States Marine Corps, or United States Coast Guard.
- "3. In the case of German and Italian aliens, the parent, wife, husband, child of (or other person who resides in the household and whose support is wholly dependent upon) an officer, enlisted man, or commissioned nurse, who on or since December 7, 1941, died in line of duty with the armed forces of the United States indicated in the preceding paragraph.
- "4. German and Italian aliens awaiting naturalization who had filed petition for naturalization and who had paid the filing fee therefore in a court of competent jurisdiction on or before December 7, 1941.
- "5. Patients in hospitals or confined elsewhere and too ill or incapacitated to be removed therefrom without endangering their lives.
- "6. Inmates of orphanages and the totally deaf, dumb, or blind."

In May it was recommended to the War Department that further categories be relieved from compliance. It was proposed that this be accomplished on a

national scale if at all. It was suggested that the War Department forward the recommendations to the Department of Justice with a view to the amendment of the Attorney General's recommendations governing alien enemies throughout continental United States. If the recommendations were favorably regarded by the Department of Justice, it was proposed to amend Public Proclamation No. 3 accordingly. The additional categories submitted in this proposal were:

- "1. Any German or Italian person expatriated by decree of the present German Government or Italian Government, and who has or who shall have within 60 days from the issuance of an appropriate proclamation declared his intention of becoming a citizen of the United States.
- "2. Any German or Italian persons who having been residents in the United States since June 1, 1924, who have failed to become United States citizens or who were denied admission to citizenship by reason of lack of educational or mental qualifications.
- "3. Any person who has ever served in the Armed Forces of the United States on active duty (land or naval forces) and whose separation from the service was not under conditions other than honorable.
- "4. The parents, spouse, or minor children of any person who is now serving or who has ever served with the forces of the United Nations since September 8, 1939, and whose separation from such services was not under conditions other than honorable.
- "5. The parents, spouse, or minor children of any person who served with the Allies during the period April 6, 1917 to November 11, 1918, and whose separation from the service was not under conditions other than honorable.
- "6. All those classes of persons now accorded exemption under Proclamation No. 5 (curfew exemptions) issued by Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army."

However, the suggestion was not favorably considered by the Attorney General and no action was taken at that time. As already noted, finally on December 24, 1942, all curfew and travel regulations were rescinded.

Under the provisions of Proclamation No. 5, eligibles were required to make application for exemption. Forms (Application Form WDC-PM 5) were distributed by the offices of the United States Post Office, the United States Employment Service, the United States Immigration Service, and the Office of Civilian Defense. The Commanding Generals of the Sectors of Western Defense Command were the primary agencies administering the granting of exemptions under Proclamation No. 5. The provost marshals in each sector were responsible for the immediate supervision of this activity. For the convenience of eligibles, the procedure directed an applicant to submit his proofs to the local draft board nearest his residence. These boards, upon receipt of an application, inspected it for completeness and forwarded it to the Commanding General of the sector concerned with a recommendation. The Sector Commander made a final decision unless the case fell into an unusual category. All special cases, known as "hardship" cases, were normally forwarded to Headquarters, Western Defense Command, for determination.

If an application was approved, the applicant was issued a certificate of exemption from exclusion and curfew (Form WDC-PM 6). He was then relieved from compliance with curfew and travel restrictions. A clearance by the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 was a condition precedent in all cases to the

issuance of an exemption. A recapitulation of exemptions granted under this procedure follows:

Cumulative total of Western Defense Command-PM 6 Exemptions granted to December 24, 1942:

Northwestern Sector	1,295
Northern California Sector	7,483
Southern California Sector	2,118
Southern Land Frontier Sector	10
Ninth Service Command	43
Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command	13
Wartime Civil Control Administration	126
	<hr/>
	11,088

It is estimated that approximately 40,000 persons made application, of which roughly 10,000 were referred to the Wartime Civil Control Administration as special cases not falling within any established regulation or policy.

Public Proclamation No. 13

The regulations of the Attorney General governing the conduct of aliens of enemy nationalities specifically designated certain classes of persons who were not required to comply with the provisions of the said regulations. For the purposes of the regulations these were not considered enemy aliens. On October 12, 1942, the Attorney General announced that effective October 19, 1942, the President had relieved all citizens or subjects of Italy (and all aliens who at that time were stateless, but who at the time at which they became stateless were citizens or subjects of Italy) from compliance with the provisions of the general enemy regulations. For these purposes the President no longer required their classification as enemy aliens.

In order to establish uniformity, on October 19, 1942, Public Proclamation No. 13 was issued. By its terms, all such persons were specifically exempted from the provisions of curfew and travel regulations established under the proclamations theretofore issued.

Public Proclamation No. 15

In the year following Pearl Harbor much was accomplished in the field of civil control to reduce the dangers existing on the West Coast. The Japanese, aliens and citizens alike, had been excluded from Military Area No. 1 and that portion of Military Area No. 2 lying within the State of California. The Attorney General, under the authority conferred upon him in the Presidential Proclamations of December 7 and 8, 1941, had apprehended, detained, and interned enemy aliens deemed dangerous to the national security. In addition, the Commanding General established a procedure for the exclusion of potentially dangerous persons from the West Coast—persons whose presence endangered the military security of the Coast. With these safeguards in operation, the military necessity upon which the continuance of the military curfew and travel regulations was predicated had been substantially satisfied. Accordingly, on December 24, 1942, Public Proclamation No. 15, rescinding the travel and

curfew provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3 was issued. This, in effect, brought to an end the military regulation of enemy aliens on the West Coast. It revived the Attorney General's alien regulations. Citizens and aliens alike continued to be subject to exclusion from Military Area No. 1 in all cases where their presence on the West Coast endangered its military security. In announcing the change, it was stated in part:

"... the need for the curfew no longer exists as other security measures have now been provided. Among these measures is the Individual Exclusion Procedure under which persons who are found, after hearing, to be dangerous or potentially dangerous to the military security of the West Coast are excluded. I desire to make it plain, however, that there will be no retardation of the program to rid the West Coast of such persons."

Calendar of Enemy Alien Regulations

December 7, 1941	Presidential Proclamation No. 2525	(Conduct to be observed by alien Japanese prescribed)
December 8, 1941	Presidential Proclamation No. 2526	(Conduct to be observed by German aliens prescribed)
December 8, 1941	Presidential Proclamation No. 2527	(Conduct to be observed by Italian aliens prescribed)
December 29, 1941	Presidential Proclamation No. 2533	(Secretary of War substituted for Attorney General as monitor of enemy aliens in Alaska)
January 14, 1942	Presidential Proclamation No. 2537	(Certificate of Identification program announced)
February 2-9, 1942	Certificate of Identification Program	(Enemy aliens required to register)
February 5, 1942	Regulations controlling travel and other conduct of aliens of enemy nationality announced by Attorney General.	
February 24, 1942	Attorney General announces curfew	(Enemy aliens in northwestern portion of California placed under curfew)
March 2, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 1	(Aliens within Military Area No. 1 required to execute Change of Residence Notices)
March 16, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 2	(Alien enemies within Western Defense Command required to execute Change of Residence Notices.)
March 24, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 3	(Military curfew and travel regulations imposed on enemy aliens)
March 30, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 5	(Exemptions from curfew and exclusion announced)
October 12, 1942	Italian aliens relieved from the provisions of the Attorney General's regulations.	
October 19, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 13	(Italian aliens relieved from the provisions of Public Proclamations Nos. 1, 2, and 3.)
December 24, 1942	Public Proclamation No. 15	(Curfew and travel provisions of Public Proclamation No. 3 rescinded)

CHAPTER XXIV

Repatriation of Japanese

On June 6, 1942, the Wartime Civil Control Administration entrained 54 Japanese for New York where they were scheduled to sail on the *S. S. Gripsholm* for Lourenco Marques, Portuguese East Africa, on June 11. Although these 54 persons are, in fact, the only Japanese under Wartime Civil Control Administration jurisdiction ever to have been repatriated, this fact alone gives no indication whatever of the total repatriation activities which were carried out by this agency. The purpose of this Chapter is to present these activities as briefly as possible.

When any person under Wartime Civil Control Administration jurisdiction either (a) of his accord requested repatriation, or (b) was listed by the State Department as being considered for repatriation, it became necessary to carry out certain very definite functions. In outlining these functions, and the results thereof, the Chapter is divided into three parts: (1) Scope of responsibility in repatriation matters, (2) State Department Lists of persons being considered for repatriation, and (3) the Request for Repatriation Procedure.

It would unduly extend this portion of the report to recount in detail here the steps taken by Wartime Civil Control Administration in preparing evacuees for repatriation, determining identity and derivative eligibility, transporting them to New York City, arranging their fiscal affairs, property disposition, and insuring against attempts on the part of repatriates to carry contraband or excessive monies with them. In point of fact, there were two groups of repatriates handled by Wartime Civil Control Administration. The second group originated in Hawaii. Custody of the second group was accepted by the Wartime Civil Control Administration in San Francisco and the same elaborate steps were taken to transport this party to North Carolina (there to await repatriation) with some minor omissions, as those which were taken to organize the first party of fifty-four who left from Assembly and Relocation Centers bound for New York.

When the first repatriation exchange agreement ultimately developed, the responsibility was imposed on Wartime Civil Control Administration to organize the movement within less than seven days. Few ground rules had been pre-determined which specified what kinds of property could be taken, how much money, how financial transfers were to be arranged, whether there would be baggage inspection, customs inspection, and internal revenue examinations. Neither had rules been announced to govern the eligibility of persons whose names did not appear on any list to accept repatriation by derivation from a member of the immediate family. Accordingly, it fell to the lot of Wartime Civil Control Administration to develop a set of rules, a series of questions and answers, and a number of policies for guidance. This was done under considerable handicap because all of the solutions to these problems proposed by Wartime Civil Control Administration had to be transmitted by telephone through the War Department to the State Department for clearance. There was insufficient time with which to resort even to the use of teletype messages.

The train parties, once organized, were placed under the command of a

commissioned officer and in each car, trained civilian personnel, including guards and nurses, were provided. All baggage had to be searched and questionable items were taken up, receipts given, and those items in turn shipped to the State Department for disposition. Although only fifty-four persons were ultimately to comprise the first repatriation party, it took the full time and energies of seven officers and over thirty civilians at Wartime Civil Control Administration offices to conclude the necessary arrangements. In addition, the Director of Wartime Civil Control Administration held a number of telephone conference calls with the managers of all Assembly and Relocation Centers to give them specific instructions as to how to proceed. All international requirements were observed, because it was keenly felt by the Wartime Civil Control Administration staff that any omission, no matter how slight, might result in reprisals against our nationals in the hands of the enemy, or perhaps even in the breakdown of the repatriation agreement which would have denied to many of our nationals the opportunity to return home. The many problems which arose, their solution, the human interest aspects, if narrated in detail would occupy a volume of considerable extent itself.

I. Scope of responsibility in repatriation matters.

When, on June 1, it first became possible to repatriate Japanese in America in exchange for Americans held in Japan, those Japanese who had been evacuated from the West Coast were housed in 18 Centers, of which three, Colorado River (Parker), Manzanar, and Tule Lake, were Relocation Centers operated by the War Relocation Authority, and 15 were Assembly Centers under Wartime Civil Control Administration operation. In order to expedite the June repatriation of west coast Japanese under unified direction, the War Relocation Authority at that time gave Wartime Civil Control Administration jurisdiction in all matters affecting the repatriation of evacuees in Relocation as well as Assembly Centers.

On July 17-18 a canvass of Assembly and Relocation Centers was instituted in order to determine the names of evacuees who wished to be repatriated. This canvass was begun as a joint undertaking of both Wartime Civil Control Administration and War Relocation Authority, and an explanation of the procedure and results constitutes Part III of this Chapter. Again, however, it was apparent that the canvass, and subsequent actual repatriation, could be much more efficiently handled under unified rather than joint jurisdiction. Accordingly, on July 25, with 63 per cent of the evacuees remaining under Wartime Civil Control Administration control in Assembly Centers, a Wartime Civil Control Administration memorandum entitled: "Interim Report and Recommendation—Repatriation," was prepared for discussion with War Relocation Authority representatives and made certain specific proposals for handling the problem. Of pertinence here is the following excerpt from this memorandum: "(Repatriation) operations of War Relocation Authority and Wartime Civil Control Administration should be consolidated at this time. One office should be charged with the responsibility of preparing all lists for transmittal to the War and State Departments, maintaining all records, and providing for release of repatriates. Since this is largely a War Department program, it is recommended that War-

time Civil Control Administration be charged with this responsibility. It is further recommended that an official of War Relocation Authority should work closely with Wartime Civil Control Administration persons in charge of this project and be present at all meetings and conferences relating to this project."

On July 26 this recommendation was discussed by Wartime Civil Control Administration representatives with Mr. E. R. Fryer, San Francisco Regional Director of War Relocation Authority, and it was agreed that Wartime Civil Control Administration should bear the responsibility for processing potential repatriates in Relocation as well as Assembly Centers.

Inasmuch as all Japanese evacuees were to be transferred to War Relocation Authority by November 1, a request was made in October by Wartime Civil Control Administration that War Relocation Authority be prepared to take over all responsibility concerning repatriation of Center residents as early in November as possible. In compliance with this request, on October 20 War Relocation Authority placed two statistical clerks with the Repatriation Section for training in the handling of repatriation matters. It was agreed, however, that Wartime Civil Control Administration would continue to receive, tabulate, and transmit the documented decisions of persons being canvassed because of their listing on the State Department so-called Photostat List (see section on List 4 in Part II of this chapter). For any repatriation up to November 15, 1942, Wartime Civil Control Administration was to retain full responsibility. Continuing with this responsibility concerning repatriation, Wartime Civil Control Administration on November 15, transferred its index file of persons who had received, or were receiving, repatriation consideration to War Relocation Authority, and that agency, having established a Repatriation unit, assumed all further functions having to do with the repatriation of Japanese evacuees under its jurisdiction.

II. State Department Lists of persons being considered for repatriation.

List No. 1. On June 1, 1942, Wartime Civil Control Administration received a list of names of 539 Japanese from the State Department. This list was entitled: "Japanese Nationals Sailing First Voyage S. S. *Gripsholm*. Group II (A): Non-Officials From the United States." In addition to names, the list in most cases provided some indication of last known occupation and city of residence of each person. All persons who were shown to have lived within the evacuated portion of the Western Defense Command, and who were not interned as dangerous enemy aliens, were considered to constitute that portion of the list for which Wartime Civil Control Administration was responsible.

A search of the list showed 142 of the 539 persons to have lived within the evacuated area of the Western Defense Command, and thus presumed to be under Wartime Civil Control Administration jurisdiction. To these 142 were later added 34 dependents of listed persons who were eligible for repatriation because of such dependency, thus making a total of 176 persons to be located and questioned for a decision.

Because of prior international agreements concerning this first wartime exchange of repatriates between the United States and Japan, it was necessary for the exchange vessel, the S. S. *Gripsholm*, to sail from New York City on

June 11. To meet this sailing date it was necessary that repatriates from the West Coast be entrained before June 7. Operating under considerable pressure because of this imposed time limit, and carrying on all correspondence with Centers and other points by teletype, telegram, and telephone, 101 of the 176 persons were located and their decision obtained. Of these 101 persons, 41 declined repatriation, six were found to be ineligible, and 54 accepted and were subsequently repatriated.¹

Although those who wished to accept repatriation could do so simply by notifying Wartime Civil Control Administration of their decision, those who wished to decline repatriation were asked to sign five copies of a declaration to that effect. Four copies of these declarations were transmitted by airmail to the War Department on June 8.

Of the 54 persons who were repatriated, two were from Pasco, Washington, one was from the Arequipa Sanatorium in Marin County, California, and the remaining 51 were from nine Assembly Centers and one Relocation Center. Thirty-six of the repatriates were adults eighteen years of age and older, and eighteen were children under the age of eighteen.²

List No. 2. On August 5, a mimeographed list was received which consisted of 2,803 Japanese names, most of which were listed at some type of address. This list was entitled: "Preliminary List of Japanese Nationals Who Are Being Considered for the Second Sailing of the Exchange Vessel 'Gripsholm': Revised July 31, 1942." The State Department did not ask that any of these persons be questioned regarding repatriation, but, instead, it was stated in a letter from S. K. Lafoon to Col. Ralph H. Tate, Executive Officer, Office of the Assistant Secretary of War, that, "It would be greatly appreciated if you would provide the Department with any corrections of the addresses given or supply any missing addresses that may be available in your files." The Repatriation Section had individual blue Address Tracer cards typed for each name and address listed. These names were then searched in the Wartime Civil Control Administration master index file, and 778 names were found at current addresses. This information was teletyped to the War Department by August 13, for transmission to the State Department.³

List No. 3. The next repatriation list consisted of 1,366 Japanese names dated August 19, 1942, and entitled: "Tentative Office List of Japanese Nationals Eligible for Repatriation on Next 'Gripsholm'".

Wartime Civil Control Administration was requested to canvass those persons within its area of responsibility, together with those who were found in three west coast internment enclosures, viz., Sharp's Park, Angel Island, and United States Immigration Service, Los Angeles, and to notify the State Department concerning the names and addresses of those persons wishing to accept repatriation, as well as those wishing to decline.

¹Table 34 shows the disposition made by Wartime Civil Control Administration of persons on the June list. See Chapter Appendix for Tables and Figures.

²Table 35 shows the address, age, and sex distribution of the repatriates.

³Table 36 shows the distribution of these 778 persons by address. Table 37 shows the distribution of the remaining 2,025 names which were not found indexed in the master file.

After adding the names of 20 persons later made eligible by the State Department, and deducting duplicated names and names of deceased persons, it became apparent from an examination of the addresses, that the Wartime Civil Control Administration was responsible for obtaining the decision of 352 persons.⁴

Because Japanese evacuees were being continuously transferred from Assembly to Relocation Centers, it was necessary to re-check all names against the master index file before communicating with the potential repatriates. After this search was complete, and addresses verified or revised, lists were made up for each Center and Internment Enclosure concerned, and transmitted to the administrator of each such place. Each administrator was instructed to advise the persons on his list that they had been made eligible for repatriation to Japan on the forthcoming second sailing of the exchange vessel *Gripsholm*, and were to be permitted to accept formally or decline the offer. It was further directed that persons wishing to accept should fill out and sign Requests for Repatriation in triplicate, and that persons 18 years of age and older who wished to decline repatriation should sign five copies of a Declaration of Declination. It was specifically stated that persons under the age of 18 who were being considered for repatriation must abide by the decision of their parents or guardians.

After the completion of the canvass it was determined that 199 persons wished to accept repatriation. One copy of each of the Individual Request for Repatriation and Family Summary Sheets for these people was sent to the War Department, as well as three copies of each Declaration of Declination received from persons 18 years of age and older declining the repatriation offer. A report, in list form, was made up and transmitted to the War Department on September 10, which provided the following information for each person for whom Wartime Civil Control Administration was responsible: State Department list number, name and address as listed by the State Department. In addition, for each person with whom Wartime Civil Control Administration had actually communicated, the list provided this information: repatriation decision, Wartime Civil Control Administration family number, correct spelling of name, correct address, age, and sex.⁵

List No. 4. On August 28, three photostatic copies of a list of 986 Japanese names were received from the War Department. This list differed radically from previous lists of possible repatriates in that *only* the name of the family head was given, and the Repatriation Section was asked to ascertain name and current location of all family members wherever possible. The request from the State Department to the War Department in turn transmitted to Wartime Civil Control Administration read as follows: "1. In the attached list you will note that the names of some individuals have been crossed off. This indicates that the Department has already located these individuals. 2. Where a red circle is placed around the number preceding the name, it indicates that the individual

⁴The distribution of these persons appear in Table 38.

⁵The disposition of the 352 cases for which Wartime Civil Control Administration was responsible appears in Table 39.

has been located in the records of the Provost Marshal General but that no record of the family groups is available. *In all cases where a red circle precedes the name, please endeavor to locate the families only.* 3. It is desired that all other names on the list be checked with reference to the location of the individual as well as the family."⁶

As a matter of fact, it was decided to search all names against Wartime Civil Control Administration files because of the continuing transfer of persons from Assembly to Relocation Centers, and because of the continuing parole of interned persons to these Centers. Fortunately, the list provided a last known private address as well as a former occupation for the persons listed. With this information in hand, the names were first searched through the file of Social Data Registration forms which had been filled out for each Japanese family group evacuated from the West Coast. By this expedient, the names of family members of 657 of the 986 listed individuals were found.

After transferring the available data on both listed individuals and their family members to Address Tracer Cards, the names were searched against the master index file in an attempt to determine the present address of each person. At this time, although the State Department had advised that, "It is possible that some of these persons may have to be considered for repatriation in the very near future,"⁷ no request was made to attempt communication with them. But, in accordance with the expressed request for current locations of these people, Wartime Civil Control Administration transmitted between September 4 and September 12, eight partial lists providing the following information for the 657 families found to be indexed in the master file: name, sex, Wartime Civil Control Administration family number, and current residence.

On September 27 the War Department notified Wartime Civil Control Administration by telephone that the State Department desired to know the names of family members of listed persons who would accept repatriation to Japan, if offered, and names of those who would not be willing to be repatriated. In other words, a canvass of the 657 families was desired, although no assurance could be made that those expressing a desire for repatriation would actually be permitted to sail.

Before commencing a canvass of listed persons and their families, it was necessary to re-search the master index file in the case of all names previously located in Assembly Centers. This was necessary because of the unabated continuing transfer of Japanese evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers. On September 12 when the final list of names and addresses of listed persons and their family members was transmitted by Wartime Civil Control Administration, there was a total of 31,417 evacuees residing in the five extant Assembly Centers. By October 13, when this repatriation canvass actually commenced, only three Assembly Centers remained in operation and all but 8,806 evacuees had been transferred to Relocation Centers or otherwise relocated. After this search was completed, the names of the persons to be canvassed were listed according to the Center of residence. Three different form letters were printed,

⁶Excerpt from memorandum to Colonel Ralph H. Tate from S. K. Lafoon dated August 26, 1942.

⁷Ibid.

based on three broad categories of families to be canvassed. On the evening of October 12 lists were transmitted to the three Assembly Centers remaining in operation⁸ and the ten Relocation Centers, together with covering letters to the Managers and Directors explaining the purposes of the canvass. At the same time, the form letters to persons being canvassed were inserted, with a franked pre-addressed return envelope, in envelopes addressed to the oldest resident family member concerned; these envelopes were bundled by Center of residence and transmitted to the Managers and directors for distribution. Later, on October 21, 54 more names were added as a supplement. These latter names resulted from a list, since entitled War Relocation Authority List-I, which had been given War Relocation Authority by the State Department. Form letters were then mailed out to these additional persons.⁹

Persons wishing to accept repatriation, if later offered, were directed to file formal Request for Repatriation forms if this had previously not been done, and those wishing to decline such an offer were directed to sign five copies of the Declaration of Declination form. The form letters were provided with a perforated stub on which the recipients were asked to indicate their wish to accept or decline by signing their names under the appropriate decision. It was requested that these stubs then be separated from the form letter and returned immediately to the attention of the Repatriation Section in the pre-addressed franked envelope which had been provided.

Replies were allowed to accumulate until October 19, at which time the first partial list of decisions (involving 184 persons) was forwarded to the War Department. Periodically thereafter when a sufficient number of replies had been received, further partial lists were transmitted. These lists provided information as to the State Department number under which the family had originally been listed, name, age, sex, Wartime Civil Control Administration Family number, and decision concerning repatriation.

By December 31, the decisions of 2,229 of the 2,744 persons, to whom form letters had been mailed on October 12, had been received, tabulated, and transmitted.¹⁰ It is interesting to note that only 6.4 per cent, or 142, of these respondents indicated that they would be willing to accept an offer of repatriation to Japan. This amounts to only 30 more persons than those who had filed a Request for Repatriation prior to the commencement of the canvass. It is conjectural why so few expressed a willingness to be repatriated. Although this is not the place to detail the factors which may have been operating to greatly reduce the numbers of potential acceptances, it should be emphasized that *no actual offer of repatriation was made to these people*, and no scheduled sailing of an exchange vessel had been announced. Instead, the form letters simply stated that: "Certain Japanese persons are currently being considered for repatriation to Japan. You, and those members of your family listed above, are

⁸A fourth Assembly Center, Tanforan, actually transferred the last of its residents on October 13. The Manager of this Center forwarded the form letter to the destination of the addressees.

⁹Table 40 shows the total number of persons who were canvassed, and the type of printed form letters which they received.

¹⁰Table 41 shows the number of persons whose decisions were transmitted from October 19 through December 31.

being so considered," and further on, "*If repatriation would be accepted*, three copies of a Request for Repatriation should be filled out and signed by each person 18 years of age and older."

By way of comparison, in June when Wartime Civil Control Administration sought the decision of 95 persons who had actually received assurance that they had been declared eligible for repatriation by the State Department, 57 per cent accepted and were repatriated. Again, when 344 persons who had been listed by the State Department on August 19 (List No. 3) were located and (erroneously) informed that they were eligible for repatriation, a total of 60 per cent accepted.

III. The Request for Repatriation Procedure.

The State Department had originally planned that the S. S. *Gripsholm* would sail from New York on or about August 10 with a second group of Japanese repatriates.¹¹ It was desirable that advance knowledge be secured concerning those Japanese who, if offered an opportunity to be sent to Japan, would accept repatriation. Accordingly, on July 11 the State Department requested a canvass of the Centers for persons in the following categories who would like to be repatriated: 1) Treaty merchants, 2) professors, 3) temporary visitors, 4) students, and 5) clergymen.

There was no facile way by which only those evacuees in these five limited categories could be questioned. It was decided that the request of the State Department made it necessary to immediately undertake a canvass of *all* Japanese Center residents. It was fortunate that this was so, because later, on July 16, the State Department broadened its request to include information concerning any and all Japanese who might wish to be repatriated. Necessary forms and instructions for the use of evacuees wishing to request repatriation were devised and printed, and on July 17 supplies of these, together with a memorandum from the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, explaining procedure to be followed, were sent to the Managers of the ten Assembly Centers remaining in operation.¹² And on July 18, the San Francisco regional office of the War Relocation Authority sent a supply of identical forms and instructions to the Directors of the existing Relocation Centers. Later, on July 26, the agreement mentioned in Part I of this chapter, was made that all completed forms being returned to War Relocation Authority from its Centers were to be turned over to Wartime Civil Control Administration for tabulation, listing, and transmission to the War Department.

The following forms were used in this program to obtain a formal request from each evacuee who wished to be repatriated:

1. **Wartime Civil Control Administration Form R-100.** "Individual Request for Repatriation." This form was filled out in triplicate by each person 18 years of age and older. One copy was forwarded to the attention of the State Department, one copy was provided the War Relocation Authority, and the

¹¹This plan as well as later plans based on other tentative dates all had to be abandoned. The Japanese who sailed in June were the only ones actually repatriated during the year 1942.

¹²Not including Pinedale from which all evacuees were transferred by July 23.

remaining copy was retained by Wartime Civil Control Administration. Space was provided on the form for the following information: Name; sex; age and date of birth; height; weight; marital status; place of birth; citizenship; port, date; vessel and entry status at time of last entry into the United States; information covering residence outside the United States (dates of departure and return, foreign country of residence, and occupation or activity while there); educational history; employment history; residence addresses for previous five years; name, relationship, sex, age, and present address of all first degree relatives; signature of applicant and of witness; and date of filing. In addition, space was provided for the following information to be filled in by the Repatriation Section: Center; Wartime Civil Control Administration Family number; and place from which applicant was evacuated.

2. **Wartime Civil Control Administration Form R-101.** "Request for Repatriation—Family Summary." This form was provided in order that members of family groups who wished to be repatriated together would not be considered individually, and perhaps be repatriated separately. It was filled out in triplicate for each such family. These were distributed with the attached R-100 forms to the State Department, War Relocation Authority, and Wartime Civil Control Administration. Space was provided on this form for the following information for each family member for whom repatriation was requested: Name; relationship; sex; age; place of birth; and affirmation or negation of fact that form R-100 for the named person was attached. This form was signed by the acting head of the family, witnessed, dated, and the name of the Center entered. This was the form from which information concerning children under the age of 18 and interned family members was secured.

3. **Wartime Civil Control Administration Form R-103.** "Notice and General Instructions to Japanese Seeking Repatriation." This form consisted of eleven paragraphs explaining the request for repatriation procedure and the rights and duties of persons wishing to apply for repatriation.

4. **Japanese Translation of Form R-103.** This was prepared by the Army Language School, Camp Savage, Minnesota.

5. **Wartime Civil Control Administration Form R-104.** "Instructions for the Individual Request for Repatriation." This form contained specific instructions for filling out each item of Form R-100.

6. **Wartime Civil Control Administration Form R-105.** "List of Japanese Requesting Repatriation." This form was used to summarize the information for all persons who themselves requested repatriation, or for whom repatriation was requested, i. e., minors under 18, and interned persons. When each list was completed, two copies were sent to the War Department for transmittal to the State Department, two copies were sent to G-2, and one copy was provided War Relocation Authority. This list provided the following information in columnar form: Wartime Civil Control Administration Family number; name; relationship to (family) head; sex; age; citizenship; last entry date; entry status; occupation; previous address; and name of the Center from which the Request for Repatriation was received.

A total of 2,640 names of Japanese evacuees wishing to be repatriated had

been listed and forwarded to the War Department by August 13. One copy of each Individual Request for Repatriation and each Family Summary covering the persons listed, was also transmitted for the State Department. Later, on September 12, and October 21, a total of 132 more names, together with completed forms, were transmitted in two additional lists, thus making a grand total of 2,772 names.¹³

The names of only 151, or 5.5 per cent, of the 2,772 persons who submitted Requests for Repatriation under this voluntary program appeared on the State Department lists of persons being considered for repatriation which have been mentioned in this chapter.

Certain salient facts about that portion of the Japanese who prefer repatriation to continuing residence in the United States can be gained by an analysis of the age, sex, citizenship, and place of education of the 2,772 persons filing Requests for Repatriation.¹⁴

1. **Sex.** The preponderance of males is immediately apparent, particularly in the older ages.¹⁵ It is particularly interesting to note that of all applicants 18 years of age and older 70.9 per cent are males. In other words, there are 2.4 adult males for every adult female.

2. **Citizenship.** Of the 2,772 applicants 1,171, or 42.2 per cent, were born in the United States and can, therefore, claim American citizenship. Nevertheless, of the 525 U. S. born Japanese eighteen years of age and older, 363, or 69.1 per cent, claimed on their Individual Request for Repatriation to be registered with Japan as dual citizens.

3. **Place of education of U. S. born.** Further analysis of the Individual Requests for Repatriation filed by the 525 U. S. born Japanese 18 years of age and older reveals that 375, or 71.4 per cent, claimed to have been partially or wholly educated in Japan. It can thus be asserted that 71.4 per cent of these U. S. born Japanese are *Kibei* and only 28.6 per cent are *Nisei*. As would be expected, a high degree of correlation is evident between those U. S. born Japanese who claim dual citizenship and those who claim to have received school training in Japan. Focusing more particularly on certain age groups, it can be shown that of the 235 persons in the 20-24 age group, 164, or 69.8 per cent are *Kibei*. Also of all persons in the 25-29 age group, 70.9 per cent are *Kibei*.¹⁶

¹³Table 42 shows the dates on which the various lists were transmitted and the number of applicants involved.

¹⁴In presenting these data in Table 43, a division is made between those under and over the age of 18 inasmuch as certain information is lacking on the under 18 group. Because these minors were not required to fill out an Individual Request for Repatriation, there is no data on their dual citizenship status or education in Japan, if any.

¹⁵This is shown graphically in the population pyramid presented as Figure 29.

¹⁶Table 44 shows a detailed analysis of the percentage of male and female *Nisei*, *Kibei*, and *Issei* for each of five age groups, and Figure 30 presents these same data in graphic form.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXIV

TABLE 34.—SUMMARY BY SOURCE AND DISPOSITION OF PERSONS WHO WERE OFFERED REPATRIATION IN JUNE, 1942

Source and Disposition	Number of persons
Total searched by WCCA.....	573
SOURCE	
Listed by State Department.....	539
Unlisted dependents.....	34
DISPOSITION	
Listed persons found to be interned or at addresses outside WCCA jurisdiction....	397
Listed persons and unlisted dependents with whom WCCA communicated.....	101
Repatriated.....	54
Declined repatriation.....	41
Declared ineligible.....	6
Listed persons whose last known address was within evacuated portion of WDC but who were not located by WCCA.....	75

TABLE 35.—ADDRESS, AGE, AND SEX OF 54 REPATRIATES ENTRAINED BY WCCA ON JUNE 6, 1942

Center, or Other Address	Total persons	ADULTS		MINORS UNDER AGE OF 18	
		Male	Female	Male	Female
Total persons.....	54	18	18	5	13
Marysville.....	3	1	1	..	1
Pomona.....	2	..	1	..	1
Portland.....	3	..	1	..	2
Puyallup.....	3	..	2	1	..
Sacramento.....	4	2	1	1	..
Santa Anita.....	10	5	2	1	2
Stockton.....	3	..	1	..	2
Tanforan.....	15	4	6	1	4
Turlock.....	4	4	..	..	..
Colorado River.....	4	2	1	..	1
Arequipa Sanatorium.....	1	..	1	..	..
Pasco, Washington.....	2	..	1	1	..

TABLE 36.—DISTRIBUTION OF NAMES ON JULY 31, 1942 STATE DEPARTMENT PRELIMINARY REPATRIATION LIST FOUND IN WCCA MASTER INDEX FILE

Distribution of Names Found	Number of persons
Total names teletyped to War Department, together with current addresses.....	778
Residents of Assembly Centers.....	407
Fresno.....	11
Merced.....	12
Pomona.....	29
Portland.....	35
Puyallup.....	25
Santa Anita.....	202
Stockton.....	7
Tanforan.....	50
Tulare.....	36
Residents of Relocation Centers.....	291
Colorado River.....	90
Gila River.....	27
Manzanar.....	120
Tule Lake.....	54
At private addresses in unevacuated portions of WDC.....	40
At private addresses outside WDC.....	40

TABLE 37.—DISTRIBUTION OF NAMES ON JULY 31, 1942 STATE DEPARTMENT PRELIMINARY REPATRIATION LIST NOT FOUND IN WCCA MASTER INDEX FILE

Distribution of Names not Found	Number of persons
Total names not found indexed in WCCA Master File.....	2,025
No address listed.....	52
Listed in Hawaii and Central America.....	399
Listed with ships ("Etolin", "Shawnee", "Florida") as last address.....	487
In detention or internment enclosures.....	993
Listed at private addresses outside WDC.....	39
Listed at private addresses in unevacuated portion of WDC.....	23
Listed at private addresses within evacuated portion of WDC.....	32

TABLE 38.—DISTRIBUTION OF NAMES UNDER WCCA RESPONSIBILITY
ON AUGUST 19, 1942 STATE DEPARTMENT LIST

Distribution	Number of persons
Total persons from whom WCCA was responsible for obtaining a decision.....	352
Residents of Assembly and Relocation Centers.....	299
Originally listed at Centers.....	275
Added by special permission of State Department.....	20
Originally listed at internment enclosures but found paroled to Centers...	4
Internees at Angel Island, Sharp's Park, and U. S. I. S., Los Angeles.....	22
Listed at former private addresses within evacuated portion of WDC but not found indexed in WCCA Master File.....	31

TABLE 39.—DISPOSITION OF NAMES UNDER WCCA RESPONSIBILITY ON
AUGUST 19, 1942 STATE DEPARTMENT LIST

Disposition	Number of persons
Total persons from whom WCCA was responsible for obtaining a decision.....	352
Communicated with by WCCA.....	334
Decided to accept repatriation.....	199
Decided to decline repatriation.....	135
Found to have moved outside WDC jurisdiction.....	2
Found to be impossible to locate.....	16

TABLE 40.—TYPE OF FORM LETTER SENT TO RESIDENTS OF ASSEMBLY
AND RELOCATION CENTERS IN OCTOBER, 1942

Form Letter	PERSONS		
	Total	Photostat list	Supplement*
Total persons.....	2,744	2,690	54
WCCA Form R-106. Sent to persons who had formerly submitted Individual Requests for Repatriation..	112	87	25
WCCA Form R-107. Sent to immediate family of listed persons.....	1,994	1,973	21
WCCA Form R-108. Sent to other family group members who had registered for evacuation with immediate family (i. e., non-dependent children, aunts, uncles, in-laws, cousins, etc.).....	638	630	8

*From WRA List-I received October 21, 1942.

TABLE 41.—RESPONSES RECEIVED IN CANVASS OF PERSONS ON PHOTOSTAT LIST AND SUPPLEMENT:
OCTOBER 19—DECEMBER 31, 1942

Category	Total persons	NUMBER OF PERSONS BY LIST NUMBER AND DATE TRANSMITTED TO WAR DEPARTMENT							
		1 10/19	2 10/24	3 10/29	4 11/4	5 11/12	6 11/23	7 12/7	8 12/31
DECISIONS									
Total respondents.....	2,229	184	231	389	354	312	343	166	250
Indicated willingness to accept repatriation.....	142	4	12	22	25	41	16	8	14
Declined repatriation.....	2,087	180	219	367	329	271	327	158	236
ADULTS									
Respondents 18 years of age and older.....	1,545	140	159	284	242	218	227	105	170
FAMILIES									
Family groups involved.....	593	51	75	102	88	75	91	38	73

TABLE 42.—LISTS OF JAPANESE REQUESTING REPATRIATION TRANSMITTED BY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

List No.	Date transmitted 1942	Center	Total individuals	Total signed requests*
		Total	2,772	2,086
1	7-31	Fresno.....	43	36
2	7-31	Merced.....	79	69
3	7-31	Pomona.....	77	65
4	7-31	Portland.....	71	55
5	8-2	Stockton.....	130	85
6	8-2	Tanforan.....	61	50
7	8-2	Tulare.....	170	119
8	8-2	Pomona.....	117	79
9	8-5	Tanforan.....	128	102
10	8-5	Tule Lake.....	110	98
11	8-5	Turlock.....	182	126
12	8-5	Puyallup.....	309	244
13	8-6	Manzanar.....	237	189
14	8-6	Gila River.....	24	14
15	8-6	Colorado River.....	170	119
16	8-6	Santa Anita.....	299	220
17	8-6	Manzanar.....	97	85
18	8-6	Miscellaneous.....	15	10
19	8-13	Miscellaneous.....	198	152
20	8-13	Gila River.....	44	35
21	8-13	Colorado River.....	79	54
22	9-12	Miscellaneous.....	105	67
23	10-21	Miscellaneous.....	27	13

*Exclusive of persons under age of 18 and interned family members whose names appeared only on Family Summary Sheets.

TABLE 43.—AGE, SEX, CITIZENSHIP, AND PLACE OF EDUCATION OF 2,772 JAPANESE REQUESTING REPATRIATION AS OF OCTOBER 19, 1942

Age Group	TOTAL BY SEX			CITIZENSHIP*			EDUCATION, IF U. S. BORN**			
	Both sexes	Male		U. S.	Dual	Japan	Nisei		Kibei	
		Male	Female				Male	Female	Male	Female
Total all ages.....	2,772	1,833	939	808	363	1,601	54	96	248	127
Total under 18.....	646	326	320	646	....	....	....	....	....	....
0-4.....	149	70	79	149	....	....	....	....	....	....
5-9.....	171	93	78	171	....	....	....	....	....	....
10-14.....	203	101	102	203	....	....	....	....	....	....
15-17.....	123	62	61	123	....	....	....	....	....	....
Total 18 and over.....	2,126	1,507	619	162	363	1,601	54	96	248	127
18-19.....	97	52	45	42	55	....	22	32	30	13
20-24.....	235	139	96	59	168	....	21	42	111	53
25-29.....	143	85	58	34	96	13	8	9	68	45
30-34.....	187	40	47	18	31	38	1	11	23	14
35-39.....	187	112	75	8	4	171	1	2	11	2
40-44.....	280	176	104	....	8	276	1	....	3	....
45-49.....	224	145	79	....	1	223	....	....	1	....
50-54.....	258	214	44	1	....	257	....	....	1	....
55-59.....	272	238	34	....	....	272	....	....	....	....
60-64.....	102	175	17	....	....	192	....	....	....	....
65 and over.....	151	131	20	....	....	151	....	....	....	....

*All persons under age of 18 were U. S. born and are listed as having U. S. citizenship. No data are available concerning how many of these have been registered with Japan as dual citizens.

**U. S. born Japanese with no education in Japan are here termed "Nisei", and those partially or entirely educated in Japan are termed "Kibei". No data available on place of education of those under 18 years of age.

AGE, BY SEX AND NATIVITY, OF 2,772 JAPANESE REQUESTING REPATRIATION

(SOURCE: TABLE 43)

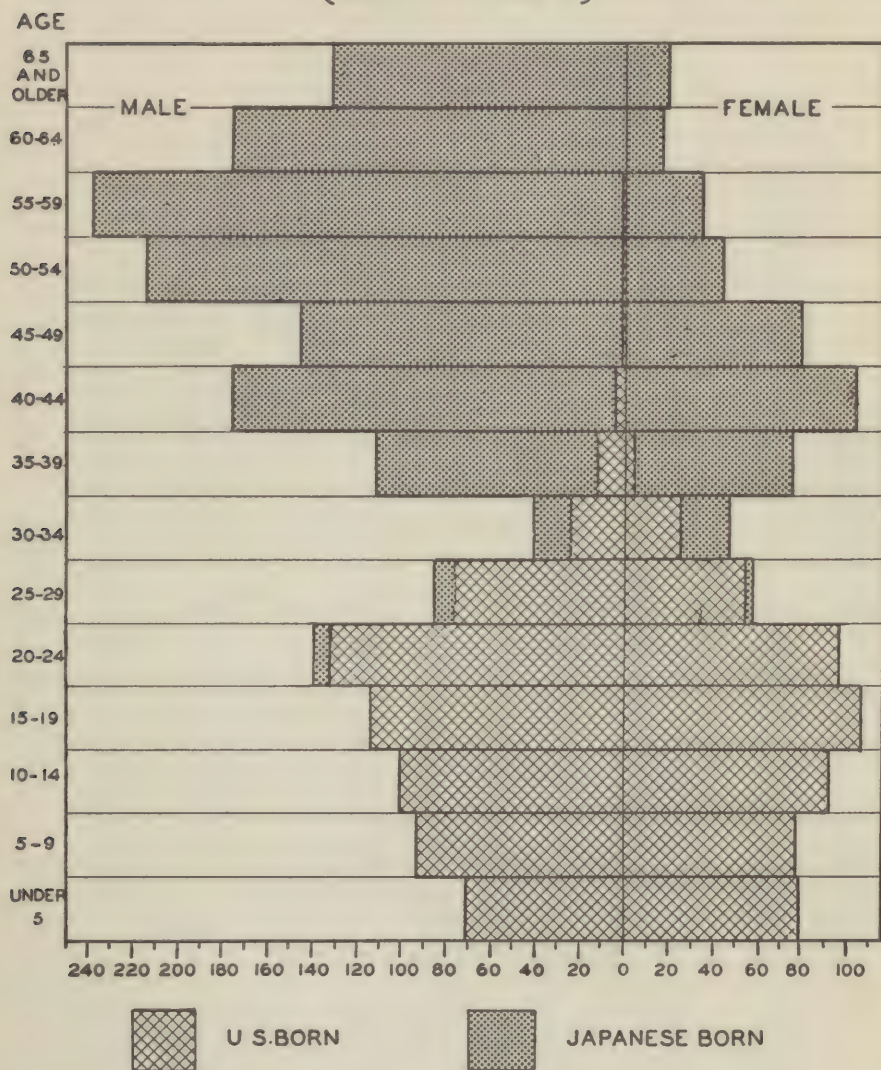


FIGURE 29

TABLE 44.—NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF NISEI, KIBEI, AND ISSEI REQUESTING REPATRIATION IN FIVE AGE GROUPS
(PERCENTAGE OF EACH AGE GROUP IN EACH CLASS, BY SEX)

Age Group	Both Sexes	MALES				FEMALES				
		Total	Nisei	Kibei	Issei	Total	Nisei	Kibei	Issei	
PERSONS		749	428	53	243	132	321	96	127	98
Total persons.....										
18-19.....	97	52	22	30	....	45	32	13	....
20-24.....	235	139	21	111	7	96	42	53	1	
25-29.....	143	85	8	68	9	58	9	45	4	
30-34.....	87	40	1	23	16	47	11	14	22	
35-39.....	187	112	1	11	100	75	2	2	71	
PERCENTAGE										
Total percentage.....	100.	57.	7.	32.	18.	43.	13.	17.	13.	
18-19.....	100.	54.	23.	31.	....	46.	33.	13.	....
20-24.....	100.	59.	9.	47.	3.	41.	18.	22.5	0.5	
25-29.....	100.	59.5	5.5	47.5	6.5	40.5	6.5	31.5	2.5	
30-34.....	100.	46.	1.	26.5	18.5	54.	13.	16.	25.	
35-39.....	100.	60.	0.5	6.	53.5	40.	1.	1.	38.	

NISEI, KIBEI AND ISSEI JAPANESE 18 TO 39

YEARS OF AGE REQUESTING REPATRIATION

PERCENTAGE BY CLASS AND SEX OF TOTAL IN EACH AGE GROUP

(SOURCE TABLE 44)

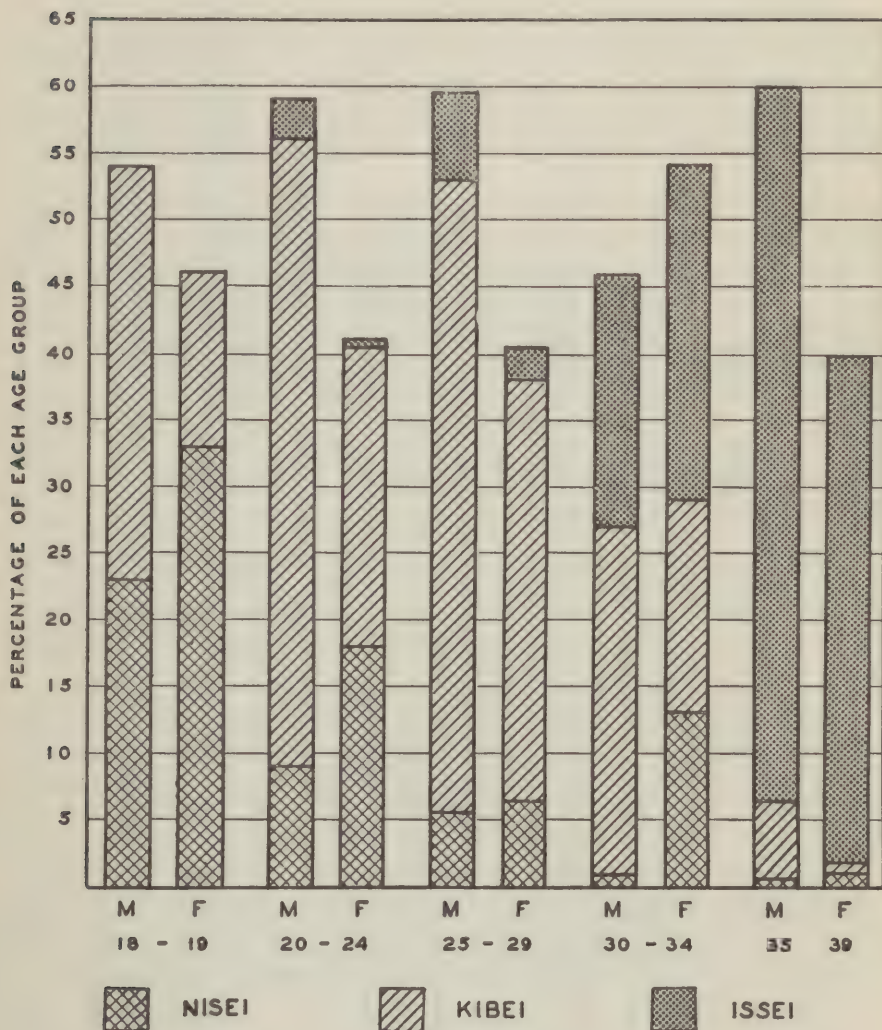


FIGURE 30

CHAPTER XXV

Public Relations Summary

Few public relations problems materialized during the course of the program. This was the case because such problems were kept to a minimum. Early recognition of the causes from which difficulties of this character might arise led to the establishment of a Public Relations Division in Wartime Civil Control Administration as one of its first Divisions. All public relations activities concerning civil control functions were governed by Wartime Civil Control Administration.

There were two basic policies which governed activities in this field throughout the program. The first was the policy of complete frankness. This required that all news releases be confined to factual statements only. The second was a policy of cooperation with press and radio. This required simply that (a) representatives of press and radio be kept fully advised of the background of the program in advance of publication, and (b) that they be asked to publish only that factual information which was necessary to the successful accomplishment of the program. To state it another way, it meant that press and radio should not be called upon to fill their columns and broadcasts with unimportant or "manufactured" information. It also involved permitting duly accredited members of the press and radio free access to all phases of evacuation operations.

Appreciating the important position of press and radio in dissemination of accurate information about the evacuation, the Commanding General, as early as March 27, 1942, spoke to a large gathering of news men at the San Francisco Press Club. He explained, "off the record," the military necessity for the evacuation, and the program to be followed.

During the week of March 15, 1942, the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, spoke "off the record" to gatherings of newspaper publishers, editorial executives, and representatives of radio and wire services. Meetings of this character were arranged at Los Angeles, San Francisco, Portland, and Seattle.

The first of these "off the record" appearances occurred at Los Angeles. The comment of the Chairman, Committee on Public Information, California State Council of Defense, in a communication to that organization of April 15, 1942, is quoted here because it is illustrative of how the basic policies worked.

"Through the Wartime Civil Control Administration, * * * the Chairman of your Committee on Public Information arranged * * * meetings with the press for the unfolding of the entire plan of Japanese evacuation as background material for the handling of the news as it broke, * * *. Rumors were promptly stifled with facts; a mutuality of confidence and trust between the military and the press worked beautifully and that relationship—so important to civilian spirit—seems well on its way to continue through this history-making migration."

**WCCA NEWS RELEASES CONCERNING
EVACUATION AND ALIEN CONTROL: MARCH-NOVEMBER, 1942**

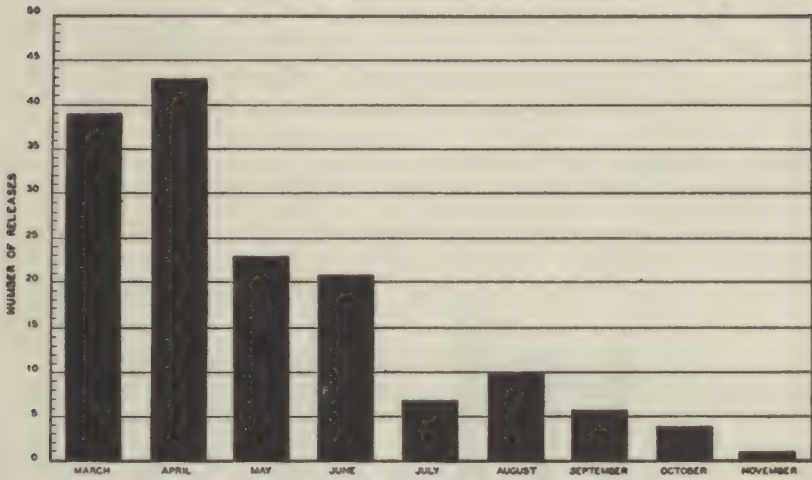
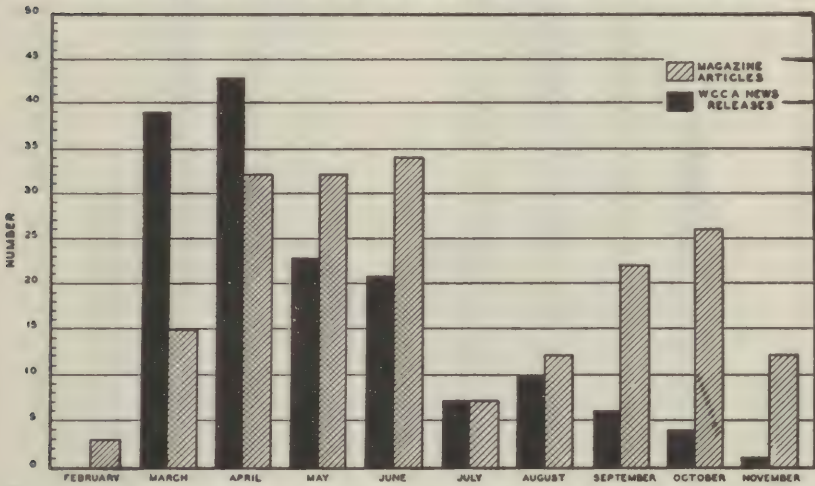


FIGURE 31

**MAGAZINE ARTICLES AND WCCA NEWS RELEASES CONCERNING
EVACUATION AND ALIEN CONTROL: FEBRUARY-NOVEMBER, 1942**



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
BUREAU CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 32

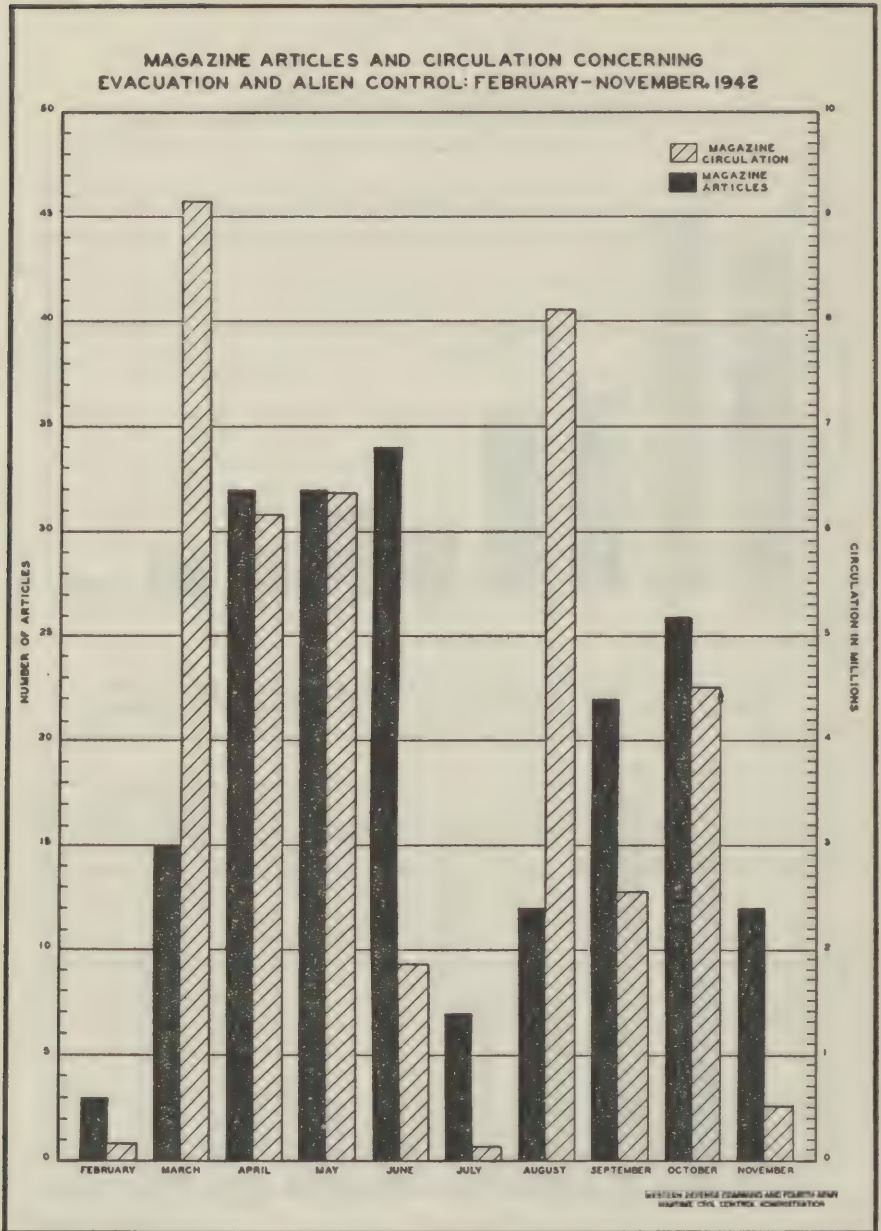


FIGURE 33

The basic policy outlined above controlled the continuous relationship with the press. Confident that the Commanding General was fully appreciative of the position of the public, the press, wire services, and radio went to unusual lengths in cooperating. This relationship resulted in an unusual presentation of facts to the public. Figures 31, 32 and 33 are illustrative of the ratio between public information releases and the publication of factual accounts concerning evacuation. In Figure 33 some idea of the circulation is given.

Two distinct types of information were presented. The first was that to the wire services, the newspapers and the radio. These releases were entirely factual. Recognizing that the public knowledge of events as they transpired was dependent upon the radio and press, great care was exercised in the preparation of these releases. No attempt was made to control news as it was recognized that a truthful presentation of events was the most honest control. With this in mind, each statement issued was edited to the point of stark clarity. Quotations were carefully considered and were solely informative.

As the result of the printing of factual news by the newspapers of the country, there developed a sustained interest in the historical and featured phases of the evacuation. For this, a second type of news service was developed. Magazines of a wide variety of interest and circulation were serviced upon request with factual and statistical data as well as features.

As public interest diminished, news releases were shortened to terse statements reflecting the actual news value of the event recorded. This diminishing news interest, by newspapers, resulted in a partial control of the sustained public interest exhibited by the magazines. A study of the above-mentioned Figures will show that this method of handling news releases shortened public discussion on the evacuation.

There was never an attempt to develop news, but only to present actual happenings at their news value. The charts reflect this practice by showing the relationship between sustained public interest and news releases.

During the actual evacuation operations magazines of large circulation which have "spot news" interest in outstanding events carried featured articles relating to the evacuation. The result was that public discussion of the event reached a circulation of more than nine million magazine readers during the month of March. As the "spot news" value diminished, magazines with smaller specialized circulation picked up the feature angles of the evacuation for presentation to their readers. In consequence of this trend the number of national articles increased while the circulation diminished.

Prime interest shown by the magazines in the evacuation was in the first stage—that of actual evacuation to Assembly Centers, though naturally because of the interim between observation and publication, a large number of magazine and periodical articles continued to be issued months after the actual evacuation was completed. During the second stage of transfer to War Relocation Authority Centers both news stories and magazine circulation diminished. By that time public knowledge of the event had destroyed much of the novelty.

PUBLIC RELATIONS DIVISION
ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTIONS

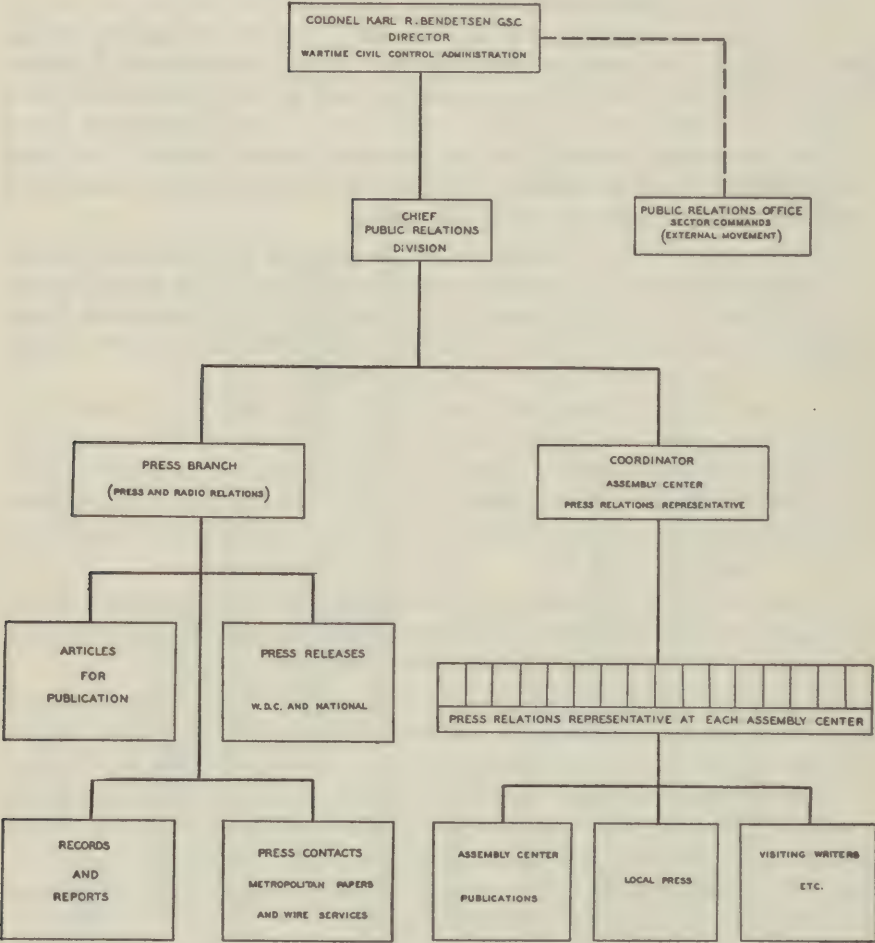


FIGURE 34

However, there is a continuing interest in the evacuation evidenced by certain groups that have reported their intention of further studying the historical, sociological and economic phases of the evacuation.

The organization chart of the Public Relations Division of Wartime Civil Control Administration best illustrates the method employed in dealing with the requirements in the field. (See figure 34).

Most important to the operation was the establishment of a press relations representative at each assembly center. In this manner, all accredited press and radio representatives, as well as writers, were accorded an opportunity for personal service. Whenever a visiting writer or reporter called at a Center he was referred at once to the press relations representative for that Center. He was furnished with whatever information he required and arrangements were made for escorting him through the entire facility.

The press relations representative at each Assembly Center was normally an active or former editorial executive or newspaper publisher. As a professional news executive he was thus thoroughly familiar with all aspects of his assignment. The basic policy which governed his relations was the "no censorship" rule. Recognized representatives of publications and of the radio could visit any Assembly Center, interview evacuees, take photographs, and ask for any information desired. A full explanation of the background of evacuation and the military necessity therefor was given each visitor by the press relations representative. Stressed by him always was the necessity for a completely factual report by every writer. The point was made that any other action on the part of a writer might have serious effect upon the treatment of our own nationals in the hands of the enemy. With but a few exceptions there was no misinterpretation reported in any newspaper, periodical, or domestic broadcast.

It must be here recorded that the cooperation, assistance, and sympathetic understanding of press and radio was outstanding. Without it, the evacuation problem would have been more complex, for the operation was dependent in no small degree upon the immediate and complete dissemination of factual data and instructions to all those affected.

CHAPTER XXVI

Inspection of Wartime Civil Control Administration Operations

One of the important considerations in providing for adequate direction of the evacuation program was the establishment of a means to insure that the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration was currently and accurately advised on all aspects. Accordingly, plans were developed and executed for a constant and reliable field inspection service.

The Inspection Branch of the Wartime Civil Control Administration was organized March 29, 1942. Its mission was to keep the Director informed of the progress of all operations of the Wartime Civil Control Administration to determine whether these operations conformed to established policies and directives. The Chief of the Branch reported to the Director and was responsible to him. Three officers of field grade were selected to perform these functions. One was assigned as Chief of the Branch and two as field inspectors. Careful consideration was given to their backgrounds and experience in the establishment, operation and supply of Army Field Training and Civilian Conservation Corps camps.

On April 1, 1942, after receipt of instructions on the evacuation plan, the field inspectors were dispatched to observe evacuation activities already in process. Close liaison was maintained by telephone with Wartime Civil Control Administration as they visited information centers, Control Stations, and Assembly and Reception Centers. The information reported was evaluated and transmitted to the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and by him to the interested division heads with appropriate instructions for institution of any necessary corrective action. These reports, where applicable to functions of the several Sectors of Western Defense Command were also furnished to the liaison officers from each Sector. Where departures from the prescribed operating procedures were noted, the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs issued appropriate directives in the name of the Commanding General for corrective action on the part of the Sectors concerned. Where pertinent, the Director also furnished copies of inspection reports with requests for remedial action to the liaison section of the participating Federal Civilian Agencies.

Inspection forms and check lists were developed as guides to insure that all phases of the program were fully inspected. Field inspectors were encouraged to maintain a continuous vigilance for trends that might indicate a source of future trouble. They were instructed to make free use of telephone, teletype, telegraph and airmail facilities in reporting conditions so that any required corrective action could be taken immediately.

The establishment of a thorough inspection service proved to be of in-

estimable value. It insured uniformity, prevented abuses of discretion and tended to check the circulation of unfounded rumors.

It has been noted that Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers were established in 48 communities along the West Coast to assist evacuees in accomplishing a voluntary relocation plan. Each Service Center was the chief source of information available to the evacuee in the community it served. An important function was involved. Accordingly, field inspection was immediately extended to these Centers.

At each of these Service Centers information was gathered on all aspects of its operations. Of course the demeanor, attitude, efficiency and attendance of the staff was carefully observed. Uniformly reported as well were the location of the Service Center in relation to Control Stations; its accessibility to the people affected; the means employed to make known its location; the hours and days of the week each Service Center remained open; the presence of an interpreter; the status of liaison with Sector representatives, including the Sector Provost Marshal.

At each Civil Control Station an inspection was made of the following: Its location, its adequacy to service the area being evacuated, the number of persons being processed, and the density of traffic within the area. Also carefully observed were the efficiency of Control Station personnel and equipment; internal coordination and dissemination of information; liaison between the Sector Transportation Officer and Control Station Manager regarding time of departure of trains and buses; the adequacy of the period allotted for assignment of evacuees to transportation; sufficiency of time for processing; efficiency of loading; liaison with the Manager of Assembly Center at point of destination, and the appropriateness of time of arrival at Assembly Center.

While at Control Stations, the field inspectors investigated the adequacy of medical aid and social welfare services during processing and while *en route*. They also reported on the adequacy of the arrangements being made for transporting evacuees from each assembly point to point of entrainment. Uniformly observed also were: the disposition of private automobiles used by evacuees to reach the assembly point, the adequacy of Control Station records, the precautions taken to insure that family groups remained intact, the provisions made for transportation and storage of personal property of evacuees, and the arrangements for medical and hospital service for those persons too ill to travel and whose evacuation was therefore deferred.

Assembly Center inspection was constant and thorough. Inspectors were accorded full freedom of action and were directed to spare no effort in developing an adequate report. The attitude, efficiency and demeanor of administrative and interior security personnel was the subject of careful observation. Evacuees were freely interviewed and their complaints investigated. Any departures in operative and administrative practices from those prescribed by the Wartime Civil Control Administration manual were noted, and corrective measures followed. They inspected the warehouses for efficiency, security, fire protection, records. Quantities of stock on hand were reported. Special attention was given to the promptness with which supplies and rations were being

received and distributed at each Center. A detailed inspection was made of each mess hall and kitchen. The prescribed inspection guide required the answering of eighty-five separate questions covering management, operation, the quality, variety, and sufficiency of food, sanitation, cost, waste, and special foods for the infants, ill and aged. A similar inspection was made of each infirmary. At infirmaries and hospitals, 107 special questions were posed. These covered organization, personnel, records, ward rules, the treatment of patients, the method of handling alcohol, narcotics and poisons, and the ability and helpfulness of doctors, dentists, nurses, dietitians and cooperating Public Health representatives. Particular attention was directed to special diets for the sick, and fire protection. Any complaints made by patients were investigated.

The general condition of each Assembly Center was thoroughly studied. Questions uniformly answered by inspectors in their reports were on the subjects of health and sanitation, water supply, sewerage, baths, latrines, laundries, lighting, heating and ventilation, condition of quarters, clothing and bedding. Welfare conditions were investigated, including facilities for recreation, education and religious worship, postal facilities and camp stores. Inspectors mingled freely with evacuees and transmitted to proper authorities any complaint against the civilian staff or the interior or exterior police.

When Relocation Centers were ready for occupancy, field inspectors accompanied movements of evacuees from the Assembly Centers of origin to the Relocation Centers of destination. They were present to observe the adequacy of entrainment arrangements and to see that facilities were adequate for health and welfare. They also reported on the propriety of arrangements for each movement, including the question whether dining car and rail service were satisfactory.

Numerous special investigations were made on complaints received at Headquarters, Western Defense Command, and the War Department as well as by the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration. Most of these complaints were from interested citizens and observers. In a majority of instances they were presented in utmost good faith but were based on misinformation and rumor. The inspection service made a valuable contribution in this regard for these inquiries were fully and satisfactorily answered.

PART VIII

STATISTICAL AND FISCAL SUMMARY

CHAPTER XXVII

Fiscal Summary

Introduction. The scope of the West Coast evacuation, its urgency as a military necessity, the number of agencies involved, and the geographical size of the area in which simultaneous operations were being carried out, presented an unusual problem in finance.

Executive Order of the President No. 9066 authorized and directed that all Executive Departments, independent establishments and other federal agencies, were to assist the Secretary of War, or the Military Commander, in carrying out this Executive Order, "including the furnishing of medical aid, hospitalization, food, clothing, transportation, use of land, shelter, and other supplies, equipment, utilities, facilities, and services." As it was the decision of the Commanding General to utilize to the fullest extent various federal agencies in accomplishing evacuation, it was necessary to devise some flexible method of promptly financing the various agencies in order that their operations might not be impaired.

On March 10, 1942, the division of Central Administrative Services, Office for Emergency Management, offered to perform specific services in office management, personnel management, and fiscal processes for the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and this offer was accepted on March 12, 1942. In the initial plan for the organization of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, it was contemplated that all fiscal affairs would be handled by the Office for Emergency Management, under the direction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. It soon became apparent, however, that this plan was impracticable because of differences in the fiscal procedures of the various agencies, and the military problems of supply and finance. This led to the establishment of a Fiscal Branch in the Wartime Civil Control Administration, charged with the duties of providing fiscal procedures and liaison between the Army and the various co-operating civilian agencies.

In order for the newly established Fiscal Branch to operate efficiently continuing liaison between the Finance Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, as a member of the Commanding General's special staff, and the Wartime Civil Control Administration, was needed. This resulted in a request upon the Finance Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, to detail an officer of the Finance Department to effect the necessary liaison. An experienced Finance Officer of field grade was accordingly detailed by the Finance Officer to fulfill the fiscal requisites of Wartime Civil Control Administration. Civilian personnel were hired and trained to carry out the functions of the Fiscal Branch, and a set of fiscal records supplementary and complementary to those of the Finance Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, was devised. Vouchers originating from Army sources and sent to the Wartime Civil Control Administration for action were processed and passed for payment by the Fiscal Branch. Copies of paid vouchers emanating

from the several co-operating civilian agencies were received and recorded for purposes of fiscal control and record. A manual, titled "Fiscal Guide," was prepared and distributed to those concerned, setting forth the financial procedure to be followed by agencies performing services for the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Fiscal Operations by Army Agencies. A study of the proposed financial plan revealed that no funds had been distinctly set aside to cover evacuation costs. Broad power existed to use and, if necessary, to over-obligate any funds held in an allotted status by the Commanding General. It was ascertained that the only allotted status funds available were, in general, limited to use for tactical field operations and therefore were obviously unsuited for the evacuation program. This situation was brought to the attention of the War Department and the recommendation made that allotments be issued to cover general purposes which could be forseen in the tremendous task of evacuating over 115,000 people.

Expenses were anticipated to fall in the general classification of (1) travel, (2) subsistence, (3) clothing, (4) communications, (5) shelter and utilities, (6) transportation, (7) pay of civilian employees, (8) pay for work done by evacuees, (9) contingencies, (10) incidental expenses, (11) medical and hospital expenses, (12) regular supplies, (13) cemeterial expenses, (14) equipment, and (15) printing and binding. As the projected evacuation operations had no precedent, no definite financial requirements could be associated with any of the general purposes. It was hoped that token allotments would be made in order to establish procurement authority and appropriation identification, and that such token allotments would be replenished as obligations were incurred.

The foregoing recommendations met favorable reception in the War Department shortly after the passage by Congress of the Fifth Supplemental National Defense Appropriation Act, 1942. This Act permitted consolidation of several Quartermaster Corps appropriations into one general appropriation known as Quartermaster Service Army. This consolidation resulted in reducing the number of separate general fund purposes set forth above by half. Subsequent combination of Quartermaster Service, Army, and Supplies and Transportation, Army, tended to further simplify use of Army funds.

Upon passage of the Military Appropriation Act of 1943 the transfer to open allotments of travel, transportation, commutation of subsistence and cemeterial expenses was authorized. This not only facilitated use of those funds but provided more flexibility and less restrictions on funds in an allotted status. Likewise, a definite contribution toward simplification of fiscal accounting was provided when the War Department allotted the Commanding General \$1,500,000, under the general authority FDGA-13, to be used for all purposes of civil control, in lieu of the five different allotments previously utilized. The schedule of funds allotted to November 30, 1942, by the War Department to

the Commanding General, for direct obligation or sub-allotment and disbursement through Army channels is shown below:

COMMANDING GENERAL'S ACCOUNT

As of November 30, 1942

	<i>Amount Allotted</i>	<i>Total Obligated</i>	<i>Total Available for Obligation or Return</i>
Supplies and Transp., Army QM D-1..	\$4,411,199.81	\$4,479,350.69	\$ 68,150.88
Finance Service, Army FDGA-13....	1,251,308.73	436,145.61	815,163.12
Signal Service, Army SC 6121.....	105,058.59	105,058.59	.00
Med. and Hosp. Dept., Army MD 1612	148,140.82	148,140.82	.00
Engineer Service, Army Eng. 30109...	41,297.03	41,297.03	.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$5,957,004.98	\$5,209,992.74	\$747,012.24

Finance Officer, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.

Funds allotted by the War Department for use by the Commanding General in the evacuation program were disbursed through or suballotted by the Finance Office, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. Reimbursements made to Federal Agencies as detailed later in this report were:

Federal Reserve Bank—All operating expenses and services.....	\$310,215.90
Federal Reserve Bank—Automobile Purchases	258,842.35
Farm Security Administration—All operating expenses and services.....	226,857.53
	<hr/>
	\$795,915.78

Other disbursements through Army channels were:

FINANCE OFFICER

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

As of November 30, 1942

C. G. 9th Corps Area (9th S. C.)	\$ 111,522.26
C. G. So. Calif. Sector	22,921.62
C. G. No. Calif. Sector	112,396.63
C. G. Northwest Sector	11,506.64
C. G. Alaska Defense Command	119.05
C. G. So. Land Frontier	3,126.77
C. O. Calif. QM. Depot, Oakland	3,198,261.33
C. O. QM. Depot, Seattle	356,806.72
C. O. QM. Depot, Kansas City	11,470.94
C. O. QM. Depot, Memphis	55,833.46
QM. W. D. C. and 4A	248,127.34
Med. Supply Off., S. F. Gen. Depot	147,961.82
Sig. Off. Forward Ech. 9th S. C.	19,155.11
Sig. Off. 9th Serv. Com.	1,212.48
S. F. Signal Procurement District	91,104.28
Engineer Service, Army	35,858.99

\$4,427,385.44

The obligated funds reported in the Commanding General's Account above, viz., \$5,209,992.74, was the source from which these accounts were paid. The difference, viz., \$13,308.48, was from open allotment accounts.

Fiscal Operations of Civilian Agencies. Throughout the course of the program of civil control and evacuation, several civilian government agencies performed assigned functions in cooperation with the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. Not all of these agencies required financing of their respective functions in the program.

In the preliminary days of the program, the cooperating civilian agencies (referred to simply as agencies hereafter) used their own funds, and looked to the Commanding General, for reimbursement. The reimbursement procedure was in accordance with provisions of Army Regulations 35-880 and General Accounting Office Regulations No. 78-Revised. Each reimbursement voucher submitted required detail of an exacting nature, virtually a verbatim reproduction of the data carried on the original disbursing voucher of the agency. Such detail was necessary in order that the purpose of the expenditure could be reconciled with the serial, purpose, and appropriation numbers used in Army accounting. These constitute the necessary allotment number that must be determined and stated on reimbursement vouchers prior to settlement by the designated Army disbursing officer. Alphabetical and numerical indices were evolved to enable inexperienced personnel to reconcile the supplies and services stated on the reimbursement voucher with the applicable allotment number in the Army Accounting system. Upon completion of the classification into Army accounting terms, the reimbursement vouchers were ready for recording and payment from funds available to Commanding General. The recording of these vouchers required a more detailed system of accounting than was necessary in Army fiscal accounting. It was necessary for Wartime Civil Control Administration to establish fund control ledgers for each allotment number available to the Commanding General. Ledgers were also required for each agency.

It developed, during the course of the evacuation, that the "1080" process¹ of reimbursing agencies as outlined in Army Regulations 35-880 was cumbersome and not entirely suitable. To remedy this, the system of making advance or anticipatory transfers of Army funds in Washington, D. C., to the participating agencies was put into effect. The agencies were required to submit a quarterly estimate of their needs to Wartime Civil Control Administration. Upon approval, a request for funds based on these estimates was teletyped to Commanding General, Service of Supply, Washington, D. C. This procedure was used to finance all agencies except the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, and the Farm Security Administration.

Advance transfers of Army funds in Washington, D. C., to agencies, and their respective obligations, expenditures and unobligated balances on November 30, 1942, were as follows:

¹See Glossary (W. D. Form 1080).

WASHINGTON TRANSFERS

As of November 30, 1942

	<i>Total Allotted</i>	<i>Total Obligated</i>	<i>Total Expended</i>	<i>Unobligated Balance</i>
OEM (WCCA—All Administrative Costs) . .	\$1,746,436.00	\$ 986,162.26	\$ 830,584.52	\$ 760,273.74
Federal Security Agency	617,232.00	532,714.93	436,226.85	84,517.07
Federal Works Agency—				
WPA Working Fund.	5,398,582.00	3,788,231.04	3,054,925.46	1,610,350.96
Revolving Fund:				
Allotted	\$250,000.00			
Collections	576,603.30	826,603.30	684,578.08	516,320.89
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$8,588,853.30	\$5,991,686.31	\$4,838,057.72	\$2,597,166.99

Agencies financed by "1034"² and "1080" processes from funds allotted by the War Department to the Commanding General, and included in the Commanding General's Account, were the Federal Reserve Bank, and the operating expenses of the Farm Security Administration. The details of these accounts are shown under the respective agencies.

Central Administrative Services—Office for Emergency Management. The Office for Emergency Management was originally charged solely with the duty of servicing the operating needs of Wartime Civil Control Administration. This involved the hire and pay of personnel, procurement and payment of supplies and services, travel of individuals, and many other services. It was found that because of the speed with which Office for Emergency Management acted and the flexibility of its organization, it was advantageous to utilize this agency for performing various emergency projects.

In the early stages of evacuation, no funds were readily available to finance the activities required of Office for Emergency Management. As an emergency measure there was advanced to this agency, by Washington transfer, the lump sum of \$350,000.00 from the Appropriation Pay of the Army, 1942. This amount was later augmented from Army funds in an allotted status by transfers in amounts of \$371,436.00, \$75,000.00 and \$950,000.00 for a total of \$1,746,436.00.

Control of funds at the outset of the program was maintained through a monthly reporting method. The Office for Emergency Management furnished the Wartime Civil Control Administration a copy of its monthly allotment ledger. This was reconciled with the control ledger kept by Wartime Civil Control Administration. When the substantial sum of \$950,000.00 was advanced, a system requiring the Office for Emergency Management to submit all prospective purchases of supplies and services for approval prior to obligation and payment was put into effect. Under this system a budget control showing all obligations and expenditures was kept by Wartime Civil Control Administration.

²See Glossary (W. D. Form 1034).

The record of expenditures by this agency on November 30, 1942, was as follows:

OFFICE FOR EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ACCOUNT
EXPENDITURES

As of November 30, 1942

Payrolls	\$548,736.86
Supplies and Equipment	102,921.15
Printing	78,212.26
Transportation of Things	3,393.40
All Other (Contractual)	23,858.44
Travel	17,908.99
Communications	26,114.41
Rents, Utilities, etc.	29,439.01

\$830,584.52

Federal Security Agency. This agency, through its component agencies, United States Public Health Service, Social Security Board, Defense Health and Welfare Service and United States Employment Service, was, by a confirming letter from the Commanding General under date of March 31, 1942, assigned the task of: Providing services of civilian physicians and nurses; hospitalization and ambulance service; aid and miscellaneous assistance expenditures at Control Stations, Reception Centers and in the field; social service involving direct aid; and operation of Control Stations.

Total funds advanced to finance operations of Federal Security Agency were \$617,232.00. Control of these funds was maintained by Wartime Civil Control Administration by means of review of copies of paid vouchers submitted for that purpose. A set of control books was kept by Wartime Civil Control Administration as a further check.

The record of expenditures by this agency on November 30, 1942, was as follows:

FEDERAL SECURITY AGENCY ACCOUNT
EXPENDITURES

As of November 30, 1942

Payrolls	\$148,921.63
Supplies and Equipment	227,170.52
Clothing	7,750.96
Transportation of Things	3,021.40
All Others	17,775.75
Travel	24,227.91
Communications	6,072.92
Rents, Utilities, etc.	1,285.76

\$436,226.85

Federal Works Agency — Work Projects Administration. This agency was requested, by a confirming letter from the Commanding General, dated March 30, 1942, to assume responsibility for providing personnel to manage and operate Assembly and Reception Centers established within the Western Defense Command area. It was also requested to make its fiscal and procurement facilities available.

Due to the absence of suitable fiscal arrangements at the outset of the evacu-

ation it was necessary to have Work Projects Administration pay expenses incurred from its own funds and to be reimbursed later by use of Standard Form 1080, providing for inter-agency adjustments. Upon presentation of its first budget, covering anticipated expenses of early months of operation, and after proper approval, a request was made upon the War Department to transfer the necessary funds to Federal Works Agency-Work Projects Administration for obligation and disbursement through its normal channels. Subsequent advances of funds were handled in the same manner.

Funds advanced to Federal Works Agency-Work Projects Administration for management and operation of Reception and Assembly Centers totaled \$5,398,582.00, of which, on November 30, 1942, there was an unobligated balance of \$1,367,711.31. The balance remaining after all outstanding accounts are processed and paid will be somewhat less.

Control and supervision of funds advanced to this agency were maintained by the requirement that it supply Wartime Civil Control Administration with copies of all paid vouchers immediately upon payment thereof. These copies of vouchers were reviewed and, if payments evidenced thereby were questionable or irrelevant to the purpose for which funds were advanced, were either (1) referred back to the agency for clarification, or (2) if necessary, a request was submitted for reimbursement of War Department funds.

There was advanced the further sum of \$250,000.00 to operate Center stores. The Center store funds were put into a revolving fund with provisions that, upon closing of Centers, the funds advanced would be deposited back to the appropriation from which advanced, and, that the operating profit would be deposited to Miscellaneous Receipts, Treasury of the United States. On November 30, 1942, the records in the office of Wartime Civil Control Administration disclosed the following:

WORK PROJECTS ADMINISTRATION CENTER STORE REVOLVING FUND

Total funds advanced	\$250,000.00
Received from sales	576,603.30
<hr/>	
Total funds	\$826,603.30
Less Obligations	684,578.08
<hr/>	
Book profits	\$142,025.22

Expenditures from the working fund account by objective classification were:

WORK PROJECTS ADMINISTRATION ACCOUNT EXPENDITURES

As of November 30, 1942

Payrolls	\$1,735,211.32
Supplies and Equipment	354,762.06
Clothing	156,158.21
Transportation of Things	40,506.99
All Others	314,263.82
Travel	72,961.04
Communications	6,989.00
Rents, Construction, etc.	374,073.02
<hr/>	

\$3,054,925.46

Expenditures from the working fund account, by individual Assembly Centers were:

WORK PROJECTS ADMINISTRATION ACCOUNT
EXPENDITURES BY ASSEMBLY CENTER

As of November 30, 1942

<i>Office No.</i>	<i>Location</i>	
50	Central Office	\$ 257,583.26
1	Marysville	37,119.27
2	Sacramento	56,660.93
3	Stockton	152,524.30
4	Turlock	98,171.87
5	Merced	188,862.77
6	Pinedale	98,135.68
7	Fresno	221,268.70
8	Tulare	144,671.80
9	Tanforan	260,466.48
10	Salinas	50,276.17
16	Santa Anita	663,592.00
17	Pomona	225,990.26
18	Manzanar	187,144.17
21	Mayer (Arizona)	6,948.42
22	Cave Creek (Arizona)	4,022.05
26	Puyallup	210,993.61
27	Toppenish (Washington)	6,111.20
31	Portland (Oregon)	184,382.52
		<hr/>
		\$3,054,925.46

Federal Reserve Bank, as Fiscal Agent of the United States. To the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco was delegated the task of evacuee property protection. By letters of the Commanding General dated March 11 and April 5, 1942, and telegrams from the Secretary of the Treasury of March 7 and 11 1942, prior informal arrangements were confirmed. These delegations of authority provided that the Bank would be reimbursed for all necessary and proper expenses incurred in carrying out its assigned duties.

In all instances the Bank paid all expenses from its own funds. Upon submission of receipted copies of bills or other satisfactory evidences of disbursement, reimbursement from Army funds followed. The use of Standard Form 1034, public voucher for purchases and services other than personal, was the method employed.

There were 1,512 cars purchased by the Bank on behalf of the Government at a total cost (purchase price of vehicles only) of \$258,842.35. Total expenses incurred for all other purposes aggregated \$310,215.90.

The record of expenditures by this agency on November 30, 1942, was as follows:

FEDERAL RESERVE BANK ACCOUNT
EXPENDITURES

As of November 30, 1942

Payrolls	\$208,156.37
Supplies and Equipment	3,953.29
Transportation of Things	22,631.44
All Others	9,913.26
Travel	15,928.55
Communications	7,659.57
Rents, Utilities, etc.	41,973.42
<hr/>	
Total Administrative Expenditures	\$310,215.90
Expenditures to purchasing of Evacuees' Automobiles..	258,842.35
<hr/>	
\$569,058.25	

Department of Agriculture—Farm Security Administration. By letter of March 14, 1942, the Commanding General authorized the Farm Security Administration to institute and administer a program to insure that growing crops on farm lands evacuated by Japanese were cared for and harvested, and to assist evacuees in arriving at fair and equitable arrangements with the operators of their properties.

To provide funds for loan to substitute operators of evacuated lands and advance transfer, in Washington, D. C., of \$1,000,000.00 was made to the Farm Security Administration from Contingent Fund, Chief of Staff, Army, 1942. Later, when this amount was exhausted, an advance transfer of \$5,000,000.00 was made from the President's Emergency Fund. The \$5,000,000.00 fund was later reduced to \$3,984,525.00 by decrease effected in Washington, D. C., thereby leaving a total advanced from both sources of \$4,984,525.00. Total loans made under this crop loan program amount to \$4,146,036.31. The status of this account on November 30, 1942, was as follows:

FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION

CROP LOAN FUNDS

(From Washington Transfers)

As of November 30, 1942

	<i>Total Allotted Wash. Trans.</i>	<i>Total Obligated</i>	<i>Total Expended</i>	<i>Unobligated Balance</i>
Department of Agriculture, Farm Security				
Agency FD 4127 . . .	\$1,000,000.00	\$ 992,597.40	\$ 992,597.40	\$ 7,402.60
President's				
Fund	3,984,525.00	3,153,438.91	3,153,438.91	831,086.09
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$4,984,525.00	\$4,146,036.31	\$4,146,036.31	\$838,488.69

Credited repayments on loans to January 31, 1943, were \$1,724,075.21, or 41.6 percent of the total loaned.

Up to September 30, 1942, administrative expenses incident to this program, totaling \$226,857.53, were paid by use of Standard Form 1034 and by reim-

bursement on Form 1080 from funds allotted to the Commanding General, as follows:

FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION
ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES

(From Commanding General's Account)

As of November 30, 1942

Payrolls	\$145,630.51
Supplies and Equipment	3,634.66
Transportation of Things	369.61
All Others	984.45
Travel	68,491.46
Communications	7,683.84
Rents, Utilities, etc.	63.00

\$226,857.53

Since September 30, 1942, administrative costs have been charged to the funds advanced from President's Emergency Fund.

Wartime Civil Control Administration Consolidated Account. The consolidated statement of administrative and operational expenditures (excluding construction, travel and subsistence) made by Wartime Civil Control Administration up to November 30, 1942, is as follows:

WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION
CONSOLIDATED ACCOUNT

As of November 30, 1942

	<i>Total Allotted</i>	<i>Total Obligated</i>	<i>Total Expended</i>	<i>Unobligated Balance</i>
Army	\$5,957,004.98	\$5,209,992.74	\$5,209,992.74	\$ 747,012.24
(Including Federal Reserve Bank, Farm Security Administration Cleared through Army Disbursing Office)				
OEM (WCCA Adminis- trative Cost)	1,746,436.00	986,162.26	830,584.52	760,273.74
Federal Security Agency.	617,232.00	532,714.93	436,226.85	84,517.07
Federal Works Agency—WPA				
Working Fund	5,398,582.00	3,788,231.04	3,054,925.46	1,610,350.96
Revolving Fund:				
Allotted \$250,000.00				
Collections 576,603.30	826,603.30	684,578.08	516,320.89	142,025.22
Department of Agriculture—FSA (Crop Loans)				
FD 4127 \$1,000,000.00				
President's				
Fund	3,984,525.00	4,984,525.00	4,146,036.31*	838,488.69
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$19,530,383.28	\$15,347,715.36	\$14,221,086.77	\$4,182,667.92

*\$4,146,036.31 loans made, 41.6% had been repaid by January 31, 1943.

Additional Costs. In addition to the expenditures recorded in the books maintained by the Wartime Civil Control Administration, other costs in connection with the evacuation have been reported as follows:

QUARTERMASTER EXPENDITURES

QM Property—War Relocation Projects	\$2,993,714.84
Transportation—Depots to WCCA Centers	43,428.49
Transportation—Centers and Depots to WRA Projects	153,473.48
Transferring QM Property from Centers to other points	5,773.88
Transportation—Rations—Depots to Centers	7,736.23
Transportation—Rations—Depots to Projects	26,551.31
Rail Transportation—Evacuees to Assembly and Relocation Centers with escort	2,281,976.14
Freight Shipments (Baggage)	104,549.94
Evacuee Subsistence enroute	517,213.73
	<hr/>
	\$6,134,418.04

UNITED STATES ENGINEERS CONSTRUCTION COSTS

As of November 30, 1942

ASSEMBLY CENTERS

	<i>Posted Costs</i>	<i>Estimated Cost</i>
Cave Creek	\$ 9,974.87	\$ 9,974.87
Mayer	12,030.13	12,030.13
Fresno	611,546.00	613,029.00
Marysville	364,889.00	364,889.00
Merced	583,926.00	601,359.00
Pinedale	696,341.00	708,498.00
Pomona	963,744.00	978,514.00
Portland	235,308.00	350,000.00
Puyallup	514,183.00	514,183.00
Sacramento	821,682.00	822,966.00
Salinas	585,967.00	589,967.00
Santa Anita	2,335,505.00	2,452,154.00
Stockton	475,314.00	476,815.00
Tanforan	1,147,216.00	1,147,260.00
Toppenish	47,018.00	47,018.00
Tulare	541,690.00	543,160.00
Turlock	468,349.00	469,819.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$10,414,683.00	\$10,701,636.00

Although the cost of constructing Assembly Centers has been included in the cost of evacuation, consideration should be given to the fact that, upon vacancy, each Center was taken over by other Army agencies for use in connection with troop training and housing. These are now in use for billeting and as service schools.

RELOCATION PROJECTS

	<i>Posted Costs</i>	<i>Estimated Cost</i>
Central Utah (Abraham)	\$ 3,512,877.00	\$ 3,928,917.00
Colorado River	8,016,575.00	9,365,203.00
Gila River	4,723,089.00	7,559,702.00
Granada	4,091,373.24	4,200,235.81
Heart Mountain	5,059,854.00	5,094,700.00
Jerome	4,703,347.00	5,003,014.00
Manzanar	3,507,018.00	3,763,646.00
Minidoka	5,199,577.00	5,837,379.00
Rohwer	4,800,558.00	4,804,121.00
Tule Lake	6,908,236.00	6,925,721.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$50,522,504.24	\$56,482,638.81

No attempt has been made to compile payments made from open allotments covering salaries and travel expenses of military personnel performing duty in connection with the evacuation.

Attention is directed to the fact that at the date of this report, all bills had not yet been processed and paid. For that reason all accounts reported herein are subject to additional entries before final fiscal accounting is made.

For present purposes, however, the total amount expended by the Army for activities relating to the evacuation program can be summarized as follows:

TOTAL COSTS

As of November 30, 1942

Federal Reserve Bank—(All evacuee services)	\$ 310,215.90
Federal Reserve Bank—Automobile Purchases	258,842.35
Farm Security Administration—(All evacuee services)	226,857.53
Farm Security Administration—Crop Loan Account	4,146,036.31*
Office For Emergency Management	986,162.26
Federal Security Agency	532,714.93
Federal Works Agency—Working Fund	3,788,231.04
Federal Works Agency—Revolving Fund	684,578.08
Finance Officer, WDC and 4A	4,427,385.44
Quartermaster	6,134,418.04
U. S. Engineers—Assembly Centers	10,701,636.00
U. S. Engineers—Relocation Projects	56,482,638.81
	<hr/>
	\$88,679,716.69

*This sum will be returned in substantial part. 41.6% was repaid by January 31, 1943.

It is noted that, after deducting from the above total the estimated salvage values, expected refunds and construction costs, viz.,

Automobile Salvage 50%	\$ 129,421.17
Crop Loans 80%	3,316,829.05
Estimated Interest on Crop Loans	10,000.00
Equipment from OEM Purchases	15,000.00
Federal Works Agency—Revolving Fund	684,578.08
Estimated Profits—FWA Revolving Fund	142,025.22
QM Property—War Relocation Projects	2,993,714.84
U. S. Engineers—Assembly Centers	10,701,636.00
U. S. Engineers—Relocation Projects	56,482,638.81
	<hr/>
	\$74,475,843.17

there remains a net cost of \$14,203,873.52.

This sum includes the following major phases of the program: General operations costs for the entire period; cost incurred by Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Center offices during the entire period; financial assistance to evacuees who voluntarily migrated from the area before the controlled evacuation phase of the program; registration and processing costs at Civil Control Stations; storage of evacuee property, and all other aspects of the property protection program; hospitalization and medical care of all evacuees from the date of their evacuation; transportation of evacuees and their personal effects from their homes to Assembly Centers; complete care in Assembly Centers, including all food and medical care, nominal payment for work performed, family allowances, and clothes, where necessary; and transportation and meals during the transfer from Assembly to Relocation Centers.

The evacuees spent a total of 9,485,202 evacuee-days of residence in Assembly Centers. In addition, it is estimated that 294,000 evacuee-days were spent on trains or other means of transportation from their homes to Assembly Centers and from Assembly to Relocation Centers. The overall net cost of the program as described in the preceding paragraph per evacuee-day in Assembly Centers, en route thereto and therefrom was \$1.46.

CHAPTER XXVIII

Statistical Summary

Statistical information, primarily that relating to the Japanese population, was important in every phase of the evacuation program. Various statistics have been presented in earlier chapters of this report. The present chapter summarizes the evacuee and general population data of the program. It is organized in the following general sections:

1. Data on evacuation movements from Civil Control Stations and other origins to Assembly Centers.
2. Data on population movements during the operation of Assembly Centers.
3. Transfer movements from Assembly to Relocation Centers.
4. General population data from both Census and evacuation program sources.

No attempt is made in this report to give a general statistical analysis of the Japanese population of the United States, or to summarize the many special analyses which were made by the Wartime Civil Control Administration in preparing for, and conducting, the evacuation program.

The most important single source of information prior to the evacuation was the 1940 Census of Population. Fortunately, the Bureau of the Census had reproduced a duplicate set of punched cards for all Japanese in the United States shortly after the outbreak of war and had prepared certain general tabulations for the use of war agencies. By arrangement with the Bureau of the Census, through the Office of the Provost Marshal General in Washington, the Wartime Civil Control Administration had the Bureau prepare several special tabulations of these Japanese census cards. These special tabulations, when analyzed, became the basis for the general evacuation and relocation plan.

Though nearly two years old at the beginning of the evacuation program, the Census data were found to be sufficiently representative of the situation as of March, 1942, to be used for general planning purposes. The aggregate total Japanese population of states, the larger cities and groups of counties were used for this purpose. Where more accurate estimates were necessary, for example, in planning the movement under a specific Civilian Exclusion Order, the Census data were often modified by data from other sources, including recent partial surveys by Military Intelligence, Western Defense Command.

Immediately on the establishment of the Wartime Civil Control Administration, steps were taken to insure that adequate reports would come to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, from each step in the evacuation operations. However, great care was exercised to make operating reports as simple as practicable, in order not to impose too heavy a clerical responsibility on the staffs of the military and civilian agencies. The collection and compi-

lation of information was centrally supervised. The Wartime Civil Control Administration exercised a control review function on all statistical forms and procedures.

Among the various types of data which came to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, from its own Divisions and from co-operating agencies, the following are particularly important:

1. From each Civil Control Station came daily reports during its entire operating period, and two registration progress reports daily during registration days. The Control Station Manager reported to the liaison officer of the Federal Security Agency at the Wartime Civil Control Administration, and the representative of the Sector Commander reported to Wartime Civil Control Administration through the Sector Commander's liaison officer who also was at the Wartime Civil Control Administration. Transportation requirements were re-estimated daily during the registration period at the Civil Control Station and were reported to the Transportation Officer of each Sector, and to the Wartime Civil Control Administration Transportation Section.

2. Assembly Centers sent daily reports to Wartime Civil Control Administration, by teletype, showing such factors as the total population, total inductions, total releases, cases of contagious disease, etc. In addition, a daily population summary was mailed to Wartime Civil Control Administration by each Center Manager, beginning in June and continuing to the end of the program.

3. The United States Public Health Service and Wartime Civil Control Administration received daily and weekly reports showing, by appropriate medical classifications, the movement of inpatients and outpatients in Center hospitals, and of evacuees (from Centers) who were in outside hospitals. A daily census was taken in each Assembly Center as a routine procedure. On June 30, a complete Center census list was made of all evacuees giving their name, family number, age, sex, and Center address.

4. Transfer movements from Assembly to Relocation Centers were controlled by carefully prepared lists of names from which exact transportation requirements could be determined. Signed copies of these lists certified the movement of each individual who was transferred.

5. Special data were collected and lists prepared when necessary, for example, those containing the names of persons in special categories, such as parolees released to Assembly Centers, persons listed for repatriation, and persons residing in institutions in the evacuated area at the end of the program.

Social Data Registration Forms executed by social workers at the Civil Control Stations provided the basic registration record of the program. These forms were numbered in accordance with the pre-numbered tag which was given to the head of each family. On the Social Data Registration form appeared the following facts relating to the family as a whole: Residence address at the time

of evacuation; the number of persons in the family who were moving together and were, therefore, registering together. The following facts were secured for each individual: Name; relationship to registering head of family; sex; age; place of birth; education; occupation (and industry); alien registration number (if an alien); and physical condition. Space was provided on the form for notation of the date of departure, the appointment for medical inspection, and for indicating the completion of necessary property arrangements at the Civil Control Station. A special box was provided for Assembly Center notations on each family.

Three typed copies were prepared from the longhand original of this form. The distribution of these copies was as follows: One was sent in advance of the evacuee to the Assembly Center to which he was being moved; one was given to the escort officer in charge of the movement (from the Civil Control Station to the Assembly Center) to be delivered to the Center Manager; and one was sent to Wartime Civil Control Administration. When evacuees were transferred from an Assembly to a Relocation Center, one copy of the Social Data Registration accompanied them to become a basic record for the War Relocation Authority.

Both the type and the amount of information secured on the Social Data Registration Form was the minimum necessary for Civil Control Station and Assembly Center operation purposes. Prior to the establishment of the War Relocation Authority, Wartime Civil Control Administration, had prepared an individual registration form which was intended for use in securing complete information for Relocation purposes. This form, together with its instructions, was given to the War Relocation Authority for its use in Relocation Centers.

All of the names on Social Data Registration Forms (and received by Wartime Civil Control Administration from various other sources) were entered on cards by Wartime Civil Control Administration. This Master Index File was initially compiled at the Tanforan Assembly Center, from June to September, 1942, by trained evacuee clerks. This evacuee staff copied, on a 4 x 6 inch index card, all of the pertinent information from the Social Data Registration form. These cards were then arranged by Assembly Centers and verified against the information given on the Assembly Center census record as of June 30. The Relocation destination of each evacuee was posted on his card later from the train list certifying his movement. Births were recorded on new cards and the names of infants were entered on the Social Data Registration Form of the mother. Deaths, transfers and releases were also posted. At the conclusion of the program, therefore, it was possible to reproduce the essential identification data for each individual, and to trace him through each step of controlled movement. Subsequently, there were added to the Master Index, cards for all Japanese persons who had been interned or detained by various authorities, and who resided in the evacuated area at the time of apprehension. Parolees and others released from internment or detention were registered at Assembly and Relocation Centers and were added to the Index. Master Index cards were also made for all persons who migrated from the evacuated area and reported this fact

to Wartime Civil Control Administration. Subsequent changes of address were posted as well as the original move. Since many evacuees had moved immediately prior to registration at a Civil Control Station and the Social Data Registration Form gave their address at the time of evacuation, all intra-evacuated-area address cards were posted to their corresponding Index cards to provide additional pre-evacuation residence addresses.

Consideration was given by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to the possibility of conducting a general compulsory registration of all enemy aliens and of native-born persons of Japanese ancestry prior to, and in preparation for, the evacuation program. This proposal was supported by several civilian agencies which also offered their services in the conduct of such a registration. After careful consideration, it was determined that no such registration would be made. Important factors in this decision were the following:

1. A registration would require some time for organization and tabulation before it would yield results useful in the evacuation program.
2. A registration of all enemy aliens had been conducted in February by the Department of Justice, and copies of the forms were on file with the local offices of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and at the Alien Registration Division, Immigration and Naturalization Service, Philadelphia, Penna. Certain preliminary data were made available to the Wartime Civil Control Administration from local counts of these registrations, but no detailed classified information, such as the distribution by small geographical units, age, sex, occupation, family size, etc., were available.
3. The Japanese community already anticipated evacuation, and it was felt doubtful that accurate information would be given in all cases.
4. A complete evacuation of the coastal area was contemplated, and a preliminary verification with Federal Bureau of Investigation and Military Intelligence data showed that the Census of 1940 would be sufficiently accurate for the controlled movement.

It was decided that a simplified registration, conducted as part of the process of evacuation, would be sufficient for Wartime Civil Control Administration purposes.

The principal factor which was changing the pattern of the Japanese population on the West Coast, was the voluntary migration of this population to interior points and the shifting of the population within the coastal strip. At the beginning of the evacuation program there was already in progress a voluntary migration from the coastal area to the interior. (See Chapter IX.) The encouragement of voluntary migration—with financial assistance where necessary and proper—was a definite policy of the Western Defense Command. It was essential, therefore, to collect data on voluntary migration in order (a) to measure the success of the program, and (b) to provide correction factors for the later phases of the program.

Public Proclamation No. 1, dated March 2, 1942, required the reporting of changes of residence address by German and Italian aliens and by all persons of Japanese ancestry residing in the States of Arizona, California, Oregon and

Washington. This requirement was extended to the other four States of the Western Defense Command area by Public Proclamation No. 2, March 16, 1942. The methods and results of this Change of Residence reporting system have been discussed in Chapter IX insofar as they relate to voluntary migration from the evacuated area.

In planning the logistics of evacuation, daily tabulations were made showing the intra- and inter-county moves within Military Areas 1 and 2, as well as the migration from these areas to the interior. These tabulations were quite important in developing correction factors for Census data and greatly reduced the average error of estimate as to the number of Japanese who would be evacuated under each Civilian Exclusion Order. Such estimates were necessary for the Civil Control Station Staff, the Transportation Officer and the Operations Division in planning the Assembly Center destination and the movement of the evacuees. Pre-evacuation migration within the area and the small amount of migration of Japanese in other states of the Western Defense Command are of no importance for the purposes of this report.

1. Evacuation Summary

A total of 117,116 persons were evacuated to Assembly or Relocation Centers, migrated from this area, or otherwise came under some phase of the evacuation program between March 2 and October 31, 1942. (See Table 45.) This includes 110,723 who entered an Assembly or Relocation Center and 6,393 who did not enter a Center. Of those who entered a Center, 109,427 entered by direct evacuation, including 206 members of mixed-marriage families who were later released; 641 persons entered an Assembly Center as a parolee, or voluntary evacuee, or upon release from the custody of another agency; 151 persons were transferred from the Territory of Alaska to the custody of Wartime Civil Control Administration; and 504 babies were born to mothers residing in Assembly Centers.

Mixed-marriage families had 465 individuals, of whom 206 entered a Center and were later released, and 259 were granted deferments or exemptions from evacuation. As has been indicated in Chapter IX, 4,889 persons migrated from the evacuated area prior to the controlled evacuation and did not return to a Center before October 31. Those who did return are included in "other entries." A survey of all medical, penal, and charitable institutions in the States of Washington, Oregon, and California early in November indicated that 1,022 Japanese remained in such institutions located in the evacuated area.

Table 45 includes all of those individuals who were evacuated directly to Wartime Civil Control Administration Assembly Centers and all other persons who entered such Centers, i.e., births, parolees, voluntary entries, etc. It does not include births, parolees and other inductions directly into Relocation Centers after the initial, direct evacuation. All such persons are considered to have come into a Relocation Center without entering the administrative jurisdiction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration. For data concerning such inductions, the reader is referred to the War Relocation Authority, Washington, D. C.

Before proceeding with the presentation of detailed tables giving the popu-

lation statistics of the various phases of the evacuation program, it is pertinent to refer again to Figure 10, the Evacuee Flow Chart, in Chapter VIII. It will be noted that evacuees entered Assembly Centers not only from Control Stations, but also by birth and as parolees, voluntary entries, etc. Evacuees also went from Control Stations directly to certain Relocation Centers and, in a few cases, direct to War Relocation Authority for work furlough. Shortly after the evacuation of Military Area 1, releases from Assembly Centers were made to the War Relocation Authority for work furlough, and regular transfer movements to Relocation Centers were initiated.

Figure 35 graphically presents the over-all results of these movements from the beginning of evacuee occupancy at Manzanar, on March 21, to the last transfer movement from the Fresno Assembly Center to Jerome, Arkansas, on October 30. This figure clearly shows the initiation of the controlled evacuation program in certain of the more critical areas of the West Coast during the first half of April. Beginning in the last week of April and continuing at a very rapid rate until the end of May, came the main part of the controlled evacuation movement from West Coast areas to Assembly Centers. The first phase of the program, the complete evacuation of Military Area No. 1, on June 6, removed 100,313 persons under Exclusion Orders Numbers 1 to 99. It was desired that the second phase of the program, the evacuation of the California portion of Military Area No. 2, be started immediately, but this movement could not be undertaken until in July and August because of delay in the selection of relocation sites and the completion of these Centers unless duplications of temporary facilities had been ordered. The Figure indicates the periods in which 9,337 evacuees were removed from Military Area No. 2, under the provisions of Exclusion Orders Numbers 100 to 108, direct to Relocation Centers. By August, therefore, 109,650 persons had been removed from the evacuated area to Assembly and Relocation Centers.

Figure 35 also shows the initiation of direct evacuation to Relocation Centers the middle of May, the transfer of the Manzanar Reception Center to the War Relocation Authority on June 1, and the regular transfer movements from Assembly to Relocation Centers beginning the middle of June and terminating with the complete evacuation of all Assembly Centers on October 30. The number of evacuees for whom the Wartime Civil Control Administration had direct administrative responsibility at each stage of the program is shown in the darkest shaded portion of the figure.

Table 46 shows the State of origin of the 110,442 evacuees who entered Assembly Centers or were directly evacuated to War Relocation Authority custody. The complete detail of this total by Assembly Centers and Exclusion Orders is shown in Table 47.¹

There were 109,650 evacuees for whom a definite Civilian Exclusion Order was known (eliminating the 792 persons who were not evacuated under the

¹The total shown in Tables 46 and 47 comprising the following groups from Table 45: Those who entered a Center by direct evacuation, by transfer from Alaska, as members of mixed-marriage families, and as "other entries," and, in addition thereto, those in Military Area No. 2 who did not enter a Center but were released to the custody of War Relocation Authority for immediate furlough after the area of their residence was "frozen" in preparation for evacuation.

TOTAL EVACUEE POPULATION

MARCH 21 TO OCTOBER 31, 1942.

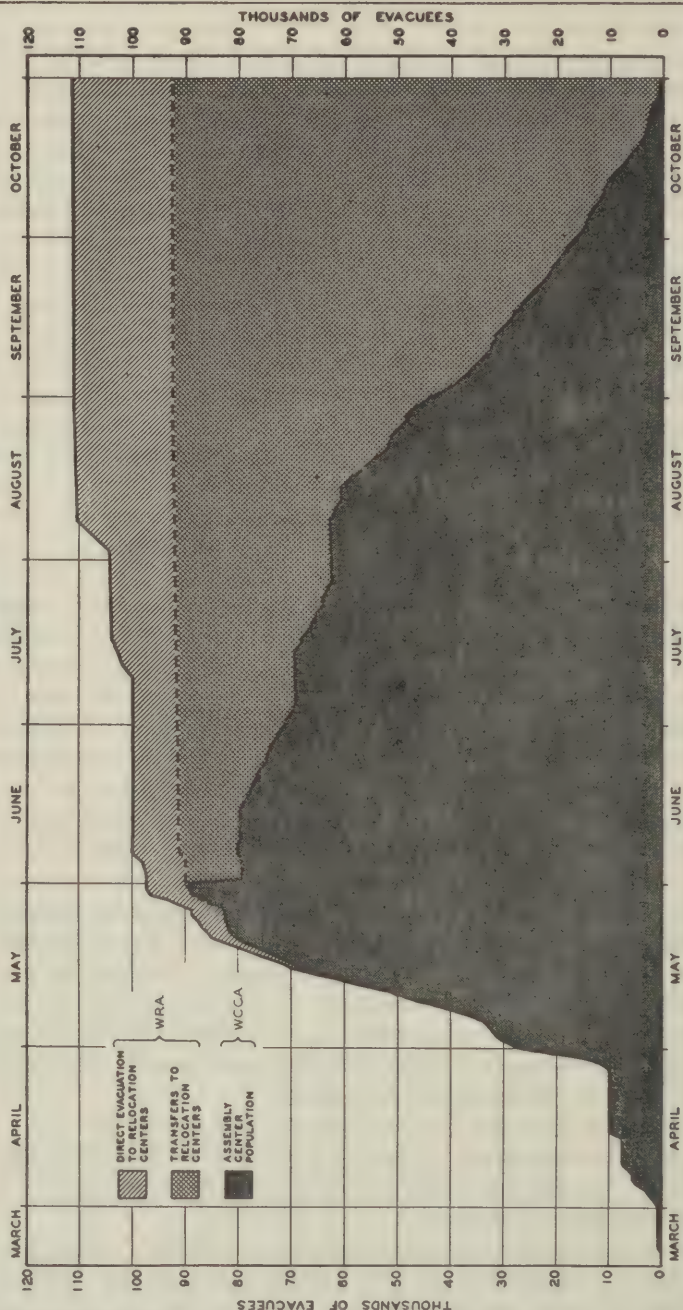


FIGURE 35

provisions of a specific Exclusion Order but who entered Centers as parolees, voluntary inductees, and from the Territory of Alaska). These were distributed as follows: California, 92,785; Washington, 12,892; Oregon, 3,714; Arizona, 259. Of the 18,026 who were evacuated directly to Relocation Centers, 17,062 were from California, 658 from Washington, 290 from Oregon, and 16 from Arizona. Only two Assembly Centers in California received a major movement of evacuees from Washington and Oregon; Bainbridge Island (Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1) was evacuated to Manzanar prior to the establishment of the Assembly Center at Puyallup, Washington; and Pinedale Assembly Center received 3,497 persons from Washington and 551 from Oregon. As has been indicated in Chapter XIII, the Assembly Center capacity in these States was insufficient for the population. These evacuees from Washington and Oregon were later transferred from Pinedale to Tule Lake to join other groups from these States who had been evacuated directly to this Relocation Center.

The number of evacuees who entered each Center is given in Column I of Table 46. Note that Manzanar is classified both as an Assembly and as a Relocation Center in this table. Prior to June 1, 1942, Manzanar was operated as a Reception Center by the Wartime Civil Control Administration and received 9,665 evacuees. It was transferred to the War Relocation Authority on June 1 and thereafter received 165 persons. These were entirely small movements for the purpose of reuniting families, a part of which had entered Manzanar prior to June 1.

Table 47 shows the Assembly Center destination of persons who were evacuated under each Civilian Exclusion Order.²

From nearly all the Civil Control Stations the main body of evacuees were moved to a single Assembly or Relocation Center. These movements were referred to by Assembly Centers as "direct evacuation movements." In addition, there were small movements of persons evacuated under the provision of Civilian Exclusion Orders who went to other Assembly and Relocation Centers. These persons often moved simultaneously with the main group, but under special permission from the Provost Marshal at the Civil Control Station. Frequently, however, as has been indicated in Chapter X, a temporary deferment from evacuation was granted because of personal or family illness, the need for continued personal attention to property matters, or for other approved reasons. Such deferred persons usually went to the Assembly Center to which others of their communities had been removed, but were sometimes granted permission to go elsewhere.

An analysis of the direct evacuation under Civilian Exclusion Orders from the different areas of the Pacific Coast states can be made from the data presented in Table 48. Using only the Wartime Civil Control Administration data as to evacuees entering Assembly and Relocation Centers and the net total of voluntary migrants who did not return to this area to rejoin their families, there

²In using these data on "all evacuees" care should be taken not to confuse them with the data presented below on "all entries" to Assembly Centers. The "all evacuees" figure includes persons who died while residents in, or who were released from Assembly Centers (for example, mixed marriage cases), and all persons who were inducted into an Assembly or Relocation Center by the Wartime Civil Control Administration. The data on "all evacuees" does not include births within Assembly or Relocation Centers, or parolees or other persons who entered Relocation Centers independent of Wartime Civil Control Administration action.

was a total of 114,539 persons removed from the area and for whom a definite county of residence could be determined.⁸

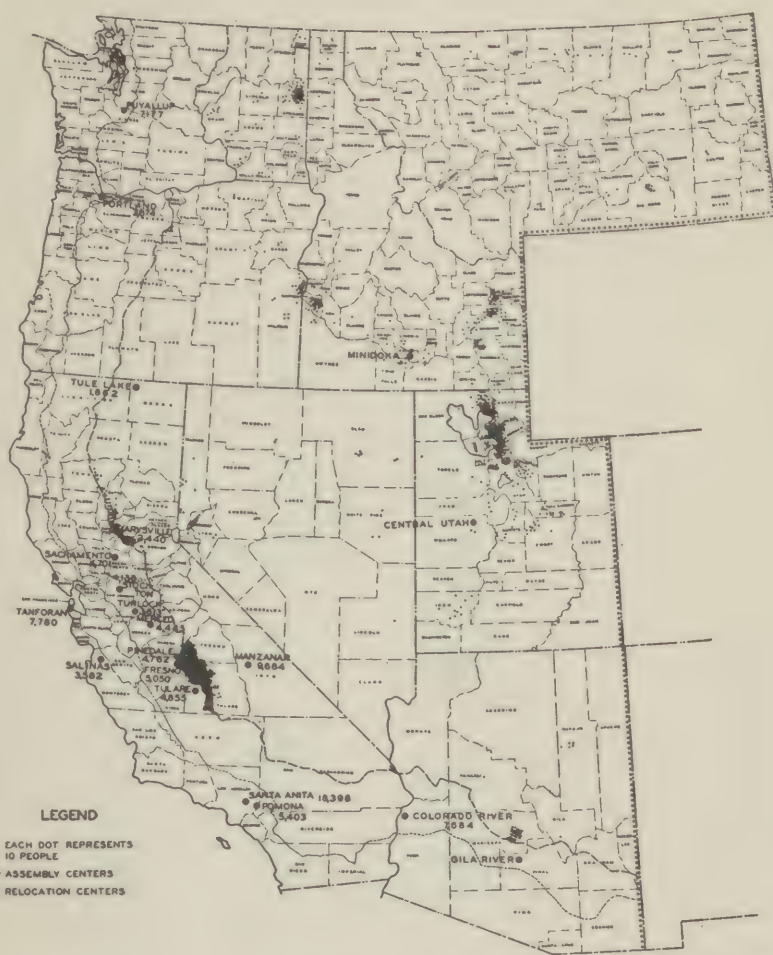
The 1940 Census enumerated 111,938 persons of Japanese ancestry in these areas. The principal interest in comparing the Census with the number of persons evacuated or leaving this area lies in the nature of the indicated population shifts, rather than the agreement between aggregate totals—though the over-all totals are remarkably similar. City areas, particularly San Francisco, Los Angeles, San Diego and Seattle showed net losses in Japanese population. Very appreciable gains, on the other hand, were recorded in rural areas, such as the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara Counties, and Orange County in California. This may be explained in part by the natural tendency of a racial group to concentrate in areas of least pressure from public opinion, and in part by the return of children to join their rural-dwelling parents for evacuation. As previously noted, permits were granted for changes of residence to reunite families during the entire program.

The distribution of the Japanese population in the Western Defense Command area on June 7, 1942, at the end of the first phase of the controlled evacuation program is shown in Figure 36. Next to each Assembly Center name is indicated its population on the morning of June 7. There remained in Military Area 2 of California two particularly dense concentrations of Japanese immediately adjacent to the boundary of Military Area No. 1, and also to numerous vital military installations and important forests. As was indicated in Chapter IX, the migration of Japanese to Tulare, Fresno, and Placer Counties during the voluntary migration phase of the program had been very heavy. This migration created military as well as social and economic problems in these areas.

⁸Table 45 shows a total of 117,116 persons evacuated, or otherwise coming under the evacuation program. This includes several categories not included in Table 48. For example, births in Assembly Centers, persons remaining in institutions, and parolees and other persons entering Assembly Centers without a definite county of origin.

JAPANESE POPULATION ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTERS

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AREA : JUNE 7, 1942



WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
NATIVE CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 36

TABLE 45.—SUMMARY OF PERSONS EVACUATED OR OTHERWISE COMING UNDER THE EVACUATION PROGRAM: MARCH 2 TO OCTOBER 31, 1942

(Includes evacuation by WCCA directly to Relocation Centers. Does not include the births, parolees or other persons entering Relocation Centers from sources other than WCCA.)

Type of Action	Total persons	Entered Center	Did not enter a Center
Total persons affected.....	117,116	110,723	6,393
Direct Evacuation ¹	109,221	109,221	.....
Transferred from Alaska.....	151	151	.....
Births in Assembly Centers.....	504	504	.....
Other entries in Assembly Centers.....	641	641	.....
Mixed-marriage families.....	465	206	259
Released on work furlough (Area 2).....	223	.....	223
In institutions, October 31.....	1,022	.....	1,022
Voluntary migrants ²	4,889	.....	4,889

¹Other than mixed-marriage cases.²Net total of persons migrating from evacuated areas prior to evacuation and who did not return to a Center before October 31, 1942.

TABLE 46.—STATE OF ORIGIN BY CENTER OF DESTINATION OF JAPANESE EVACUEES*

Evacuation destination	STATE OF ORIGIN					
	All origins	Arizona	California	Oregon	Wash- ington	Not specified
All destinations.....	110,442	259	92,785	3,714	12,892	792
Assembly Centers.....	92,193	243	75,500	3,424	12,234	792
Fresno.....	5,229	...	5,183	.....	.....	46
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	9,665	...	9,408	.....	257	...
Marysville.....	2,460	...	2,460	.....	.....	...
Mayer.....	243	243	.....	.....	.....	.....
Merced.....	4,565	...	4,540	.....	.....	25
Pinedale.....	4,810	...	755	551	3,497	7
Pomona.....	5,420	...	5,391	.....	.....	29
Portland.....	4,043	...	4	2,870	1,165	4
Puyallup.....	7,548	...	.....	2	7,314	232
Sacramento.....	4,753	...	4,753	.....	.....	...
Salinas.....	3,592	...	3,592	.....	.....	...
Santa Anita.....	18,937	...	18,715	.....	1	221
Stockton.....	4,302	...	4,292	.....	.....	10
Tanforan.....	7,928	...	7,879	.....	.....	49
Tulare.....	5,026	...	4,861	1	.....	164
Turlock.....	3,672	...	3,667	.....	.....	5
Relocation Centers.....	18,026	16	17,062	296	658	8
Colorado River.....	11,711	4	11,707	.....	.....	8
Gila River.....	2,946	11	2,935	.....	.....	8
Manzanar.....	165	1	163	.....	1	8
Tule Lake.....	3,204	...	2,257	290	657	8
Beet Workers.....	223	...	223	.....	.....	...

*Parolees, Detainees, and other Japanese entering Relocation Centers from Outside the Evacuated Areas are not included in this count.

TABLE 47.—EVACUATION SUMMARY
TOTAL PERSONS EVACUATED TO EACH ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTER BY CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER NUMBER AND AREA
(Manzanar Classified as an Assembly Center Until May 31, 1942)

CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER	ALL EVA- CUEES	EVACUATION TO ASSEMBLY CENTERS										EVACUATION TO RELOCATION CENTERS					STATE	PRINCIPAL COUNTY			
		TOTAL	FRESH NO	MAN-MAYO ZANARVILLE	WATER- CED	PINE- DALE	POMO- NA	PORT- LAND	RUVAL- LO	SACRA- MENTO	SALI- NAS	SANTA- ANITA	STOCK- TON	TANFO- RAN	TUL- LOCK	COLO- RADO			GILA RAVENS	MAZDA NAN	BEET WORK ENS
ALL ORIGINS	110,442	82,193	5,229	9,668	2,492	243	45,651	4,810	5,420	4,043	7,546	4,753	3,592	4,937	30,226	5,028	3,672	18,028	223	ALL	--
ALL C.E.O.'s	109,650	81,401	5,183	9,585	2,405	243	45,540	4,803	5,331	4,033	7,316	4,753	3,592	4,937	30,226	5,028	3,672	18,028	223		
1	256	257	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KITZAP
2	2,497	2,497	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
3	3,231	3,172	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	59	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
4	1,269	1,269	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN DIEGO
5	646	846	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN FRANCISCO
6	2,467	2,461	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
7	1,117	1,117	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
8	1,314	1,307	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
9	1,486	1,481	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
10	829	829	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
11	1,540	1,540	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
12	596	596	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	VENTURA
13	489	488	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SANTA BARBARA
14	1,380	1,378	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN LUIS OBISPO
15	1,579	1,579	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	MONTEREY
16	1,180	1,180	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SANTA CRUZ
17	1,182	1,182	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
18	770	770	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
19	1,186	1,186	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	CONTRA COSTA
20	1,924	1,923	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN FRANCISCO
21	1,237	1,235	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
22	1,857	1,857	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
23	1,003	1,002	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SOLANO
24	1,376	1,376	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ALAMEDA
25	889	889	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	OREGON	MULTNOMAH
26	842	842	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	OREGON	MULTNOMAH
27	835	834	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ALAMEDA
28	672	672	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ALAMEDA
29	710	710	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
30	371	371	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
31	2,149	2,149	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
32	1,097	1,094	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
33	2,303	2,299	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES

TABLE 47.—EVACUATION SUMMARY

TOTAL PERSONS EVACUATED TO EACH ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTER BY CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER NUMBER AND AREA.—Continued
(Manzanar Classified as an Assembly Center Until May 31, 1942)

CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER	ALL EVA- CUEES	EVACUATION TO ASSEMBLY CENTERS												EVACUATION TO RELOCATION CENTERS				BEET WORK ERS	STATE	PRINCIPAL COUNTY
		TOTAL	FRES- NO	MAN- ZANARVILLE	MAY- FIELD	PINE- DALE	POMO NA	PORT- LAND	ROYAL- LUP- MOUNT	SACRA- MENTO	SAN- JOAQUIN	SANTA- CRUZ	STOCK- TON	TUL- ARE	COLO- RIVER	GILA	MAN- ZANARVILLE				TULE LAKE
34	1,214	1,214	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,211	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ALAMEDA
35	891	891	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	891	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN MATEO
36	918	918	-	-	-	-	-	-	918	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
37	1,149	1,149	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,149	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
38	259	243	-	-	243	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	-	-	ARIZONA	SOUTHERN COUNTIES
39	892	892	-	-	-	989	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
40	1,383	1,382	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,392	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
41	1,853	1,826	-	27	-	6	738	-	-	-	-	-	848	-	27	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN FRANCISCO
42	845	845	-	-	-	-	942	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
43	481	481	-	7	-	-	472	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
44	570	569	566	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	CALIFORNIA	TULARE
45	584	584	584	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	TULARE
46	832	832	-	-	-	-	831	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	OREGON	CLACKAMAS
47	885	885	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	PLACER
48	644	644	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	PLACER
49	563	583	-	-	-	551	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	OREGON	HOOD RIVER
50	523	523	-	2	-	516	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	STANISLAUS
51	900	900	6	-	-	890	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	MERCED
52	3,877	3,867	-	2	15	-	-	-	3,847	-	2	-	-	-	-	18	-	10	CALIFORNIA	SACRAMENTO
53	1,656	1,656	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1,648	-	7	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN JOAQUIN
54	1,598	1,598	-	1	-	-	9	-	-	-	297	-	-	1,292	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
55	1,174	1,174	-	-	-	-	1,166	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
56	767	767	-	2	-	-	740	-	-	-	25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
57	836	836	-	-	-	-	836	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING
58	1,053	1,053	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,052	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	PIERCE
59	856	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	853	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN DIEGO
60	908	118	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	16	-	-	-	-	868	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ORANGE
61	703	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	898	-	-	CALIFORNIA	ORANGE
62	881	881	881	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	FRESNO
63	541	541	539	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	MADERA
64	1,401	1,393	1,348	-	-	27	-	-	-	2	5	3	-	7	-	8	-	-	CALIFORNIA	FRESNO
65	870	870	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	NORTH BAY
66	1,660	1,660	1	865	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	7	1	781	-	-	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES
67	870	870	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	WASHINGTON	PIERCE
68	186	186	-	-	-	-	166	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KITSAP

TABLE 47.—EVACUATION SUMMARY

TOTAL PERSONS EVACUATED TO EACH ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTER BY CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER NUMBER AND AREA.—Continued
(Manzanar Classified as an Assembly Center Until May 31, 1942)

CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER	ALL EVA- CUEES	EVACUATION TO ASSEMBLY CENTERS																EVACUATION TO RELOCATION CENTERS					STATE	PRINCIPAL COUNTY					
		FRESNO COUNTY																KERN COUNTY							COLORADO RIVER				
		FRES- NO	MAR- ZANERVILLE	MAY- VILLE	MER- GED	PINE- DALE	PORT- NA	RIDG- LAND	SACRA- MENTO	SALT- WATER	TANFO- TON	TUL- ARE	TUR- LOCK	COLORADO RIVER	GILA MANZANA	TULE NAR LAKE	TOTAL												
69	766	-	3	14	-	757	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	5	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	COLUSA									
70	2,925	2,925	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	286	-	1	2,638	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN JOAQUIN									
71	824	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	824	-	CALIFORNIA	IMPERIAL									
72	664	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	664	-	CALIFORNIA	IMPERIAL									
73	225	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	225	-	CALIFORNIA	RIVERSIDE									
74	280	279	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	279	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	OREGON	WESTERN COUNTIES									
75	582	582	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	576	-	6	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SACRAMENTO									
76	99	99	-	-	-	-	99	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	GLEN									
77	635	635	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN BENITO									
78	858	858	-	-	-	-	858	-	-	-	-	-	835	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	YOLO									
79	1,016	1,016	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,016	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING									
80	461	461	-	-	-	-	-	-	458	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	WASHINGTON	KING									
81	279	279	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	279	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN FRANCISCO									
82	48	48	-	-	-	-	48	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	NORTH COAST									
83	548	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	547	-	CALIFORNIA	RIVERSIDE									
84	68	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	68	-	CALIFORNIA	KERN									
85	647	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	647	647	CALIFORNIA	KERN									
86	1,861	62	2	-	-	-	-	27	2	-	-	-	-	31	-	-	1,799	1,798	CALIFORNIA	LOS ANGELES									
87	45	5	-	-	-	-	45	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40	-	OREGON	SOUTHWEST COUNTIES									
88	355	18	-	-	-	-	-	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	339	-	WASHINGTON	SOUTHWEST COUNTIES									
89	156	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	151	-	WASHINGTON	NORTHWEST COUNTIES									
90	159	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	157	-	WASHINGTON	NORTH COUNTIES									
91	263	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	1	-	-	-	-	-	249	-	OREGON	WEST CENTRAL									
92	1,645	1,219	399	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	4	-	-	-	1	-	CALIFORNIA	AMADOR									
93	921	921	-	-	-	-	902	-	-	-	-	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SACRAMENTO									
94	953	953	-	1	-	-	476	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SACRAMENTO									
95	721	721	-	3	-	-	-	718	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SACRAMENTO									
96	2,887	2,885	1	1	-	7	-	657	-	-	-	-	14	2,146	36	13	2	1	CALIFORNIA	SANTA CLARA									
97	164	164	164	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN JOAQUIN									
98	1,156	1,149	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,149	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	WASHINGTON	CENTRAL COUNTIES									
99	462	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	482	-	CALIFORNIA	YOLO									
100	322	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	321	-	CALIFORNIA	NORTHEAST COUNTIES									
101	587	5	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	582	-	CALIFORNIA	SIERRA NEVADA									
102	633	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	631	-	CALIFORNIA	ALPINE MONO									
103	635	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	634	634	CALIFORNIA	FRESNO									

TABLE 47.—EVACUATION SUMMARY

TOTAL PERSONS EVACUATED TO EACH ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTER BY CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER NUMBER AND AREA.—Concluded.
(Manzanar Classified as an Assembly Center Until May 31, 1942)

CIVILIAN EXCLUSION ORDER	ALL EVA- CUEES	EVACUATION TO ASSEMBLY CENTERS										EVACUATION TO RELOCATION CENTERS					STATE	PRINCIPAL COUNTY						
		TOTAL	FRES- NO	MAN- MARVILLE	MAYER	MER- CED	PINE- DALE	POMO- NA	PORT- LAND	RYALS- LUP	SACRA- MENTO	SALI- NASTON	SANTA- ANITA	TANFO- RAN	TUL- ARE	TUR- LOCK			TOTAL	FOOT RIVER	GILA MOUNTAIN	MAN- ZANAR	TULE LAKE	BEEF WORK- ERS
103	651	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	581	574	-	7	-	70	CALIFORNIA	INYO
105	59	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58	59	-	-	-	-	CALIFORNIA	SAN BERNARDINO
106	3,080	68	49	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	11	4	-	2,856	-	2,834	-	22	58	CALIFORNIA	FRESNO
107	1,374	18	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	1,320	1,288	-	28	4	36	CALIFORNIA	FRESNO
108	1,796	15	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	1	-	1,720	1,711	-	8	-	61	CALIFORNIA	TULARE
ALL OTHER	792	48	-	-	-	25	7	29	3	232	-	-	221	10	164	5	3	3	3	3	3	3	MISCELLANEOUS	MISCELLANEOUS
OTHER AREAS	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	3	3	3	3	3	3	MISCELLANEOUS	MISCELLANEOUS
PAROLEES	637	45	-	-	-	25	7	28	3	80	-	-	219	10	164	5	5	3	3	3	3	3	MISCELLANEOUS	MISCELLANEOUS
ALASKA	151	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	151	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	ALASKA	-

* PAROLEES, DETAINÉES, AND OTHER JAPANESE ENTERING RELOCATION CENTERS FROM OUTSIDE THE EVACUATED AREAS ARE NOT INCLUDED IN THIS COUNT.

TABLE 48.—JAPANESE EVACUATION AND VOLUNTARY MIGRATION FROM EVACUATED AREAS OF WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND—COMPARED TO CENSUS POPULATION OF 1940

State and Summary Area	Counties comprising this area	Exclusion orders comprising this area	EVACUEES AND MIGRANTS			1940 population	Increase 1940-1942
			Total	Evacuees	Migrants		
All States.....	Military Areas 1 and 2.....	1 to 108.....	114,539	109,650	4,889	111,864	2,675
Arizona.....	Maricopa, Yuma, Pima.....	38.....	317	259	58	357	-40
California.....	Del Norte, Siskiyou, Modoc, Humboldt, Trinity, Shasta, Lassen, Tehama, Plumas, Mendocino, Lake, Glenn, Butte.....	76, 82, 100.....	96,988	92,785	4,203	93,717	3,271
1.....			476	469	7	322	154
2.....	Colusa, Sutter.....	69.....	786	786	.....	578	208
3.....	Yolo.....	78, 99.....	1,342	1,340	2	1,087	255
4.....	Sonoma, Marin, Napa.....	65.....	895	870	25	962	-67
5.....	Solano.....	23.....	1,002	1,002	.....	906	96
6.....	San Francisco.....	5, 20, 41, 81.....	4,709	4,502	207	5,280	-571
7.....	San Mateo.....	35.....	1,030	891	139	1,218	-188
8.....	Santa Cruz.....	16.....	1,242	1,160	82	1,301	-59
9.....	Santa Clara, San Benito.....	77, 96.....	4,171	3,722	449	4,575	-404
10.....	Contra Costa, Alameda, San Joaquin.....	19, 24, 27, 28, 34, 53, 70, 97.....	10,334	10,032	302	10,480	-146
11.....	Amador, Sacramento, Sierra, Yuba, Nevada, Placer, Eldorado, Alpine, Calaveras, Stanislaus, Tuolumne, Mono, Merced, Mariposa, Madera, Fresno.....	47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 62, 63, 64, 75, 92, 93, 94, 95, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107.....	21,178	20,964	214	14,622	6,556
12.....	Monterey.....	15.....	1,813	1,579	234	2,247	-434
13.....	Kings.....	45.....	587	584	3	508	79
14.....	San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara.....	13, 14.....	2,085	1,869	216	3,112	-1,027
15.....	Ventura.....	12.....	627	598	29	672	-45

TABLE 48 (Concluded).—JAPANESE EVACUATION AND VOLUNTARY MIGRATION FROM EVACUATED AREAS OF WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND—COMPARED TO CENSUS POPULATION OF 1940

State and Summary Area	Counties comprising this area	Exclusion orders comprising this area	EVACUEES AND MIGRANTS				1940 population	Increase 1940-1942
			Total	Evacuees	Migrants			
16.....	Tulare, Inyo, Kern, San Bernardino, Los Angeles, Riverside.....	2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 21, 22, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 42, 43, 44, 54, 55, 56, 66, 73, 83, 84, 85, 86, 104, 105, 108.....	39,258	37,195	2,063		40,333	-1,075
17.....	Orange.....	59, 60, 61.....	2,553	2,465	88		1,855	698
18.....	San Diego.....	4.....	1,330	1,269	61		2,076	-746
19.....	Imperial.....	71, 72.....	1,570	1,488	82		1,583	-13
Oregon.....	.....	.....	3,843	3,714	129		3,843	.....
1.....	Clatsop, Columbia, Tillamook, Washington, Yamhill.....	74.....	333	280	53		446	-113
2.....	Lincoln, Polk, Benton, Marion, Linn, Jefferson, Deschutes.....	91.....	268	263	5		255	13
3.....	Wasco, Hood River, Sherman.....	49.....	576	563	13		547	29
4.....	Clackamas, Multnomah.....	25, 26, 46.....	2,617	2,563	54		2,553	64
5.....	Lane, Douglas, Coos, Curry, Josephine, Jackson.....	87.....	49	45	4		42	7
Washington.....	.....	.....	13,391	12,892	499		13,947	-556
1.....	Whatcom, Skagit, Snohomish, San Juan, Kitsap, King, Pierce.....	1, 17, 18, 36, 37, 39, 40, 57, 58, 67, 68, 79, 80, 90.....	11,690	11,225	465		12,411	-721
2.....	Okanogan, Chelan, Kittitas, Yakima, Klickitat.....	98.....	1,168	1,156	12		970	198
3.....	Clallam, Jefferson, Grays Harbor, Mason, Thurston.....	89.....	162	156	6		169	-7
4.....	Pacific, Lewis, Wahkiakum, Clark, Cowlitz, Skagit- mania.....	88.....	371	355	16		397	-26

2. Assembly Center Population

The daily population movement of all Assembly Centers combined from March 21 to October 30 (including Manzanar until June 1) is given in Table 49. These data are graphically presented in Figure 35, page 358. The maximum population of all Assembly Centers (including Center residents who were temporarily in outside hospitals) occurred on May 31 when there were 89,260 evacuees in Centers under the jurisdiction of the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

The rapidity of the evacuation program is reflected in the number of evacuees entering Assembly Centers. From April 27 to May 30, the population of all Centers rose from 10,074 to 89,320 in 34 days. During the time of most rapid transfer of evacuees from Assembly to Relocation Centers, August 9 to October 30, the total Assembly Center population decreased by 62,813 in 81 days.

It should be noted that in Table 49, transfers of medical cases between Assembly Centers and outside hospitals have been omitted from the total. However, the total number of persons entering and leaving reflects, as it should, all inter-Center transfers, releases to the War Relocation Authority and other agencies, and the resumption of custody of evacuees from these agencies.

A graphical summary of the movement of population in each individual Assembly Center has been presented in Chapter XIX, Figures 19a-19p.

Evacuees entering Assembly Centers. Table 50 summarizes the total number of evacuees entering (including those re-entering) Assembly Centers by type of induction or transfer. In all, 93,574 persons were listed as entering an Assembly Center. The number of persons listed in Table 46, above, as evacuated to Assembly Centers, i.e., original inductions under Civilian Exclusion Order, or by other direct entry, was 92,193. The difference of 1,381 between these two figures is accounted for by the inclusion in the larger figure of births and inter-Center transfers, including some transfers from War Relocation Authority. The total number of different individuals who were inducted into an Assembly Center, including 39 persons received from War Relocation Authority and 504 live births, was 92,736. (See Table 53.)

Table 51 is presented in order to complete the population accounting for persons returning to Assembly Centers either from leave to another agency or after release by the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

Releases and transfers of evacuees leaving the Assembly Centers from March 21, 1942, to October 30, 1942, is shown in Table 52. There were transferred to the War Relocation Authority a total of 92,447 persons of whom 89,698 went from an Assembly to a Relocation Center in a regular transfer order movement. War Relocation Authority work-furlough releases totaled 1,739, of whom 332 returned to an Assembly Center (See Table 51) and were later transferred again to the custody of the War Relocation Authority in a regular movement. Individual and small group transfers accounted for 1,010. One hundred and thirty-six evacuees were released to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Immigration and Naturalization Service, and other law enforcement agencies;

and of these, 22 returned to a Center. Other types of releases accounted for 991 evacuees: Mixed-marriage, 206; deaths, 134; inter-Center transfers, 448; and all other form of releases, 203.

The *total number of separate individuals* entering and leaving Wartime Civil Control Administration Assembly Centers between March 21 and October 30, 1942, eliminating all double counting because of re-entries of persons originally inducted into Assembly or Relocation Centers, is presented in Table 53. Whereas Tables 50 to 52, above, represent the total *entries* and *departures*, Table 53 summarizes the total number of *individuals* who entered and departed.

For data on the average and maximum population of Assembly Centers, the reader is referred to Table 29, Chapter XIX, and Figures 19a-19p. As has been indicated, a daily population report verified by an actual door-to-door check was made by the Manager of each Assembly Center. Tables showing the daily entries and departures and the total population for individual Assembly Centers are too detailed for inclusion in the present report. For those readers of the present report who are interested in a monthly population figure for each Center, there is presented Table 54 which shows the *de facto* population of each Assembly and Relocation Center from May 1 to November 3 by months.

The evacuees to Assembly Centers spent 9,485,202 evacuee-days under Wartime Civil Control Administration jurisdiction, an average of 102.3 days for each of the 92,736 different individuals who entered a Center. This is equivalent to 25,987 evacuees for one year.

Table 55 gives, by months, the total evacuee-days in each Assembly Center, both inclusive of, and exclusive of the time spent by those evacuees placed in hospitals outside of the Center.

To provide a basis for determining needs for evacuee housing units of different sizes and other general policies for the conduct of Assembly Centers and for the relocation of evacuees, a tabulation was made of the distribution of families by size as reported on Social Data Registration forms. Table 56 gives the estimated total number of evacuee families, and the mean and median size of these families, for each of the Assembly Centers. For Wartime Civil Control Administration purposes "family" was defined as all those persons registering together for evacuation, i.e., recorded on a single Social Data Registration Form.

TABLE 49.—DAILY POPULATION OF ALL ASSEMBLY CENTERS INCLUDING HOSPITALS:
MARCH 21 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

(Transfers between Centers and outside hospitals have been omitted from this table)

Date	Total	Net change	Evacuees entering Centers	Evacuees leaving Centers	Date	Total	Net change	Evacuees entering Centers	Evacuees leaving Centers
March 21..	84	84	84	.....	June 1....	79,582	-9,678	26	9,704
22..	90	6	6	.....	2....	79,303	-279	70	349
23..	800	710	710	.....	3....	79,322	19	23	4
24..	803	3	3	.....	4....	79,264	-58	16	74
25..	806	3	3	.....	5....	79,630	366	543	177
26..	807	1	1	.....	6....	80,184	554	661	107
27..	818	11	11	.....	7....	80,141	-43	15	58
28..	821	3	3	.....	8....	79,950	-191	25	216
29..	821	.....	.....	.....	9....	79,893	-57	11	68
30..	823	2	2	.....	10...	79,911	18	25	7
31..	835	12	12	.....	11...	79,918	7	9	2
April 1....	1,493	658	658	.....	12...	79,926	8	14	6
2....	2,365	872	872	.....	13...	79,938	12	21	9
3....	2,984	619	619	.....	14...	79,903	-35	20	55
4....	4,891	1,907	1,907	.....	15...	79,404	-499	14	513
5....	5,737	846	846	.....	16...	78,851	-553	17	570
6....	5,745	8	8	.....	17...	78,350	-501	30	531
7....	6,385	640	640	.....	18...	77,867	-483	18	501
8....	7,523	1,138	1,139	1	19...	77,388	-479	23	502
9....	7,524	1	1	.....	20...	76,876	-512	16	528
10...	7,524	.....	.....	.....	21...	76,372	-504	13	517
11...	7,527	3	3	.....	22...	75,871	-501	14	515
12...	7,527	.....	.....	.....	23...	74,950	-921	152	1,073
13...	7,527	.....	.....	.....	24...	74,977	27	36	9
14...	10,044	2,517	2,517	.....	25...	74,466	-511	12	523
15...	10,046	2	2	.....	26...	73,919	-547	32	579
16...	10,048	2	2	.....	27...	73,444	-475	22	497
17...	10,049	1	1	.....	28...	72,957	-487	1	491
18...	10,050	1	1	.....	29...	72,093	-864	25	889
19...	10,051	1	1	.....	30...	71,423	-670	17	687
20...	10,056	5	5	.....	July 1....	71,006	-417	37	454
21...	10,057	1	1	.....	2....	70,561	-445	14	459
22...	10,061	4	4	.....	3....	69,810	-751	15	766
23...	10,061	.....	.....	.....	4....	69,227	-583	17	600
24...	10,063	2	3	1	5....	69,229	2	9	7
25...	10,074	11	11	.....	6....	69,232	3	16	13
26...	10,074	.....	.....	.....	7....	69,235	3	15	12
27...	11,619	1,545	1,545	.....	8....	69,229	-6	24	30
28...	14,406	2,787	2,788	1	9....	69,241	12	14	2
29...	20,764	6,358	6,358	.....	10...	69,242	1	13	12
30...	26,212	5,448	5,448	.....	11...	69,273	31	37	8
May 1....	29,643	3,431	3,432	1	12...	69,282	9	19	10
2....	31,159	1,516	1,516	.....	13...	69,289	7	21	14
3....	32,193	1,034	1,034	.....	14...	69,313	24	40	16
4....	32,916	723	726	3	15...	68,844	-469	44	513
5....	33,590	674	675	1	16...	68,342	-502	15	517
6....	36,412	2,822	2,822	.....	17...	67,842	-500	19	519
7....	38,573	2,161	2,161	.....	18...	66,824	-1,018	22	1,040
8....	42,081	3,508	3,508	.....	19...	66,324	-500	23	523
9....	46,578	4,497	4,499	2	20...	65,831	-493	39	532
10...	50,280	3,702	3,702	.....	21...	65,158	-673	32	705
11...	51,888	1,608	1,609	1	22...	64,600	-558	18	576
12...	55,556	3,668	3,668	.....	23...	64,164	-436	24	460
13...	60,030	4,474	4,476	2	24...	64,170	6	22	16
14...	64,419	4,389	4,395	6	25...	63,667	-503	15	518
15...	68,340	3,921	3,930	9	26...	63,173	-494	24	518
16...	69,933	1,593	1,596	3	27...	62,643	-530	10	540
17...	72,050	2,117	2,118	1	28...	62,636	-7	13	20
18...	74,328	2,278	2,282	4	29...	62,648	12	17	5
19...	76,505	2,177	2,180	3	30...	62,704	56	73	17
20...	79,397	2,892	2,899	7	31...	62,711	7	19	12
21...	81,008	1,611	1,619	8	Aug. 1....	62,717	8	16	10
22...	81,474	466	493	27	2....	62,753	36	39	3
23...	82,040	566	567	1	3....	62,763	10	18	8
24...	82,554	514	517	3	4....	62,773	10	20	10
25...	82,602	48	51	3	5....	62,798	25	26	1
26...	82,423	-179	19	198	6....	62,802	4	18	14
27...	84,085	1,662	1,915	253	7....	62,812	10	14	4
28...	85,776	1,691	1,745	54	8....	62,813	1	8	7
29...	88,541	2,765	2,790	25	9....	62,306	-507	1	508
30...	89,320	779	782	3	10...	61,790	-516	7	523
31....	89,260	-60	38	98	11...	61,308	-482	43	525

TABLE 49 (Concluded).—DAILY POPULATION OF ALL ASSEMBLY CENTERS INCLUDING HOSPITALS: MARCH 21 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

(Transfers between Centers and outside hospitals have been omitted from this table)

Date	Total	Net change	Evacuees entering Centers	Evacuees leaving Centers	Date	Total	Net change	Evacuees entering Centers	Evacuees leaving Centers
Aug. 12....	60,777	-531	12	543	Sept. 21....	23,522	-1,016	3	1,019
13....	60,783	6	14	8	22....	22,445	-1,077	1	1,079
14....	60,830	47	49	2	23....	21,943	-502	3	505
15....	59,795	-1,035	8	1,043	24....	21,446	-497	2	499
16....	58,734	-1,061	3	1,064	25....	20,995	-451	12	463
17....	57,654	-1,080	15	1,095	26....	19,981	-1,014	6	1,020
18....	56,601	-1,053	133	1,186	27....	19,020	-961	10	971
19....	55,566	-1,035	32	1,067	28....	18,011	-1,009	6	1,015
20....	54,037	-1,529	6	1,535	29....	17,495	-516	5	521
21....	52,436	-1,601	20	1,621	30....	16,512	-983	3	986
22....	51,951	-485	18	503					
23....	51,553	-398	47	445	Oct. 1....	15,949	-563	7	570
24....	51,138	-415	8	423	2....	15,289	-660	24	684
25....	50,348	-790	4	794	3....	14,781	-508	4	512
26....	48,992	-1,356	13	1,369	4....	14,364	-417	.....	417
27....	48,443	-549	26	575	5....	13,824	-540	5	545
28....	48,445	2	10	8	6....	13,373	-451	5	456
29....	47,460	-985	34	1,019	7....	12,359	-1,014	2	1,016
30....	45,377	-2,083	13	2,096	8....	11,831	-528	5	533
31....	44,328	-1,049	5	1,054	9....	11,409	-422	1	423
Sept. 1....	42,129	-2,199	18	2,217	10....	10,953	-456	1	460
2....	40,529	-1,600	6	1,606	11....	10,535	-418	2	420
3....	38,439	-2,090	12	2,102	12....	9,597	-938	1	939
4....	37,731	-708	11	719	13....	8,806	-791	7	798
5....	36,593	-1,138	2	1,140	14....	7,851	-955	1	956
6....	36,088	-505	3	508	15....	7,441	-410	6	416
7....	34,476	-1,612	2	1,614	16....	6,245	-1,196	1	1,197
8....	33,966	-510	9	519	17....	5,247	-998	1	999
9....	32,635	-1,331	8	1,337	18....	4,263	-984	2	986
10....	32,284	-351	9	-360	19....	3,878	-385	1	386
11....	31,638	-646	4	650	20....	3,421	-457	3	460
12....	31,541	-97	5	102	21....	3,422	1	1	.....
13....	30,477	-1,064	3	1,067	22....	2,985	-437	.....	437
14....	29,681	-796	3	799	23....	2,987	2	2	.....
15....	28,636	-1,045	1	1,046	24....	2,541	-446	2	448
16....	28,150	-486	4	490	25....	2,538	-3	.....	3
17....	27,142	-1,008	4	1,012	26....	1,709	-829	19	848
18....	26,641	-501	4	505	27....	986	-723	.....	723
19....	25,566	-1,075	4	1,079	28....	507	-479	.....	479
20....	24,538	-1,028	3	1,031	29....	506	-1	.....	1
					30....	.....	-506	.....	506

TABLE 50.—EVACUEES ENTERING ASSEMBLY CENTERS BY CENTER AND BY TYPE OF INDUCTION OR TRANSFER: MARCH 21, 1942 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

Center	Total entering	Group evacuation	From W. R. A.	Detainees	OTHER EVACUEES			
					Total	Births	Inter A.C. transfers	Other*
Total.....	93,574	90,307	374	673	2,220	510**	448	1,262
Fresno.....	5,344	4,993	21	47	283	32	62	189
Manzanar ¹	9,681	9,595	....	....	86	11	5	70
Marysville.....	2,465	2,437	....	....	28	4	1	23
Mayer.....	251	224	....	....	27	....	3	24
Merced.....	4,669	4,481	25	25	138	22	57	59
Pinedale.....	4,823	4,750	....	7	66	6	7	53
Pomona.....	5,514	5,316	1	30	167	31	59	77
Portland.....	4,290	3,973	219	7	91	23	3	65
Puyallup.....	7,628	7,370	17	88	153	38	7	108
Sacramento.....	4,770	4,727	....	3	40	16	....	24
Salinas.....	3,608	3,572	....	....	36	13	3	20
Santa Anita.....	19,348	18,355	42	231	720	197	168	355
Stockton.....	4,390	4,261	35	11	83	25	25	33
Tanforan.....	8,033	7,794	10	53	176	64	24	88
Tulare.....	5,061	4,810	1	163	87	18	14	55
Turlock.....	3,699	3,649	3	8	39	10	10	19

*Includes persons entering from C. E. O.'s after deferment.

**Includes 6 stillbirths.

¹To June 1, 1942.

TABLE 51.—EVACUEES ON LEAVE AND RETURNING TO ASSEMBLY CENTERS

Assembly Center	Total returning	Transferred from W. R. A. custody	Detainees	Other releases returning
All Assembly Centers.....	384	335	22	27
Fresno.....	18	18	....	....
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	....	....	....	....
Marysville.....	....	....	....	....
Mayer.....	5	....	....	5
Merced.....	25	25	....	....
Pinedale.....	....	....	....	....
Pomona.....	3	....	1	1
Portland.....	221	219	2	....
Puyallup.....	34	16	10	8
Sacramento.....	....	....	....	....
Salinas.....	1	....	....	1
Santa Anita.....	23	19	2	2
Stockton.....	35	32	1	2
Tanforan.....	10	3	2	5
Tulare.....	2	....	....	2
Turlock.....	7	3	4	....

TABLE 52.—EVACUEES LEAVING ASSEMBLY CENTERS BY CENTER AND BY TYPE OF RELEASE OR TRANSFER
MARCH 21, 1942 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

Center	Total leaving	TRANSFER TO W. R. A.				To FBI INS., etc.	OTHER RELEASES				
		Total	Regular movement	Furlough	Other		Total	Mixed- marriage	Death	Inter AC transfers	
Total.....	93,574	92,447	89,698	1,739	1,010	136	991	206	134*	448	203
Fresno.....	5,344	5,288	4,917	272	99	3	53	22	12	10	9
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	9,681	9,666	9,666	...	...	...	15	...	4	11	....
Marysville.....	2,465	2,461	2,394	8	59	3	1	...	1	...	....
Mayer.....	251	246	246	...	...	...	5	...	...	...	....
Merced.....	4,660	4,612	4,492	64	56	1	56	2	11	24	19
Pinedale.....	4,823	4,791	4,746	41	4	...	32	...	5	25	2
Pomona.....	5,514	5,290	5,260	6	24	6	218	26	3	178	11
Portland.....	4,290	4,263	3,632	600	31	6	21	5	4	1	11
Puyallup.....	7,628	7,533	7,398	72	63	18	77	20	12	9	36
Sacramento.....	4,770	4,750	4,655	59	36	4	16	10	2	3	1
Salinas.....	3,608	3,594	3,580	14	14	1	13	...	2	11	...
Santa Anita.....	19,348	19,063	18,491	287	285	52	233	64	40	80	49
Stockton.....	4,390	4,337	4,033	239	65	10	43	14	7	16	6
Taft.....	8,033	7,909	7,673	38	198	21	103	36	22	9	36
Tulare.....	5,061	5,003	4,942	8	53	2	56	2	5	31	18
Turlock.....	3,699	3,641	3,573	45	23	9	49	5	4	40	....

*Includes 6 stillbirths.

TABLE 53.—NET TOTAL PERSONS ENTERING AND LEAVING WCCA ASSEMBLY CENTERS: MARCH 21 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

ENTERING ASSEMBLY CENTERS		LEAVING ASSEMBLY CENTERS	
Group evacuation from CEO's.....	90,307	Released to WRA.....	92,112
Other evacuation.....	1,235	Transfer orders.....	89,698
Transferred from WRA.....	39	Furloughs (Net) ¹	1,407
From INS, FBI, etc.....	651	Other movements and transfers ²	1,007
Births (except stillbirths).....	504	Releases other than to WRA... Deaths (except stillbirths)...	624
		Mixed-marriage.....	128
		To FBI, INS, etc. (Net) ³	206
		Other releases (Net) ⁴	114
Net total.....	92,736	Net total.....	92,736

¹Total leaving Centers, 1,739; returned to Assembly Centers, 332.

²Includes individual and small group transfers and persons remaining in hospitals at end of Assembly Centers. Total to WRA, 1,010; returned from WRA, 3.

³Total detainees leaving Centers, 136; returning, 22.

⁴Total leaving Centers, 203; returning, 27.

TABLE 54.—POPULATION OF ASSEMBLY AND RELOCATION CENTERS
MAY 1 TO NOVEMBER 3, 1942, BY MONTHS

(De facto population. Does not include persons assigned to Center but absent therefrom; or persons in transit).

Center	May 1	June 1	July 1	Aug. 1	Sept. 1	Oct. 1	Nov. 3
WCCA ASSEMBLY CENTERS							
Fresno.....		5,087	5,020	5,103	5,117	4,975	.....
Manzanar.....	7,180		Relocation Center after May 31, 1942				
Marysville.....		2,440	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mayer.....		245	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Merced.....		4,505	4,463	4,484	3,719	.....	.....
Pinedale.....		4,746	4,780	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pomona.....		5,396	5,421	5,431	.....	.....	.....
Portland.....		2,571	3,448	3,388	2,439	.....	.....
Puyallup.....	1,984	7,186	7,168	7,224	1,320	.....	.....
Sacramento.....		4,703	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Salinas.....	2,769	3,590	1,672	.....	.....	.....	.....
Santa Anita.....	11,973	18,431	18,469	18,534	16,076	6,677	.....
Stockton.....		4,270	4,152	4,134	4,134	3,815	.....
Tanforan.....	3,048	7,804	7,775	7,806	7,777	340	.....
Tulare.....	2,444	4,839	4,888	4,934	1,382	.....	.....
Turlock.....	210	3,661	3,606	1,537	.....	.....	.....
WRA RELOCATION CENTERS							
Central Utah.....						6,259	7,694
Colorado River.....		7,434	9,198	13,269	17,816	17,252	17,092
Gila River.....				2,110	9,666	11,553	13,237
Granada.....					212	6,997	6,350
Heart Mountain.....					6,806	9,875	9,808
Jerome.....							7,660
Manzanar.....		9,666	9,704	9,855	10,003	9,072	9,099
Minidoka.....					4,839	8,311	7,580
Rohwer.....						2,756	8,240
Tule Lake.....		446	9,040	15,023	15,179	14,654	14,445

TABLE 55.—TOTAL NUMBER OF EVACUEE-DAYS IN ASSEMBLY CENTERS AND IN HOSPITALS OUTSIDE ASSEMBLY CENTERS, BY CENTER AND MONTH: MARCH 21, 1942 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

Center	Total evacuee- days	March	April	May	June	July	August	September	October
All centers and hospitals¹	9,485,202	7,508	278,487	1,974,954	2,326,073	2,075,450	1,752,883	850,250	219,597
Fresno.....	785,067	7,483	105,845	72,056	151,945	156,731	158,486	151,166	94,683
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	373,375			260,047	60,198				
Marysville.....	93,423			33,225	245				
Mayer.....	5,777			5,532	245				
Merced.....	501,732			64,129	133,741	138,302	138,284	27,276	
Pinedale.....	288,458			58,813	143,306	86,126	124	77	12
Pomona.....	523,446			96,270	162,420	168,397	96,359	16,469	
Portland.....	392,723			67,380	100,759	104,979	103,136	16,469	
Puyallup.....	782,950			172,862	215,453	223,509	165,772	3,364	
Sacramento.....	166,451			80,820	85,453	178			
Salinas.....	209,665			95,500	105,017	3,604			
Santa Anita.....	2,784,313	25	157,154	485,244	553,533	574,231	569,465	359,243	85,418
Stockton.....	602,214			65,188	125,241	128,641	128,948	119,174	35,022
Tanforan.....	1,104,575			205,408	234,493	242,921	242,868	170,806	4,462
Tulare.....	567,625			128,250	145,916	152,465	134,080	2,675	
Turlock.....	303,408			84,230	108,353	95,366	15,361		
All Centers.....	9,462,162	7,508	278,176	1,972,841	2,322,150	2,070,887	1,748,206	846,269	216,125
Fresno.....	783,675	7,483	105,845	71,982	151,695	156,508	158,294	150,866	94,330
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	373,356			260,028	60,091				
Marysville.....	93,275			33,184	245				
Mayer.....	5,776			5,531	245				
Merced.....	500,398			64,071	133,558	137,949	137,915	26,905	
Pinedale.....	287,867			58,736	143,154	85,977	96,185		
Pomona.....	523,037			96,218	162,382	168,252	96,185		
Portland.....	391,848			67,322	100,626	104,700	102,813	16,387	
Puyallup.....	781,389			172,691	215,084	223,011	165,381	3,232	
Sacramento.....	165,864			80,733	85,131				
Salinas.....	209,187			95,339	104,815	3,491			
Santa Anita.....	2,777,570	25	156,854	484,877	552,838	573,328	568,173	357,871	83,604
Stockton.....	599,654			65,079	124,859	128,200	128,406	118,642	34,468
Tanforan.....	1,098,660			204,647	233,457	241,758	241,758	169,711	3,723
Tulare.....	567,400			128,237	145,884	152,399	133,986	2,655	
Turlock.....	303,206			84,166	108,331	95,314	15,297		

TABLE 55 (Concluded).—TOTAL NUMBER OF EVACUEE-DAYS IN ASSEMBLY CENTERS AND IN HOSPITALS OUTSIDE ASSEMBLY CENTERS, BY CENTER AND MONTH: MARCH 21, 1942 TO OCTOBER 30, 1942

Center	Total evacuee- days	March	April	May	June	July	August	September	October
All Centers ¹	23,040	.....	311	2,113	3,923	4,563	4,677	3,981	3,472
Fresno.....	1,392	.....	.....	74	250	223	192	300	353
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	19	.....	.....	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Marysville.....	148	.....	.....	41	107	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mayer.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Merced.....	1,334	.....	.....	58	183	353	369	371	.....
Pinedale ²	591	.....	.....	77	152	149	124	77	12
Pomona.....	409	.....	.....	52	38	145	174	.....	.....
Portland.....	875	.....	.....	58	133	279	323	82	.....
Puyallup.....	1,561	.....	.....	171	369	498	391	132	.....
Sacramento.....	587	.....	.....	87	322	178	.....	.....	.....
Salinas.....	478	.....	.....	161	202	113	.....	.....	.....
Santa Anita.....	6,743	.....	300	367	695	903	1,292	1,372	1,814
Stockton.....	2,560	.....	.....	109	382	441	542	532	554
Tanford.....	5,915	.....	9	761	1,036	1,163	1,112	1,095	739
Tulare.....	225	.....	.....	13	32	66	94	20	.....
Turlock.....	202	.....	.....	64	22	52	64	.....	.....

¹Total days based on length of time the Assembly Center was opened to the time that the last evacuee was released from the Outside Hospital.
²Pinedale Center was closed July 23 but 5 remained in outside hospitals until October 13.

TABLE 56.—ESTIMATED TOTAL NUMBER OF EVACUEE FAMILIES AND AVERAGE SIZE OF SUCH FAMILIES, BY CENTER*

Center	Total families	Mean size	Median size	Total individuals
All Centers	24,712	3.7	3.4	92,193
Fresno.....	1,294	4.0	3.6	5,229
Manzanar (to June 1, 1942).....	2,318	4.2	3.9	9,665
Marysville.....	547	4.5	4.5	2,460
Mayer.....	69	3.5	3.0	243
Merced.....	1,192	3.8	3.4	4,565
Pinedale.....	1,185	4.1	3.9	4,810
Pomona.....	1,633	3.3	2.9	5,420
Portland.....	1,275	3.2	2.7	4,043
Puyallup.....	2,233	3.4	3.1	7,548
Sacramento.....	1,449	3.3	2.8	4,753
Salinas.....	726	5.0	4.5	3,592
Santa Anita.....	4,932	3.8	3.5	18,937
Stockton.....	1,458	3.0	1.4	4,302
Tanforan.....	2,043	3.9	3.5	7,928
Tulare.....	1,344	3.7	3.5	5,026
Turlock.....	1,014	3.6	3.1	3,672

*For evacuation purposes "Family" was defined as all those persons registering for evacuation together on a single SDR form.

3. Transfer of Evacuees to Relocation Centers

The total number of persons transferred by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to the War Relocation Authority was 111,155. Details as to Relocation Center destination and type of transfer are shown in Table 32, Chapter XXII. Relocation Centers received 89,698 evacuees from Assembly Centers in direct transfer order movements, 18,026 by direct evacuation from Civil Control Stations, and 779 through individual and small group movements not covered by formal transfer orders. In addition to these evacuees who were moved to a Relocation Center, 1,630 were transferred to the War Relocation Authority through release on furloughs to this agency from Assembly Centers, or from Military Area 2, and 1,022 were transferred to the general custody of War Relocation Authority because of their continued residence in institutions in the evacuated area. Of these, 228 had been formally inducted into an Assembly Center but had been placed in an institution outside of a Center for health reasons and were not transferred to a Relocation Center with regular movements. Institutions in the evacuated area had 794 Japanese who had never been formally evacuated. This group includes many cases committed to State Institutions for the insane and the tubercular, as well as a few cases in penal or correctional institutions. The responsibility for these institutional cases passed to the War Relocation Authority in September and October, 1942.

The detailed transfer of evacuees from each Assembly Center to each Relocation Center, by type of transfer, is shown in Table 57. It was possible to tabulate both origin and destination by Centers only for the 90,477 persons who were transferred by regular transfer order movements or who moved as individuals or small groups to a known destination. No attempt has been made by the Wartime Civil Control Administration to allocate by Relocation Center the 1,630 evacuees who were transferred from Assembly Centers or from Military Area 2 to War Relocation Authority for furlough. This is in line with the division of responsibility between the agencies. However, the Wartime Civil Control Administration has provided the War Relocation Authority with full information as to each individual furloughed, when requested, to facilitate the administrative problem created by the return of furloughed workers to War Relocation Authority Centers.

The reader is referred to Figure 28 in Chapter XXII for the graphical summary of transfers from Assembly to Relocation Centers in accordance with the regular transfer orders.

An approximation of the State of origin of the evacuees directly evacuated to or transferred to each Relocation Center is given in Table 58. Of the 109,650 persons evacuated under the provisions of Civilian Exclusion Orders, 18,026 were sent directly to Relocation Centers, 91,401 to Assembly Centers, and 223 were released on work furlough from Area 2. The State of origin of each of these persons is known. By eliminating the 223 work furlough cases, and assuming that all evacuees to Assembly Centers can be allocated for this purpose to the Relocation Center which received the majority of persons evacuated under the same Civilian Exclusion Order, it is possible to arrive at the distribution

of evacuees in Table 58. However, it should be remembered that these are assumed rather than tabulated destination data and make no allowance, of course, for inter-Center transfers by the War Relocation Authority.

By agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the Wartime Civil Control Administration, the former submitted daily Relocation Center population reports for consolidation with those from Assembly Centers until they were closed on October 30, 1942. These reports showed 111,999 total inductions to Relocation Centers. Table 59 combines these data with the summary figures from Table 32 and provides an approximate distribution by Relocation Centers of persons of the following groups: (a) Those directly inducted from Civil Control Stations; (b) those transferred from Assembly Centers; (c) those inducted originally by War Relocation Authority up to October 30, 1942.

Table 59 presents the concept of "Center of original residence" and does not reflect the actual Center population as of October 31. To do so would require information as to births, deaths, inter-Center transfers, and furlough and other releases, which is obtainable only from the records of War Relocation Authority. For figures on the *de facto* population of Relocation Centers monthly to November 3, 1942, see Table 54.

TABLE 57.—CENTER OF ORIGIN AND DESTINATION OF EVACUEES TRANSFERRED FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS

Assembly Center Origin	Total persons trans- ferred	RELOCATION CENTER DESTINATION									
		Central Utah	Colorado River	Heart Mountain	Jerome	Gila River	Granada	Manzanar	Minidoka	Rohwer	Tule Lake
ALL TRANSFERS											
Total.....	90,477	8,255	6,029	10,972	7,674	10,288	7,567	9,884	9,484	8,232	12,092
Presno.....	5,002	5	9	2	4,761	174	10	12	....	....	29
Manzanar.....	9,666	....	....	....	....	....	....	9,666	....	....	2,453
Marysville.....	2,453	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Mayer.....	246	....	246	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Merced.....	4,527	....	3	....	....	41	4,492	....	....	....	32
Pinedale.....	4,750	....	697	....	....	....	....	11	....	....	4,012
Pomona.....	5,283	....	9	5,261	....	1	....	....	2,318	....	1
Portland.....	3,659	....	....	986	....	5	....	....	7,149	....	380
Puyallup.....	7,450	....	3	2	....	4	....	3	....	....	289
Sacramento.....	4,684	....	8	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	4,676
Salinas.....	3,594	....	3,482	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	112
Santa Anita.....	18,707	577	1,556	4,708	2,913	1,289	3,062	128	2	4,419	83
Stockton.....	4,057	....	5	....	....	220	3	34	12	3,813	16
Tanford.....	7,824	7,673	10	6	....	39	....	20	3	....	50
Tulare.....	4,988	....	1	7	....	4,942	....	....	....	....	13
Turlock.....	3,587	....	....	....	....	3,573	....	10	....	....	4
BY TRANSFER ORDER											
Total.....	89,698	8,223	5,919	10,954	7,674	10,202	7,554	9,731	9,467	8,232	11,742
Presno.....	4,917	....	....	....	4,761	156	....	....	....	....	....
Manzanar.....	9,666	....	....	....	....	....	....	9,666	....	....	....
Marysville.....	2,344	....	246	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2,394
Mayer.....	4,492	....	....	....	....	....	4,492	....	....	....	....
Merced.....	4,546	....	695	....	....	40	....	....	....	....	4,011
Pinedale.....	5,260	....	....	5,260	....	....	....	....	....	....	328
Pomona.....	3,632	....	....	986	....	....	....	....	2,318	....	249
Portland.....	7,398	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	7,149	....	4,655
Puyallup.....	4,555	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	105
Sacramento.....	3,580	....	3,475	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Salinas.....	18,491	550	1,503	4,708	2,913	1,271	3,062	65	....	4,419	....
Santa Anita.....	4,033	....	....	....	....	220	....	....	....	3,813	....
Stockton.....	7,673	7,673	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Tanford.....	4,942	....	....	....	....	4,942	....	....	....	....	....
Tulare.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Turlock.....	3,573	....	....	....	....	3,573	....	....	....	....	....

TABLE 57 (Concluded).—CENTER OF ORIGIN AND DESTINATION OF EVACUEES TRANSFERRED FROM ASSEMBLY TO RELOCATION CENTERS

Assembly Center Origin	Total persons trans- ferred	RELOCATION CENTER DESTINATION									
		Central Utah	Colorado River	Heart Mountain	Jerome	Gila River	Granada	Manzanar	Minidoka	Rohwer	Tule Lake
OTHER TRANSFERS											
Total.....	779	32	110	18	....	86	13	153	17	....	350
Fresno.....	85	5	9	2	....	18	10	12	....	....	29
Manzanar.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	59
Marysville.....	59	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Mayer.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Merced.....	35	....	3	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	32
Pinedale.....	4	....	2	....	....	1	....	11	....	....	1
Pomona.....	23	....	9	1	....	1	....	....	....	....	1
Portland.....	27	....	....	....	....	5	....	....	....	....	22
Puyallup.....	52	....	3	2	....	4	....	3	....	....	40
Sacramento.....	29	....	8	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	21
Salinas.....	14	....	7	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	7
Santa Anita.....	216	27	53	....	....	18	....	63	2	....	53
Stockton.....	24	....	5	....	....	....	3	....	....	....	16
Tanforan.....	151	....	10	6	....	39	....	34	12	....	50
Tulare.....	46	....	1	7	....	....	....	20	3	....	15
Turlock.....	14	....	....	....	....	....	....	10	....	....	4

TABLE 58.—STATE AND RELOCATION CENTER DESTINATION OF JAPANESE EVACUEES, BY STATE OF ORIGIN*

State and Relocation Center Destination	STATE OF ORIGIN				
	All origins	Arizona	California	Oregon	Wash- ington
All Centers.....	109,427	259	92,562	3,714	12,892
Arizona.....	30,220	258	29,962	.....	.....
Colorado River.....	17,641	247	17,394	.....	.....
Gila River.....	12,579	11	12,568	.....	.....
California.....	24,236	1	18,920	872	4,443
Manzanar.....	9,730	1	9,471	.....	258
Tule Lake.....	14,506	...	9,449	872	4,185
Idaho: Minidoka.....	10,142	...	.....	2,842	7,300
Utah: Central Utah.....	8,494	...	8,494	.....	.....
Arkansas.....	17,368	...	17,368	.....	.....
Jerome.....	8,461	...	8,461	.....	.....
Rohwer.....	8,907	...	8,907	.....	.....
Colorado: Granada.....	7,652	...	7,652	.....	.....
Wyoming: Heart Mountain.....	11,315	...	10,166	.....	1,149

*This table does not include 223 beet workers from Military Area 2, California, and 792 other evacuees including those from Alaska, parolees, and voluntary evacuees from other areas.

TABLE 59.—ESTIMATED PERSONS RECEIVED BY WRA FROM WCCA AND OTHER SOURCES, TO OCTOBER 31, 1942.

Center or Class of Custody	Estimated persons inducted to Oct. 31	From WCCA ¹	Other sources
Total WRA Custody.....	111,999	111,155*	844
All Relocation Centers.....	109,347	108,503	844
Central Utah.....	8,265	8,255	10
Colorado River.....	18,086	17,740	346
Heart Mountain.....	10,992	10,972	20
Jerome.....	7,676	7,674	2
Gila River.....	13,296	13,234	62
Granada.....	7,574	7,567	7
Manzanar.....	10,271	10,049	222
Minidoka.....	9,512	9,484	28
Rohwer.....	8,234	8,232	2
Tule Lake.....	15,441	15,296	145
Other than to Relocation Centers.....	2,652	2,652*	...
Furlough.....	1,630	1,630	...
Institutions, etc.....	1,022	1,022*	...

*Including 794 persons remaining in institutions in evacuated area, and who were never evacuated.

¹For detail see Table 32.

4. General Population Data

This section summarizes only the principal statistical source material analyzed by Wartime Civil Control Administration for purposes of the evacuation program. Reference should also be made to charts on statistics presented in previous chapters, particularly Chapter VIII.

The total Japanese population of the United States in 1940 was 126,947. Though they were but a small proportion, less than one-tenth of one per cent, of the population of the United States as a whole, they outnumbered all other minor races of recent foreign origin. There were only 77,504 Chinese and 45,563 Filipinos. During the decade from 1930 to 1940, the Japanese population of the United States had decreased by 11,887, or 8.6 per cent. (See Table 60.)

Of the 126,947 Japanese, 93,717, or 73.8 per cent, lived in the State of California alone. The eight states comprising the Western Defense Command had 117,364, or 92.5 per cent of all Japanese in continental United States. (See Figures 5a and 5b, Chapter VIII, and Table 61.)

A spot map showing the geographical distribution of persons of Japanese ancestry living in the Western Defense Command area at the time of the decennial Census of 1940 has been presented as Figure 6, Chapter VIII. Previous sections of this report, particularly Chapters II and VIII, have called attention to the fact that the heaviest concentration of Japanese in the Pacific Coast area was in and immediately surrounding, the principal port cities: Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, Los Angeles and San Diego.

In preparing estimates for use in planning the logistics of the evacuation movement a study was made of the trend of Japanese population growth in this area as well as of the distribution of the population. As indicated in Figure 37 the Japanese population of the United States reached its maximum in 1930 when the decennial Census enumerated 138,834. During the next decade there was a net decrease of 11,887, or 8.6 per cent. (See Table 62.)

The percentage of the total Japanese population of the United States residing in the States of Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington has steadily increased for the past four decades. (See Figure 38.) However, because of the decrease in the total Japanese population in the United States from 1930 to 1940 none of the four states showed an increase in the Japanese population during this period; and of the principal cities only Los Angeles had more Japanese in 1940 than in 1930. (See Table 63 and Figure 39.)

The changing sex composition of the Japanese population is shown in Figure 40. In 1900, 95 per cent of the total Japanese population of Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington consisted of males. In other words, there were 19 males for each female. During the period from 1910 to 1920, there was a sharp increase in the number of females—this was the era of "picture brides." The proportion of females has steadily increased since 1920 as a result of an increased proportion of native-born. The changing sex ratio in the four States under discussion is given in Table 64.

GROWTH OF JAPANESE POPULATION UNITED STATES : 1870 TO 1940

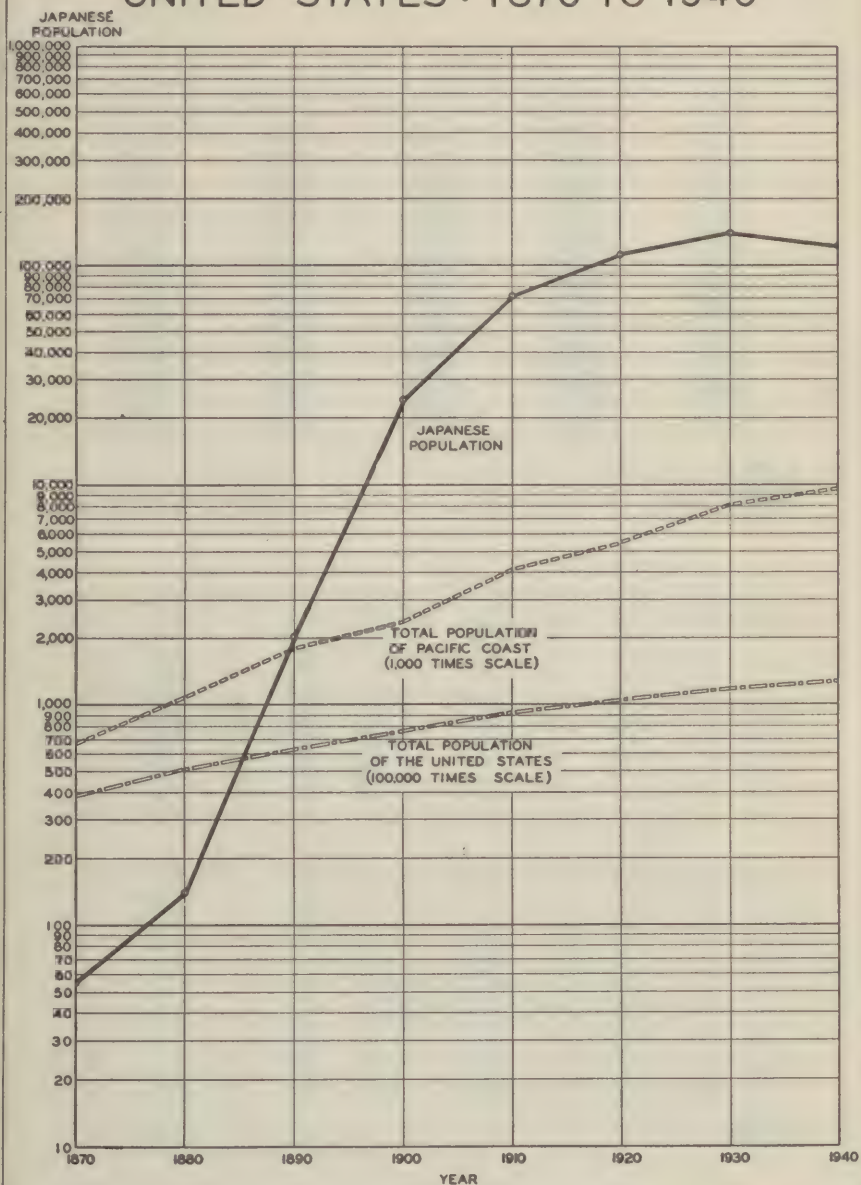
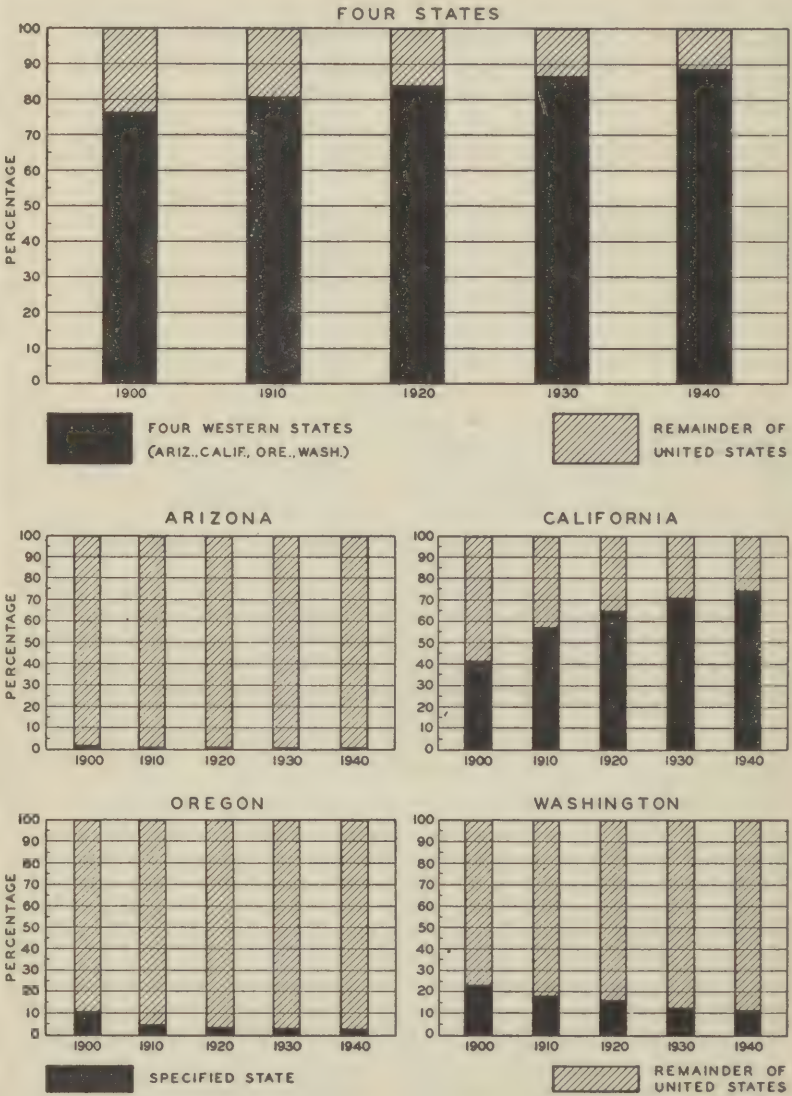


FIGURE 37

DISTRIBUTION OF JAPANESE POPULATION ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, WASHINGTON AND ENTIRE UNITED STATES: 1900 TO 1940



SOURCE U.S. BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 38

JAPANESE POPULATION IN CERTAIN SELECTED CITIES CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1900 TO 1940

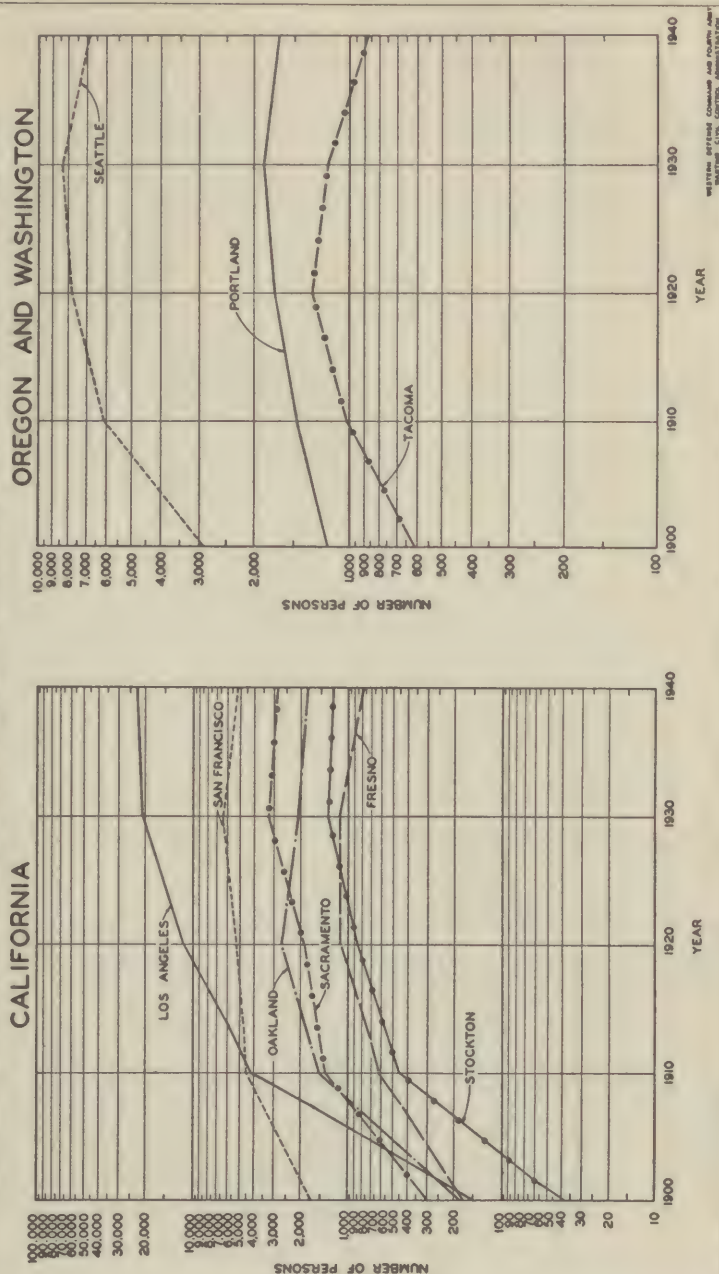


FIGURE 39

TRENDS IN SEX COMPOSITION OF JAPANESE POPULATION ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON AND WASHINGTON: 1900 TO 1940

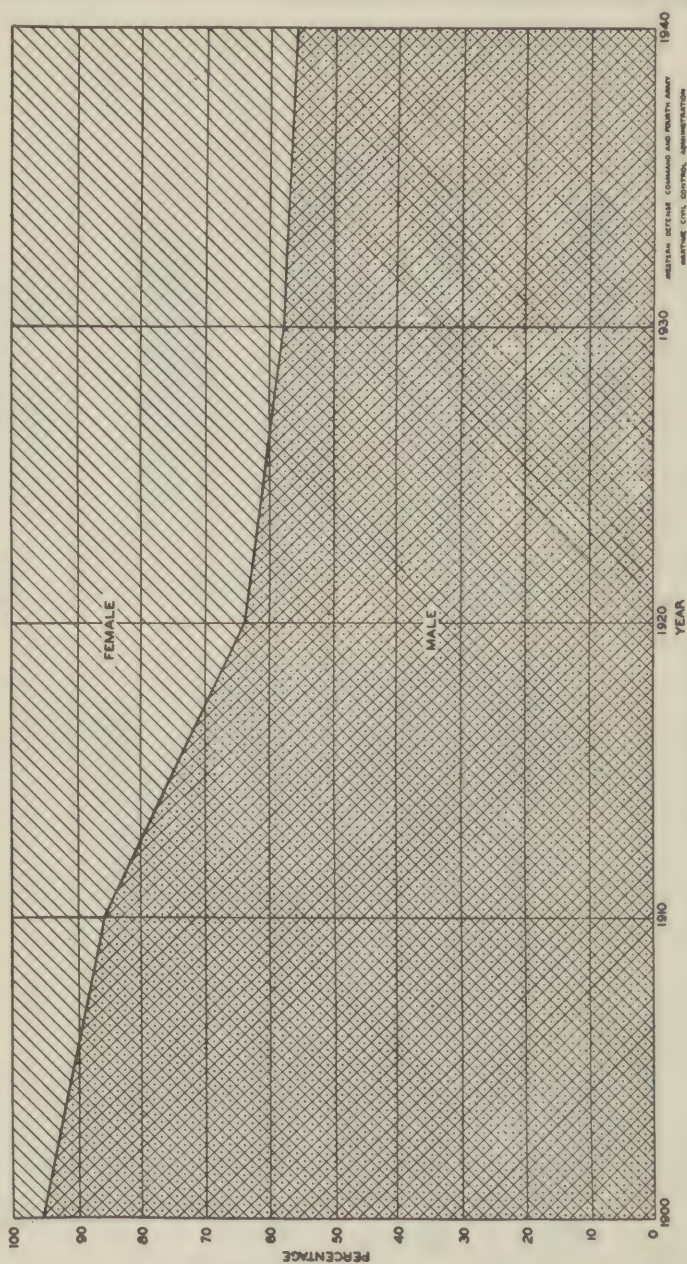


FIGURE 40

In discussions concerning the possible evacuation of only enemy alien Japanese—which for practical purposes is the equivalent of all foreign-born—consideration was given to the fact that nearly two-thirds of the total Japanese population was native-born. Figure 41 shows the trend in nativity from 1900 to 1940 of the Japanese population of the four States under consideration. In 1900, less than three per cent of the Japanese population in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington was native-born. By 1910 this proportion had risen to only 8 per cent. The proportion of native-born has steadily increased because of the so-called "picture bride" era from 1910 to 1920, and the resultant native-born children, coupled with the shutting off of all immigration in 1924. At present the native-born (i.e., citizen) Japanese outnumber the aliens in these states by 71,896 to 41,089. *Because of the peculiar age distribution of this population group, however, nearly two-thirds of all adults, i.e., 21 years of age and over were aliens.* (See Table 2, Chapter VIII.)

A more striking form of presentation of the changing nativity of the Japanese population is shown in Figure 42 which shows the number of native and the foreign-born in the states under consideration from 1900 to 1940. Numerically the maximum population of foreign-born was in 1920 or shortly thereafter. The free immigration of such persons was, of course, almost entirely stopped by legislation effective in 1924. Since 1920 the number of foreign-born Japanese has declined rapidly both because of death and emigration. If no further immigration is permitted, the number of foreign-born Japanese will shrink to negligible proportions during the next 30 years because of these trends.

As has been pointed out in previous chapters, the nativity of the Japanese was not the controlling factor, in the evacuation program. The reason for this has been clearly stated. Within the native-born group are a substantial number who are Japanese in culture and patriotism. (See discussion of Kibei, Chapters II and XXIV.)

The trend in age composition of the Japanese population of the United States for the past four decades is shown in Figure 43. In 1900, four out of every five Japanese persons were 20 years of age or older. Because of the immigration of young males between 1900 and 1910, the resultant population in 1910 consisted of nine persons 20 years of age and over for each person less than 20 years of age. The "picture bride" era from 1910 to 1920 and the reduction of immigration of males by the "gentlemen's agreement" of 1907 caused a rapid increase in the proportion of population in the younger age groups until, in 1930, 45 per cent of the population was less than 20 years of age. This increase in the proportion of children, plus the increase in the proportion who were in the older ages materially reduced the proportion of workers in the population, except for employment in family industries such as farms and small stores.

Probably the most interesting analysis that can be made of the Japanese population of the United States is that which would result from a complete examination of the implications of the Japanese population as shown in Figure 44. The age data are the same as those presented in Figure 7 Chapter VIII but

TRENDS IN NATIVITY OF JAPANESE POPULATION ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1900 TO 1940

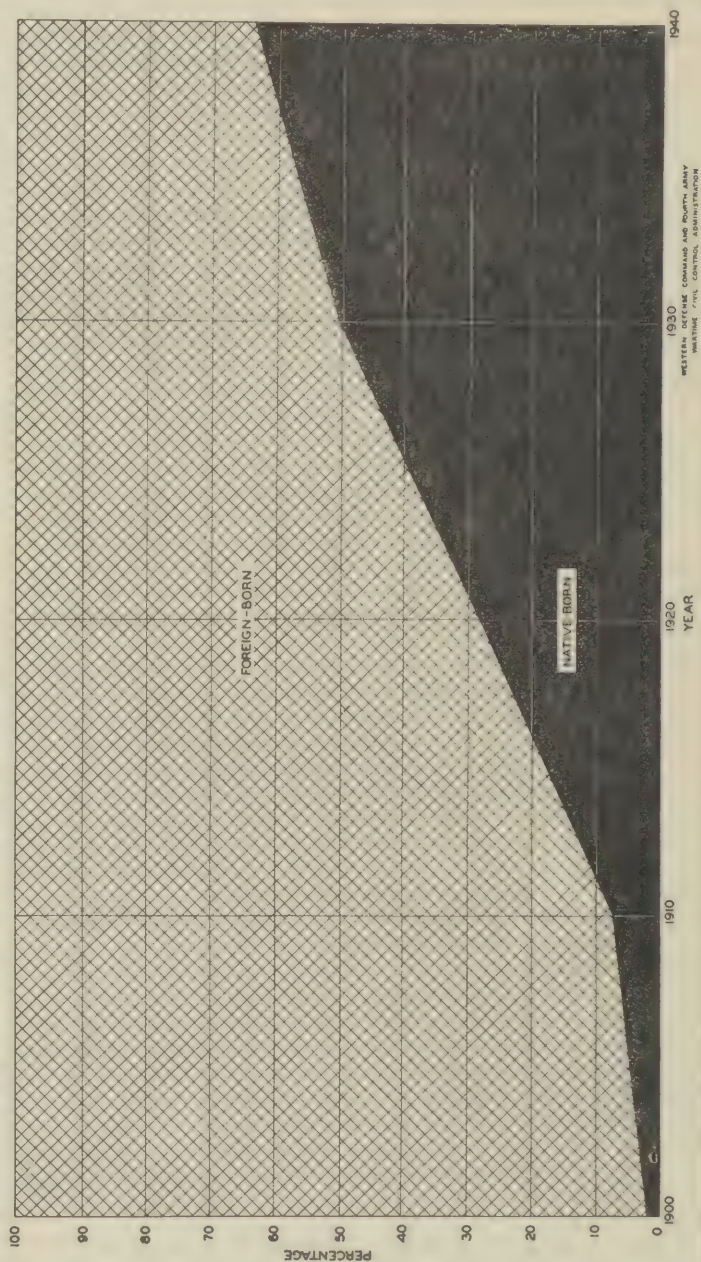


FIGURE 41

NATIVITY TRENDS OF JAPANESE
ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON:
1900-1940

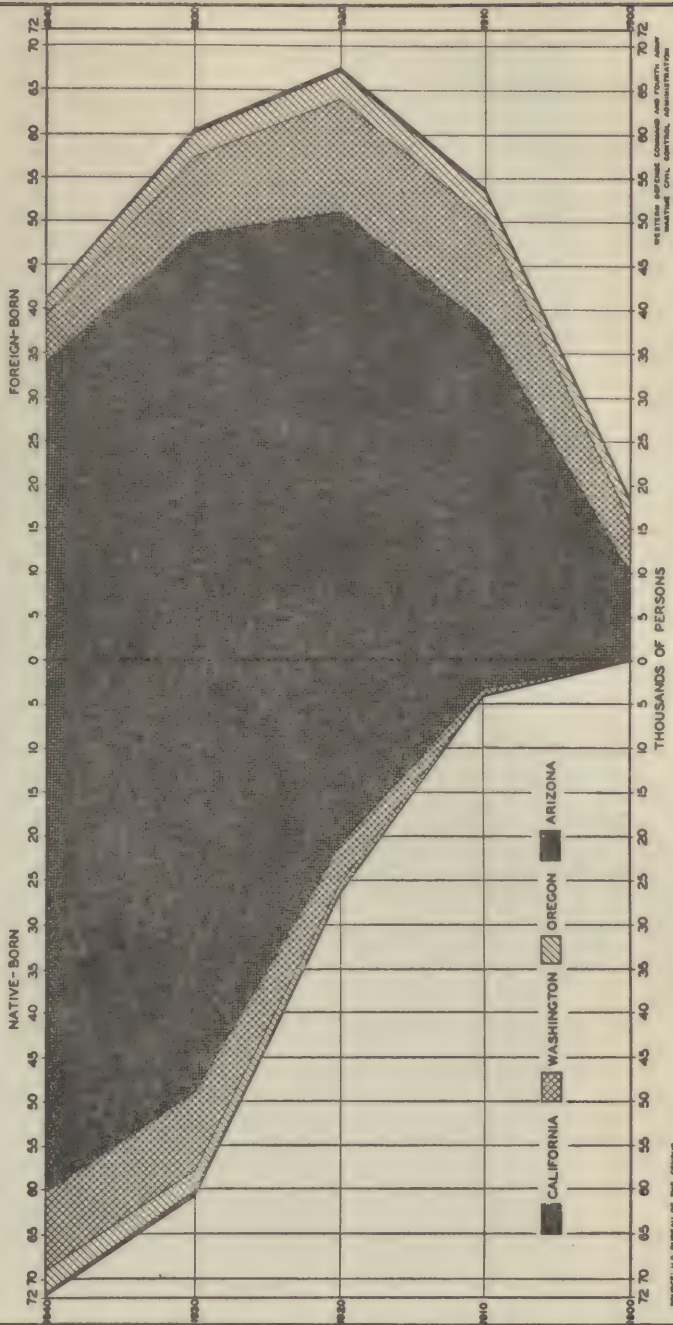


FIGURE 42

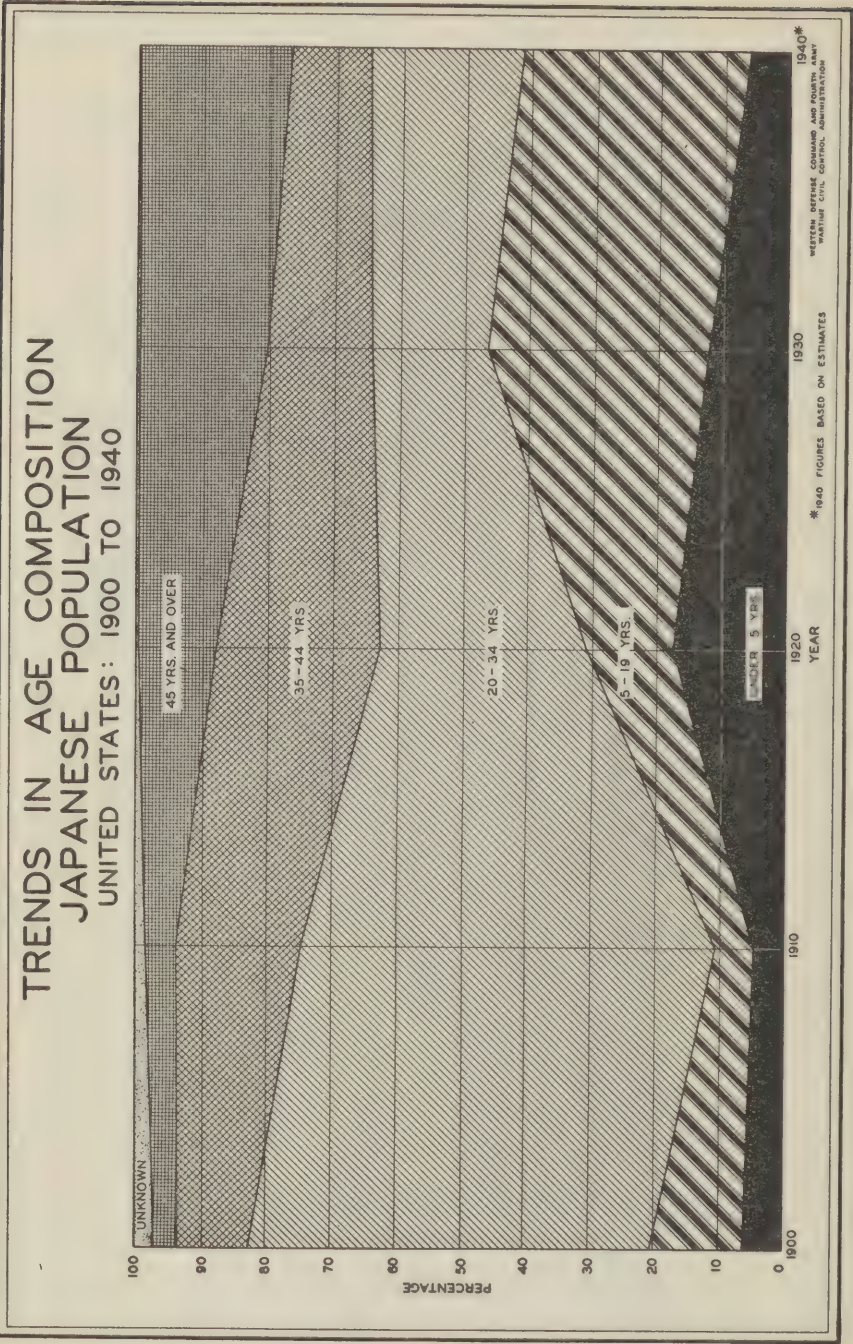
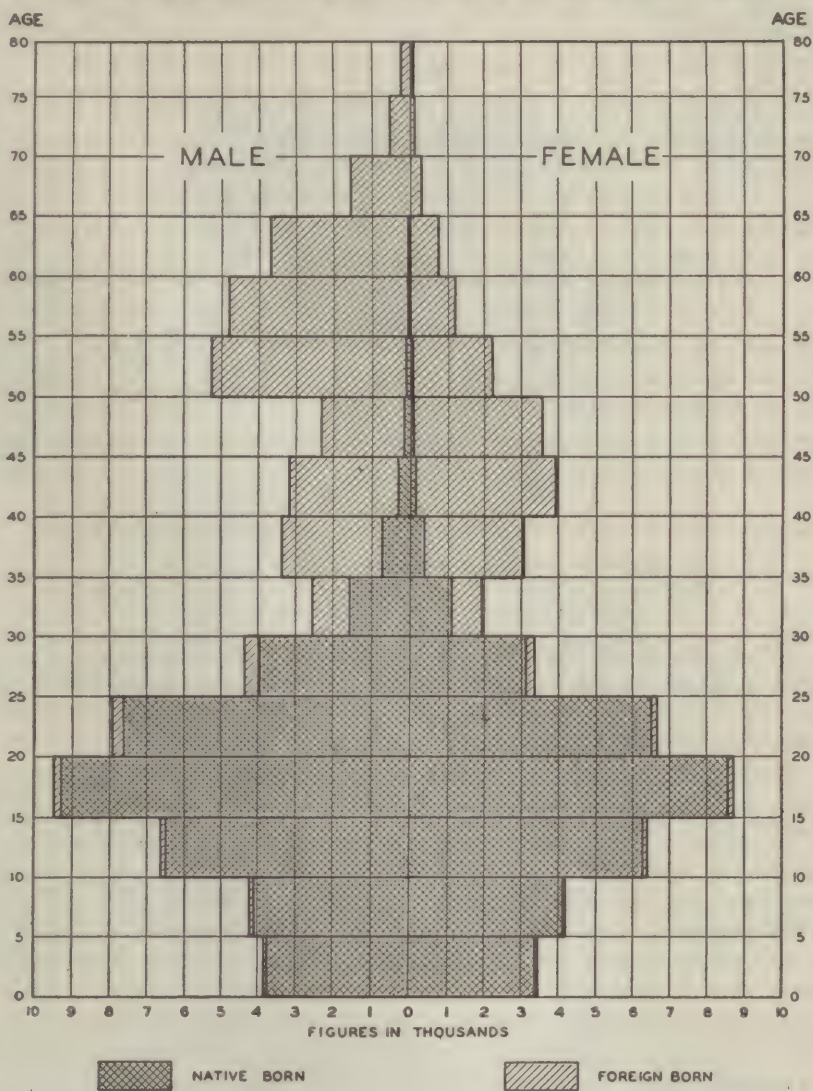


FIGURE 43

AGE AND SEX COMPOSITION JAPANESE POPULATION

ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON AND WASHINGTON: 1940



SOURCE: U.S. BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

WESTERN DEFENSE THOUSANDS AND FURTHER EAST
NORTHWEST CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 44

are here arranged by sex as well as by nativity. Not only does the Japanese population consist of two distinct nativity groups, but it also consists of two very distinct generations—parents and children. This results from the sharp reduction in the immigration of male Japanese following the “gentlemen’s agreement” of 1907 and the virtual stoppage of all immigration of Japanese in 1924. Normally, with continued immigration, the younger brothers and sisters of the “parent” generation would have followed them to this country and would have supplied what is now the “missing generation” of males between 25 and 50 years of age and of females between 25 and 40.

As compared with a normal age pyramid, that of the Japanese population shows a significant excess of males from 50 to 65 years of age (mostly immigrants before 1910); a deficiency of males between 25 and 50 years of age and of females from 25 to 40 years of age; an excess of youths 15 to 25; and a deficiency of children under 15 years of age. This deficiency in younger children is apparently the result of two factors: (1) The generation of mothers have passed out of the child bearing period more rapidly than their daughters have entered it, and the birth rate, therefore, has declined; and (2) the Japanese custom of sending, or taking, young children to Japan for education (and an appreciable number undoubtedly for permanent residence) exaggerates the apparent deficiency of Japanese children.

The following are the median age of each of the sex and nativity groups shown in Figure 44 and Table 66:

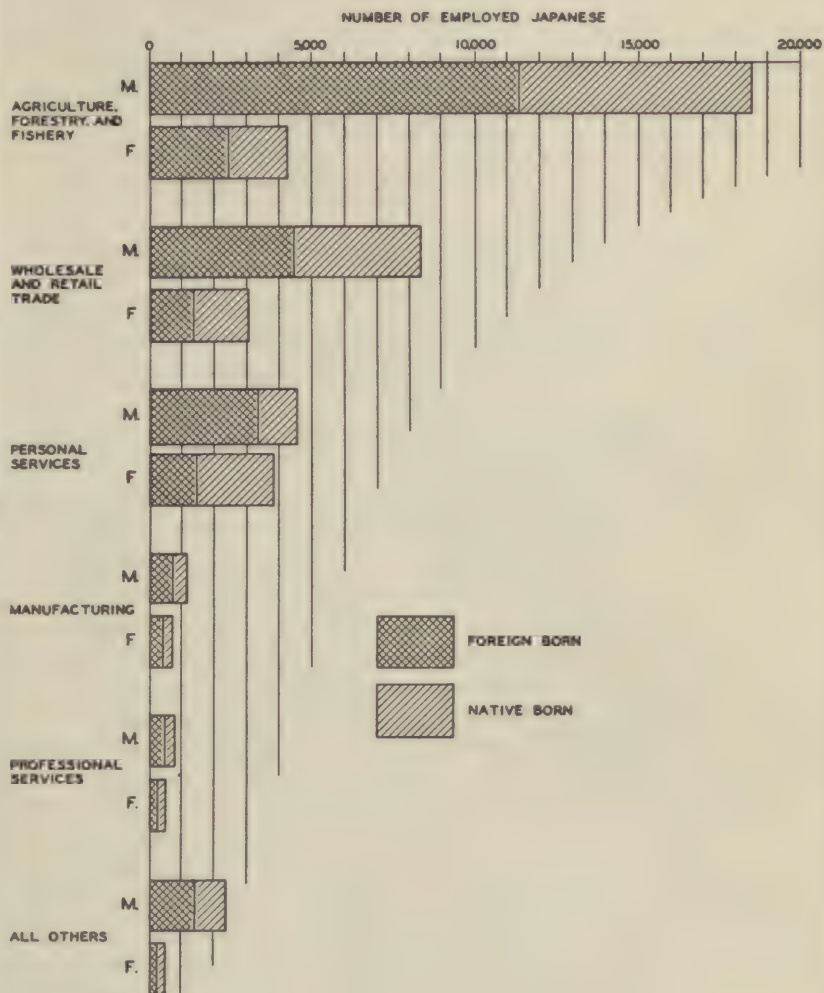
	<i>Both sexes</i>	<i>Male</i>	<i>Female</i>
All Japanese	23.4	24.9	21.7
Native-born	17.2	17.5	16.8
Foreign-born	49.7	53.0	45.0

The industrial distribution of Japanese workers on the Pacific Coast is shown in Figure 45 and Table 67. In 1940, agriculture employed 22,027 Japanese 14 years old or over; 11,472, or 23.6 per cent were engaged in trade; 8,336 were in personal services; and 1,978 in manufacturing.

Although the Japanese population of the Pacific Coast formed less than 1.2 per cent of the total population, the 6,118 Japanese-operated farms were 2.2 per cent of all farms in these States. These 6,118 farms had a total acreage of 258,074 and a total value of farm land and buildings of \$72,600,000. Their average size was 42.2 acres, of which more than three-fourths (31.9 acres) was in harvested crop land. The average value of Japanese-operated farms was \$11,867 compared with an average value of \$11,717 for all farms in these States. (See Table 68.)

Most of the Japanese engaged in agriculture worked on their own farms which were usually small family enterprises devoted to inter-tilled truck, fruit, and specialty crops. These crops were usually of a type which required intensive cultivation, such as strawberries, tomatoes, lettuce, onions, celery, nursery stock, peas, beans, fruit, sugar beets, etc. Estimates by Schiller and Thompson of the acreage of commercial truck crops grown by Japanese in California are pre-

INDUSTRY OF EMPLOYED JAPANESE 14 YRS. AND OLDER, BY SEX AND NATIVITY CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940



SOURCE: U. S. BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
WASHING: 11-10-41, CONTROL, ADMINISTRATION

FIGURE 45

sented in Table 69. The Farm Security Administration, on direction of the Commanding General, was outstandingly successful in finding substitute operators for Japanese farms and otherwise protecting the interests of the public as well as the Japanese farm operators. This is reported in detail in Chapter XI.

An abnormally large proportion of all of the Japanese engaged in agriculture were unpaid family workers, 4,832 of the 22,027. More than half (2,715) of these unpaid family workers were women and girls. Though Japanese women were only 1.5 per cent of all employed women on the Pacific Coast states, the unpaid family workers constituted 48 per cent of all women on all West Coast farms who were so classified.

Women and girls over 14 years of age comprise nearly one-fifth of all the Japanese agricultural workers, and they also formed more than one-fifth of all women and girls engaged in agriculture in the Pacific Coast states. However, the bulk of labor, Japanese men and boys, constituted only 4.5 per cent of all males engaged in agriculture.

In trade, the Bureau of the Census reports that 4,972 workers were engaged in retail food stores, 2,190 in wholesale business (principally importing and specialties) and 2,082 in restaurants. All other retail and wholesale trades employed only 2,228. The relative importance of wholesale and retail trade and of agriculture in terms of their employment of Japanese workers is shown in Figure 46.

Although, in the initial phase of the evacuation program, to satisfy the objective of keeping communities together and moving them to Assembly Centers as close as possible to their place of residence, certain Centers comprised almost entirely urban and non-agricultural population, while other Centers were predominantly rural and farm population. It was a definite part of the original evacuation plan to relocate the evacuees in such a manner as to provide a more balanced occupational community in each Relocation Center. This was accomplished by the transfer of both an urban and a rural Assembly Center group to most Relocation Centers. The logistics of movement, which required the evacuation of an entire Assembly Center to one Relocation Center if possible, and the geographic location and the completion of the Relocation Centers were other important modifying factors in the accomplishment of this objective.

Among the several special tabulations prepared by the Bureau of the Census for the Wartime Civil Control Administration, the most widely useful have been summarized in this chapter. Because of the interest throughout the Western Defense Command area in the distribution of Japanese population by counties, the special census tabulation showing the total number of individuals and the total number of Japanese heads of families is reproduced by States as Tables 70 to 77 at the end of this chapter. Similarly, widespread interest in the occupational and industrial classification of the Japanese population by sex and nativity has resulted in the inclusion of Tables 78-81.

The Wartime Civil Control Administration published 12 statistical bulletins with summaries of the most important special tabulations received from the Bureau of the Census. These bulletins were prepared for the use of the civilian

JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS
14 YEARS OLD AND OVER IN
AGRICULTURE AND WHOLESALE AND RETAIL TRADE
CALIFORNIA, OREGON AND WASHINGTON 1940

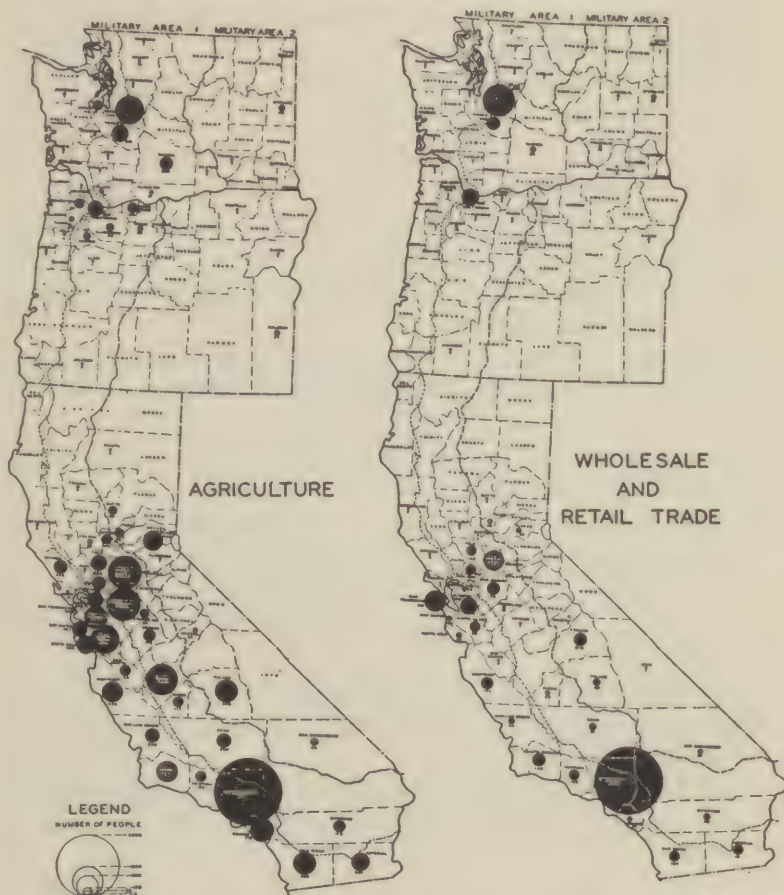


FIGURE 46

and Military agencies and services participating in the evacuation program.

The titles of these bulletins are as follows:

<i>Bulletin Number</i>	<i>Title</i>
1	Enemy Aliens and Japanese Citizens on the West Coast.
2	Japanese Population and Number of Japanese Family Heads in Arizona by Minor Civil Division: 1940.
3	Japanese Population and Number of Japanese Family Heads in California by Minor Civil Divisions: 1940.
4	Japanese Population and Number of Japanese Family Heads in Washington by Minor Civil Divisions: 1940.
5	Japanese Population and Number of Japanese Family Heads in Oregon by Minor Civil Divisions: 1940.
6	Japanese Farm Operators in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington, by Minor Civil Divisions.
7	Major Industry Groups of Japanese Employed Workers 14 Years Old and Over by Sex for California, Oregon, and Washington, by Counties: 1940.
8	Age of Japanese by Citizenship and Sex for Arizona, California, Oregon, and Washington, by Counties: 1940.
9	Japanese Operated Farms by Tenure of Operator for Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington, by Counties: 1940.
10	Employed Japanese Workers 14 Years Old and Over, by Major Occupation Group, Industry Group, and Sex, for California, Oregon, and Washington: 1940.
11	Japanese Population and Number of Japanese Family Heads by Nativity, for Idaho, Montana, Nevada, and Utah, by Counties and Minor Civil Divisions: 1940.
12	Characteristics of the Japanese Population (I) Pre-Evacuation Statistics, (II) Evacuation Statistics, (III) Analytical and Methodological Statistics.

TABLE 60.—POPULATION BY RACE, FOR THE UNITED STATES: 1940 AND 1930.
(A minus sign (-) denotes decrease).

Race	1940	1930	Increase 1930 to 1940	
			Amount	Percent
All classes.....	131,669,275	122,775,046	8,894,229	7.2
White.....	118,214,870	110,286,740	7,928,130	7.2
Native-born.....	106,795,732	96,303,335	10,492,397	10.9
Foreign-born.....	11,419,138	13,983,405	-2,564,267	-18.3
Negro.....	12,865,518	11,891,143	974,375	8.2
Indian ¹	333,969	332,397	1,572	0.5
Other races.....	254,918	264,766	-9,848	-3.7
Chinese.....	77,504	74,954	2,550	3.4
Japanese.....	126,947	138,834	-11,887	-8.6
Filipino.....	45,563	45,208	355	0.8
Hindu.....	2,405	3,130	-725	-23.2
Korean.....	1,711	1,860	-149	-8.0
All other.....	788	780	■	1.0

¹Indian is included in "Other Races" by Census.

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 61.—GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN THE UNITED STATES: 1940.

Area	Number	Percent of United States
Total United States.....	126,947	100.0
Western Defense Command.....	117,364	92.5
Military Areas 1 and 2.....	112,985	89.0
Pacific Coast States.....	112,353	88.5
California.....	93,717	73.8
Oregon.....	4,071	3.2
Washington.....	14,565	11.5
Arizona.....	632	0.5
Military Areas 3-6.....	4,379	3.4
Idaho (Military Area 3).....	1,191	0.9
Montana (Military Area 4).....	508	0.4
Nevada (Military Area 5).....	470	0.4
Utah (Military Area 6).....	2,210	1.7
Outside Western Defense Command.....	9,583	7.5
Colorado.....	2,734	2.2
New York.....	2,538	2.0
Nebraska.....	480	0.4
All Other States.....	3,831	3.0

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 62.—NATIVITY OF JAPANESE IN THE UNITED STATES: 1890 - 1940.

Year	Total	Native-born	Foreign-born
1940.....	126,947	79,642	47,305
1930.....	138,834	68,357	70,477
1920.....	111,010	29,672	81,338
1910.....	72,157	4,502	67,655
1900.....	24,326	269	24,057
1890.....	2,039	.....	2,039
PERCENT			
1940.....	100.0	62.7	37.3
1930.....	100.0	49.2	50.8
1920.....	100.0	26.7	73.3
1910.....	100.0	6.2	93.8
1900.....	100.0	1.1	98.9
1890.....	100.0	.....	100.0

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 63.—GROWTH OF JAPANESE POPULATION IN CERTAIN SELECTED CITIES OF CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1900 - 1940.

State and City	DECENNIAL CENSUS OF —				
	1940	1930	1920	1910	1900
CALIFORNIA					
Los Angeles.....	23,321	21,081	11,618	4,238	150
San Francisco.....	5,280	6,250	5,358	4,618	1,781
Oakland.....	1,790	2,137	2,709	1,520	194
Sacramento.....	2,879	3,347	1,976	1,437	336
Fresno.....	797	1,176	1,119	629	175
Stockton.....	1,259	1,386	840	475	39
Berkeley.....	1,319	1,320	911	710	....
OREGON					
Portland.....	1,680	1,861	1,715	1,461	1,189
WASHINGTON					
Seattle.....	6,975	8,448	7,874	6,127	2,990
Tacoma.....	877	1,193	1,306	1,018	606

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 64.—SEX COMPOSITION OF THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1900 - 1940.

State and Year	Both sexes	Male	Female	Males per 100 females
FOUR STATE TOTAL				
1940.....	112,985	63,208	49,777	127.0
1930.....	121,130	70,091	51,039	137.3
1920.....	94,040	59,921	34,119	175.6
1910.....	58,074	49,832	8,242	604.6
1900.....	18,550	17,699	851	2,079.8
ARIZONA				
1940.....	632	354	278	127.3
1930.....	879	532	347	153.3
1920.....	550	383	167	229.3
1910.....	371	351	20	1,755.0
1900.....	281	264	17	1,552.9
CALIFORNIA				
1940.....	93,717	52,550	41,167	127.7
1930.....	97,456	56,440	41,016	137.6
1920.....	71,952	45,414	26,538	171.1
1910.....	41,356	35,116	6,240	562.8
1900.....	10,151	9,598	553	1,735.6
OREGON				
1940.....	4,071	2,271	1,800	126.2
1930.....	4,958	2,919	2,039	143.2
1920.....	4,151	2,802	1,349	207.7
1910.....	3,418	3,124	294	1,062.6
1900.....	2,501	2,405	96	2,505.2
WASHINGTON				
1940.....	14,565	8,033	6,532	123.0
1930.....	17,837	10,200	7,637	133.6
1920.....	17,387	11,322	6,065	186.7
1910.....	12,929	11,241	1,688	665.9
1900.....	5,617	5,432	185	2,936.2

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 65.—NATIVITY OF THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1900 - 1940

State and Year	NUMBER			PERCENT	
	Total Japanese	Native-born	Foreign-born	Native-born	Foreign-born
FOUR STATE TOTAL					
1940.....	112,985	71,896	41,089	63.6	36.4
1930.....	121,130	60,722	60,408	50.1	49.9
1920.....	94,040	26,350	67,690	28.0	72.0
1910.....	58,074	4,071	54,003	7.0	93.0
1900.....	18,550	204	18,346	1.1	98.9
ARIZONA					
1940.....	632	412	220	65.2	34.8
1930.....	879	464	415	52.8	47.2
1920.....	550	121	429	22.0	78.0
1910.....	371	6	365	1.6	98.4
1900.....	281	.....	281	0.0	100.0
CALIFORNIA					
1940.....	93,717	60,148	33,569	64.2	35.8
1930.....	97,456	48,979	48,477	50.3	49.7
1920.....	71,952	20,814	51,138	28.9	71.1
1910.....	41,356	3,172	38,184	7.7	92.3
1900.....	10,151	143	10,008	1.4	98.6
OREGON					
1940.....	4,071	2,454	1,617	60.3	39.7
1930.....	4,958	2,361	2,597	47.6	52.4
1920.....	4,151	994	3,157	23.9	76.1
1910.....	3,418	138	3,280	4.0	96.0
1900.....	2,501	10	2,491	0.4	99.6
WASHINGTON					
1940.....	14,565	8,882	5,683	61.0	39.0
1930.....	17,837	8,918	8,919	50.0	50.0
1920.....	17,387	4,421	12,966	25.4	74.6
1910.....	12,929	755	12,174	5.8	94.2
1900.....	5,617	51	5,566	0.9	99.1

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 66.—AGE OF JAPANESE BY SEX AND BY NATIVITY FOR ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Age in Years and State	NATIVE- AND FOREIGN-BORN				NATIVE-BORN				FOREIGN-BORN			
	Both sexes	Male	Female		Both sexes	Male	Female		Both sexes	Male	Female	
FOUR STATES												
All ages.....	112,985	63,208	49,777		71,896	38,094	33,802		41,089	25,114	15,975	
Under 5.....	7,189	3,757	3,432		7,134	3,727	3,407		55	30	25	
Under 1.....	1,318	680	638		1,316	679	637		2	1	1	
1 to 4.....	5,871	3,077	2,794		5,818	3,048	2,770		53	29	24	
5 to 9.....	8,357	4,186	4,171		8,281	4,149	4,132		76	37	39	
10 to 14.....	12,861	6,537	6,324		12,743	6,473	6,270		118	64	54	
15 to 19.....	18,138	9,435	8,703		17,893	9,295	8,598		245	140	105	
20 to 24.....	14,636	7,880	6,756		14,193	7,653	6,540		443	227	216	
25 to 29.....	7,667	4,305	3,362		7,075	3,964	3,111		592	341	251	
30 to 34.....	4,470	2,520	1,950		2,699	1,561	1,138		1,771	959	812	
35 to 39.....	6,381	3,337	3,044		1,120	749	371		5,261	2,588	2,673	
40 to 44.....	7,068	3,154	3,914		394	262	132		6,674	2,892	3,782	
45 to 49.....	5,854	2,301	3,553		195	132	63		5,659	2,169	3,490	
50 to 54.....	7,412	5,215	2,197		83	58	25		7,329	5,157	2,172	
55 to 59.....	5,917	4,752	1,165		37	32	5		5,880	4,720	1,160	
60 to 64.....	4,450	3,677	773		18	15	3		4,432	3,662	770	
65 to 69.....	1,799	1,506	293		7	6	1		1,792	1,500	292	
70 to 74.....	566	485	81		10	9	1		556	476	80	
75 and older.....	220	161	59		14	9	5		206	152	54	
PERCENT												
All ages.....	100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	100.0	100.0		100.0	100.0	100.0	
Under 5.....	6.4	5.9	6.9		9.9	9.8	10.1		0.1	0.1	0.2	
Under 1.....	1.2	1.1	1.3		1.8	1.8	1.9		...	...	...
1 to 4.....	5.2	4.9	5.6		8.1	8.0	8.2		0.1	0.1	0.2	
5 to 9.....	7.4	6.6	8.4		11.5	10.9	12.2		0.2	0.1	0.2	
10 to 14.....	11.4	10.3	12.7		17.7	17.0	18.5		0.3	0.3	0.3	
15 to 19.....	16.1	14.9	17.5		24.9	24.4	25.4		0.6	0.6	0.7	
20 to 24.....	13.0	12.5	13.6		19.7	20.1	19.3		1.1	0.9	1.4	
25 to 29.....	6.8	6.8	6.8		9.8	10.4	9.2		1.4	1.4	1.6	
30 to 34.....	4.0	4.0	3.9		3.8	4.1	3.4		3.4	3.8	5.1	
35 to 39.....	5.6	5.3	6.1		1.6	2.0	1.1		12.8	10.3	16.7	
40 to 44.....	6.3	5.0	7.9		0.5	0.7	0.4		16.2	11.5	23.7	
45 to 49.....	5.2	3.6	7.1		0.3	0.3	0.2		13.8	8.6	21.8	

TABLE 66 (Continued).—AGE OF JAPANESE BY SEX AND NATIVITY FOR ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Age in Years and State	NATIVE-AND FOREIGN-BORN				NATIVE-BORN				FOREIGN-BORN			
	Both sexes		Male	Female	Both sexes		Male	Female	Both sexes		Male	Female
ARIZONA												
50 to 54.....	6.6	8.3	4.4	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.1	17.8	20.5	13.6	13.6
55 to 59.....	5.2	7.5	2.3	.....	0.1	0.1	.....	.....	14.3	18.8	7.3	7.3
60 to 64.....	3.9	5.8	1.6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10.8	14.6	4.8	4.8
65 to 69.....	1.6	2.4	0.6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4.4	6.0	1.8	1.8
70 to 74.....	0.5	0.8	0.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.4	1.9	0.5	0.5
75 and older.....	0.2	0.3	0.1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	0.5	0.6	0.3	0.3
All ages.....	632	354	278	412	217	195	220	137	83			
CALIFORNIA												
Under 5.....	35	18	17	35	18	17	35	17	.....	.....	.....	.....
Under 1.....	7	3	4	7	3	4	7	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
1 to 4.....	28	15	13	28	15	13	28	13	.....	.....	.....	.....
5 to 9.....	73	40	33	73	40	33	73	43	.....	.....	.....	.....
10 to 14.....	91	47	44	89	46	43	89	43	2	1	1	1
15 to 19.....	118	61	57	116	60	56	116	56	2	1	1	1
20 to 24.....	68	31	37	68	31	37	68	37	.....	.....	.....	.....
25 to 29.....	19	14	5	19	14	5	19	5	.....	.....	.....	.....
30 to 34.....	9	5	4	3	2	1	3	1	6	3	3	3
35 to 39.....	36	17	19	4	3	3	4	1	32	14	18	18
40 to 44.....	38	12	26	1	.....	.....	.....	1	37	12	25	25
45 to 49.....	35	18	17	3	2	2	3	1	32	16	16	16
50 to 54.....	48	32	16	1	1	1	1	.....	47	31	16	16
55 to 59.....	38	35	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	38	35	3	3
60 to 64.....	19	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19	19	.....	.....
65 to 69.....	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	3	.....	.....
70 to 74.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....
75 and older.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....
All ages.....	93,717	52,550	41,167	60,148	31,932	28,216	33,569	20,618	12,951			
Under 5.....	6,260	3,294	2,966	6,216	3,271	2,945	44	23	21			
Under 1.....	1,134	588	546	1,132	587	545	2	1	2			
1 to 4.....	5,126	2,706	2,420	5,084	2,684	2,400	42	22	20			

TABLE 66 (Continued).—AGE OF JAPANESE BY SEX AND NATIVITY FOR ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Age in Years and State	NATIVE-AND FOREIGN-BORN			NATIVE-BORN			FOREIGN-BORN		
	Both sexes	Male	Female	Both sexes	Male	Female	Both sexes	Male	Female
5 to 9.....	7,041	3,518	3,523	6,985	3,490	3,495	56	28	28
10 to 14.....	10,580	5,394	5,186	10,492	5,346	5,146	88	48	40
15 to 19.....	14,629	7,587	7,042	14,442	7,479	6,963	187	108	79
20 to 24.....	12,201	6,576	5,625	11,853	6,393	5,460	348	183	165
25 to 29.....	6,562	3,688	2,874	6,050	3,393	2,657	506	295	211
30 to 34.....	3,910	2,230	1,680	2,380	1,385	996	1,529	845	684
35 to 39.....	5,457	2,889	2,568	1,043	694	349	4,414	2,195	2,219
40 to 44.....	5,838	2,700	3,138	365	248	117	5,473	2,452	3,021
45 to 49.....	4,673	1,842	2,831	174	122	52	4,499	1,720	2,779
50 to 54.....	5,906	4,137	1,769	68	50	18	5,838	4,087	1,751
55 to 59.....	4,793	3,838	955	33	28	5	4,760	3,810	950
60 to 64.....	3,671	3,029	642	14	12	2	3,657	3,017	640
65 to 69.....	1,509	1,260	249	6	5	1	1,503	1,255	248
70 to 74.....	499	427	72	9	8	1	490	419	71
75 and older.....	188	141	47	11	8	3	177	133	44
OREGON									
All ages.....	4,071	2,271	1,800	2,454	1,297	1,157	1,617	974	643
Under 5.....	190	96	94	187	95	92	3	1	2
5 to 9.....	42	21	21	42	21	21	....	....	....
10 to 14.....	148	75	73	145	74	71	3	1	2
15 to 19.....	268	147	121	266	146	120	2	1	1
20 to 24.....	504	255	249	503	254	249	1	1	....
25 to 29.....	717	357	360	706	349	357	11	8	3
30 to 34.....	537	306	231	522	300	222	15	9	6
35 to 39.....	209	118	91	196	109	87	13	9	4
40 to 44.....	101	47	54	55	32	23	46	15	31
45 to 49.....	202	89	113	6	5	1	196	84	112
50 to 54.....	253	90	163	3	....	3	250	90	160
55 to 59.....	254	101	153	5	3	2	249	98	151
60 to 64.....	260	227	310	2	1	1	308	226	82
65 to 69.....	177	213	47	1	1	....	259	212	47
70 to 74.....	67	148	29	1	1	....	176	147	29
75 and older.....	67	59	8	1	1	....	66	58	8

TABLE 66 (Concluded).—AGE OF JAPANESE BY SEX AND NATIVITY FOR ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Age in Years and State	NATIVE-AND FOREIGN-BORN			NATIVE-BORN			FOREIGN-BORN		
	Both sexes	Male	Female	Both sexes	Male	Female	Both sexes	Male	Female
70 to 74.....	17	14	3	.....	.....	.....	17	14	3
75 and older.....	5	4	1	.....	.....	.....	5	4	1
WASHINGTON									
All ages.....	14,565	8,033	6,532	8,882	4,648	4,234	5,683	3,385	2,298
Under 5.....	704	349	355	696	343	353	8	6	2
Under 1.....	135	68	67	135	68	67	.....	.....	.....
1 to 4.....	569	281	288	561	275	286	.....	6	2
5 to 9.....	975	481	494	957	473	484	18	8	10
10 to 14.....	1,686	841	845	1,659	827	832	27	14	13
15 to 19.....	2,674	1,439	1,244	2,629	1,407	1,222	45	23	22
20 to 24.....	1,830	967	863	1,750	929	821	80	38	42
25 to 29.....	877	485	392	804	448	356	73	37	36
30 to 34.....	450	238	212	442	230	212	190	96	94
35 to 39.....	686	342	344	67	47	20	619	295	324
40 to 44.....	939	352	587	25	14	11	914	338	576
45 to 49.....	892	340	552	13	5	8	879	335	544
50 to 54.....	1,148	819	329	12	6	6	1,136	813	323
55 to 59.....	826	666	160	3	3	.....	823	663	160
60 to 64.....	583	481	102	3	2	1	580	479	101
65 to 69.....	220	184	36	.....	.....	.....	220	184	36
70 to 74.....	49	43	6	1	1	.....	48	42	6
75 and older.....	26	15	11	3	1	2	23	14	9

Source: Bureau of the Census, "Census of Population," 1940.

TABLE 67.—EMPLOYED JAPANESE WORKERS*, BY MAJOR INDUSTRY GROUPS, IN CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Major Industry Group	Number	Percent
Total.....	48,691	100.0
Agriculture.....	22,027	45.2
Forestry and fishing.....	786	1.6
Mining.....	12	0.0
Construction.....	96	0.2
Manufacturing.....	1,978	4.1
Food and kindred products.....	769	1.6
Printing and publishing.....	327	0.7
Sawmills and planing mills.....	365	0.7
Logging.....	60	0.1
Textile and apparel.....	186	0.4
Others.....	271	0.6
Transportation.....	686	1.4
Utilities and communication.....	20	0.0
Trade.....	11,472	23.6
Wholesale.....	2,190	4.5
Food stores, retail.....	4,972	10.2
Restaurants.....	2,082	4.3
Other, including filling stations.....	2,228	4.6
Personal services.....	8,336	17.1
Domestic.....	4,744	9.7
Hotels and lodging places.....	1,335	2.7
Laundering, cleaning, and dyeing services.....	1,478	3.0
Miscellaneous personal services.....	779	1.6
Finance, insurance, real estate.....	656	1.3
Business and repair services.....	411	0.8
Professional and related services.....	1,326	2.7
Amusement, recreation, and related services.....	251	0.5
Government.....	126	0.3
Non-classifiable.....	508	1.0

*14 years old or over, employed except on public emergency work.
Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 68.—JAPANESE-OPERATED FARMS COMPARED WITH ALL FARMS IN CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON, 1920-40

Category	1940	1930	1920
Number of farms:			
Total	276,173	261,733	234,164
Japanese.....	6,118	4,744	6,075
Percent Japanese.....	2.2	1.8	2.6
All land in farms (acres):			
Total	63,694,000	60,526,000	56,153,000
Japanese.....	258,074	212,064	394,696
Percent Japanese.....	0.4	0.4	0.7
Cropland harvested (acres):			
Total	12,929,000	■	*
Japanese.....	195,288	■	■
Percent Japanese.....	1.5	■	*
Value of farms, land and buildings:			
Total	\$3,236,000,000	\$4,824,000,000	\$4,669,000,000
Japanese.....	\$72,600,000	\$93,000,000	\$148,400,000
Percent Japanese.....	2.2	1.9	3.2
Value of buildings:			
Total	\$649,474,000	\$737,486,000	■
Japanese.....	\$9,086,000	\$7,016,000	■
Percent Japanese.....	1.4	1.0	■
Value of farm implements and machinery:			
Total	\$233,046,000	\$228,839,000	*
Japanese.....	\$6,829,000	\$4,121,000	■
Percent Japanese.....	2.9	1.8	■
Average land in farms (acres):			
Total	230.6	231.3	239.8
Japanese.....	42.2	44.7	65.0
Average cropland harvested (acres):			
Total	46.8	■	■
Japanese.....	31.9	■	■
Average value of farms, land and buildings:			
Total	\$11,717	\$18,431	\$19,939
Japanese.....	\$11,867	\$19,604	\$24,428

*Comparative data not available.

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 69.—ACREAGE OF COMMERCIAL TRUCK CROPS GROWN BY JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA¹

Commodity	Total 1940 acreage for State	Estimated acres grown by Japanese	Estimated acres grown by Japanese as percent of State acreage
Artichokes.....	10,600	5,300	50
Asparagus.....	79,780	20,164	25
Canning snap beans.....	563	287	51
Marketing snap beans (spring).....	6,950	6,602	95
Snap beans (fall).....	4,600	4,369	95
Green lima beans.....	2,373	1,011	43
Cabbage.....	6,850	2,362	34
Cantaloup:			
Imperial.....	26,100	7,830	30
Other.....	12,000	2,880	24
Carrots: (fall and winter).....	9,800	3,605	37
Spring.....	13,700	3,630	26
Cauliflower:			
Fall and winter.....	6,700	4,487	67
Spring.....	8,850	6,302	71
Celery:			
Fall and winter.....	8,850	5,627	64
Spring.....	3,100	2,954	95
Summer.....	1,800	1,710	95
Cucumbers:			
Pickle.....	2,330	1,165	50
Table.....	2,200	1,100	50
Garlic.....	1,890	1,420	75
Spring lettuce.....	30,350	10,530	35
Lettuce (Imperial).....	15,200	3,800	25
Summer lettuce.....	16,500	4,935	30
Fall lettuce.....	27,550	7,637	28
Bermuda onions.....	800	240	30
Intermediate onions.....	1,350	675	50
Late onions.....	3,200	1,440	45
Canning peas.....	2,394	182	8

¹Estimates made by Carl Schiller, Division of Agricultural Statistics, Bureau of Agricultural Economics, and Murray Thompson, economic adviser to western region, Agricultural Adjustment Administration. Released by the Bureau of Agricultural Economics for submission to the House Committee Investigating National Defense Migration. Table 34, Supplement I of the Committee's report, "Findings and Recommendations on Evacuation of Enemy Aliens and Others from Prohibited Military Zones", May, 1942.

TABLE 70.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN ARIZONA, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	632	220	412	128	117	11
Apache.....	1	...	1	...	...	...
Coconino.....	9	2	7	1	1	...
Gila.....	4	1	3	1	1	...
Greenlee.....	1	1	...	1	1	...
Maricopa.....	534	175	359	101	93	8
Navajo.....	49	24	25	15	14	1
Pima.....	17	8	9	4	2	2
Yavapai.....	4	4	...	3	3	...
Yuma.....	13	5	8	2	2	...

Source: Bureau of the Census

TABLE 71.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN CALIFORNIA, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	93,717	33,569	60,148	18,838	15,117	3,721
Alameda.....	5,167	1,785	3,382	1,068	853	215
Amador.....	2	.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Butte.....	216	73	143	42	33	9
Calaveras.....	6	.....	6	.....	.....	.....
Colusa.....	155	52	103	30	25	5
Contra Costa.....	829	311	518	169	138	31
El Dorado.....	3	2	1	1	1	.....
Fresno.....	4,527	1,508	3,019	854	699	155
Imperial.....	1,583	589	994	326	294	32
Inyo.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Kern.....	756	359	397	112	87	25
Kings.....	508	185	323	136	121	15
Lake.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Los Angeles.....	36,866	13,391	23,475	8,068	6,402	1,666
Madera.....	170	52	118	26	21	5
Marin.....	150	82	68	32	26	6
Mendocino.....	53	32	21	8	7	1
Merced.....	715	234	481	133	112	21
Modoc.....	4	4	.....	2	2	.....
Monterey.....	2,247	717	1,530	437	340	97
Napa.....	54	34	20	7	6	1
Orange.....	1,855	677	1,178	347	274	73
Placer.....	1,637	490	1,147	313	251	62
Plumas.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Riverside.....	552	183	369	114	96	18
Sacramento.....	6,764	2,275	4,489	1,220	995	225
San Benito.....	526	145	381	96	74	22
San Bernardino.....	346	135	211	68	56	12
San Diego.....	2,076	793	1,283	398	325	73
San Francisco.....	5,280	2,276	3,004	1,138	953	185
San Joaquin.....	4,484	1,725	2,759	786	626	160
San Luis Obispo.....	925	286	639	187	152	35
San Mateo.....	1,218	418	800	244	191	53
Santa Barbara.....	2,187	768	1,419	441	352	89
Santa Clara.....	4,049	1,220	2,829	573	437	136
Santa Cruz.....	1,301	370	931	245	187	58
Shasta.....	2	1	1	2	1	1
Siskiyou.....	7	3	4	2	1	1
Solano.....	906	388	518	193	169	24
Sonoma.....	758	209	549	132	96	36
Stanislaus.....	369	138	231	68	57	11
Sutter.....	423	149	274	87	70	17
Tehama.....	38	11	27	8	5	3
Tulare.....	1,812	711	1,101	337	273	64
Ventura.....	672	251	421	141	114	27
Yolo.....	1,087	388	699	178	139	39
Yuba.....	429	146	283	66	53	13

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 72.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN OREGON, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total	4,071	1,617	2,454	893	790	103
Baker.....	46	25	21	8	8	.....
Clackamas.....	163	52	111	25	20	5
Clatsop.....	98	54	44	26	24	2
Columbia.....	38	18	20	12	10	2
Deschutes.....	14	6	8	3	3	.....
Grant.....	10	5	5	2	2	.....
Hood River.....	462	162	300	89	79	10
Jackson.....	41	20	21	10	10	.....
Jefferson.....	12	7	10	4	1	3
Klamath.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	1
Lake.....	11	5	6	1	1	.....
Lane.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lincoln.....	4	2	2	1	1	.....
Linn.....	4	2	2	1	1	.....
Malheur.....	137	37	100	28	24	4
Marion.....	193	70	123	34	30	4
Morrow.....	3	2	1	1	1	.....
Multnomah.....	2,390	968	1,422	550	484	66
Polk.....	28	15	13	9	9	.....
Sherman.....	3	2	1	1	1	.....
Umatillo.....	10	5	5	2	2	.....
Union.....	10	1	9	1	.....	1
Wasco.....	82	34	48	18	18	.....
Washington.....	245	105	140	54	49	5
Yamhill.....	65	24	41	12	12	.....

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 73.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN WASHINGTON, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	14,565	5,683	8,882	3,154	2,708	446
Adams.....	23	9	14	4	4	.....
Asotin.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Benton.....	69	35	34	8	8	.....
Chelan.....	26	17	9	13	13	.....
Clallam.....	17	6	11	3	3	.....
Clark.....	110	38	72	21	17	4
Cowlitz.....	127	49	78	44	31	13
Douglas.....	3	2	1	1	1	.....
Franklin.....	67	27	40	10	10	.....
Gray's Harbor.....	2	2	.....	1	1	.....
Jefferson.....	37	13	24	7	5	2
King.....	9,863	3,896	5,967	2,200	1,899	301
Kitsap.....	345	117	228	64	55	9
Kititas.....	9	2	7	1	1	.....
Klickitat.....	121	53	68	23	21	2
Lewis.....	62	20	42	19	14	5
Lincoln.....	33	13	20	6	5	1
Mason.....	23	8	15	6	3	3
Pacific.....	94	39	55	21	20	1
Pend Oreille.....	14	3	11	2	2	.....
Pierce.....	2,050	770	1,280	393	339	54
San Juan.....	2	2	.....	1	1	.....
Skagit.....	66	26	40	15	9	6
Skamania.....	4	1	3	1	1	.....
Snohomish.....	57	28	29	16	16	.....
Spokane.....	362	168	194	65	59	6
Stevens.....	13	5	8	3	3	.....
Thurston.....	90	41	49	35	26	9
Walla Walla.....	17	10	7	3	2	1
Whatcom.....	28	11	17	6	6	.....
Whitman.....	16	6	10	3	3	.....
Yakima.....	814	266	548	159	130	29

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 74.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN IDAHO, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	1,191	426	765	239	209	30
Ada.....	17	5	12	3	3	.....
Bannock.....	175	56	119	30	29	..... 1
Bear Lake.....	7	2	5	1	1	.....
Benewah.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Bingham.....	107	37	70	20	16	..... 4
Boise.....	5	2	3	2	1	..... 1
Bonner.....	20	7	13	3	3	.....
Bonneville.....	190	66	124	32	27	..... 5
Boundary.....	27	11	16	2	2	.....
Butte.....	4	2	2	1	1	.....
Camas.....	4	1	3	1	1	.....
Canyon.....	149	67	82	36	34	..... 2
Cassia.....	2	2	.....	1	1	.....
Clark.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Elmore.....	20	6	14	4	2	..... 2
Franklin.....	11	4	7	2	2	.....
Fremont.....	9	5	4	3	2	..... 1
Gem.....	12	4	8	2	2	.....
Gooding.....	14	6	8	4	4	.....
Jefferson.....	11	8	3	4	4	.....
Jerome.....	36	8	28	6	4	..... 2
Kootenai.....	9	5	4	6	4	..... 2
Latah.....	5	3	2	2	2	.....
Lemhi.....	3	2	1	2	2	.....
Lincoln.....	23	14	9	7	5	..... 2
Madison.....	182	48	134	30	27	..... 3
Minidoka.....	22	6	16	3	3	.....
Nez Perce.....	8	2	6	1	1	.....
Owyhee.....	50	19	31	12	10	..... 2
Payette.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Power.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Shoshone.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Twin Falls.....	46	15	31	11	8	..... 3
Valley.....	11	6	5	3	3	.....
Washington.....	7	4	3	2	2	.....

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 75.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN MONTANA, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	508	227	281	128	114	14
Beaverhead.....	10	6	4	3	3	.....
Big Horn.....	39	12	27	7	7	.....
Carbon.....	7	2	5	2	2	.....
Cascade.....	13	9	4	8	8	.....
Chouteau.....	11	4	7	3	2	1
Custer.....	24	7	17	9	6	3
Dawson.....	3	2	1	1	1	.....
Deer Lodge.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fergus.....	3	1	2	1	1	.....
Flathead.....	57	26	31	17	17	.....
Gallatin.....	39	24	15	3	3	.....
Glacier.....	10	5	5	3	3	.....
Golden Valley.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Hill.....	50	17	43	12	10	2
Lewis and Clark.....	27	7	20	7	4	3
Lincoln.....	13	7	6	3	3	.....
Park.....	32	18	14	5	5	.....
Phillips.....	13	10	3	3	3	.....
Pondera.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Powell.....	9	6	3	4	4	.....
Ravalli.....	7	4	3	3	3	.....
Roosevelt.....	9	3	6	1	1	.....
Rosebud.....	19	7	12	6	2	4
Sanders.....	3	3	.....	1	1	.....
Sheridan.....	10	3	7	2	2	.....
Silver Bow.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Stillwater.....	2	2	.....	1	1	.....
Toole.....	4	1	3	1	1	.....
Valley.....	18	11	7	6	5	1
Wheatland.....	24	6	18	4	4	.....
Yellowstone.....	38	20	18	9	9	.....

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 76.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN NEVADA, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State total.....	470	245	225	84	78	6
Churchill.....	35	8	27	4	4	.....
Clark.....	49	18	31	9	9	.....
Douglas.....	4	2	2	1	1	.....
Elko.....	60	30	30	20	18	2
Humboldt.....	12	3	9	3	2	1
Lander.....	5	4	1	3	3	.....
Lincoln.....	20	7	13	4	4	.....
Lyon.....	17	10	7	3	2	1
Nye.....	2	1	1	1	1	.....
Ormsby.....	6	3	3	1	1	.....
Pershing.....	6	3	3	1	1	.....
Washoe.....	60	21	39	11	9	2
White Pine.....	194	135	59	23	23	.....

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 77.—NATIVITY OF ALL JAPANESE AND OF JAPANESE FAMILY HEADS IN UTAH, BY COUNTIES: 1940

(The only counties listed are those which had Japanese in 1940)

County	INDIVIDUALS			HEADS OF FAMILIES		
	Total	Alien	Citizen	Total	Alien	Citizen
State Total.....	2,210	829	1,381	428	396	32
Box Elder.....	289	78	211	49	44	5
Cache.....	26	8	18	4	4	.....
Carbon.....	193	110	83	40	35	5
Davis.....	424	132	292	74	71	3
Iron.....	20	8	12	3	3	.....
Juab.....	24	8	16	5	5	.....
Millard.....	16	5	11	3	3	.....
Morgan.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....
Salt Lake.....	773	317	456	155	141	14
San Juan.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sanpete.....	26	7	19	3	3	.....
Summit.....	5	3	2	2	2	.....
Tooele.....	40	14	26	10	10	.....
Utah.....	37	17	20	9	9	.....
Wasatch.....	7	2	5	1	1	.....
Weber.....	328	118	210	69	64	5

Source: Bureau of the Census.

TABLE 78.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE		FEMALE			
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
MAJOR OCCUPATION GROUP									
Employed (except on public emergency work)	48,691	28,456	20,235	35,940	22,088	13,852	12,751	6,368	6,383
Professional workers	1,157	711	446	756	520	236	401	191	210
Semi-professional workers	730	125	105	187	113	74	43	12	31
Farmers and farm managers	7,001	5,017	1,984	6,594	4,715	1,879	407	302	105
Proprietors, managers, and officials, except farm	5,491	4,258	1,233	4,668	3,647	1,021	823	611	212
Clerical, sales, and kindred workers	5,512	1,819	3,693	3,429	1,180	2,249	2,083	639	1,444
Craftsmen, foremen, and kindred workers	924	565	359	844	523	321	80	42	38
Operatives and kindred workers	3,517	1,843	1,674	2,280	1,074	1,206	1,237	769	468
Domestic service workers	3,541	1,484	2,057	1,257	847	410	2,284	637	1,647
Service workers, except domestic	3,393	2,315	1,078	1,954	1,466	488	1,439	849	590
Farm laborers (wage workers) and farm foremen	8,307	5,339	2,968	7,361	4,719	2,642	946	620	326
Farm laborers, unpaid family workers	4,832	1,788	3,044	2,117	256	1,861	2,715	1,532	1,183
Laborers, except farm	4,383	2,984	1,399	4,235	2,882	1,353	148	102	46
Occupation not reported	403	208	195	258	146	112	145	62	83
INDUSTRY GROUP									
Employed (except on public emergency work)	48,691	28,456	20,235	35,940	22,088	13,852	12,751	6,368	6,383
Agriculture, forestry, and fishery	22,813	13,934	8,879	18,549	11,365	7,184	4,264	2,569	1,695
Agriculture	22,027	13,350	8,677	17,785	10,795	6,990	4,242	2,555	1,687
Forestry (except logging) and fishery	786	584	202	764	570	194	22	14	8
Mining	12	4	8	10	4	6	2	.....	2
Coal mining	6	2	4	5	2	3	1	.....	1
Crude petroleum and natural gas production	6	2	4	5	2	3	1	.....	1
Other mines and quarries . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Construction	96	68	28	96	68	28	.....	.....	.....

TABLE 78.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON: 1940.—Concluded

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group.....	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Finance, insurance, and real estate.....	656	506	150	491	405	86	165	101	64
Business and repair services.....	411	167	244	397	164	233	14	3	11
Automobile storage, rental, and repair services.....	292	88	204	285	86	199	7	2	5
Business and repair services, except automobile.....	119	79	40	112	78	34	7	1	6
Personal services.....	8,336	4,841	3,495	4,592	3,302	1,290	3,744	1,539	2,205
Domestic service.....	4,744	2,322	2,422	2,421	1,664	757	2,323	658	1,665
Hotels and lodging places.....	1,335	1,021	314	816	607	209	510	414	96
Laundrying, cleaning, and dyeing services.....	1,778	925	853	968	621	347	510	364	146
Miscellaneous personal services.....	779	473	306	387	310	77	392	163	229
Amusement, recreation, and related services.....	251	172	79	202	151	51	49	21	28
Professional and related services.....	1,326	777	549	801	551	250	525	226	299
Government.....	126	7	119	42	7	35	84	.....	84
Industry not reported.....	508	250	258	319	181	138	189	69	120

TABLE 79.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR CALIFORNIA: 1940

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE		FEMALE	
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total
MAJOR OCCUPATION GROUP							
Employed (except on public emergency work)	40,374	23,209	17,165	30,110	18,227	11,883	10,264
Professional workers	960	589	371	637	435	202	323
Semi-professional workers	199	102	97	160	92	68	39
Farmers and farm managers	5,807	4,144	1,663	5,495	3,911	1,584	312
Proprietors, managers and officials, except farm	4,217	3,168	1,049	3,642	2,754	888	575
Clerical, sales, and kindred workers	4,608	1,454	3,154	2,968	985	1,983	414
Craftsmen, foremen, and kindred workers	681	385	296	625	356	269	469
Operatives and kindred workers	2,717	1,342	1,375	1,806	789	1,017	553
Domestic service workers	3,235	1,406	1,829	1,178	808	370	911
Service workers, except domestic	2,421	1,619	802	1,349	1,015	334	207
Farm laborers (wage workers), and farm foremen	7,692	4,911	2,781	6,844	4,363	2,481	1,072
Farm laborers, unpaid family workers	3,954	1,461	2,493	1,757	221	1,536	848
Laborers, except farm	3,605	2,487	1,118	3,478	2,401	1,077	2,197
Occupation not reported	278	141	137	171	97	74	127
INDUSTRY GROUP							
Employed (except on public emergency work)	40,374	23,209	17,165	30,110	18,227	11,883	10,264
Agriculture, forestry, and fishery	20,016	12,243	7,773	16,475	10,113	6,362	3,541
Agriculture	19,289	11,691	7,598	15,761	9,570	6,191	3,528
Forestry (except logging) and fishery	727	552	175	714	543	171	13
Mining	11	4	7	9	4	5	2
Coal mining	6	2	4	5	2	3	1
Crude petroleum and natural gas production	5	2	3	4	2	2	1
Other mines and quarries	82	57	25	82	57	25	82
Construction							

TABLE 79.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR CALIFORNIA: 1940.—Concluded

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Motor vehicles and accessories retailing, filling stations, . . .	150	57	93	139	54	85	11	3	8
Other retail trade,	1,633	884	749	1,110	694	416	523	190	333
Finance, insurance, and real estate,	448	343	105	359	293	66	89	50	39
Business and repair services,	360	135	225	348	134	214	12	1	11
Automobile storage, rental, and repair services,	256	67	189	251	67	184	5	.....	5
Business and repair services, except automobile,	104	68	36	97	67	30	7	1	6
Personal services,	6,896	3,859	3,037	3,815	2,689	1,126	3,081	1,170	1,911
Domestic service,	4,393	2,215	2,178	2,301	1,599	702	2,092	616	1,476
Hotels and lodging places,	787	654	133	459	406	53	328	248	80
Laundry, cleaning, and dyeing services,	1,085	630	455	743	442	301	342	188	154
Miscellaneous personal services,	631	360	271	312	242	70	319	118	201
Amusement, recreation, and related services,	219	152	67	176	132	44	43	20	23
Professional and related services,	1,097	640	457	664	453	211	433	187	246
Government,	119	6	113	37	6	31	82	.....	82
Industry not reported,	366	174	192	225	125	100	141	49	92

TABLE 80.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR OREGON: 1940

	BOTH SEXES		MALE		FEMALE	
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Major Occupation Group and Industry Group....						
MAJOR OCCUPATION GROUP						
Employed (except on public emergency work)....	1,771	1,118	653	1,320	877	443
Professional workers.....	45	30	15	27	18	9
Semi-professional workers.....	7	3	4	6	1	3
Farmers and farm managers.....	349	269	80	324	251	73
Proprietors, managers, and officials, except farm.....	281	247	34	218	194	24
Clerical, sales, and kindred workers.....	171	155	116	91	80	10
Craftsmen, foremen, and kindred workers.....	60	43	18	57	41	16
Operatives and kindred workers.....	125	73	52	88	49	39
Domestic service workers.....	37	6	31	6	2	4
Service workers except domestic.....	169	116	53	97	76	21
Farm laborers (wage workers) and farm foremen.....	220	149	71	192	132	60
Farm laborers, unpaid family workers.....	185	56	129	98	88	10
Laborers, except farm.....	111	68	43	108	65	43
Occupation not reported.....	11	4	7	8	3	5
INDUSTRY GROUP						
Employed (except on public emergency work)....	1,771	1,118	653	1,320	877	443
Agriculture, forestry, and fishery.....	760	477	283	619	394	225
Agriculture.....	759	477	282	618	394	224
Forestry (except logging) and fishery.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	1
Mining.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Coal mining.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Crude petroleum and natural gas production.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other mines and quarries.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Construction.....	2	2	.....	2	2	.....

TABLE 80.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR OREGON: 1940.—Continued

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group.....	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Manufacturing.....	160	110	50	147	103	44	13	7	6
Food and kindred products.....	32	26	6	29	23	6	3	3	.....
Textile-mill products.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Apparel and other fabricated textile products.....	3	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	.....
Logging.....	43	28	15	40	27	13	3	1	2
Sawmills and planing mills.....	66	46	20	66	46	20	.....	.....	.....
Furniture, store fixtures, and miscellaneous wooden goods.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Paper and allied products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Printing, publishing, and allied industries.....	11	6	5	5	4	1	6	2	4
Chemicals and allied products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Petroleum and coal products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Leather and leather products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Stone, clay, and glass products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Iron and steel and their products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Nonferrous metals and their products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Machinery.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Automobiles and automobile equipment.....	3	2	1	3	2	1	.....	.....	.....
Transportation equipment, except automobile.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other and not specified manufacturing industries.....	62	39	23	62	39	23	.....	.....	.....
Transport., communication, and other public utilities.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Railroads (inc. r.r. repair shops) and railway exp. service.....	60	37	23	60	37	23	.....	.....	.....
Trucking service.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other transportation.....	1	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Communication.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Utilities.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wholesale and retail trade.....	404	218	186	267	160	107	137	58	79
Wholesale trade.....	42	15	27	32	14	18	10	1	9
Food and dairy products stores, and milk retailing.....	215	107	108	129	69	60	86	38	48
Eating and drinking places.....	86	61	25	59	48	11	27	13	14

TABLE 80.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR OREGON: 1940.—Concluded

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Motor vehicles and accessories retailing, filling stations.....	6	2	4	5	1	4	1	1	8
Other retail trade.....	55	33	22	42	28	14	13	5	
Finance, insurance, and real estate.....	34	28	6	16	15	1	18	13	5
Business and repair services.....	8	5	3	8	5	3	.....	.....	.....
Automobile storage, rental, and repair services.....	4	4	.....	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
Business and repair services, except automobile.....	4	1	3	4	1	3	.....	.....	.....
Personal services.....	271	196	75	154	128	26	117	68	49
Domestic service.....	38	7	31	7	3	4	31	4	27
Hotels and lodging places.....	131	113	18	87	78	9	44	35	9
Laundry, cleaning, and dyeing services.....	79	60	19	47	36	11	32	24	8
Miscellaneous personal services.....	23	16	7	13	11	2	10	5	5
Amusement, recreation, and related services.....	6	2	4	5	2	3	1	.....	1
Professional and related services.....	48	35	13	29	26	3	19	9	10
Government.....	2	.....	2	2	.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Industry not reported.....	14	6	8	9	3	6	5	3	2

TABLE 81.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR WASHINGTON: 1940

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
MAJOR OCCUPATION GROUP									
Employed (except on public emergency work)	6,546	4,129	2,417	4,510	2,984	1,526	2,036	1,145	891
Professional workers	152	92	60	92	63	29	60	29	31
Semi-professional workers	24	20	4	21	18	3	3	2	1
Farmers and farm managers	845	604	241	775	553	222	70	51	19
Proprietors, managers, and officials, except farm	993	843	150	808	699	109	185	144	41
Clerical, sales, and kindred workers	733	310	423	370	164	206	363	146	217
Craftsmen, foremen, and kindred workers	183	138	45	162	126	36	21	12	9
Operatives and kindred workers	675	428	247	386	236	150	289	192	97
Domestic service workers	269	72	197	73	37	36	196	35	161
Service workers, except domestic	803	580	223	508	375	133	295	205	90
Farm laborers (wage workers), and farm foremen	395	279	116	325	224	101	70	55	15
Farm laborers, unpaid family workers	693	271	422	262	27	235	431	244	187
Laborers, except farm	667	429	238	649	416	233	18	13	5
Occupation not reported	114	63	51	79	46	33	35	17	18
INDUSTRY GROUP									
Employed (except on public emergency work)	6,546	4,129	2,417	4,510	2,984	1,526	2,036	1,145	891
Agriculture, forestry, and fishery	2,037	1,214	823	1,455	858	597	582	356	226
Agriculture	1,979	1,182	797	1,406	831	575	573	351	222
Forestry (except logging) and fishery	58	32	26	49	27	22	9	5	4
Mining	1		1	1		1			
Coal mining									
Crude petroleum and natural gas production									
Other mines and quarries	1		1	1		1			
Construction	12	9	3	12	9	3			

TABLE 31.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR WASHINGTON: 1940.—Continued

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Manufacturing.....	687	446	241	530	347	183	157	99	58
Food and kindred products.....	142	88	54	114	71	43	28	17	11
Textile-mill products.....	13	10	3	6	6	.....	7	4	3
Apparel and other fabricated textile products.....	113	72	41	26	16	10	87	56	31
Lumber and wood products.....	16	12	4	14	11	3	2	1	1
Sawmills and planing mills.....	293	201	92	291	199	92	2	2	.....
Furniture, store fixtures, and miscellaneous wooden goods.....	7	2	5	6	2	4	1	.....	1
Paper and allied products.....	4	3	1	3	2	1	1	.....	.....
Printing, publishing, and allied industries.....	65	34	31	47	24	23	18	10	8
Chemicals and allied products.....	7	5	2	4	2	2	3	3	.....
Petroleum and coal products.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Leather and leather products.....	2	1	1	3	.....	.....	2	1	1
Stone, clay, and glass products.....	3	1	2	5	4	2	.....	.....	.....
Iron and steel and their products.....	6	4	2	2	2	.....	1	.....	1
Nonferrous metals and their products.....	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Machinery.....	3	2	1	3	2	1	.....	.....	.....
Automobiles and automobile equipment.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Transportation equipment, except automobile.....	11	9	2	6	5	1	5	4	1
Other and not specified manufacturing industries.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Transport, communication, and other public utilities.....	351	266	85	347	265	82	4	1	3
Railroads (inc. r.r. repair shops) and railway exp. service.....	316	245	71	315	244	71	1	1	.....
Trucking service.....	16	9	7	14	9	5	2	.....	2
Other transportation.....	16	12	4	15	12	3	1	.....	1
Communication.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Utilities.....	3	.....	3	3	.....	3	.....	.....	.....
Wholesale and retail trade.....	1,732	1,055	677	1,168	755	413	564	300	264
Wholesale trade.....	268	137	131	212	110	102	56	27	29
Food and dairy products stores, and milk retailing.....	456	305	261	415	263	152	241	132	109
Eating and drinking places.....	424	294	130	281	211	70	143	83	60

TABLE 81.—JAPANESE EMPLOYED WORKERS 14 YEARS OLD AND OVER BY SEX, NATIVITY, AND MAJOR OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY GROUPS, FOR WASHINGTON: 1940.—Concluded

Major Occupation Group and Industry Group.	BOTH SEXES			MALE			FEMALE		
	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born	Total	Foreign-born	Native-born
Motor vehicles and accessories retailing, filling stations.....	31	13	18	29	12	17	2	1	1
Other retail trade.....	353	216	137	231	159	72	122	57	65
Finance, insurance, and real estate.....	174	135	39	116	97	19	58	38	20
Business and repair services.....	43	27	16	41	25	16	2	2	.....
Automobile storage, rental, and repair services.....	32	17	15	30	15	15	2	2	.....
Business and repair services, except automobile.....	11	10	1	11	10	1	.....	.....	.....
Personal services.....	1,169	786	383	623	485	138	546	301	245
Domestic service.....	313	100	213	113	62	51	200	38	162
Hotels and lodging places.....	417	354	63	270	223	47	147	131	16
Laundering, cleaning, and dyeing services.....	314	235	79	178	143	35	136	92	44
Miscellaneous personal services.....	125	97	28	62	57	5	63	40	23
Amusement, recreation, and related services.....	26	18	8	21	17	4	5	1	4
Professional and related services.....	181	102	79	108	72	36	73	30	43
Government.....	5	1	4	3	1	2	2	.....	2
Industry not reported.....	128	70	58	85	53	32	43	17	26

PART IX

PICTORIAL SUMMARY

Pictorial Summary

To accommodate persons of Japanese ancestry subject to evacuation, pending their transfer inland, fourteen temporary Assembly Centers, and one Reception Center were constructed in the states of California, Oregon and Washington in the record period of an average of 21 days each. A former Civilian Conservation Corps camp in Arizona was conditioned as an Assembly Center also. Accommodations varied in capacity from 2,500 to 19,000 persons each.

The one Reception Center, at Manzanar, Inyo County, California, was subsequently transferred to the War Relocation Authority, a civilian agency, and became one of ten Relocation Centers. The United States Army Engineers were responsible for the building of all Assembly Centers under the supervision of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command.

Construction of the temporary Assembly Centers was necessary because of the need for speedy evacuation. This could not await the site selection for and construction of the Relocation Centers.

In some cases existing buildings at fair grounds and race tracks utilized for the Assembly Centers were renovated and converted into lodgings, but generally the quarters were newly erected. Each building usually contained four apartments.

In addition, there were constructed or put into condition a variety of other facilities, services and buildings such as administration headquarters, mess halls, hospital units, laundries, washrooms, center stores or canteens, work shops, recreational, educational and religious centers. Fields were improved for outdoor recreational activities.

The series of selected photographs on the following pages, assembled from a number of sources, show phases of the evacuation program.

Figures 142 to 149, inclusive, show construction activity and completed facilities in Relocation Centers. The construction, equipment and initial supply of Relocation Centers was a function of Western Defense Command. The United States Army Engineers also were responsible to the Commanding General for the construction of Relocation Centers.

SOURCE OF SELECTED PHOTOGRAPHS

The following listings, identifying each photo by the "Figure No." preceding it in the following pages, shows the source from which gathered.

OFFICIAL UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT PHOTOS

UNITED STATES SIGNAL CORPS—2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 78, 79, 80, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 137, 138.

UNITED STATES ARMY ENGINEERS—142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148.

WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION, Santa Anita, California, Assembly Center—19, 21, 32, 33, 42, 44, 47, 50, 59, 60, 65, 68, 75, 76, 77, 81, 83, 89, 92, 93, 94, 96, 99, 102, 103, 105, 106, 111, 132, 139, 140.

WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY—145, 149.

NEWSPAPER AND PICTURE SERVICE PHOTOS

Courtesy of paper or service indicated.

Acme Newspictures, Inc.—1, 74, 82.
Long Beach, Calif., *Press-Telegram*—15.
Los Angeles, Calif., *Daily News*—134, 135, 136.
Los Angeles, Calif., *Times*—4, 16.
Oakland, Calif., *Post-Enquirer*—17.

Portland, Oregon, *Oregonian*—141.
Portland, Oregon, *Oregon Journal*—35, 40, 41, 87.
Sacramento, Calif., *Union*—34.
San Francisco, Calif., *News*—73.
Tacoma, Wash., *News-Tribune*—14.



FIGURE 1: An early construction scene at Manzanar Reception Center, in Owens Valley, Inyo County, California. This was the first of a series of Centers constructed by the Army, and later became a Relocation Center under the War Relocation Authority.



FIGURE 2: A portion of the completed Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center, situated within the world famous race track at Arcadia, California. This was the largest of all Assembly Centers. Nearly 19,000 persons were lodged here.



FIGURE 3: Members of an advance party of evacuees loading bedding and other equipment in warehouse at Pomona (California) Assembly Center. Centers were readied for evacuee reception in advance.



FIGURE 4: Scene in the first kitchen to be opened at the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Modern kitchen and cooking equipment were supplied the mess halls at all centers.



FIGURE 5: Delivering issues of bedding and household utensils to apartment of a newly arrived evacuee family.



FIGURE 6: Military Police posting Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1, requiring evacuation of Japanese living on Bainbridge Island, in Puget Sound, Washington. Civilian Exclusion Orders, numbered 1 to 108, were issued by the Commanding General ordering exclusion of persons of Japanese ancestry from 108 specific areas in the states of California, Oregon, Washington, and Arizona.



FIGURE 7: Young Japanese couple receive their registration record as first step in the evacuation of San Francisco. The same system and forms were used in registration in all evacuation operations.



FIGURE 8: Group of registrants in Civil Control Station at Sanger, California. After receiving registration forms, evacuees were interviewed by civilian clerks, who aided them in filling out the necessary blanks.



FIGURE 9: Registrants being interviewed by the Public Assistance Department of the Control Station at Visalia, California. Those who registered were given opportunity to arrange their affairs. They then returned to the Control Station, where they were again interviewed to ascertain if they needed assistance to evacuate.



FIGURE 10: Group being interviewed by Farm Security Administration representatives. Arrangements were made to assist evacuees in the equitable disposition of their agricultural interests and properties.



FIGURE 11: Japanese being interviewed by a representative of the Federal Reserve Bank at a San Francisco Control Station, assisted by a young Japanese of American birth as interpreter and clerk. The Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco had representatives at all Control Stations to aid or advise evacuees as to storage or equitable disposition of their personal and business properties.



FIGURE 12: Scene at an assistant Provost Marshal's desk in the Visalia, California, Control Station, July 28, 1942. Representatives of the Provost Marshal's office were assigned to all of the Control Stations to instruct evacuees as to time and place of departure for the Assembly Centers and to pass an application for deferment.



FIGURE 13: Soldier assists departing evacuees at a Tacoma, Washington, Civil Control Station.



FIGURE 14: Preliminary medical examination of a family group at a Los Angeles control station. The United States Public Health Service had trained physicians and registered nurses on hand at all Control Stations during the processing operations, or supplied local physicians, to conduct physical examinations of all evacuees.



FIGURE 15: Group of young Japanese girls arriving at a Long Beach, California railroad station to board a special electric train for the Santa Anita Assembly Center, April 4, 1942.



FIGURE 16: Caravan of trucks loaded with baggage and private cars ready to leave a Control Station in Los Angeles, April 28, 1942 for Manzanar Reception Center. Departure from the various areas was at first by private automobile, with trucks for baggage. Later only by train or bus. Large moving vans were available to handle household or other goods the evacuees desired to have stored under supervision of the Federal Reserve Bank.



FIGURE 17: Evacuees loading baggage and boarding special busses at a Berkeley Control Station April 30, 1942. Evacuees from the San Francisco (California) Bay Area were transported from the Control Stations to Tanforan Assembly Center.



FIGURE 18: Group of evacuees assembled at a Los Angeles railroad station waiting to board train for Santa Anita Assembly Center. Other evacuees were transported from their residence areas to Assembly Centers by train.



FIGURE 19: Group of evacuees after arriving by bus at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center and undergoing baggage inspection. Upon arrival at Assembly Centers the baggage of evacuees was inspected by the Interior Security Police and articles of contraband removed and receipts issued for this and other articles not needed for storage in warehouses.



FIGURE 20: A trainload of evacuees arrive by train at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center and disembark for registration within the Center and assignment to quarters.



FIGURE 21: Registration and processing scene at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. On arrival at Assembly Centers, the evacuees were directed to registrars, who had the individual and family files before them, registered in and assigned to quarters; given identification buttons and escorted to quarters.



FIGURE 22: Head of a family of four being interviewed after arrival at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. After assignment to quarters, the head of each family was interviewed by members of the administrative staff, usually Japanese, as to experience, ability and willingness to work.



FIGURE 23: Guard on duty in watch tower at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center. The Military Police were responsible for the external security of the Assembly Centers. In addition to details of Military Police assigned to the external boundaries of the Centers, guard towers were erected at strategic points and a watch kept for fires or other dangers.



FIGURE 24: Japanese police unit at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Under Caucasian supervision, internal police units of evacuees were organized in the Assembly Centers.



FIGURE 25: Unit of the Tanforan (California) Assembly Center Fire Department, manned by two Caucasian firemen and a group of evacuees who were given training in fire prevention. Modern fire fighting equipment was supplied to all Assembly Centers, in many cases from the nearest town or city, and operated under the direction of experienced firemen.



FIGURE 26: Administrative staffs under the Caucasian Center Manager were established at all Centers to supervise all Center operations and activities. Evacuee personnel were enlisted and paid to assist in administration as well as all other Center work. Scene in an Assembly Center Welfare Office.



FIGURE 27: Mess and lodging office at Pomona (California) Assembly Center. Another phase of administration was the mess and lodging staff composed of evacuees under the direction of a Caucasian manager. This unit handled the assignment of Japanese employees to mess and lodging employment.



FIGURE 28: Employment office at the Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Employment offices, through which evacuees desiring to work were given suitable assignments, were established in all the Centers.



FIGURE 29: Scene in the timekeeping office at Stockton (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 30: The information section at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. An important phase of the administrative facilities at each Assembly Center was the information unit.



FIGURE 31: Evacuees drawing coupon books at Assembly Center. In addition to the nominal wages paid, if employed within the Centers, evacuees were entitled without cost to coupon or script books, redeemable at Center stores or canteens for personal items.



FIGURE 32. Finance division at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Evacuees staffed the finance divisions at all the Centers, where employment and other fiscal records were kept.



FIGURE 33: Group of evacuee representatives of the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center at a regular meeting. Evacuees in the Assembly Centers expressed their opinion and recommendations on internal problems through a center council, which worked in an advisory capacity with the administrative staff.



FIGURE 34: Family group in an apartment at Sacramento (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 35: Brother and sister preparing quarters at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 36: A single men's dormitory at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 37: Evacuees signing up for clothing issue at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Clothing allowances for necessary apparel for evacuees were authorized, upon application.



FIGURE 38: An evacuee checker inspecting fresh vegetables at Fresno (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 39: Evacuee workers at the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center preparing vegetables for cooking. Assorted vegetables were supplied for standard and special diets for the evacuees, and prepared for table by the evacuee culinary staffs.



FIGURE 40: A kitchen scene at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. In all Assembly Centers food for the evacuees was prepared in modern kitchens by Japanese culinary staffs, operating under Caucasian supervision.



FIGURE 41: A group of evacuee bakers at the Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center preparing a batch of apple cobbler.



FIGURE 42: A scene in the meat storage room at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Evacuees received a balanced ration, which included fresh meat, vegetables and fruits. Refrigeration facilities were provided at all Centers.



FIGURE 43: Evacuee meat cutters at work at Turlock (California) Assembly Center. Experienced evacuee butchers were employed in the meat cutting departments at the Centers, under supervision of Caucasian cooks.



FIGURE 44: Japanese fish butchers at the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Fresh fish in season was supplied for the evacuees where available.



FIGURE 45: Evacuee waitresses setting tables in a mess hall in one of the assembly centers—meals were served family style in nearly all centers.



FIGURE 46: A family group at mess at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center. Every effort was made to provide mess facilities for family groups.



FIGURE 47: Sanitation in kitchens and mess halls in all assembly centers was rigidly supervised. A dishwashing unit in operation at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 48: An evacuee nurse's aid at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center, weighing a baby, while mother watches. Modern facilities were provided for the care of infants at the Assembly Center.



FIGURE 49: An evacuee doctor examining a baby while an evacuee nurse writes the medical record. Experienced physicians and nurses were provided at all Centers to protect the health of infant evacuees.



FIGURE 50: An infant formula preparation unit at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Formula kitchens under the direction of the chief medical officers and hospital dieticians prepared the formulae under the most sanitary conditions, and prepared the bottles for delivery.



FIGURE 51: An evacuee messenger delivering a bottle of baby formula to a mother at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Baby formulae were delivered direct to the apartments of the infants by messengers, or obtained at convenient milk station.



FIGURE 52: Evacuee workers giving garbage cans a daily washing, at Puyallup (Washington) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 53: A wash room scene at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Modern wash rooms, with hot and cold running water, were provided in all of the Centers.



FIGURE 54: A shower room scene at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Separate shower rooms for men and women were provided in all Centers.



FIGURE 55: First-aid treatment for superficial cuts and bruises being administered at the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Modern first-aid stations were provided at all the Centers.



FIGURE 56: A technician in X-Ray laboratory at Pomona (California) Assembly Center. Hospital equipment at the centers included X-Ray machines.



FIGURE 57: A mock operation scene at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Skilled surgeons and experienced surgical nurses were among the evacuees at nearly all of the Centers.



FIGURE 58: Attended by evacuee nurses and orderlies, convalescing patients rest in the shade on the lawn behind the center hospital at Puyallup (Washington) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 59: Hospital pharmacy at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. A complete line of essential drugs and medical supplies were available at all Assembly Center pharmacies.



FIGURE 60: Two evacuee laboratory technicians at work at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Hospital facilities at all centers included adequately equipped laboratories.



FIGURE 61: Dental clinic in operation at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Many dentists were among the evacuees and they conducted clinics under Caucasian supervision, to provide essential dental care.



FIGURE 62: Laundry room at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Laundry facilities conveniently located, were provided in all Centers.



FIGURE 63: One of several laundry drying yards at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 64: An ironing room at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Facilities for ironing clothes, including sockets for electric irons, were provided at all the Centers.



FIGURE 65: One of two 12-chair barber shops at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Barber shops were operated in all the Centers.



FIGURE 66: One of the Pomona (California) Assembly Center stores with various sections selling cookies, cakes, pies and fruit, tobaccos, drugs and sundries. Center stores, or canteens were operated in all Assembly Centers and carried a wide variety of articles which the evacuees could purchase with coupons issued each month.



FIGURE 67: A display of an assortment of candy bars at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 68: A busy hour in one of the three canteens at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 69: The lost and found department at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. This department was found in each Center.



FIGURE 70: A shoe repair shop at Stockton (California) Assembly Center. Experienced evacuee shoemakers operated repair shops in some Centers for employees only.



FIGURE 71: The laundry and dry cleaning office at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. These facilities were available to evacuees at all Centers through service offices manned by evacuees.



FIGURE 72: The post office at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Complete postal service, under jurisdiction of the nearest U. S. Post Office, was provided at all Centers and included regular mail delivery, general delivery, parcel post, money order, and other units.



FIGURE 73: A play scene at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center, with home-made rocking horses, teeter-totters, and swings. Playfields with rustic equipment made of scrap material and other installations stimulated recreational and outdoor play activities which many young evacuees had never before enjoyed.



FIGURE 74: Adults and children sailing model yachts in a contest during a Mardi Gras celebration at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center. A variety of recreational activities were conducted at various Centers.



FIGURE 75: Evacuees in a watermelon eating contest at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Special activities sections were established at centers under the Recreation Division and conducted diversified recreational stunts.



FIGURE 76: A baby parade, with humorous touches added by adults posing as infants, was a feature of a three day "Funita" staged at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 77: A youthful group intensely interested in a game of Monopoly at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 78: "Go," a Japanese type of chess or checkers, being played at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. A variety of games were provided as part of the recreational programs.



FIGURE 79. A family group enjoy a card game and the radio outside of their quarters at an Assembly Center.



FIGURE 80: A needlework display at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 81: A handicraft and hobby show at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center



FIGURE 82: A portion of a handcraft and hobby show staged at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center, where everything from juvenile drawings and paintings to model airplanes were shown.

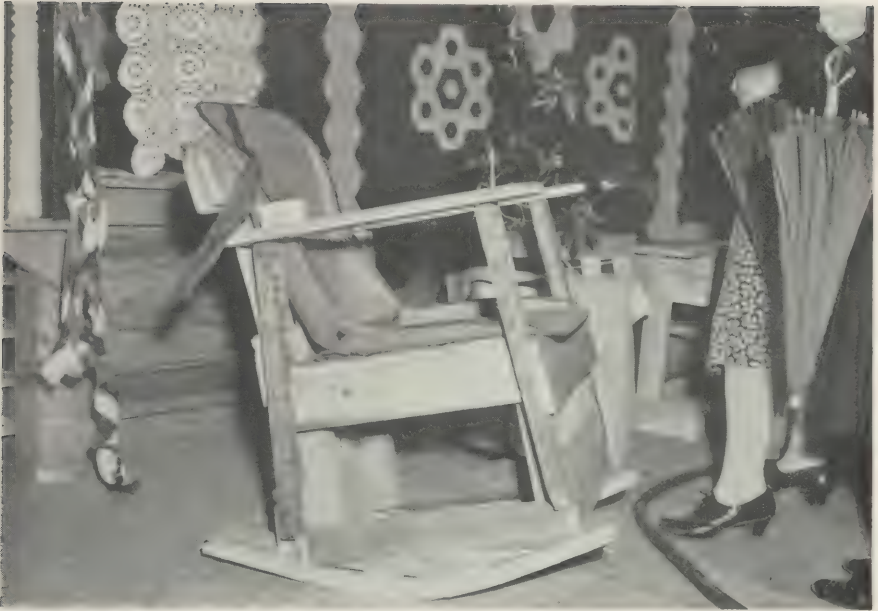


FIGURE 83: A rocking chair made by an evacuee at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Evacuees made many improvised articles of furniture out of scrap material, usually with no more tools than a saw and hammer.



FIGURE 84: Evacuees signing for baseball equipment, horseshoes and volley balls at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Athletic equipment was available to evacuees at all centers for nearly all types of sports.



FIGURE 85: Two young evacuees at "skin the cat" on exercise bars at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 86: A youthful group of "pyramiders" in action at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Gymnastics was a favorite form of recreation of many of the younger evacuees.



FIGURE 87: A volley ball game at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Baseball, basketball, tennis and badminton facilities were also available at Centers.



FIGURE 88: Action in a baseball game at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Baseball was a favorite sport at all of the Centers and many teams were organized and played regular league schedules within the Centers.



FIGURE 89: Softball games proved popular with the girls at Assembly Centers. Leagues were organized, and re-organized at intervals to permit new players to participate.



FIGURE 90: A group of young evacuees receiving instruction in Jiu Jitsui, or Judo wrestling, at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center, while rest of class look on.



FIGURE 91: A shot at the basket at Stockton (California) Assembly Center. Basketball, softball and other forms of sports were available to the feminine evacuees.



FIGURE 92: A sumo match at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center, with the referee in traditional costume. Sumo, another form of Japanese type wrestling, was a favorite activity at the Centers.



FIGURE 93: Action in an American style wrestling match at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 94: The "Starlight Serenaders," a first class dance orchestra organized at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. This is one of many dance and concert orchestras organized at the Assembly Centers.



FIGURE 95: A dance scene at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Dancing was an almost nightly diversion for the younger evacuees at the Centers.



FIGURE 96: Japanese-Hawaiian hula dancers on an improvised stage during one of the frequent talent shows at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 97: Majorettes of all sizes and ages in drills at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Drill teams of many types were organized at various Centers.



FIGURE 98: A Japanese girl impersonating a popular motion picture actress at Turlock (California) Assembly Center Amateur show. Vaudeville and native Japanese theatricals were staged at various Centers.



FIGURE 99: A Boy Scout drum and bugle corps at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center led by Majorette. Scout activities were carried on at virtually all Centers.

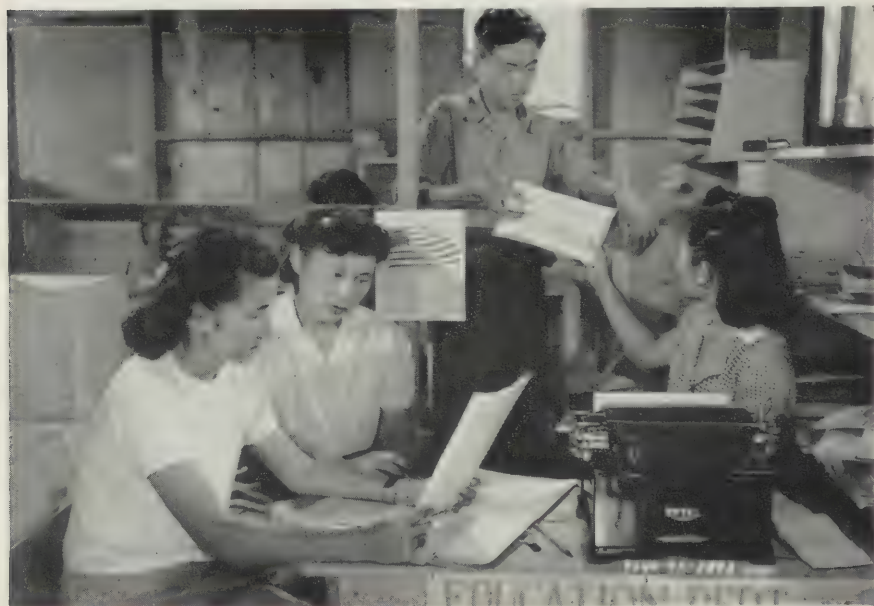


FIGURE 100: The education administrative department at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Educational departments that supervised work for all ages were established at all Centers, staffed by evacuees under Caucasian supervision.



FIGURE 101: The kindergarten room at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Educational programs were developed by the Service Division and classes were organized for all groups from nursery schools to adult education.



FIGURE 102: Kindergarten children dress in costume to take part in a baby parade and show at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 103: An elementary class at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 104: A class in the lower grades at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 105: At the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center junior and senior high school students who were unable to graduate with their former home town classes because of evacuation receive diplomas at a special graduating ceremony.



FIGURE 106: Graduating students pledging allegiance to The Flag preliminary to the distribution of diplomas, at the graduation ceremonies at the Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 107: A Japanese teacher instructing a group of adult evacuees at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center. Many middle-aged and elderly evacuees, particularly women, took an active interest in adult education.



FIGURE 108: Singing classes were organized and conducted at all the Centers by experienced Japanese teachers. A teacher leading a singing class at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 109: A teen-age orchestra tuning up under the leadership of a Japanese woman instructor at Salinas (California) Assembly Center. Orchestras were organized among all age groups at different centers.



FIGURE 110: Libraries were established at all the Centers, volumes being furnished by state, county and city educational departments, churches, and other organizations, and friends of evacuees. The library at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 111: A Boy Scout Color Guard leading a parade at a celebration in Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 112: A section of the Christian Work study section at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Evacuees enjoyed freedom of worship at all the Centers.



FIGURE 113: A Buddhist group at Fresno (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 114: Maryknoll Sisters visiting their former wards at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 115: Mass was celebrated and other Catholic religious activities carried on at all the Centers. A Catholic Mass at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 116: A Christian minister conducting services in the grandstand at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 117: A Buddhist congregation praying at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 118: A happy young couple immediately after the ceremony at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. Numerous weddings of evacuees occurred at the Assembly Centers.



FIGURE 119: A bride in her boudoir just before a wedding in an Assembly Center.



FIGURE 120: A groom carrying his bride across the threshold of their apartment at Stockton (California) Assembly Center. Many American traditions were observed in connection with weddings at Centers.



FIGURE 121: A Japanese artist sketching girl posed against a background of landscapes at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center. Art classes for all ages were conducted at various Centers.



FIGURE 122: A woman artist at work on a landscape scene at Tanforan (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 123: Evacuees buying San Francisco morning papers at Turlock (California) Assembly Center. Newspapers from metropolitan and local communities were available for purchase by the evacuees at all Centers.



FIGURE 124: The editorial offices of the "Grapevine," the Fresno (California) Assembly Center newspaper. Each of the Centers had its own newspaper, a mimeographed publication with news, editorial, art work and mimeographing done by the evacuees under the supervision of the Center Manager and the Press Relations Representative.



FIGURE 125: The Center newspaper, the "Grapevine," being mimeographed at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. The office boy appears to be more interested in "Our Gang" than in the mimeographing.



FIGURE 126: A group of evacuees busy in a drafting room of an Assembly Center.



FIGURE 127: Evacuees receiving tools and supplies at the Supply Depot at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Work crews, on a pay basis, took care of the maintenance of the Assembly Centers.



FIGURE 128: The interior of a carpenter shop at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center. Many of the work projects, in the Centers, called for skilled mechanics.



FIGURE 129: A radio shop at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center where the sets owned by evacuees were repaired. Radio sets, without long or short wave bands, remained in the possession of the Japanese evacuees.

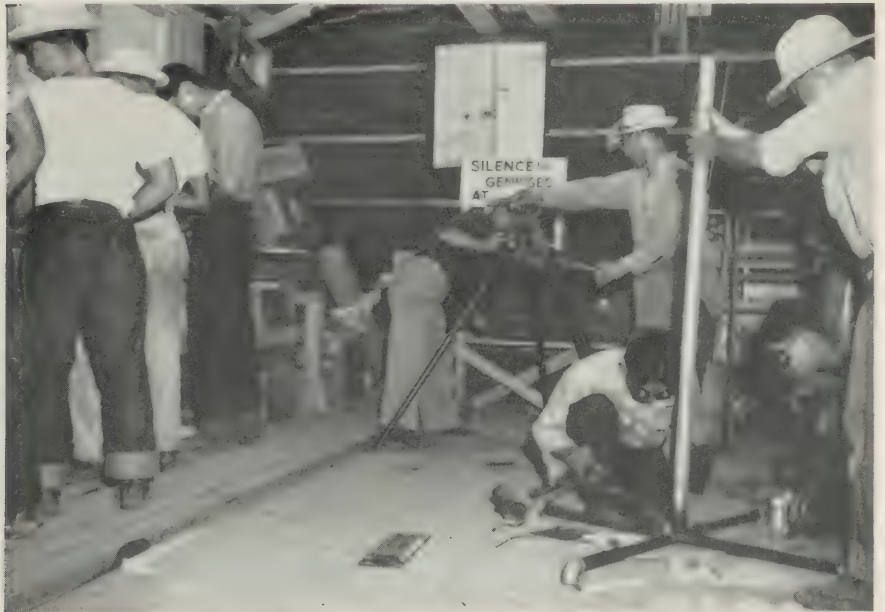


FIGURE 130: Diversified outlets for mechanical skills provided work with pay for many evacuees in the Assembly Centers. A group of mechanics welding an upright in the plumbing shop at Fresno (California) Assembly Center.



FIGURE 131: A paint shop at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center with young evacuees finishing an office desk and file box.



FIGURE 132: Making camouflage nets at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. This work is termed "garnishing." A "pattern net" with a design woven into it is first set up and over it a plain net is placed. Weavers worked burlap strips into the top net, following exactly the pattern net as to color and weaving design. The women at work are American-born Japanese.



FIGURE 133: Japanese evacuees in a progressing stage of making camouflage nets at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center. To the left a group raises a partially completed net.



FIGURE 134: Evacuee clearing an irrigation ditch to bring water to the experimental station for the growing of the rubber producing guayule shrub at the Manzanar (California) Reception Center. This was one of the first work projects to be instituted at Manzanar.



FIGURE 135: Evacuees preparing a seed bed in the experimental station for the growing of the rubber producing guayule shrub, at Manzanar (California) Reception Center.



FIGURE 136: Tiny guayule plants being thinned out and replanted for the production of rubber at Manzanar (California) Reception Center by evacuees experienced in agriculture.



FIGURE 137: A Japanese evacuee hoeing in his garden at Fresno (California) Assembly Center. Many gardens flourished in the Assembly Centers brightening the open spaces between barracks.



FIGURE 138: A street scene in Turlock (California) Assembly Center with flowering plants massed in front of the barracks. Many of the Japanese, prior to evacuation, had been commercial gardeners and nurserymen, and carried their love of growing things to the Assembly Centers.



FIGURE 139: Family groups identifying their hand baggage prior to departure from the Assembly Center at Santa Anita, California for a Relocation Center, operated by the War Relocation Authority, a civilian agency. The transfer of the evacuees from the Assembly Centers to War Relocation Centers was conducted by the Army.



FIGURE 140: Evacuees boarding a special train at Santa Anita (California) Assembly Center enroute to a War Relocation Center. Great care was exercised for the comfort of the evacuees traveling from Assembly Centers to War Relocation Centers. Each train carried a Caucasian physician and two nurses. Pullman cars, as needed, were furnished with each train to provide special accommodations for the aged, the infirm and mothers with infants.



FIGURE 141: A group boarding the train at Portland (Oregon) Assembly Center which will take them to a War Relocation Center for evacuees.



FIGURE 142: While the evacuation program was under way placing persons of Japanese ancestry in Assembly Centers, construction of War Relocation Centers was begun by Army Engineers. Construction operations at Heart Mountain Relocation Center, near Cody, Wyoming.



FIGURE 143: Buildings were put together in sections in a central construction area and these sections hauled by truck to the building site.

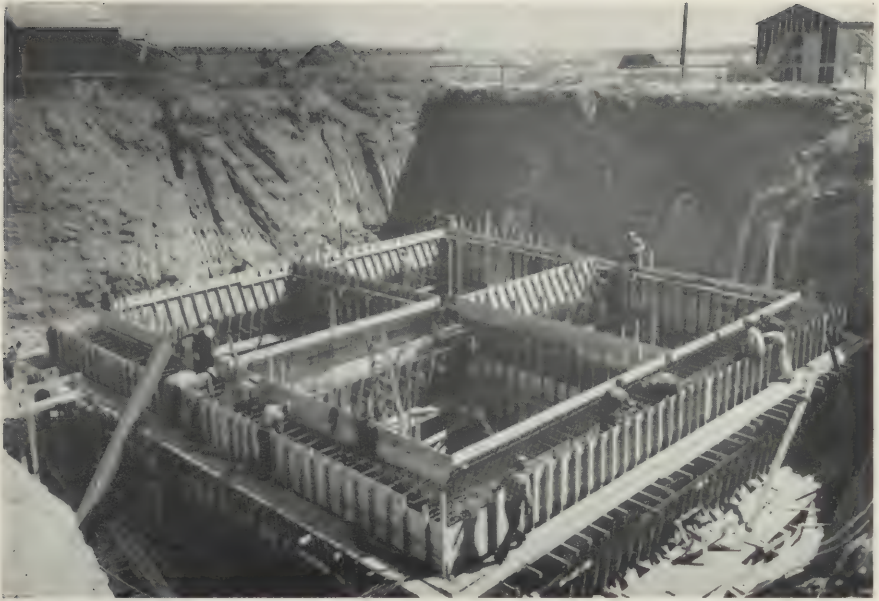


FIGURE 144: Deep below the sod of Heart Mountain Relocation Center, near Cody, Wyoming, once pounded by buffalo herds, rise the forms of reinforced concrete to house Imhoff or sanitary tank.



FIGURE 145: Panorama of Granada Relocation Center, Amache, Colorado, showing in the foreground a typical barracks unit consisting of 12 six-room apartment barracks buildings, a recreation hall, laundry and bathhouse, and the mess hall, constructed by Army Engineers. The Center is made up of 30 such blocks, complemented by hospital buildings, administrative office buildings, living quarters, general warehouse structures and Military Police quarters.



FIGURE 146: Typical mess hall in a Relocation Center hospital unit is completed by Army Engineers.



FIGURE 147: Ready to begin service this modern, well-equipped kitchen is attached to the hospital unit at Heart Mountain Relocation Center.



FIGURE 148: Airy and spotless is this section of a Relocation Center laundry with modern plumbing and tanks, ironing boards and side-wall bench for bundles.



FIGURE 149: Typical evacuee apartment at Granada Relocation Center, Amache, Colorado. The furniture, the book niches, flower pots and print mats are all made by the evacuees from scrap lumber and scrap pieces of wall board.

GLOSSARY

Glossary of Terms

- Assembly Center**—A temporary enclosed area maintained by Army where persons of Japanese ancestry were housed and fed during primary stages of evacuation prior to transfer to War Relocation Projects.
- Blocked Account**—Any property or interest therein of a Japanese national which the Alien Property Custodian has declared to be vested in him under authority of Executive Order No. 9095.
- Civil Affairs Division**—A division of the General Staff of Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, charged with responsibility for control and exclusion of civilians, designation of military areas and zones, establishment of general or limited military government and liaison with governmental agencies.
- Civil Control Station**—A temporary Wartime Civil Control Administration office where persons of Japanese ancestry being evacuated reported for pre-evacuation registration, information and assistance. One of such offices was set up to service each group of evacuees excluded by one exclusion order.
- Civil Control Team**—The personnel of a Civil Control Station representing all governmental agencies concerned—such as United States Employment Service, Federal Security Administration, United States Public Health, and Federal Reserve Bank.
- Civilian Exclusion Order (CEO)**—An order issued by the Commanding General Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, by the terms of which all persons of Japanese ancestry within a designated area were excluded therefrom.
- Coastal Frontier**—Generally Military Area No. 1, and the California portion of Military Area No. 2, Western Defense Command.
- Commanding General**—Lieutenant General J. L. DeWitt.
- Contraband**—Articles the possession and use of which was denied to all persons of Japanese ancestry while within Western Defense Command, enumerated in Public Proclamation No. 3.
- Curfew**—The hours between 8:00 P. M. and 6:00 A. M. when all persons of Japanese ancestry in Military Area No. 1 and the California portion of Military Area No. 2 were required to be within their respective places of residence. Paragraph No. 1, Public Proclamation No. 3, and Paragraph No. 3, Public Proclamation No. 6.
- Evacuee**—A person of Japanese ancestry excluded from Military Area No. 1 and the California portion of Military Area No. 2, by proclamation of the Commanding General Western Defense Command.
- Evacuee National**—Includes all persons of Japanese ancestry subject to exclusion.
- Exclusion Area**—The area described in each Civilian Exclusion Order from which all persons of Japanese ancestry were excluded.

Exemption from Evacuation—Temporary privilege of remaining in Military Area No. 1 or California portion of Military Area No. 2 granted on authority of Paragraphs (e) and (f) Public Proclamation No. 5, and also under Mixed-Blood and Mixed-Marriage policies.

Family Head—The one that registered for the family; NOT necessarily a parent or older member.

Family Number—Is a Wartime Civil Control Administration number not to be confused with I. D. number. Each family unit or individual living alone was registered and assigned a separate number for all administrative and identification of property purposes. Often is mistakenly called United States Employment Service number—actually there is no United States Employment Service number.

Freezing Power—Power of Alien Property Custodian under Executive Order No. 9095 to block property of Japanese nationals and to allow trading therein only on license.

I. D. Number—That number which was given to individuals at some (but not all) assembly centers. NOT to be confused with Wartime Civil Control Administration number as given to families when registering.

Interior—That portion of the United States not declared by the Commanding General of any of the Defense Commands to be a prohibited military area.

Internee—An alien enemy interned by order of the Attorney General. (NOT to be confused with evacuee).

Issei—Any person of Japanese ancestry born in Japan. Sometimes called First Generation Japanese.

Japanese Ancestry—Any person who has a Japanese ancestor regardless of degree, is considered a person of Japanese ancestry.

JACL—Japanese American Citizens League.

Kibei—Any person of Japanese ancestry born outside of Japan who has been to and returned from Japan. Particularly, American-born Japanese who have received some of their education in Japan.

Logistics—Applies to movements of evacuees when used in this report.

Military Area—Any area declared to be a military area by virtue of authority granted by Executive Order No. 9066.

Mixed-Marriage—Any marriage between a person of Japanese ancestry and a person not of Japanese ancestry.

Nisei—Any person of Japanese ancestry not born in Japan. Sometimes called Second Generation Japanese.

Office for Emergency Management—(Division of Central Administrative Services.)

Parolee—An alien enemy once interned by order of the Attorney General but paroled from internment at the direction of the Attorney General.

Proclamation—(Public Proclamation). Public announcements of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, dealing

with the conduct of civilians within Western Defense Command, having the force of law and issued under authority of Executive Order No. 9066.

Reception Center—A temporary enclosed area maintained by the Army where persons of Japanese ancestry were to be housed and fed between the primary stage of evacuation and ultimate transfer to War Relocation Projects. (Only one Reception Center was ever established, Manzanar, and it ultimately became a War Relocation Project.)

Registration—The registration of all persons of Japanese ancestry for evacuation at Civil Control Stations.

Relocation Center—(War Relocation Center). The populated section of a War Relocation Project Area.

Relocation Project—(War Relocation Project). Temporary community established and conducted by War Relocation Authority where evacuees under jurisdiction of War Relocation Authority are housed and fed. It has boundaries established by the Commanding General.

Repatriate—A person of Japanese ancestry who is returned at his request to Japan.

Repatriation—The process of returning persons of Japanese ancestry to Japan at their request.

Sansei—Children of Nisei. Sometimes called Third Generation Japanese.

Segregation—The process of separating persons of Japanese ancestry who are actively discordant and openly pro-axis from the remainder.

Social Data Registration Form (SDR)—The Social Data Registration Form is the form on which persons of Japanese ancestry, living in the area to be evacuated, were registered at the Civil Control Station.

Special Blocked Property—Property in which an evacuee national has an interest, and which has been designated as special blocked property.

Spot Raids—Mass apprehensions of persons of Japanese ancestry possessing contraband by Federal Bureau of Investigation prior to evacuation.

Transfer Orders—Directive from the Commanding General, Western Defense Command, for the transfer of evacuees from Assembly Centers to War Relocation Projects.

Travel Regulations — Regulations imposed by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command governing travel of persons of Japanese ancestry, and others, in Military Area No. 1 and California portion of Military Area No. 2.

Voluntary Migration—Voluntary movement of persons of Japanese ancestry from Military Area No. 1 and California portion of Military Area No. 2, to points further inland, prior to evacuation under complete Army supervision as reflected by Public Proclamation No. 4, dated March 27, 1942.

W.D. Form 1034—Public Voucher for Purchases and Services other than Personal.

W.D. Form 1080—Voucher for Adjustments between Appropriations and/or Funds.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX ONE

Memoranda of March 20, 1942, From the Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs Giving Advance Warning of the First Evacuation

March 20, 1942

MEMORANDUM For Mr. RICHARD M. NEUSTADT, Federal Security Administration

Subject: Evacuation of Bainbridge Island

The accompanying copy of a memorandum to Mr. Larry Hewes of the Farm Security Administration is self-explanatory.

1. It is requested that you arrange for participation of the Public Health Service and any other agencies under the supervision of the Federal Security Agency in the evacuation of Bainbridge Island.

2. Specifically, it is desired that the Public Health Service undertake full responsibility for the organization, equipping, staffing and establishment of a suitable medical examination and inoculation station at the induction point, to be organized by the Associated Federal agencies, presumably at the Bainbridge Island ferry landing.

3. It is further requested that specific provision be made for the care, hospitalization or other disposition of any persons among the Japanese residents on Bainbridge Island who require such attention, including all bed cases.

4. Further it is requested specifically that suitable provision be made for a registration system for such persons, including the issuance of suitable tags for identification of individuals, family units and property, such tag to bear a thumb print and a notation as to whether a medical examination has been performed.

5. It is requested that you or your representative attend the meeting referred to in Paragraph 5 of the copy of the memorandum to Mr. Larry I. Hewes.

KARL R. BENDETSEN
Col. G. S. C.
Ass't. Chief of Staff
Civil Affairs Division

March 20, 1942

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. LARRY I. HEWES

SUBJECT: Bainbridge Island, restricted

1. Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, desires to undertake the immediate forced evacuation of all Japanese now resident on Bainbridge Island, Puget Sound, State of Washington. The statistics showing the number of families and the occupations of each are attached in Exhibit A.

2. You will note from the accompanying exhibit that there are several families engaged in agricultural pursuits. It is requested that you take whatever action is necessary to provide necessary staff and procedure for the handling and disposition of all agricultural property, including live stock owned or controlled by Japanese on Bainbridge Island, within the limits of the authority assigned you previously by General DeWitt.

3. It is proposed that an evacuation order will be posted not later than Wednesday, March 25, 1942. It is proposed that all Japanese will be evacuated within five days from the date of posting of evacuation order. During this interim it is further proposed that all Japanese will be required to pass through a general service office established on the Island, presumably at the ferryboat landing, and that during this period none of such persons will be allowed to leave except by special permission of military authorities. Decision as to who may leave during this period will be up to the Commanding General, Northwest Sector, and will be permitted only in the most exceptional cases.

4. Captain Truman R. Young will be in Seattle at the Olympic Hotel commencing Saturday, March 21, 1942, where either you or your representative in that region may reach him.

5. It is requested that you or your representative be present to attend a joint conference of the interested agencies to be held in Seattle on Monday, March 23, 1942. For the time and place of the meeting, get in touch with Captain Young.

KARL R. BENDETSEN
Col. G. S. C.
Ass't. Chief of Staff
Civil Affairs Division

March 20, 1942

MEMORANDUM for Mr. WILLIAM H. HALE, Federal Reserve Bank

Subject: Evacuation of Bainbridge Island

1. The accompanying copies of memorandum to Mr. Larry Hewes and Mr. Richard Neustadt are self-explanatory.

2. It is requested that your organization participate fully in the proposed evacuation of Bainbridge Island.

3. Specifically, it is requested with respect to your function that you undertake full responsibility for the necessary staffing and organization of the general service induction center to be established, presumably at the Bainbridge Island ferry landing, and that you also undertake full responsibility for the following:

- a. Acquisition of suitable warehouse space for the storage of personal property which evacuees cannot otherwise dispose of, such storage to be at the sole risk of the owners and to include only the more substantial household items, such as ice boxes, pianos, heavy dining room, living room, bed room and kitchen furniture. Cooking utensils and other small items must be crated, packed and plainly marked. Bric-a-brac will not be accepted. It is possible that such warehouse space may be available on Bainbridge Island. It should be low cost.
- b. Provision of suitable civilian guards to protect the storage against possible pillage or other direct action.
- c. Suitable impounding space for automobiles, trucks, tractors and other mobile farm implements should be provided, presumably on Bainbridge Island; and an impounding system established to include the filing of title certificates, the collection of distributor blocks and hiring of the necessary guards.

4. As the evacuation will be hasty, the application of your "special block property" would seem to be appropriate in the majority of instances. The staff provided should be capable of rendering rapid service in view of the speed of the proposed program.

5. If, in your judgment it is necessary, arrangements should be made for guarding any property left behind on the Island—not warehoused—against direct action or pillage. Primarily this is the responsibility of the local authorities.

6. It is requested that you or your representative attend the meeting referred to in Paragraph 5 of the copy of the memorandum to Mr. Larry I. Hewes.

KARL R. BENDETSEN
Col. G. S. C.
Ass't. Chief of Staff
Civil Affairs Division

March 20, 1942

MEMORANDUM FOR COMMANDING GENERAL NORTHWEST SECTOR:

SUBJECT: Evacuation, Bainbridge Island

Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, directs: That the following outline memoranda covering the proposed evacuation of Bainbridge Island be submitted for information and guidance:

1. The accompanying copies of memoranda to Messrs. Larry Hewes, R. M. Neustadt and William M. Hale, are self-explanatory.

2. Captain Truman R. Young, Office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, will be in the Northwest Sector, Saturday, March 21, 1942, representing the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division.

3. The Commanding General Northwest Sector will be responsible for the following: a) General supervision of the evacuation and coordination of the local services to be rendered by the civilian agencies concerned. Such coordination and service to be within the general policy directed in the accompanying memoranda, and as announced from time to time by the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. b) Posting and distribution of the evacuation orders. Evacuation orders and instructions in printed form will be furnished except as to supply and movement of the evacuees, which will be prepared and distributed by you. c) Furnishing all necessary guards, security patrols, including the guard enroute from Bainbridge Island to destination. This does not include any responsibility for guarding personal property so long as civil authorities can maintain order. d) Enforcement and compliance with evacuation orders refer to the following: 1. Aliens failing to comply will be immediately apprehended and turned over to the Immigration Authorities for detention. 2. As to citizens failing to comply, warrants should be issued for their arrest for violation of the penal statute enacted this week by the Congress, making it a crime for failing to comply with the order of Commanding General in a military area.

4. The G-4 Division, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, is responsible for making the necessary arrangements for transportation from Bainbridge Island to point of destination.

5. Commanding General of the Northwest Sector is responsible for the collection of evacuees and their organization and movement transportation furnished by Headquarters of the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.

6. Direct communication by the Commanding General Northwest Sector and Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army is authorized for the purpose of concluding any necessary arrangement.

7. Please acknowledge receipt of this memorandum and advise of action taken verbally, with confirmation in writing.

KARL R. BENDETSEN
Col. G. S. C.
Ass't. Chief of Staff
Civil Affairs Division

APPENDIX TWO

Memorandum of April 23, 1942—"Japanese Evacuation Operations."

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Office of Commanding General
Presidio of San Francisco, California

April 23, 1942

SUBJECT: Japanese Evacuation Operations

TO: All Sector Commanders, All Civilian Agencies, Wartime Civil Control Administration

1. References:

- Public Proclamation No. 1, this Headquarters, March 2, 1942
- Public Proclamation No. 2, this Headquarters, March 16, 1942
- Public Proclamation No. 3, this Headquarters, March 24, 1942
- Public Proclamation No. 4, this Headquarters, March 27, 1942
- Public Proclamation No. 5, this Headquarters, March 30, 1942

2. The following instructions will guide the activities of Sector Commanders and Civilian Agencies in the evacuation processes. The instructions contained herein will replace the separate directives which previously have been forwarded for each evacuation project. The practice of distributing such separate directives is discontinued. It is contemplated that only such advance information as is pertinent to an evacuation project will be forwarded.

3. The evacuation of all Japanese, both aliens and non-aliens, from the area of the Western Defense Command will be directed by this Headquarters. Pending the resettlement of such persons by the War Relocation Authority, evacuees will be provided temporary shelter and other facilities at Assembly Centers and Reception Centers.

4. Numbered Exclusion Orders issued from this Headquarters with Instructions pertaining thereto will provide for the exclusion by a specific time of all Japanese, both aliens and non-aliens, from a specifically described area. The Sector Commanders are charged with the supervision of the evacuation from their respective Sectors of all affected persons within such areas to Assembly Centers or Reception Centers to be designated by this Headquarters. They will cause Exclusion Orders and Instructions pertaining thereto to be posted at prominent points throughout the prescribed areas during such hours as are specified by this Headquarters. A suitable supply of such Orders and Instructions will be furnished by this Headquarters at the earliest practicable date preceding the effective date of each Exclusion Order. The Officers specifically charged with the posting of Exclusion Orders and Instructions pertaining thereto will execute certificates of such posting to include the area, the date, the time and manner of posting. These certificates will be forwarded to this Headquarters within twelve hours after completion of posting.

5. For the purpose of registering and processing evacuees, Civil Control Stations will be located in each area to be evacuated. The Federal Security Agency will locate, establish, organize, and operate these installations. That agency is authorized to deal directly with the Office of Emergency Management and other Federal Agencies as may be needed in the establishment and operation of Control Stations. Within each such station there will be included appropriate sections to render services applicable to the several interested Civilian Agencies. The Civilian Agencies concerned will provide for the personnel and the instruction of the personnel assigned to these sections. The Supervisor of each section will control all matters pertaining to the services rendered by his particular Civilian Agency.

6. The manager of each Control Station will be named by the Federal Security Agency. This manager will receive instructions with reference to the evacuation project from the representative of the Sector Commander at the Control Station and will be responsible for the distribution and execution of these instructions by Supervisors of sections within the Control Station.

7. The several Civilian Agencies will control the services rendered by their representatives at Control Stations but, insofar as the coordination and operation of the installation as a whole is concerned, Supervisors of sections will receive their instructions from the manager of the Control Station.

8. The Federal Security Agency, the Department of Agriculture, and the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco will provide for necessary general services such as:

- a. The registration of all evacuees.
- b. The medical examination of all evacuees either during processing or after their arrival at an Assembly Center.
- c. Medical aid, including hospitalization, and social welfare service for and during the processing.
- d. The settlement and protection of all the real and personal property of the evacuees, including the registration of those private automobiles belonging to evacuees to be used as transportation to an Assembly Center.
- e. Storage facilities for items not otherwise disposed of, parking and immobilization of private automobiles at the Assembly Center or other designated place, and provision for proper policing thereof.
- f. All forms, and operating details incidental to the foregoing, and the maintenance of an adequate filing system for all documents and other data assembled in connection with a particular project or combination of projects.

9. A physician will be made available by the Federal Security Agency at the Civil Control Station during the entire period of registration and processing to attend invalid and other exception medical cases.

10. In addition to their prescribed functions, the Civilian Agencies mentioned above will assist the Sector Commander in the discharge of his duties pertaining to the evacuation.

11. The Sector Commander will provide such military personnel as he deems necessary for and during the registration and processing of evacuees.

12. Sector Commanders will be responsible for the supervision of all movements of evacuees from affected areas in their respective Sectors to the destination designated by this Headquarters. Arrangements for all transportation other than by private conveyance will be made by this Headquarters for movements of evacuees from control stations in affected areas to Assembly Centers and Reception Centers. Any additional transportation for evacuees within an affected area will be arranged for locally by the Sector Commander.

13. In certain cases where specifically directed by this Headquarters, evacuees will be permitted to use their own private automobiles as transportation to an Assembly Center. All private automobiles so used will first have been registered with the representative of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco at the Control Station and provision made by that Agency for the disposition of such automobiles upon arrival at the Assembly Center. As soon as is practicable after registration, the Sector Commander will cause a schedule of such movement to be prepared for the Civil Control Station concerned and provide for adequate supervision of convoys of not more than twenty-five cars each. Arrivals of these groups of automobiles will be spaced throughout the travel day with emphasis being placed upon morning arrivals in order to permit the early settlement of evacuees at the point of destination.

14. The Sector Commander will provide such military personnel as he deems necessary for and during all movements of evacuees. In addition thereto, appropriate maintenance personnel and wrecking equipment will be provided by the Sector Commanders for all movements in supervised groups involving the use of private automobiles by evacuees.

15. The Federal Security Agency will provide medical aid, to include an appropriate number of physicians, and social welfare service for and during all bus and train movements of evacuees from Control Stations in the affected areas to Assembly Centers and Reception Centers. For movements of evacuees by private automobiles, the Federal Security Agency will make appropriate arrangements for medical service.

16. It is contemplated that the number of evacuees moved from one affected area under a given project will not exceed five hundred per day and the number of evacuees arriving at any one Assembly Center or Reception Center from all areas being evacuated under simultaneous operations will not exceed one thousand per day. If practicable, rail transportation will be utilized for all movements involving travel of more than one hundred miles and for all trips during which a meal must be served to the evacuees. At least one tourist-sleeper will be provided for each train to insure appropriate accommodations for medical cases. Once the mode of transportation has been established and a schedule determined, evacuees will be assigned by the manager of the Control Station to a particular bus, street-car, railroad-car or motor convoy in sufficient

numbers as directed by the Sector Commander. Close liaison between the representatives of the Sector Commander at the Control Station and the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, this Headquarters, is essential during the entire period of processing, in order to coordinate specific transportation requirements and transportation schedules. In the preparation of all transportation schedules, primary consideration should be given to the capacity of a given Assembly Center or Reception Center to assimilate properly the arriving evacuees. In this connection, movements from affected areas will be coordinated so that all arrivals will be spaced and timed as early as is practicable during daylight hours in order to insure proper settlement in the Center prior to darkness. Sector Commanders will designate specifically a train Commander for each train used in transporting evacuees from his Sector to a Center. Similarly, Commanders will be specifically designated for all other group movements of evacuees.

17. Sector Commanders will inform other Sector Commanders concerned if the route of a movement of evacuees from his Sector to an Assembly Center or Reception Center requires the crossing of, or movement into, another Sector. This action is designed to obviate tactical complications and the possibility of rail and highway congestion.

18. Sector Commanders will cause the following reports to be made at the times indicated:

- a. At noon and at 5:00 p.m. of each day of registration a statement as of that time showing the total number of families registered and the total number of individuals to be evacuated thereunder, will be forwarded by wire or teletype to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California.
- b. At least forty-eight hours prior to departure of evacuees, a statement showing the exact number of persons who will require rail or bus transportation to the Assembly Center or Reception Center, will be forwarded by wire or teletype to the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, Headquarters, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, Presidio of San Francisco, California.
- c. At least forty-eight hours prior to the departure of evacuees for Assembly Centers or Reception Centers, a statement showing the total number of persons for which lunches are to be prepared, will be forwarded by wire or teletype to the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, Presidio of San Francisco, California. In rendering this report, full consideration should be given to the number of children and infants requiring food and formula milk and ingredients.
- d. At least twenty-four hours prior to departure of evacuees, the Manager of the Assembly Center or Reception Center concerned will be informed by the most expeditious means of the total number of evacuees to be expected with the mode or modes of travel, date, and the probable time of arrival.
- e. Upon departure of evacuees, a statement showing the exact number of evacuees who departed, the type of transportation utilized, the number of private cars in any and all convoys, with the date and the probable time of arrival thereof, will be forwarded to the Manager of the Assembly Center or Reception Center concerned, by the most expeditious means.
- f. Upon departure of evacuees for Assembly Centers or Reception Centers, a statement showing the exact number of evacuees who departed, the type of transportation utilized, the number of private automobiles in any and all convoys, the time of departure and the destinations of such movements will be forwarded by wire or teletype to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California.
- g. Timely information will be forwarded to the Manager of the Assembly Center or Reception Center concerned in order that appropriate arrangements can be made for unloading, if the nature of the baggage or other equipment forwarded with evacuees to the Assembly Center or Reception Center cannot be adequately handled by the evacuees.
- h. Within seventy-two hours after the completion of the evacuation of any specified area, the Sector Commander will forward a report covering the operation of the evacuation project with such recommendations as he desires to make thereon, to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California.
- i. Within seventy-two hours after the completion of the evacuation of any specified area, the Control Station Manager and the Supervisor of each Civilian Agency involved in the evacuation project will forward through their immediate superiors, a report

covering their actions in connection with such evacuation project with such recommendations as they desire to make, to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California. Copies of the reports by the Civilian Agencies concerned with each evacuation project will be made available to the Federal Security Agency at the time they are submitted to the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

19. Aliens failing to comply with the Exclusion Order and the Instructions issued thereunder are subject to immediate apprehension and detention. Alien and non-alien Japanese alike are subject to the penalties provided by Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress, approved March 21, 1942, entitled, "An Act to Provide a Penalty for Violation of Restrictions or Orders with Respect to Persons Entering, Remaining in, Leaving, or Committing any Act in Military Areas or Zones." Sector Commanders will make suitable provisions for bringing this matter to the attention of the Federal Civil Authorities for any necessary action. Sector Commanders are authorized to call upon the Federal Bureau of Investigation for the enforcement of the statute and for the apprehension of any aliens failing to comply with published orders and instructions.

By Command of Lieutenant General DEWITT:

HUGH T. FULLERTON
Captain A.G.D.
Assistant Adjutant General

Distribution "M"

APPENDIX THREE

Delegation to Ninth Service Command and Letters of Transmittal— Reports of Survey—Status of Relocation Center Construction

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

Office of Commanding General

Presidio of San Francisco, California

November 22, 1942

SUBJECT: Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command and War Relocation Authority

TO: Commanding General, Ninth Service Command, Fort Douglas, Utah; Commanding General, Northwest Sector, Fort Lewis, Washington; Commanding General, Northern California Sector, Presidio of San Francisco, California; Commanding General, Southern California Sector, Pasadena, California; Commanding General, Southern Land Frontier Sector, Camp Lockett, California.

1. The transfer of all persons of Japanese ancestry from Assembly Centers operated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration under the control of this headquarters, to War Relocation projects, operated by the War Relocation Authority, having been accomplished, the following policies are announced regarding the future relationship of the Western Defense Command with Service Commands and War Relocation Authority in connection with these projects:

- a. War Relocation projects located outside of the Western Defense Command are of no further concern of this headquarters.
- b. War Relocation projects located within the Western Defense Command.

(1) Operating under such general policies as may be announced from time to time by this headquarters, the Commanding General, Ninth Service Command is designated as the agent responsible for the enforcement of all security measures in connection with these projects, and for the enforcement of such parts of Public Proclamations 3, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 11 as apply. He is further authorized to deal directly with the War Relocation Authority on all matters pertaining to these projects without further reference to Western Defense Command. Similarly, War Relocation Authority will deal directly with the Commanding General, Ninth Service Command.

(2) Escort Guard Companies presently on duty at these projects are assigned to the Ninth Service Command.

(3) All matters concerning the operation of these projects for which the War Department is responsible under the Memorandum of Agreement dated April 17, 1942; will be handled directly between the War Relocation Authority and such agencies as the War Department may designate.

- c. The following statements of policy are announced:

(1) Military Police: See Circular No. 19, this headquarters, September 17, 1942.

(2) Ingress to and egress from War Relocation Project Areas: See letter Hq WDC & 4th Army, subject: "Authorization to Issue Permits for Ingress to and Egress from War Relocation Project Areas for Purposes of Emergency Hospitalization and Incarceration," dated October 29, 1942, with inclosures thereto.

(3) Parcel Inspection at War Relocation Projects: See letter Hq WDC & 4th Army, subject: "Parcel Inspection at Certain War Relocation Authority Projects," dated September 13, 1942.

(4) The Commanding General, Western Defense Command will be kept informed as to instructions issued and agreements entered into, under this directive.

- d. The Relocation projects at Manzanar and Tule Lake, California and Poston and Sacaton (Gila River), Arizona are within the evacuated area of the Western Defense Command

and, therefore, have a special status and are of particular concern to this headquarters. Accordingly, it is directed that the Commanding General, Ninth Service Command provide for immediate reports to this headquarters of any incidents occurring within these centers involving disaffection or riot on the part of center residents in order that appropriate instructions may be issued to provide for the security of the evacuated area whenever such action appears necessary.

J. L. DEWITT
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

3 Incls:

Incl # 1—Circular No. 19, this Hq.,
September 17, 1942.

Incl # 2—Ltr fr Hq WDC & 4A, subject: "Authorization to Issue Permits for Ingress To and Egress from War Relocation Project Areas for Purposes of Emergency Hospitalization and Incarceration," Oct. 29, 1942, with incls.

Incl # 3—Ltr fr Hq WDC & 4A, subject: "Parcel Inspection at Certain War Relocation Authority Projects," Sept. 13, 1942.

DISTRIBUTION:

"A1"

War Relocation Authority—5 copies

Seventh Service Command—5 copies

Eighth Service Command—5 copies

319th M.P. Co.—2 copies

320th M.P. Co.—2 copies

321st M.P. Co.—2 copies

322nd M.P. Co.—2 copies

323rd M.P. Co.—2 copies

331st M.P. Co.—2 copies

334th M.P. Co.—2 copies

335th M.P. Co.—2 copies

336th M.P. Co.—2 copies

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Presidio of San Francisco, California

17 September 1942

CIRCULAR NO. 19

POLICIES PERTAINING TO USE OF MILITARY POLICE AT
WAR RELOCATION CENTERS

1. Under the authority granted the Commanding General Western Defense Command pursuant to Executive Order No. 9066, February 19, 1942, Japanese civilians have been moved from certain military areas in this command as a matter of military necessity.

2. Pursuant to the provisions of Executive Order No. 9102, March 18, 1942, the War Relocation Authority has been established as a civilian agency to assist the military in the evacuation of certain persons; to provide for the relocation of such persons in appropriate places; to provide for their needs; to provide for the employment of such persons at useful work; to supervise their activities; and other related matters.

3. For the purpose of carrying out the directions of Executive Order No. 9102, the War Relocation Authority has selected the following sites in the territorial area of the Western Defense Command: Manzanar, California; Tule Lake, California; Poston, Arizona (Colorado River); Sacaton, Arizona (Gila River); Delta, Utah; and Minidoka, Idaho. These sites are designated as military areas known as War Relocation Project Areas. The boundaries of such areas shall be marked with appropriate signs in both English and Japanese language. The provisions of Public Proclamation No. 8, this headquarters require that those Japanese persons evacuated to a War Relocation Project Area shall remain in that area, except as movement is

authorized in writing by this headquarters, transmitted through the War Relocation Authority. Violations of these provisions are subject to prosecution as provided by Public Law No. 503, 77th Congress.

4. The War Relocation Project Area, later referred to as "Relocation Area" or "Area," covers the entire area and includes one or more "Relocation Centers." The Relocation Center includes the populated area and the administrative and industrial area. The Relocation Centers and Areas are not "concentration camps" and the use of this term is considered objectionable. Relocation Centers and Areas are not internment camps. Internment camps are established for another purpose and are not related to the evacuation program. While the relocation program up to the present time has related particularly to the Japanese, the same program may be extended to other civilians as military necessity may dictate.

5. Relocation centers are operated by civilian management under the War Relocation Authority. A Project Director is in charge of each center. The Project Director will determine those persons authorized to enter the center or the area, other than evacuees being transferred by War Department authority. The Project Director is authorized to issue permits to such evacuees as may be allowed to leave the center or the area. He will transmit his instructions regarding passes and permits to the commanding officer of the military police unit.

6. Civilian police, operating under the Project Director, will be on duty to maintain order within the area; to apprehend and guard against subversive activities; or undercover crimes and misdemeanors; to make such search of the person and property of the evacuees as may be necessary to guard against the introduction or use of articles heretofore or hereafter declared contraband; to control traffic within the center; and to enforce camp rules and regulations. Public Proclamation No. 3, this headquarters, March 24, 1942, designated certain articles of contraband which are denied to all persons of Japanese ancestry within the limits of this command.

7. Each relocation site will be under military police patrol and protection as determined by the War Department. Certain Military Police Escort Guard Companies have been assigned to duty at each of the relocation areas in the Western Defense Command.

8. The military police on duty at relocation centers and areas shall perform the following functions:

- a. They shall control the traffic on and the passage of all persons at the arteries leading into the area;
- b. They shall allow no person to pass the center gates without proper authority from the project directors;
- c. They will maintain periodic motor patrols around the boundaries of the center or area in order to guard against attempts by evacuees to leave the center without permission. The perimeter of the relocation *area* shall be patrolled from sunrise until sunset and during such other times as the commanding officer of the military police units deems advisable. The perimeter of the relocation *center* shall be patrolled only from sunset to sunrise;
- d. They shall apprehend and arrest evacuees who do leave the center or area without authority, using such force as is necessary to make the arrest;
- e. They shall not be called upon for service in apprehending evacuees who have effected a departure unobserved;
- f. They shall be available, upon call by the project director or by the project police, in case of emergencies such as fire or riot. When called upon in such instances, the commanding officer of the military police unit shall assume full charge until the emergency ends;
- g. They shall inspect parcels and packages consigned to evacuees at those centers where the inspection is directed by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command. Special instructions for such inspections and for the confiscation of designated items of contraband will be issued by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command.

9. Evacuees in the relocation centers should be allowed as great a degree of freedom within the relocation area as is consistent with military security and the protection of the evacuees. In general, the evacuees will have complete freedom of movement within the relocation area from sunrise to sunset. From sunset to sunrise, the evacuees will not be allowed beyond the center

limits without special permission of the project director. Sentry towers, with flood lights, may be placed outside of the boundaries of the center to assist the military police in maintaining proper control.

10. Enlisted men will be permitted within the areas occupied by the evacuees only when in the performance of prescribed duties. A firm but courteous attitude will be maintained toward the evacuees. There will be no fraternizing with evacuees.

11. All military personnel will be impressed with the importance of the duties to which their unit has been assigned, the performance of which demands the highest standards of duty, deportment, and military appearance.

12. The commanding officer of the military police unit is responsible for the protection of merchandise at the post exchange furnished for the use of the military personnel.

13. In areas where there are black-out regulations, the commanding officer of the military police unit will be responsible for the black-out of the center. A switch will be so located as to permit the prompt cut-off by the military police of all electric current in camp. The commanding officer of the military police unit will notify the project director of his instructions relative to black-outs.

14. Commanding officers of military police units will be furnished copies of operating instructions issued to project directors. Project directors, their assistants, and the commanding officers of military police units will maintain such close personal contacts with each other as will assure the efficient and orderly operation of the area, and the proper performance of the duties of all.

By command of Lieutenant General DEWITT:

J. W. BARNETT
Brigadier General, G.S.C.
Chief of Staff

OFFICIAL:

B. Y. READ,
Colonel, A.G.D.,
Adjutant General.

DISTRIBUTION:

"A"
"F" (5 copies)
"H"
CG, ADC—5 copies
CG, NSC—25 copies
PM, WDC—25 copies
CAD, WDC—25 copies

October 29, 1942

SUBJECT: Authorization to Issue Permits for Ingress To and Egress From War Relocation Project Areas for Purposes of Emergency Hospitalization and Incarceration.

TO: Director, War Relocation Authority, Washington, D. C.

1. Supplementing authority granted in letter this headquarters August 11, 1942, subject, "Authorization to Issue Permits for Ingress To and Egress From War Relocation Project Areas", address as above, authority is delegated to the Director, War Relocation Authority, and to each person not of Japanese ancestry whom such director may designate in writing, to grant written authorization for persons to leave and to enter War Relocation Project Areas for purposes of emergency hospitalization, institutional detention and incarceration. Each such authorization shall set forth the effective period thereof, if this can be determined, and the terms and conditions upon and the purposes for which it is granted. A complete record of all such authorizations shall be made and kept by the Director, War Relocation Authority. In addition thereto, copies of all such authorizations shall be furnished to this headquarters and to the Commanding Officer of the Military Police company on duty at the particular Project involved.

2. There is attached hereto, for information purposes, copies of all directives issued by this headquarters and by War Relocation Authority concerning authorization for evacuees or other

personnel to enter or leave War Relocation Project areas. To insure uniformity of thought and action, the term, "current emergency", as contained in Paragraph 2a (1) of Inclosure 3, will be construed to have the following meaning:

"That all work essential to the operation of the Project and which cannot be carried on within the limits of the Project areas, is considered by this headquarters as constituting a current emergency."

For the Commanding General:

HUGH T. FULLERTON
Major, A.G.D.
Assistant Adjutant General

3 Incl.

- # 1—Letter of Aug. 11, 1942, this headquarters to Director, WRA
- # 2—Letter of Aug. 24, 1942, Director, WRA
- # 3—Letter of Sept. 21, 1942, this headquarters to Commanding General, Ninth Service Command

August 11, 1942

SUBJECT: Authorization to issue permits for ingress to and egress from War Relocation Project Areas

TO: Director, War Relocation Authority

1. Pursuant to the provisions of paragraphs 3 and 4, Public Proclamation No. 8 of the Commanding General, dated June 27, 1942, and subject to the limitations in paragraph 2 hereof, authority is delegated to the Director, War Relocation Authority, and to each person whom such Director may designate in writing, to grant written authorization to persons to leave and to enter War Relocation Project Areas. Each such authorization shall set forth the effective period thereof and the terms and conditions upon and the purposes for which it is granted. A complete record of all such authorizations shall be made and kept by the Director, War Relocation Authority.

2. The Commanding General retains the jurisdiction to and this grant of authority shall not authorize the Director, War Relocation Authority to permit:

a. Release of persons of Japanese ancestry from any relocation center or project area for the purpose of private employment within, resettlement within, or permanent or semi-permanent residence within Military Area No. 1 or the California portion of Military Area No. 2.

b. Travel of persons of Japanese ancestry within Military Area No. 1 or the California portion of Military Area No. 2.

The release or travel, referred to in *a* and *b* above, shall be by authority of the Commanding General under permits issued by or under authority of Civil Affairs Division, this headquarters.

3. This authority supersedes and revokes, as of this date, the authority granted by letters dated July 8, 1942, by the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, on behalf of the Commanding General, to the Regional Director and Executive Assistant, War Relocation Authority, and to all War Relocation Authority Project Directors and Assistant Project Directors.

For the Commanding General:

HUGH T. FULLERTON
Captain A.G.D.
Assistant Adjutant General

WAR RELOCATION AUTHORITY
San Francisco, California
Whitcomb Hotel Building

August 24, 1942

TO: The Regional Director and all Project Directors, Pacific Coast Region, War Relocation Authority

SUBJECT: Delegation of authority to issue permits for ingress to and egress from relocation areas.

1. Pursuant to the authority delegated to me by the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, by letter of August 11, 1942, I hereby designate and authorize the

Regional Director of the Pacific Coast Region of the War Relocation Authority, and all Project Directors and Assistant Project Directors for relocation areas within such Region, to grant written authorizations to persons to leave and to enter the particular relocation area or areas over which they have, respectively, been authorized to exercise jurisdiction, in accordance with paragraphs 3 and 4, Public Proclamation No. 8 of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, dated June 27, 1942.

2. Each such written authorization shall set forth the effective period thereof and the terms and conditions upon and the purposes for which it is granted, and shall otherwise be in such form as may be required by applicable regulations or instructions of the War Relocation Authority. A complete record shall be made and kept, separately for each such relocation area, of all written authorizations issued under the authority granted in this memorandum.

3. No authorization to enter any relocation area designated above, issued pursuant to paragraph 4 of said Public Proclamation No. 8 shall be for a period in excess of 30 days.

4. No one of the above-named delegates shall issue any written authorization, pursuant to this memorandum, that will permit—

- (a) Release of a person of Japanese ancestry from any relocation area for the purpose of private employment within, resettlement within, or permanent or semi-permanent residence within Military Area No. 1 or the California portion of Military Area No. 2; or
- (b) Travel of a person of Japanese ancestry within Military Area No. 1 or the California portion of Military Area No. 2;

until written authorization for such release or travel has been given by authority of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, by permits issued by or under authority of the Civil Affairs Division.

5. Any prior delegation of authority that is inconsistent with this memorandum is hereby revoked.

D. S. MYER

Director, War Relocation Authority

September 21, 1942

SUBJECT: Emergency Employment of Japanese Evacuees Outside of War Relocation Authority Projects Located Within Evacuated Areas of Western Defense Command.

TO: Commanding General, Ninth Service Command and Communications Zone, Fort Douglas, Utah

1. In certain of the War Relocation Projects located within evacuated areas of the Western Defense Command (see "1a" below) occasions may arise when the use of evacuee labor outside of the designated boundaries of the project area will be essential to the proper operation of the project. For example, it may prove necessary to use evacuee labor to unload freight when the rail head for the project is not within the project area.

- a. Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.
- Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Arizona.
- Tulelake War Relocation Project, Newell, California.
- Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California.

2. There is no objection on the part of this headquarters to such employment of evacuee labor providing the points outlined below are understood and observed by those concerned. In order that there shall be no doubt as to the policy of the Commanding General, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, Military Police units on duty at the concerned relocation projects are requested to observe and comply with these instructions. To this end, it is requested that the following information be furnished to each such commander:

- a. Evacuee labor may be used by project directors at locations not within the boundaries of the Relocation Project under the following conditions:

- (1) That the work to be done is essential to the operation of the project and involves meeting a current emergency.
- (2) That payment therefor is not to be received from private individuals or private firms—that is, that it is not "private employment".
- (3) That military guards are to be furnished to prevent the unauthorized absence of evacuees from the area in which the work is to be performed. This is not to be construed as indicating that the military personnel is to act as guards in connection with the work party. Military personnel is to be provided solely for the purpose of controlling exits from the particular area involved in order that unauthorized departure of evacuees may be prevented.
- (4) In the event an evacuee laborer does escape or does effect an unauthorized absence from the area, the military personnel assigned to secure the area are not to take action for the apprehension of the individual. The Military Commander is, however, to immediately notify local county and state civilian law enforcement officials and the nearest office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. In addition thereto, an immediate report of the occurrence is to be made to this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

HUGH T. FULLERTON
 Captain, A.G.D.
 Assistant Adjutant General

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

Office of the Commanding General
 Presidio of San Francisco, California

September 13, 1942

SUBJECT: Parcel Inspection at Certain War Relocation Authority Projects

TO: Commanding General, Communications Zone

1. Reference is made to the establishment and operation of Relocation Projects for persons of Japanese ancestry at Tule Lake and Manzanar, California, and at Poston (sometimes designated as Parker) and Sacaton (sometimes designated as Gila River), Arizona. Each of these projects is operated by War Relocation Authority, an independent Federal civilian agency. Their location within areas evacuated of persons of Japanese ancestry necessitates the establishment and maintenance by this Command of certain security measures not currently requisite at other relocation centers.

2. It is desired that you provide for contraband inspection of all packages destined for delivery to any center resident (any person of Japanese ancestry or the non-Japanese spouse of any such person who is a center resident) at the relocation projects designated in paragraph 1 hereof. Such inspection to be accomplished through the agency of military police under your command stationed at each of such projects. Inspection will be applicable to all such packages irrespective of the method of delivery and will be inclusive of parcel post and express. In all cases it will precede delivery to the addressee.

3. Inspection will be conducted in a manner which will insure the detection and removal from all such packages of contraband. In establishing the inspection procedure the following basic requirements will be observed:

- (a) Each package will be opened in the presence of the addressee.
- (b) Each item of contraband discovered and removed from a package will be labeled and plainly marked. Such label will show the addressee's name and the sender (if the latter is known). Each item of contraband discovered will be appropriately numbered by an identifying serial number.
- (c) A receipt will be issued the addressee for each item of contraband discovered and removed. Such receipt will bear the identifying serial number previously assigned the item covered.
- (d) By arrangement with the project director inspection will be conducted in a building

at or near the center. The building should be chosen with a view to facilitating the presence of the addressee, the inspection procedure and the delivery of packages.

- (e) A contraband register will be maintained. Each item of contraband seized will be entered in the register. The descriptive entry may be limited to the assigned serial number. Periodically, contraband so seized will be delivered to the custody of the project director for safe keeping. A covering receipt reflecting the serial numbers of the items delivered will be obtained from the project director.
- (f) No item of contraband will thereafter be delivered to a center resident without the express permission of this headquarters.

4. The following are contraband:

- (a) Those articles, commodities or things; the use, possession or operation of which are prohibited by paragraph 6, Proclamation No. 3, of this headquarters, i.e., firearms, weapons or implements of war or component parts thereof, ammunition, bombs, explosives or the component parts thereof, short-wave radio receiving sets having a frequency of 1,750 kilocycles or greater or of 540 kilocycles or less, radio transmitting sets, signal devices, codes or ciphers, cameras.
- (b) Those articles, commodities or things; the use, possession or operation of which are prohibited by Public Proclamation No. 2525, promulgated by the President of the United States on December 7, 1941, i.e., papers, documents or books in which there may be invisible writings; photographs, sketches, pictures, drawings, maps, or graphical representation of any military or naval installations or equipment or of any arms, ammunition, implements of war, device or thing used or intended to be used in the combat equipment of the land or naval forces of the United States or of any military or naval post, camp, or station. The provisions of this sub-paragraph, b, shall be subject to the following exceptions: (1) First class mail will not be inspected; (2) Magazines, periodicals, newspapers and books printed in the English language by publishers in the United States and transmitted as second class mail by the original publisher to such person of Japanese ancestry will not be confiscated or withheld as contraband within the meaning of this sub-paragraph b. If, however, such magazines, periodicals, newspapers and books have been mailed by a person other than the original publisher to such person of Japanese ancestry, then the same shall be searched for contraband which may be secreted between the pages or covers thereof and in the event any such contraband is found, the same together with the container thereof, shall be confiscated and disposed of as provided in paragraph 3 hereof.

5. The tools and implements of an artisan or of a professional person of Japanese ancestry, are not absolute contraband and are not subject to confiscation. These items are inclusive of wood-working tools, agricultural implements, dressmakers or tailors trade tools, and mechanics tools as well. It is not intended to prevent the development of skills, crafts, trades and professional endeavors within relocation centers.

6. The War Relocation Authority has concurred in this order and has agreed to provide for the issuance of appropriate instructions to each project director affected. These instructions will direct the discontinuance of current postal, express, or other parcel delivery service and in lieu thereof the delivery of all packages to military police for inspection. The Authority will further instruct project directors to accept delivery of, receipt for and safely store all such contraband.

7. It is requested that you advise this headquarters of the action taken at each center to comply with this directive.

J. L. DEWITT
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

December 7, 1942

SUBJECT: War Relocation Projects.

TO: Director, War Relocation Authority, Barr Building, Washington, D. C.

1. Reference is made to letter this headquarters dated November 22, 1942, file 334.7 (DSC), subject: "Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command

and War Relocation Authority," copies of which were furnished you; and particularly to paragraph 1b (3) thereof.

2. In accordance with the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the War Department dated April 17, 1942 (Inclosure # 1), this headquarters assumed certain responsibilities in connection with the provision of necessary housing, hospital and sanitary facilities, Military Police facilities and signal installations for War Relocation Projects. In addition, largely by transfer from Assembly Centers, this headquarters provided certain minimum barrack and mess and hospital equipment.

3. The completion of the various projects is a progressive one and it is apparent that this headquarters cannot finally assure the completion without retaining control for a considerable period of time, a procedure not contemplated under present policies (paragraph 1, above). For this reason a Board of Officers was appointed to visit the projects to determine the status of construction, property and other matters on the date of the visit. Copies of Board reports are inclosed for the following projects:

- a. Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.
- b. Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona.
- c. Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho.
- d. Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Newell, California.
- e. Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California.
- f. Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah.
- g. Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming.
- h. Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado.
- i. Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas.
- j. Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas.

Copies of the reports have also been furnished to the War Department and to interested Service Commands.

4. This information is furnished you in order that you may look to such other agencies as the War Department may designate in connection with these projects. No further action in connection with matters covered by the Board reports is contemplated by this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

11 Incls:

- Incl # 1—Memo of Agreement between the WD and WRA, dated April 17, 1942.
- Incl # 2—Board Report on Colorado River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 3—Board Report on Gila River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 4—Board Report on Minidoka War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 5—Board Report on Tule Lake War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 6—Board Report on Manzanar War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 7—Board Report on Central Utah War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 8—Board Report on Heart Mountain War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 9—Board Report on Granada War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 10—Board Report on Jerome War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 11—Board Report on Rohwer War Relocation Project.

December 7, 1942

SUBJECT: War Relocation Projects.

TO: Chief of Staff, United States Army, Washington D. C.

1. In accordance with the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the War Department dated April 17, 1942, (Inclosure # 1), this headquarters assumed certain responsibilities in connection with the provision of necessary housing, hospital and sanitary facilities, Military Police facilities and signal installations for War Relocation Projects. In addition, largely by transfer from Assembly Centers, this headquarters provided certain minimum barrack and mess and hospital equipment.

2. The transfer of all persons of Japanese ancestry from Assembly Centers, operated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration, to War Relocation Projects, operated by the War Relocation Authority, has been completed and certain policies have been announced regarding the future

relationship of the Western Defense Command with Service Commands and War Relocation Authority in connection with these provisions. (Inclosure # 2.)

3. The completion of the various projects is a progressive one and it is apparent that this headquarters cannot finally assure the completion without retaining control for a considerable period of time, a procedure not contemplated under present policies. (Inclosure # 2.) For this reason a Board of Officers was appointed to visit the projects to determine the status of construction, property and other matters on the date of the visit. Copies of Board reports are inclosed for the following projects:

- a. Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.
- b. Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona.
- c. Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho.
- d. Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Newell, California.
- e. Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California.
- f. Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah.
- g. Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming.
- h. Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado.
- i. Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas.
- j. Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas.

Copies of the reports have also been furnished to the interested Service Commands and to the War Relocation Authority.

4. This information is furnished for such further action as the War Department desires to take under the Memorandum of Agreement referred to above as no further action in this matter is contemplated by this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

12 Incls:

- Incl # 1—Memo of Agreement between the WD and WRA dated April 17, 1942.
- Incl # 2—Ltr fr Hq WDC & 4A, file 334.7 (DCS) subj: "Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command & WRA," dated 11/22/42, with inclosures thereto.
- Incl # 3—Board Report on Colorado River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 4—Board report on Gila River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 5—Board Report on Minidoka War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 6—Board Report on Tule Lake War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 7—Board Report on Manzanar War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 8—Board Report on Central Utah War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 9—Board Report on Heart Mountain War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 10—Board Report on Granada War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 11—Board Report on Jerome War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 12—Board Report on Rohwer War Relocation Project.

December 7, 1942

SUBJECT: War Relocation Projects.

TO: Commanding General, Ninth Service Command, Fort Douglas, Utah.

1. Reference is made to letter this headquarters dated November 22, 1942, file 334.7 (DCS), subject: "Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command and War Relocation Authority," and particularly to paragraph 1b (3) thereof.

2. In accordance with the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the War Department dated April 17, 1942 (Inclosure # 1), this headquarters assumed certain responsibilities in connection with the provision of necessary housing, hospital and sanitary facilities, Military Police facilities and signal installations for War Relocation Projects. In addition, largely by transfer from Assembly Centers, this headquarters provided certain minimum barrack and mess and hospital equipment.

3. The completion of the various projects is a progressive one and it is apparent that this headquarters cannot finally assure the completion without retaining control for a considerable

period of time, a procedure not contemplated under present policies (paragraph 1, above). For this reason a Board of Officers was appointed to visit the projects to determine the status of construction, property and other matters on the date of the visit. Copies of Board reports are inclosed for the following projects:

- a. Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.
- b. Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona.
- c. Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho.
- d. Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Newell, California.
- e. Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California.
- f. Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah.

Copies of the reports have also been furnished the War Department and the War Relocation Authority.

4. This information is furnished as a matter pertaining to your command in view of present policies as to the relationship of agencies of the War Department and the War Relocation Authority as stated in the letter referred to in paragraph 1. No further action in connection with matters covered by the Board reports is contemplated by this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

7 Incls:

- Incl # 1—Memo of Agreement between the WD and WRA, dated April 17, 1942.
- Incl # 2—Board Report on Colorado River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 3—Board Report on Gila River War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 4—Board Report on Minidoka War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 5—Board Report on Tule Lake War Relocation Project.
- Incl # 6—Board Report on Manzanar Relocation Project.
- Incl # 7—Board Report on Central Utah War Relocation Project.

December 7, 1942

SUBJECT: War Relocation Projects.

TO: Commanding General, Eighth Service Command, Santa Fe Building, Dallas, Texas.

1. Reference is made to letter this headquarters dated November 22, 1942, file 334.7 (DCS), subject: "Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command and War Relocation Authority," copies of which were furnished your headquarters; and particularly to paragraph 1b (3) thereof.

2. In accordance with the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the War Department dated Apr. 17, 1942 (Inclosure # 1), this headquarters assumed certain responsibilities in connection with the provision of necessary housing, hospital and sanitary facilities, Military Police facilities and signal installations for War Relocation Projects. In addition, largely by transfer from Assembly Centers, this headquarters provided certain minimum barrack and mess and hospital equipment.

3. The completion of the various projects is a progressive one and it is apparent that this headquarters cannot finally assure the completion without retaining control for a considerable period of time, a procedure not contemplated under present policies (paragraph 1, above). For this reason a Board of Officers was appointed to visit the projects to determine the status of construction, property and other matters on the date of the visit. Copy of Board report is inclosed for the following project:

- a. Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado.

Copies of this report have also been furnished the War Department and the War Relocation Authority.

4. This information is furnished as a matter pertaining to your command in view of present policies as to the relationship of agencies of the War Department and the War Relocation Authority as stated in the letter referred to in paragraph 1. No further action in connection with matters covered by the Board report is contemplated by this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

2 Incls:

- Incl # 1—Memo of Agreement between the WD & WRA, dated April 17, 1942.
- Incl # 2—Board Report on Granada War Relocation Project.

December 7, 1942

SUBJECT: War Relocation Projects.

TO: Commanding General, Seventh Service Command, New Federal Building, 15th and Dodge Streets, Omaha, Nebraska.

1. Reference is made to letter this headquarters dated November 22, 1942, file 334.7 (DCS), subject: "Policies as to Relationship of Western Defense Command with Ninth Service Command and War Relocation Authority," copies of which were furnished your headquarters; and particularly to paragraph 1b (3) thereof.

2. In accordance with the Memorandum of Agreement between the War Relocation Authority and the War Department dated April 17, 1942 (inclosure # 1), this headquarters assumed certain responsibilities in connection with the provision of necessary housing, hospital and sanitary facilities, Military Police facilities and signal installations for War Relocation Projects. In addition, largely by transfer from Assembly Centers, this headquarters provided certain minimum barrack and mess and hospital equipment.

3. The completion of the various projects is a progressive one and it is apparent that this headquarters cannot finally assure the completion without retaining control for a considerable period of time, a procedure not contemplated under present policies (paragraph 1, above). For this reason a Board of Officers was appointed to visit the projects to determine the status of construction, property and other matters on the date of the visit. Copies of Board reports are inclosed for the following projects:

a. Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming.

b. Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas.

c. Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas.

Copies of the reports have also been furnished the War Department and the War Relocation Authority.

4. This information is furnished as a matter pertaining to your command in view of present policies as to the relationship of agencies of the War Department and the War Relocation Authority, as stated in the letter referred to in paragraph 1. No further action in connection with matters covered by the Board reports is contemplated by this headquarters.

For the Commanding General:

4 Incls:

Incl # 1—Memo of Agreement between the WD and WRA, dated April 17, 1942.

Incl # 2—Board Report on Heart Mountain War Relocation Project.

Incl # 3—Board Report on Jerome War Relocation Project.

Incl # 4—Board Report on Rohwer War Relocation Project.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 8:00AM, November 29, 1942, at Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities:*

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuees Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Only fifty percent of wire mesh for fly screening provided.
 - (2) Interior roads have been surfaced.
 - (3) One administrative shop building not provided.
 - (4) No gasoline operated stand-by pump provided for water supply system.
 - (5) No minor surgery room provided in hospital.
 - (6) Not all the heating stoves have been provided for evacuee barracks.
 - (7) One fire engine short.
 - (8) Sprinkler system not provided in hospital group. Steam and hot water systems not completed in this group.
 - (9) Wall board not provided to line evacuee barracks.
 - (10) All of the elevated water tanks leak and there has been noticeable settlement of the tank footings at well # 1, in Unit # 2.
 - (11) No doctor's and nurses' dressing rooms provided.
 - (12) No means for heating doctor's or nurses' quarters.

2. *Status of Supply:*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition except some cots, steel canvas which had to be repaired before they were issued.
- b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities:*

- a. Construction is complete except for heating plant for the hospital, doctors' and nurses' dressing rooms, minor surgery and dispensary in Camp No. 3.
- b. Following equipment has not yet been installed:
 - (1) Ventilators for the main laboratory, dental laboratory and X-ray developing room.
 - (2) Electric ranges for wards. (Hot plates are in use).
 - (3) Dish washer for the hospital kitchen.
 - (4) Any heating arrangement for doctors' or nurses' quarters.
- c. Following essential items of equipment and supply have not been received: See Exhibit "C" attached.
- d. *Sanitary Facilities:*
 - (1) There is no heating in any of the apartments of the evacuees.
 - (2) This camp was put in operation prior to the agreement of June 6, 1942, and there are no bath tubs in women's lavatories, however, sanitary facilities are considered adequate.
 - (3) Sewage plants are operating satisfactorily.
 - (4) Ample potable water supply has been provided which is chlorinated at the pumps.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. Construction of military police housing and facilities is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Toilet in Administration Building.
 - (2) Shower and window guards for guard house.
 - (3) Meat block and garbage rack for mess hall.
 - (4) Guard towers.
 - (5) Outside telephone and separate PBX.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard and telephones within the project have not been met.
- b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "D".

The Board adjourned at 3:00PM, November 29, 1942, at Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ JOE P. PRICE
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
/s/ JOHN R. SHARP
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps.
HQ WDC & 4A Pres. SF Calif 5 Dec 42

APPROVED:

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army, Commanding.

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

EXHIBITS:

- "A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42
"B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42
"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Fac.
Colo. R. War Rel. Project
Dated 11/29/42—Col. Crall, MC
"D"—Insp. Sign. Install'tns.
Colo. R. War. Rel. Project
Dated 11/29/42—Lieut. Knox, SC

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Presidio of San Francisco, California

SPECIAL ORDERS
NUMBER 304

EXTRACT

November 5, 1942

1. a. A Board of Officers is appointed to meet at this Headquarters on November 5, 1942, or as soon thereafter as practicable for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority and designated as follows:
 - Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona.
 - Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona.
 - Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho.
 - Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Newell, California.
 - Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California.
 - Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah.
 - Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming.

Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado.

Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas.

Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas.

b. DETAIL FOR THE BOARD:

COLONEL W. FULTON MAGILL JR. 07251 Infantry

COLONEL HERBERT D. CRALL 0235629 Medical Corps

MAJOR JOHN R. SHARP 0183351 Corps of Engineers

CAPTAIN ROBERT M. PETERSEN 0387752 Quartermaster Corps

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM D. KNOX 0344911 Signal Corps

c. The Board will visit each of the War Relocation Centers in turn and will determine the status of the following:

(1) Construction of initial facilities. (Paragraph 5, Memorandum of Agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority, dated April 17 1942).

(2) Supply of initial equipment for Relocation Centers. (Paragraph 6, above quoted agreement).

(3) Hospital and sanitary facilities. (Paragraph 5, above quoted agreement).

(4) Military Police Housing. (Paragraph 5, above quoted agreement).

(5) Signal Installations. (Paragraph 5, above quoted agreement).

d. The Board is a fact finding body only whose report will reflect the status of the various projects at the time of the visit under the headings shown above. It will confine its report to these matters without initiating corrective action.

e. The report of the Board will show whether the supplies, equipment and construction provided under the Memorandum of Agreement meet the minimum standards set forth in "Standards and Details," with supplements thereto, available in the Office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division. Where these standards have not been met, the report will include a detailed statement of that which is lacking.

f. Separate reports will be made on each project and all reports will reach this headquarters by December 5, 1942.

By command of Lieutenant General DeWITT:

J. W. BARNETT,

Brigadier General, General Staff Corps,
Chief of Staff.

OFFICIAL:

B. Y. READ,

Colonel, Adjutant General's Department,
Adjutant General.

DISTRIBUTION "F"

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

Presidio of San Francisco, California

November 15, 1942

SPECIAL ORDERS

NUMBER 314

1. Confidential.

2. COL ANDREW D CHAFFIN 01857 GSC having reported Nov 13 1942 in compliance with par 2 SO 302 WD cs, is asgd to duty as Asst to the AC OF S, Civil Affairs Div, San Francisco, Calif.

3. MAJ HERMAN P GOEBEL, JR 0274477 Cav having been asgd to this Hq Nov 5 1942 in compliance with par 10 SO 301 WD cs, is asgd to duty as Asst to the AC of S, Civil Affairs Div, San Francisco, Calif.

4. 1ST LT WILLIAM C KORB 0271597 FA this Hq WP at such time as will enable him to report not earlier than November 28, 1942 nor later than November 29, 1942 to the Comdt

C&GS Sch, Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas on temp duty for purpose of pursuing G-2 course of instruction and upon completion will return to proper station. TDN. FD 34 P 434-02 A 0425-23. Auth: WD TAGO Memo No W350-97-42, dated October 9, 1942, subject: "Courses, Command and General Staff School (Eleventh General Staff and Third Services of Supply Staff)".

5. MAJ JOHN D MALNIGHT 0218511 Sig C is reld fr asgmt and duty with Hq Western Def Comd and Fourth Army, Presidio of San Francisco, Calif is then asgd to 438th Sig Cons Bn (Avn.), Camp Pinedale, Fresno, Calif. WP. TPA. TDN. FD 31 P 431-01 02 03 07 08 A 0425-23.

6. So much of par 6 SO 293 as amended by par 13 SO 303, both this Hq cs, as reads, "Techn Gr 5 D'Arcy V Controy, 39389644, 255th Sig Cons Co, Camp Adair, Ore", is further amended to read, "Techn Gr 5 D'Arcy V Controy, 39389644, 255th Sig Cons Co, Camp Adair, Ore".

7. The following change is made in the composition of the board of officers appointed by par 1 SO 304, this Hq, cs:

RELIEVED

COLONEL W FULTON MAGILL JR 07251 Inf.

DETAILED

LT COL JOE P PRICE 0236100 CMP

8. The following named EM, both Inf Hq Co Fourth Army are trfd in gr of *Pvt* to Sig C, Hq Co Fourth Army, Presidio of San Francisco, Calif:

Pvt Richard A Brown, 19084998

Pvt Peter A Tobin, 19138263

By Command of Lieutenant General DeWITT:

J. W. BARNETT,
Brigadier General, General Staff Corps,
Chief of Staff.

OFFICIAL:

B. Y. READ,
Colonel Adjutant General's Department,
Adjutant General

DIST: "F"

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Colorado River War Relocation Project

Poston, Arizona

November 29, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M.C.

1. This project is divided into 3 separate camps originally built to house 10,000, 5,000, and 5,000 evacuees. Camp 1 has a population of 9,300 with about 700 out at work. Camp 2 and 3 have a population of about 4,000.

2. Personnel, medical:

Caucasian—Dr. Pressman

3 nurses

1 nutritionist

Japanese —11 doctors

3 optometrists

19 dentists

5 nurses, plus 2 who are not working, 3 nurses are graduates of
Japanese nursing schools

4 medical students

4 chiropractors

1 midwife

- 9 pharmacists
- 1 laboratory technician
- 1 X-ray technician
- 1 bacteriologist
- 1 entomologist and sanitarian

3. Medical supplies: There are numerous shortages on requisitions for medical supply, 100-bed basic, UA-801-95-13 and 25-bed expansion unit, Requisition No. UA-801-88-11. Original 100-bed hospital was received from San Francisco Medical Depot and has no S.G.O. requisition number. The following items are shortages which are urgently desired:

10860	Atropine sulfate, grains gr 1/100 (difficult to secure locally)
12280	Hematropine hydrobromide
30060	Bag, obstetrical
30770	Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose and throat
31960 & 31965	Steinmann apparatus and pins
37126	Mask, gas, oxygen therapy
36630	Crutches
Class 5	Dental equipment is generally short. Burrs are critical
50040	Amalgam
51750	Compressor unit
52610 & 52630	Handpieces
	Dental laboratory equipment; dental unit lamps, operating; portable engines have not been received.
60400	Illuminator, X-ray
61200, 61220, 61230, & 61240	Film holders
70560	Nurse's desk
70604	Chart holders

Following equipment and construction to be provided by the USEC has not been provided. Ventilators for the dental laboratory, the main laboratory, and the X-ray developing room, doctors' and nurses' dressing rooms, and minor surgery. Electric ranges for each ward. Dish washer for the main kitchen. Heating for the doctors and nurses quarters.

4. The hospital laundry is not yet in operation since only 1 of the 3 boilers of the hospital heating plant is now in operation.

5. Sanitary facilities in the main camp areas of all 3 camps are ample although bath tubs have not been installed in women's shower rooms since this center was constructed prior to the agreement of June 6th between the War Department and the W.R.A. Facilities, however, are considered adequate.

6. There are no stoves at present available for the heating of any of the apartments of the evacuees.

7. Three sewage plants are in operation; 1 in each camp and are satisfactory except that in camp 2, additional drainage must be provided to care for the effluent which now practically fills the basin provided. (Units have been in operation for about one week.)

8. An ample potable water supply has been provided for the 3 camps.

9. No method has been provided for the washing of garbage cans although steps are being taken locally to care for this situation.

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Colorado River War Relocation Project

Poston, Arizona

November 29, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Project has a Western Electric drop type switchboard. Installation of telephone facilities is on a temporary basis. Three trunk lines, two to Parker and one to Blythe are in operation.

Thirty-four lines serving 46 telephones, are in operation distributed as follows:

- 25 Administration and operation lines.
- 3 Military Police lines.
- 2 Party lines for Fire Stations.
- 3 Party lines for Hospital.
- 1 Line for Del & Webb, Contractors

The Project Director and Associate Project Director have a direct line to Parker.

No provision has been made for a Fire Reporting System.

No Guard Reporting System has been installed.

The Military Police Commander does not have a direct outside line.

The project does not have teletypewriter exchange service, but has access to TWX service used by the U. S. Engineers.

Three Western Electric 551-B switchboards have been received. One of these boards is equipped for 80 lines and two are equipped for 40 lines each. The 80 line board is to be installed in the camp having 10,000 population and the two 40 line boards are to serve the two camps, each having 5,000 population.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is enclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 4:20 PM, November 27, 1942, at Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

- Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
- Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
- Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
- Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
- First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Boiler plant in hospital group not completed.
 - (2) Dishwasher not installed in Hospital Isolation Ward.
 - (3) One fire engine not delivered.
 - (4) Elevated water storage tanks not completed.
 - (5) No sprinkler system in hospital group.
 - (6) No partitions provided in doctors' and nurses' dressing rooms.

2. *Status of Supply.*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority, dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition.

- b. All Type B Rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.
- 3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*
 - a. Construction is complete except for heating plant, sprinkler system, main water storage tank, and partitions in doctors' and nurses' dressing rooms.
 - b. Following equipment has not yet been installed:
 - (1) Hospital kitchen.
 - (2) Sterilizers for the contagious-disease ward.
 - (3) Bulk Pressure sterilizer.
 - (4) Autopsy table
 - (5) Dishwashers for main hospital kitchen and contagious-disease ward.
 - c. Following essential items of supply and equipment have not been received: (See Exhibit "C").
 - d. Sanitary facilities:
 - (1) Water supply is ample and potable.
 - (2) Sewage disposal plant is in satisfactory operation.
 - (3) Ample bathing and toilet facilities including laundry have been provided.
- 4. *Military Police Facilities:*
 - a. The military police housing and other facilities are complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Garbage racks.
 - (2) Searchlights for guard towers.
 - (3) Telephones both for guard towers and for direct outside communication.
- 5. *Signal Installations:*
 - a. Maximum allowance of Signal equipment has not been met, however, it is believed that present installation is satisfactory with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Fire Reporting System has not been installed.
 - (2) Guard Reporting System has not been completely installed.
 - (3) Commander of Military Police does not have a direct outside line.
 - b. Detailed report of present facilities and contemplated installations is included as Exhibit "D".

The Board adjourned at 9:10PM, November 27, 1942, and proceeded to Colorado River War Relocation Project, Poston, Arizona, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ JOE P. PRICE
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.
/s/ JOHN R. SHARP
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers.
/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
HQ WDC & 4A Pres SF Calif 5 Dec 42.

APPROVED:

(SEAL)

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

J. L. DeWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

- "A"—Cpy SO # 304 HQ. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42.
- "B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42.
- "C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Cen. Utah War Reloc'tn Proj.
dated 11/27/42—Col. Crall, MC.
- "D"—Insp. Sig. Installation
Cen. Utah War Reloc'tn Proj.
dated 11/27/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC.

Refer to Special Orders Nos. 304 and 314

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Central Utah War Relocation Center

Abraham, Utah

November 28, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population: 7,688 plus 2,000 now on outside work.
2. Medical Personnel:

Caucasian— 1 Doctor (Dr. Ramsey)
 2 Nurses

Japanese — 6 Doctors
 12 Dentists
 5 Nurses
 14 Pharmacists
 5 Laboratory technicians
 7 Optometrists
 1 Mortician

3. Medical Supplies:

- a. Approximately 70% of the total equipment has been received of the 100-bed hospital requisition No. UA-801-95-28; 50-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA-801-89-37; 25-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA-801-88-25.
- b. The following is a list of shortages which are urgently desired:

<i>Item No.</i>	<i>Description</i>
NS	Ampules ergotrate and tablets or Fl. Ext. Ergot
NS	Ampules ptuitrin obstetric
20140	Cotton, absorbent
20370	Plaster of Paris
20050	Bandage, 3 inch, roller
NS 2	Kotex pads
30060	Bag, obstetrical
30770	Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose, and throat
30780	Case, emergency
33400	Knife, plaster
34320	Procto-Sigmoidoscope
37126	Mask, oxygen therapy
37973 (et al)	Suture, silk, braided
38430	Syringe, luer, 1 c.c.
NS 3	Tuberculin syringes
41840	Colorimeter
42260	Distilling apparatus
44770	Water bath

Class 5	Only a few items have been received
51080	Cabinet, dental
51430	Chair, operating
52530	Engine, dental, electric, portable, (2 have been received)
52610	Engine, handpiece, angle
52630	Engine, handpiece, straight
53880	Lamp, operating, dental, dental operating equipment
60090	Cassettes for X-ray films
60100	Cassettes for X-ray films
60110	Cassettes for X-ray films
70310	Carriage, dressing
71580	Blankets
76680	Typewriters
78337	Lamp, operating, emergency
NS 7-A	Bassinets and cribs with sheets and blankets for same
92030	Bandage, plaster of Paris
92105	Surgical sponge
92107	Surgical sponge
92109	Surgical sponge
95021	Chair, Dental, field, anesthesia apparatus

- c. There are still some shortages of office furniture, kitchen utensils, and crockery, and silver for the dining room, none of which are considered critical. The sterilizers for the contagious-disease ward, disinfecting room, and the autopsy table have not yet been received.
4. The hospital laundry is not yet in operation due to lack of steam and hot water.
5. A temporary heating plant has been installed in the hospital area which furnishes heating for all hospital wards now being used. Note, pending completion of permanent heating plant, 1 additional boiler may be secured for temporary use by the engineer, on request of the project director.

Following equipment to be installed by the engineers is not yet completed: Sprinkler system for the hospital, and ceiling lights in the obstetrical room, and minor surgery. (Although ceiling lights mentioned above are not of approved design, they are deemed satisfactory.) Dish washers for the main hospital kitchen and the contagious-disease ward.

6. Partitions should be constructed in the doctors' and nurses' quarters to insure privacy.

7. Although the main water-storage tank is not yet installed, the one in temporary use is satisfactory and 3 wells furnish an ample supply of potable water.

8. The sewage disposal plant now in operation is satisfactory and has been approved by the local health authorities.

EXHIBIT "D"

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah

November 27, 1942.

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Project has a Western Electric Switchboard, equipped for 40 lines. Four trunks are in operation, one to Fort Douglas and three to Delta. One trunk to Delta is on a party line basis. Thirty-one lines are in operation.

Distribution of lines is as follows:

- 21 Administration and Operational lines, six on a two-party line basis.
- 2 Guard lines, one to guard house and one two-party guard reporting line.
- 1 Line to Military Police Hq.
- 4 Lines to U.S. Engineers
- 1 Line to Daley Bros., Contractors
- 1 Line to Fire House.
- 1 Hospital Administration line.

No Fire Reporting System has been installed.

Guard Reporting System has not been completely installed.

Commander of Military Police does not have a direct outside line.

One Bell System teletypewriter has been installed and is in service.

Contemplated Installations:

13 Guard and Fire Reporting telephones (combination 20 mine type telephones have been received and will be used for this installation).

16 Military Police telephones, including telephones for the Guard Towers.

8 Hospital telephones.

No Public Pay Stations have been installed on the project.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 9:00AM, November 13, 1942, at Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel W. Fulton Magill, Jr., Infantry

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

a. The provisions of the Memorandum of Agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and details—construction of Japanese evacuee relocation centers", with the following exceptions:

- (1) Insufficient hot water facilities have been installed in the orphanage.
- (2) Four guard towers are without electricity for lighting.
- (3) The sewage disposal plant is not in operating condition due to failure of suction pumps.
- (4) The hospital sprinkler system has not been installed. Materials are on the site and work should be started within one week.
- (5) Space heaters for living quarters have not been completely installed. Installation continues as rapidly as deliveries are made.
- (6) Only one fire truck has been provided. One truck is on order.
- (7) The fence around the center is only half complete. Work is progressing on this item.

2. *Supply of initial equipment.*

a. The initial equipment at this project was received by the WCCA., which removed the original records and transferred property to the War Relocation Authority on inventory on May 16, 1942. The present project director indicates that all initial items of Quartermaster supply were received to the best of his knowledge.

b. The following items were received in an unserviceable condition:

- (1) 10 Stock pots
- (2) 24 Roasting pans
- (3) An unknown number of butcher knives.

- c. The initial supply of rations was received.
- 3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*
- a. Hospital construction is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Autopsy table.
 - (2) Electric ranges for ward kitchens.
 - (3) Ventilators for X-ray laboratory, main laboratory and dental laboratory.
 - (4) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (5) Ceiling lights for obstetrical delivery room and minor surgery.
- b. The following items of equipment which are considered to be critical have not been supplied on requisitions, UA-801-95-07 (100 bed hospital) and UA-801-89-13 (50 bed expansion unit):
 - (1) 79170 Instrument sterilizers for wards (3)
 - (2) 70330 Field carriages.
 - (3) 34320 Proctoscope and lamps
 - (4) 37120 Spinal manometer
 - (5) 37126 Oxygen masks
 - (6) 51430 Dental chairs (2)
 - (7) 53920 Electric lathe
 - (8) Obstetrical bed 70080
 - (9) N. S. Oscope ophthalmoscope set
 - (10) Cups, dinner plates and spoons.
- c. *Sanitary Facilities*
 - (1) Construction was effected prior to the initiation of the agreement on standards, June 8, 1942. Bath and tub facilities and laundries do not meet the minimum requirements. The present facilities are considered to be adequate.
 - (2) Water supply is adequate, is properly chlorinated and is potable.
 - (3) Sewage disposal is unsatisfactory due to present breakdown of sewage disposal plant.
- 4. *Military Police Housing.*
- a. Construction of military police housing and facilities is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) 12 stoves needed for military police buildings.
 - (2) No heating has been provided for the guard towers.
- 5. *Signal Installations.*
- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephone lines and teletype service within the project have been installed.
- b. Telephone communications have not been provided for the guard towers.
- c. A direct outside line has not been provided for the military police company.
- d. No fire reporting system has been installed.
- e. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "C".

The Board adjourned at 4:30PM, November 13, 1942, and proceeded to Gila River War Relocation Project, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ W. F. MAGILL, JR.
W. F. MAGILL, JR.
Colonel, Infantry
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4A PRES SF CALIF 5 Dec 42

APPROVED:

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Manzanar War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/13/42—Col. Crall, MC.

"C"—Inspection Sig. Installations,
Manzanar War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/13/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC.

Refer to Special Order No. 304

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California

November 13, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population, November 6, 1942: 9,145

2. Medical personnel:

Caucasian—Dr. Morse Little, Surgeon

5 nurses (1 sick in hospital)

Japanese— 6 doctors (1 now 7 months pregnant)

5 dentists

10 registered nurses

5 senior student nurses who will get degree in January

5 pharmacists

2 X-ray technicians

2 laboratory technicians

1 dental technician

1 optometrist

3. Construction is ample for camp of this size and two wards are still vacant.

4. Medical supplies and hospital equipment:

a. This War Relocation Authority camp has received supplies from many sources, from the Savannah, San Francisco, and St. Louis Medical Depots, from Wartime Civil Control Administration assembly centers, and as gifts from various sources.

b. There are still some shortages on requisitions for 100-bed hospital, UA-801-95-07 and 50-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA-801-89-13 but only a few of these items are considered critical, namely:

79170 Instrument sterilizers for wards (3)

70330 Field carriages

Cups, dinner plates, tablespoons

34320 Proctoscope and lamps therefor

37120	Spinal manometer
37126	Oxygen masks
NS	Otoscope ophthalmoscope set
51430	Dental chairs (2)
53920	Electric lathe
70080	Obstetrical bed.

All of these items are on back order and some are being received regularly.

5. Equipment to be provided and installed by the USED has the following shortages: autopsy table, electric ranges for ward kitchens, ventilators for X-ray, main laboratory and dental laboratory, bulk pressure sterilizer, and ceiling lights for obstetrical delivery room and minor surgery. In the main surgery a battery of four neon lights has been set up which is considered quite satisfactory.

6. Since this camp was constructed prior to the establishment of "standards and details" (Mutual agreement between General DeWitt and the War Relocation Authority) paragraph 4 *b* and *c*. Bath and tub facilities and laundries have not been complied with in detail but the number of showers together with large community bath tubs is considered adequate and there was no objection from evacuees or camp staff on other minimal toilet facilities provided by the War Department.

7. One problem has come up which is felt to be a purely local one to be handled by the camp officials and by the War Relocation Authority; namely, some 1500-2000 children occupy the school area daily which has facilities for only the normal block of 300. Arrangements will probably be made locally to correct this condition.

8. Water supply is adequate, is properly chlorinated and is potable.

9. The sewage disposal plant is not now in operation and raw sewage is running down into a wash some 1½ miles from camp. So far, there has been no increase in fly breeding.

10. Garbage is disposed of by hauling from the camp to the vicinity of the sewage disposal plant where it is buried. Refuse is burned.

11. Some means should be provided for the storage of X-ray films in the hospital since construction is wood and this is a distinct fire hazard.

EXHIBIT "C"

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Manzanar War Relocation Project, Manzanar, California

November 13, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

The project has a 40 line Western Electric switchboard equipped for 30 lines. Twenty-eight lines are actually in operation serving 44 administrative and operational telephones. There are 18 private lines serving 26 telephones. Three extensions have been installed on private lines.

No fire reporting system has yet been installed. An estimate of \$8,726 for this installation has been made by the Interstate Telegraph Company and forwarded to Lt. D. M. Stamper of the 9th Service Command by letter dated November 6, 1942. The proposed plan called for the installation of a hundred line annunciator and a message register. These two items are deemed unnecessary to the satisfactory operation of this system.

No guard reporting system has yet been installed. Inquiry was made of the local Telephone Company as to the possibility of securing nine magneto sets to install a guard system. The manager thought that instruments could be obtained and offered to investigate the possibilities and report to the Project Director. Cost on these instruments was quoted on a monthly rental basis of 75¢. The Military Police Commander does not have a direct commercial line for his use.

The project has one Bell System teletypewriter connected on TWX service.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters

Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 9:30AM, November 14, 1942, at Gila River War Relocation Project, Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel W. Fulton Magill, Jr., Infantry

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:

- (1) Surfaced roads not provided. A contract has been let for this work and surfacing is expected to be started in about one week.
- (2) Sewage disposal plants not completed.
- (3) Fence not erected. Bids will be taken for this work on Thursday, November 19, 1942.
- (4) Shop buildings not erected. Contract has been awarded.
- (5) Firehouses not erected.
- (6) No partitions between showers and toilets in women's latrines.
- (7) No rail siding. Directive issued by Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army for construction of 20 car sidings at Serape.

2. *Status of Supply.*

a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition except 150 Cots, steel, which required repairs before they could be issued, and 1 Pot, stock 15 gallon, which was beyond repair.

b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*

a. Hospital construction is complete. Equipment is complete with the exception of the following:

- (1) Dishwasher for the main hospital kitchen.
- (2) 1 8-cubic feet electric refrigerator.
- (3) 3 Electric ranges for ward kitchens.
- (4) Operating room table.
- (5) X-ray developing tank.
- (6) Large 100 M.A. X-ray Machine was damaged in shipment.

b. Following equipment and supplies are essential shortages. See Exhibit "B" attached.

c. *Sanitary Facilities:*

- (1) There are ample facilities for bathing, washing, laundry, and toilet except that ironing rooms are not in use due to shortages of ironing boards and fuses.
- (2) Water supply is ample and potable.
- (3) Sewage disposal plants in the two camps are only partially complete, raw sewage being allowed to run into open ditches about ½ mile from camps and being a potential source for fly breeding.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. Construction of Military Police housing and facilities is complete with the following exceptions:

- (1) Screens for buildings and garbage racks.
- (2) Heating facilities.
- (3) Flagpole.
- (4) Guard Towers.
- (5) Fencing of project center.
- (6) Outside phone; and inter-phone communication between military police headquarters and sentry posts.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard and telephones within the project have not been met.
- b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "C".

The Board adjourned at 4:30PM, November 14, 1942 and proceeded to Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas, for the purpose of inspecting same.

W. F. MAGILL, JR.
Colonel, Infantry
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4A Pres SF Calif 5 Dec 42

APPROVED:

WM. D. KNOX
1st Lt., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Gila River War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/18/42—Col. Crall, MC.

"C"—Ins. Sig. Install., Gila R. WRP. 11/18/42—Lt. Knox, SC.

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Gila River War Relocation Project
Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona
November 18, 1942
Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population, November 14, 1942: 13,229
2. Medical personnel:
Caucasian—Dr. J. Sleath
6 nurses

Japanese— 11 doctors
 13 dentists
 6 registered nurses
 19 student nurses
 7 pharmacists
 No X-ray technicians
 2 laboratory technicians
 2 dental technicians
 3 optometrists
 3 opticians
 1 dietician

3. Construction:

- a. Camp No. 2: 4 general wards, 2 medical warehouses, administration building, 1 isolation ward, 1 pediatric ward, 1 OB ward, morgue, kitchen, laundry, boiler, and 2 nurses' and 1 doctors' quarters.
- b. Camp No. 1: (3½ miles from Camp No. 2). One dispensary, one emergency hospital, 30 beds. This construction was accomplished early in the history of the camp and is not so desirable as to layout, equipment and appearance—rooms are small, floors have cracks and there is evidence of much improvisation.

4. Since two separate installations are operated at 3½ miles apart some reduplication of equipment is deemed essential; for example, lights for operating room and obstetrical delivery rooms. Camp No. 1 has a population of about 5000 and although the main surgery and obstetrical service will be moved within a week to Camp No. 2, it is felt that a good percentage of evacuees will wish to be hospitalized in the vicinity of their quarters where friends may come to see them.

5. Medical supplies and hospital equipment:

- a. Although medical supply and equipment has been rather slow in coming, this center has been operating two hospitals and in addition to receiving supplies from WCCA camps has received approximately

65% of its 100-bed station hospital,
 70% of its 50-bed expansion unit,
 80% of the 25-bed expansion unit.

- b. The following major items are short on

Requisition No. UA 801-95-11—100-bed unit,
 Requisition No. UA 801-89-17— 50-bed expansion,
 Requisition No. UA 801-88-09— 25-bed expansion,
 Those indicated by * are not on back order.

*All	Obstetrical and Gynecological Instruments	
34320	Proctosigmoidoscope, Electrical	1 ea.
37126	Mask BLB (Oro-nasal) Type Oxygen Therapy, Outfit Complete	4 ea.
38646	Tent, Oxygen, Truck for Cylinder	1 ea.
*NS 3	Otoscope & Ophthalmoscope Set Complete w/Specula May Head Battery & Lights	5 ea.
*42260	Distilling Apparatus Pyrogen Free, Electric 3 gal. per hour	1 ea.
*43150	Microscope	1 ea.
50220	Blowpipe Outfit	1 ea.
53310	Gold, Casting ¾ Crown 2 dwt	
to		
53450	Gold, Wire 16 ga. round	
53880	Lamp, Dental, Operating	6 ea.
56335	Unit, Operating, Dental	7 ea.

51430	Chair, Operating, Dental	5 ea.
51080	Cabinet, Dental	5 ea.
60400	Illuminator, Radiographic	4 ea.
60670	Machine, X-ray, Bedside, Mobile	1 ea.
or		
96085	X-ray Field Unit, Machine, X-ray Mobile Complete	1 ea.
70020-a	Basket, Bassinet	24 ea.
*70020-b	Bassinet	4 ea.
*70270	Cabinet, Instrument, Large	1 ea.
*70280	Cabinet, Instrument, Medium	4 ea.
70310	Carriage, Dressing	4 ea.
70330-20	Carriage, Wheeled (1 on back order)	3 ea.
*70990	Table, Operating, Scanlon-Balfour	1 ea.
*70930	Table, Examining and Treatment	3 ea.
*70430	Chair, Invalid, rolling	9 ea.
*70080	Bed, Obstetrical	1 ea.
70810	Stand, Bowl, Immersion (1 on back order)	2 ea.
*74275	Truck, Tray, Service	8 ea.
*74834	Floor Waxing Machine, 16" Electric	1 ea.
*77838	Cylinder, CO ₂ & O ₂ mix. 80 gal. filled	15 ea.
*77860	Cylinder, Oxygen, 450 gal. filled	3 ea.
*77840	Cylinder, No. 250 gal. filled	5 ea.
*77855	Cylinder, O ₂ 80 gal. filled	5 ea.
77930	Dispensing Set	1 ea.
78230	Stand, Irrigator	4 ea.
78890	Scale, Physicians (2 on back order)	6 ea.
78910	Scale, Prescription	2 ea.
*79170-5	Sterilizer, Instrument, Electric small Reference Books	12 ea.
78337	Lamp, Operating, Emergency Unit (1 on back order)	2 ea.
70070	Bed, Fracture (2 on back order)	5 ea.
70060	Bed, Adjustable (5 on back order)	15 ea.
70550	Desk, Nurse's (4 on back order)	7 ea.
70830	Stand, Typewriter	6 ea.
*NS 7	Spotlight, Minor Surgery and Obstetrics	1 ea.
*NS 7	Dispenser, Soap, 2 Outlet, Foot Operated	1 ea.
	Dispenser, Soap, 1 Outlet, Foot Operated	1 ea.
NS 7	Lemco Emergency Unit Complete w/Light & Battery	2 ea.
NS 7	Lamp, Small, Plain Floor Stand, Goose Neck	6 ea.
70560	Desk, Office 60" (6 on back order)	7 ea.

c. A few items of equipment to be installed by the USED are still not present, including: 1 8-cubic feet refrigerator, 1 large dishwasher of main hospital kitchen, 3 electric kitchen ranges of ward kitchens, one of which has been replaced by W.R.A. purchase, portable X-ray (Note: large 100 Ma. X-ray machine has been received but was damaged in shipment), operating room table, and developing tank for X-rays.

6. Water supply by 4 deep wells, 400', chlorinated at the pump. Ample in quantity and potable (tested chemically and bacteriologically once weekly).

7. Sewage disposal plant on both Camps, No. 1 and No. 2, are partially completed and although all flush type toilets are in operation, the raw sewage is allowed to run into open ditches, in both cases not much more than one-half mile from camp. This is the most probable breeding place for the myriads of flies seen.

8. Utilities—There are ample facilities in each block for bathing, washing, toilet facilities, etc. The ironing rooms in vicinity of laundries are not available for use at the present time due to shortages of ironing board pads and electrical fuses. With the exception as noted above it is felt that this camp has been furnished minimum initial medical equipment and supply and adequate sanitary facilities.

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Gila River War Relocation Project

Rivers, Pinal County, Arizona

November 18, 1942.

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

The project has a 15 line Signal Corps Magneto. Switchboard, Model 1917, with three trunks to Casa Grande. One of these trunks is operating on a phantom circuit. Entire installation is local battery.

The project is divided into two camps, approximately four miles apart, which are served, for the purpose of administration and operation, by ten telephones, of which seven are individual lines and three are on a party line. One of the individual lines has an extension.

Two Western Electric No. 551B switchboards and some central office equipment have been delivered to the project, but the director has received no contract or notification of arrangements for the installations of the same.

No Fire Reporting system has been installed. Two EE-8 field telephones have been employed to establish a line from a fire tower to the Office of the Fire Warden.

No Guard Reporting system has been provided. The Commanding Officer of the Military Police has one line from the switchboard, but no direct line separate and apart from the local communications.

There are no telephones in either the dispensary of the emergency hospital and the Caucasian doctor in charge has no telephone service. This presents a serious operational problem.

One Bell System teletypewriter is serving the project.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 12:00 Noon, November 26, 1942, at Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c, S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:

- (1) No toilet and bath facilities in Military Police Guard House.
- (2) No toilet facilities in Military Police Headquarters Building.
- (3) No hot water heater in Military Police Dispensary Building.

- (4) No heaters, phones, nor searchlights in Military Police Guard towers.
- (5) Laundry equipment not delivered nor installed.
- (6) Sewage disposal plant not completed.
- (7) Transformer capacity 500 KVA.
- (8) Thirty-seven evacuee barracks have no wall board lining.
- (9) No doors provided for Military Police Garage building.
- (10) Fire house not deep enough to house fire engines. Needs three foot extension. No doors were provided.

2. *Status of Supply.*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition.
- b. All Type B Rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*

- a. All construction has been completed except sewage disposal plant and hospital laundry.
- b. Following equipment has not yet been provided or installed:
 - (1) X-ray developing tank.
 - (2) Sterilizers for obstetrical delivery room and contagious disease ward.
 - (3) Autopsy table.
 - (4) Obstetrical table.
 - (5) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (6) Laundry equipment.
- c. Following essential items of equipment and supply have not yet been received. See Exhibit "C".
- d. Sanitary facilities: Ample facilities have been provided which will be adequate as soon as sewage disposal plant is completed. At the present time pit latrines are being used in camp areas which are inadequate for the population. Hospital and administration areas are using flush toilets emptying raw sewage onto the desert.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. The military police housing and other facilities are complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Ceilings for E.M. Barracks.
 - (2) Toilet in Administration Building.
 - (3) Toilet, showers and hot water in guard house.
 - (4) Hot water in dispensary.
 - (5) Foot baths.
 - (6) Doors for the garage.
 - (7) Heaters and searchlights and telephones for guard towers.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard and telephones within the project are not up to the maximum allowed, but are believed to be satisfactory for operation with the following exceptions:
 - (1) No guard reporting system has been installed.
 - (2) No teletypewriter exchange service has been installed.
- b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "D".

The Board adjourned at 6:00PM, November 26, 1942, and proceeded to Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah, for the purpose of inspecting same.

HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ JOE P. PRICE
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4A Pres SF Calif 5 Dec 42

APPROVED:

WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42.

"B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42.

"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Minidoka War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/26/42—Col. Crall, MC.

"D"—Insp. Sig. Installations
Minidoka War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/26/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC.

Refer to Special Orders Nos. 304 and 314

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Minidoka War Relocation Project

Gooding, Idaho

November 26, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population: 7,390 (approximately 4,300 on outside work).
2. Personnel:

Caucasian—Dr. Neher

1 nurse

Japanese— 7 doctors

12 dentists

6 nurses

14 pharmacists

6 laboratory technicians

2 optometrists

1 physiotherapist

1 dietician

3. Medical supplies: Of the 3 requisitions, the following is an estimate of completion:

a. 100-bed hospital, requisition No. UA-801-95-16—75%.

b. 50-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA-801-89-20—90%.

c. 25-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA-801-88-13—100%.

Of the few minor items in the 50-bed expansion unit, all are on requisition and none are critical. In the 100-bed unit, the following items are considered critical:

20390

Stockinette

20400

Stockinette

30060	Bag, obstetrical
30770	Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose, and throat
37126-15	Mask, gas oxygen therapy
Class 5	Many shortages in class 5 laboratory equipment considered critical. None received.
60090, 60100, & 60110	Cassettes for X-ray
60400	X-ray illuminator
70740	Safe
72890	Dinner forks
76680-10	Typewriters
77080	Prescription balance
93500	Anesthesia, apparatus
96086	Transformer for portable X-ray apparatus

The following items to be installed by USED have still not been provided: X-ray developing tank, sterilizer for contagious disease ward, sterilizer for obstetrical delivery room (autoclave now available could be used to replace one originally requisitioned), autopsy table, obstetrical table for delivery room, and disinfecting room.

4. Equipment for the hospital laundry has not yet been installed.

5. The sewage disposal system is not in operation. In the general camp areas pit latrines are being used which are inadequate for the population. Hospital and administration areas are using flush toilets emptying raw sewage onto the desert. Ample sanitary facilities are available and will be adequate as soon as the sewage disposal system is installed.

6. Water supply is ample and potable.

EXHIBIT "D"

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho

November 26, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Project has a Western Electric 551-B switchboard, equipped for 60 lines. Three trunks and 45 lines are in operation.

Distribution of the service is as follows:

20 Administration and Operational lines, four of which are on a party line basis.

5 Fire Reporting lines.

15 Hospital lines.

5 Administration lines for Military Police Co.

No Guard Reporting system has been installed, however, the Commander of the Military Police has a direct line separate and apart from the local system.

No teletypewriter exchange service has been installed as yet.

Two Public Pay stations are in service.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at the Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Tule Lake, California, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The board met at 8:00 A. M., 11 November, 1942, at the Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Tule Lake, California, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S. O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel W. Fulton Magill, Jr., Infantry

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of initial facilities.*

- a. The provisions of the Memorandum of Agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and details—construction of Japanese evacuee relocation centers", with the following exceptions:
 - (1) No store building has been constructed. Materials for such construction have been supplied to the Center Director, who has agreed to build with evacuee labor.
 - (2) The automatic sprinkler system has not been installed in the hospital group. Materials and drawings for this system have been furnished the War Relocation Authority, who have agreed to make the installations.

2. *Supply of initial equipment.*

- a. The project director reported that all items of initial Quartermaster equipment had been received in serviceable condition and that the initial supply of rations had been received.

3. *Hospital and sanitary facilities.*

- a. Hospital construction is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Installation of laundry machinery, which is in course of installation.
 - (2) Special ceiling light for the obstetrical delivery room.
 - (3) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (4) Dishwashing machines for the hospital mess and the contagious-disease ward.
 - (5) X-ray developing tanks.
- b. Hospital supply is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Requisition No. UA-801-88-21 for one 25 bed Expansion Unit, is on back order and items have not been received.
 - (2) Requisition No. UA-801-89-15 for 50 bed Expansion Unit has not been completely filled. The critical items on back order are: silverware, dishes, mess equipment and bed trays.
 - (3) Requisition No. UA-80-195-5, on 100 bed basic hospital equipment, has not been completely filled. The essential items on back order are:
 - 30770 Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose, and throat lamp, sigmoidoscope.
 - 36435 Transformer for cautery and diagnostic sets (Deleted by the Surgeon General).
 - 36030 Adapter tubing.
 - 52630 Engine, handpiece, straight.
 - 54520 Woodson No. 3 plugger.
 - 60110 14 x 17 inch cassette.
 - 93500 Anesthesia, apparatus, portable.
 - Silverware
 - Dishes
 - Kitchen utensils
 - Safe
 - 16 Typewriters (16 are included on original requisition, none of which have been received.
 - 2 Typewriters present were obtained from WCCA camps at Puyallup and Sacramento.)
 - A few miscellaneous instruments including:
 - 31440 Mastoid Curette
 - 32967 Needle Holder
 - Towel Forceps
 - Intestinal Anastomosis Clamps
 - Bone Plates and Screws
 - Acetylene Unit for Dental Laboratory Work.

c. Sanitary facilities.

(1) Ample toilets, showers, lavatories and laundry facilities have been provided.

4. Military Police Housing.

a. A surplus of housing for military police was provided at this project and thirteen buildings were subsequently transferred for use of the War Relocation Authority.

b. Although no guard house was constructed, a school building was satisfactorily converted for a guard house.

c. One watch tower (# 2) is not lighted.

d. All other construction is complete and adequate.

5. Signal Installations.

a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephones within the project and military police telephones have been met by present installations.

b. A surplus of teletype installation has been provided.

c. The fire reporting telephone system has not been installed.

The Board adjourned at 4:30 P. M., November 11, 1942, and proceeded to Manzanar War Relocation Project for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ W. F. MAGILL, JR.
W. F. MAGILL, JR.
Colonel, Infantry
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4TH ARMY, Pres. of S. F., Calif., Dec. 5, '42.

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A

Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities

Tule Lake War Reloc'tn Proj.

Dated 11/11/42—Col. Crall, MC.

REFER TO SPECIAL ORDER NO. 304

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Newell, California

November 11, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population of the camp: 14,448.

2. Medical personnel:

Caucasian—Dr. A. B. Carson

1 chief nurse

1 nurse

- Japanese—12 doctors
 12 dentists
 10 trained nurses
 12 pharmacists
 3 optometrists
 2 X-ray technicians
 3 laboratory technicians
 2 dental technicians

There is sufficient professional skill among the medical personnel at this camp to do any type of treatment, medical or surgical, that is necessary.

3. The initial construction and supply of the hospital and sanitary facilities is complete with the following exceptions:

- a. One 25-bed Expansion Unit, Requisition No. UA-801-88-21, is on back order and has not yet been received.
- b. A number of items on the 50-bed Expansion Unit, Requisition No. UA-801-89-15, have not yet been received, the most critical of which (now on back order) are silverware, dishes and mess equipment, including bed trays.
- c. The following items of the original 100-bed basic hospital equipment, Requisition No. UA-801-95-5, are still on back order and are considered essential:
 - 30770 Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose, and throat
 - Lamp, sigmoidoscope
 - 36435 Transformer for cautery and diagnostic sets (deleted by the Surgeon General)
 - 36030 Adapter tubing
 - 52630 Engine, handpiece, straight
 - 54520 Woodson No. 3 plugger
 - 60110 14x17-inch cassette
 - 93500 Anesthesia, apparatus, portable
 - Silverware
 - Dishes
 - Kitchen utensils
 - Safe
 - Typewriters (16 are included on original requisition, none of which have been received. Two typewriters present were obtained from WCCA camps at Puyallup and Sacramento).
 - A few miscellaneous instruments, including:
 - 31440 Mastoid curette
 - 32967 Needle holder
 - Towel forceps
 - Intestinal anastomosis clamps
 - Bone plates and screws
 - Acetylene unit for dental laboratory work

4. Although the total number of beds has not yet been received, there are a sufficient number, in fact some of the beds transferred from assembly centers were kept in the camp area instead of being transferred directly to the hospital.

5. Construction has now been provided for eight wards, administration and clinic buildings, warehouses, heating plant, and laundry. The laundry machinery is being installed (November 11, 1942).

6. The supplement to paragraph 5, Standards and Details of Construction, dated June 18, 1942, outlines certain equipment to be provided and installed by the USED, including refrigerators, kitchen equipment, laboratory equipment, ventilators, autopsy table, sterilizers, ceiling lights, and X-ray equipment. These have all been provided except the following:

- a. Special ceiling light for the obstetrical delivery room.
- b. Square sterilizer for the autopsy room.
- c. Dish washing machines for the main hospital mess and the contagious-disease ward.
- d. X-ray developing tanks.

Note: The camp physician informs me that the latter is being provided from some supply house in San Francisco.

7. Ample toilets, showers, lavatories, and laundry facilities have been provided for the camp generally and centrally located in each block (approximately 250 persons).

8. Four deep wells supply the camp with potable unchlorinated water. The water is hard and required a softener for the hospital boilers which supply heat and steam to the hospital.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming, pursuant to paragraph 1. Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 8:00 A. M., November 24, 1942, at Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S. O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purposes of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities:*

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exception:
 - (1) No toilet provided in Military Police Guard House.

2. *Status of Supply:*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition except five non-essential items which the Director stated did not effect the efficient operation of the project.
- b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities:*

- a. All construction has been completed.
- b. Following equipment has not been installed:
 - (1) Instrument sterilizer for wards.
 - (2) Sterilizer for obstetrical delivery room.
 - (3) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (4) Although special ceiling lights have not been installed in obstetrical delivery room and minor surgery, present lights are deemed satisfactory.
- c. Following essential supplies and equipment have not been received: See Exhibit "C" attached.
- d. Sanitary facilities are considered adequate.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. The Military Police housing and other facilities are complete with the following exceptions:
- (1) Toilet and showers in guard house.
 - (2) Telephone exchange for guard reporting phones, outside the WRA Center.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephones within the project and teletypewriter exchange service have been met, with the following exceptions:
- (1) Additional cable and wire facilities are needed.
 - (2) Fire reporting installation has not been made.
 - (3) Guard reporting installation has not been made.
 - (4) Additional lines are needed for use in the hospital.

- b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "D", attached.

The Board adjourned at 2:00 P. M., November 24, 1942, and proceeded to Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ JOE P. PRICE

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4A Pres SF Calif 5 Dec 42

APPROVED:

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304, Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Cpy SO # 314, Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42

"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Heart Mt. WRP, Dated 11/24/42
Col. Crall, MC.

"D"—Insp. Sig. Install., Heart Mt. WRP
Dated 11/24/42—Lt. Knox, SC.

REFER TO

SPECIAL ORDERS, NUMBERS 304 AND 314

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Heart Mountain War Relocation Project
Heart Mountain, Wyoming

November 24, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M.C.

1. Population November 24, 1942: 10,400
(Approximately 1,500 out at work.)

2. Medical personnel:

- Caucasian— 1 doctor
 2 nurses
 Japanese— 9 doctors
 5 dentists
 5 optometrists
 1 mortician
 7 registered nurses
 4 graduate nurses
 7 student nurses
 6 laboratory technicians
 12 pharmacists

3. Supplies and Equipment—Medical Department

- 100 bed hospital unit equipment UA-801-95-22 60%
 50 bed expansion unit equipment UA-801-89-27 75%
 25 bed expansion unit equipment UA-801-88-18 75%

List of shortages. Following items have not yet been received. Those marked (*) are considered critical.

<i>Item No.</i>	<i>Description</i>
20050	Roller Gauze Bandage 3"
20090	Muslin Bandage 5"
20370	Plaster of Paris
20390	Stockinette 3"
20400	Stockinette 6"
*30060	OB Bag, Complete
31590	Bosworth Tongue Depressor
31760	Tonsil Dissector
32940	Tonsil Haemostat
32967	Heagr Needle Holder
33370	Blade, Operating Knife # 11
33371	Blade, Operating Knife # 12
*36090	Anesthetic Suction Tube
*36170	Balkan Frame
*36350	Handle, Cautery
*36360	Iron, Cautery
36410	Needle Point
*36630	Adjustable Crutch
36940	Headlight
*37126-15	Mask Type Oxygen Ther. Outfit
38505	Needles 20 ga.
38510	Needles 19 ga.
38520	Needles 17 ga.
38603	Tonsil & Dental Needle, straight
38604	Tonsilectomy Syringe
38602	Tonsilectomy Syringe
41840	Colorimeter, Dubosco
*42770	Haemacytometer
*43150	Microscope (one has been received)
43280	Microscope Substage Lamp
44120	Solid Rubber Stopper No. 00
44140	Solid Rubber Stopper No. 1
44150	Solid Rubber Stopper No. 2
44230	Support Stand
44430	Chemical Thermometer
44700	Urinometer

44770	Inoculating Water Bath
Class 5	All Dental Supplies—about 40% received
	*Dental Laboratory Equipment
60080	Carrier, Dental Film
60100	Cassette 10"
61240	Negative Preserver
70050	Beds (none)
70060	Beds 25 out of 40
99075	Beds (have plenty on hand, received from Camp not from Med. Supply Depot)
*70070	Fracture Bed (none)
*70330-20	Carriage
*70940	Instrument Table
70880	Revolving Stool
*71670	Pillow (none received on requisition)
*71690	Pillow Cases
*71720	Sheets
71770	Towels, Bath
71780	Towels, Hand
71762-25	Operating Trouser
*77050	Hot Water Bag
77070	Ice Bag
77080	Prescription Balance (one has been received)
78220	Irrigator
78230-20	Irrigator Stand Enamel
78840	Restraint Apparatus
78910	Prescription Scale
78920	Prescription Scale Weights
79410	Warehouse Truck
79405	Platform Truck
92105	Surgical Sponges 2x2
92107	Surgical Sponges 4x4
92109	Surgical Sponges 4x8
93100	Complete Ward Set
*93500	Anesthesia Apparatus, Portable
99185	Common Folding Chair
IK07625	Avertin Solution
IK238	Diodrast
38680	Transillumina Lamp
60170	X-ray Films 8"
60180	X-ray Films 10"
60190	X-ray Films 14"
30710	Aspirating Case
77120	Operating Room Basin
92085	Abdominal Pack 12x12
76680-10	Typewriter
72200	Hot Plate, Electric

The following items are not on back order:

NS2	Diapers, Curity
NS2	Diapers, Sanitary, Large
61280-300	X-ray Screens without Cassettes
70180	Filing Cabinet, Documents
70170	Filing Cabinet, Large
70460	Specialist's Chair
70604	Chart Holder

*70990	Scanlon-Balfour Operating Table
71650	Pajama Trousers
71590	Wash Cloths
77790	Paper Spit Cup
77500	Large Chest Tool
78870	Scale, Baby, Balance Type
NS7	Blankets, for Crib 36"x60"
*NS7	Cribs, Small, with double drop sides, 30"x54"
*NS7	Blankets for Bassinets for Item 70020
NS7	Soap Dispensers
*NS7	Sheets for Bassinets
*NS7	Sheets for Cribs

4. Equipment to be installed by U. S. E. C.

Following has not yet been provided:

Instrument sterilizers for each ward, sterilizers for the obstetrical delivery room, disinfector. Although special ceiling lights have not been installed for obstetrical delivery room and minor surgery, they appear satisfactory and are thought to be adequate.

5. Ample toilet, bathing, laundry and washing facilities are provided in each block to conform to agreements between the War Department and the W. R. A.

6. Water supply is ample and potable.

7. Sewage disposal plant is operating satisfactorily. Garbage disposal is by dumping on open area about half mile from camp. Arrangements are being made locally for burial.

8. All hospital construction, including laundry, heating plant, sprinkler system, wards, surgery, administration, supply and kitchens, have been completed.

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming

November 24, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Signal facilities at this project are incomplete. Switchboard is a Western Electric type 551-B, eighty-line capacity, equipped for 60 lines. Three trunks and 32 lines are in operation. Distribution of lines at present is as follows:

19 Administrative and Operational Lines, two of which are on a two-party basis. (Three extensions and one Wiring Plan 400 key with a double head receiver are in use on these lines.)

5 Guard Reporting Lines, including one line to M. P. Orderly Room and one line to the Guard House. (Two guard towers are grouped on each of two lines and the remaining one is a four-party line.)

6 Fire Reporting Telephones.

2 Hospital Lines, one individual and one two-party.

The Commander of the Military Police Co. has a direct line, separate and apart from the local system.

At the time of visit, no public pay stations had yet been installed. However, a booth has been provided in the Administration Building and a public pay telephone will be put in shortly.

One Bell System teletypewriter is serving the project.

The following changes and new installations have been provided for and will be completed at the earliest practicable date:

(a) FIRE REPORTING SYSTEM

Key cabinet and annunciator equipment to serve 37 fire reporting phones has been ordered by the Mountain States Telephone Co. through their office in Denver, Colorado. This installation is being delayed pending release of serial circuit equipment by W. P. B.

NOTE: At the present time, fire reporting telephones are used to contact various areas for administration and operation. The new fire reporting system will be completely divorced from the local switchboard, but will employ the lines now in use. This will preclude the possibility of

continuing the conduct of administrative functions through these lines and will make the use of messenger service to these areas necessary.

(b) GUARD REPORTING SYSTEM

Guard switchboard will be installed in guard house. This will serve 10 guard reporting telephones, located in the towers and in the sentry box at gate. One line will be installed in fire house so that the system may be used to report fires. Equipment for this installation, with the exception of a ringing machine, is on the project and will be installed at earliest practicable date.

(c) HOSPITAL

Hospital will be served by eight lines and three extensions.

The telephone company has been unable to allow for any future expansion due to a policy set forth by the Seventh Service Command to the effect that 95% of all facilities installed must be utilized immediately.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 9:00 A.M., November 21, 1942, at Granada War Relocation Project, Lamar, Colorado, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1c, S. O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities:*

- (a) The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:
- (1) Military Police housing area not excluded from the fence around the evacuee occupied area.
 - (2) No doors or floor provided for fire house.
 - (3) Searchlights and heaters not provided in watch towers.
 - (4) No refrigerator provided in morgue.
 - (5) Hospital boiler plant not completed.
 - (6) Hospital laundry not completed.

2. *Status of Supply:*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition except those items listed in Exhibit "C", attached.
- b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities:*

- a. Construction is complete except for minor details and heating which should be completed in two to three weeks.
- b. Following equipment has not yet been installed:
 - (1) Refrigerator for morgue.
 - (2) Refrigerators for war kitchens.
 - (3) Instrument sterilizers for wards.
 - (4) Ventilators for main laboratory, Dental Laboratory, and X-ray developing room.
 - (5) Special ceiling lights for surgery and obstetrical delivery room.
 - (6) Autopsy table.
 - (7) Disinfecting room.
 - (8) Laundry equipment.
- c. Following essential supplies and equipment on requisition have not yet been received. See Exhibit "D" attached.
- d. *Sanitary facilities:*
 - (1) Sanitary facilities in camp areas are adequate except for hoppers in latrines and ironing boards in laundries.
 - (2) Water supply is adequate and potable.
 - (3) Present sewage system is not operating satisfactorily as there is little digestion going on in Imhoff Tanks. Situation is being investigated locally.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. The Military Police housing and facilities are complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Toilet and showers for guards in guardhouse.
 - (2) Foot baths in latrine.
 - (3) Two guard towers.
 - (4) Searchlights and heaters in guard towers.
 - (5) Separate switchboard for guard reporting phones.
 - (6) Fence separating M.P. area from WRA Center.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephones within the project, fire and guard reporting telephones, and teletypewriter exchange service have been met by present installations.
- b. Detail report of present facilities is included in Exhibit "E" attached.

The Board adjourned at 4:00 P.M., November 21, 1942, and proceeded to Heart Mountain War Relocation Project, Heart Mountain, Wyoming, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

/s/ JOE P. PRICE

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

/s/ JOHN R. SHARP

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

/s/ ROBERT M. PETERSEN

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
HQ WDC & 4TH ARMY, Pres. of SF, Calif. 12-5-42.

APPROVED:

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DeWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

- "A"—Cpy SO # 304, Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42
"B"—Cpy SO # 314, Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42
"C"—Rep. Status QM Sup., GWRP
Dated 11/21/42
"D"—Rep. Insp. Hos. & San'try Facil.
GWRP, Dated 11/21/42—Col. Crall, MC
"E"—Insp. Sig. Install., GWRP
Dated 11/21/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC

Refer to Special Orders Nos. 304 and 314

REPORT OF THE STATUS OF QUARTERMASTER SUPPLY,
GRANADA WAR RELOCATION PROJECT

In compliance with paragraph 1 c (2) Special Order No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, Presidio of San Francisco, California, dated November 5, 1942, the following report as to the status of Quartermaster Supply at Granada War Relocation Project as of 1105 MWT, 21 November 42 is submitted herewith:

- a. The Acting Project Director, Mr. D. E. Harbison, stated to the undersigned that his project had received to the best of his knowledge initial items of Quartermaster property that the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army was required to supply in compliance with agreement contained in par. 6, Memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, except the following items:

20 Axes, chopping	Extracted to Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply.
2250 Cups, coffee	Extracted 1,000 to Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply and 1,250 were shipped from the Utah Quartermaster Depot November 12, 1942.
1048 Dishes, vegetable	330 extracted to the Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply and 718 were shipped from Utah Quartermaster Depot November 12, 1942.
136 Pitchers, syrup	Extracted from the Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply.
165 Pitchers, water	Extracted to Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply.
928 Saucers, coffee	Shipped from Utah Quartermaster Depot November 12, 1942.
20 Shakers, pepper	Extracted to Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot by the Utah Quartermaster Depot for supply.
9 Griddles	
217 Pans, dish	
5 Tongs, ice	
20 Turners, cake	

The shortage of the last four items was called to the attention of Capt. Lloyd F. Yeaton, Utah Quartermaster Depot, by Capt. R. M. Petersen this date. Capt. Yeaton stated that he will supply from stock, procure locally or extract to Jeffersonville Quartermaster Depot for supply *without*

reimbursement from the War Relocation Authority. If, however, he is unable to effect supply of the griddles; pans, dish; tongs, ice; or turners, cake, he will notify the undersigned by mail and furnish Mr. Radcliffe, Transportation and Supply Officer, a copy of the correspondence so that he may know the exact status of supply of these items.

R. M. PETERSEN

Captain, Q.M.C.

Quartermaster Representative

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch
Lamar, Colorado

November 21, 1942

Colonel HERBERT D. CRALL, M.C.

1. Population: 6,386 (Not including those on outside employment—about 1,200).

2. Medical personnel:

Caucasian—Dr. Duffy

2 nurses

Japanese — 5 doctors (1 Jr. medical student)

7 dentists (2 Sr. dental students)

2 nurses (1 nurse, school work) (1 nurse not working additional)

6 pharmacists

1 laboratory technician

2 midwives

2 optometrists

3. Hospital construction: Consists of 3 standard wards, 1 contagious-disease ward, 1 obstetrical ward, 1 pediatric ward, 1 out-patient building, 1 doctors' and nurses' quarters, 3 warehouses, boiler room, laundry, administration building. All are completed except for heating and some minor construction. Radiators will be connected in 3 wards, administration building and doctors' and nurses' quarters within a week; surgery, the week following; remainder of hospital, heating in 2 or 3 weeks.

4. Surgical care: Necessary surgery has been performed by the camp physician at Maxwell Hospital in Lamar.

5. Supply: Requisitions and property accountability are retained by camp supply officer making an exact accounting of supply rather difficult. There are numerous shortages in equipment of the hospital on 100-bed basic hospital, requisition No. UA 801-95-25 and 50-bed expansion unit, requisition No. UA 801-89-29, all of which are on back order and only a few listed below which are considered critical:

30060 Obstetrical bag

38470 }

38505 }

38510 }

Anesthesia apparatus (gas and oxygen)

NS 4 Incubator bacteriological

52610 }

52630 }

Engine handpieces

56535 Dental units

53880 Lamp, operating unit attachment

33920 Electric lathe

NOTE: Most of the dental equipment and supplies being used is the personal property of evacuee dentists.

78910 }

78920 }

Scale, prescription and weights

60090 }
60100 } X-ray cassettes
60110 }

NS 7 Bassinets and cribs with mattresses, mattress covers, and sheets

70740 Safe

71580 Blankets

73590 Dinner plates

70604 Holder, chart

Some of the pots and pans for the main hospital kitchen are still short and are urgently needed.

6. Equipment: Following items to be installed by USEC are still absent:

a. Refrigerator for morgue.

b. Refrigerators for ward kitchens.

c. Instrument sterilizers for wards.

d. Ventilators for laboratory, dental laboratory, and X-ray developing room.

e. Ceiling lights for surgery and obstetrical delivery room.

f. Autopsy table.

g. Disinfecting room.

b. Laundry equipment (part of which is present).

7. Sanitary facilities in camp areas are present in normal amounts and are adequate except for hoppers in latrines which have not yet been installed. Ironing boards have not been provided for laundries.

8. Water supply is adequate and potable by test.

9. The present sewage disposal system is not operating satisfactorily as there appears to be little digestion going on in the two Imhoff Tanks. This matter is being investigated locally to determine cause of trouble.

10. Garbage is disposed of on contract. Refuse is burned.

EXHIBIT "E"

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Granada War Relocation Project
Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado

November 21, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

The project has a Western Electric 551-B switchboard equipped for 80 lines. 62 lines and 4 trunks, 3 to Lamar and 1 to Granada, are in operation.

Distribution of lines is as follows:

15 Administration and Operational Lines, 4 of which are on a two-party basis.

11 Guard Reporting Lines, including 1 line to M. P. dispensary, 1 line to the M. P. Orderly Room and 1 line to the M. P. Officers' Quarters.

29 Fire Reporting Lines, including 1 line for the Fire Warden.

3 Hospital Lines, one of which is on a two-party basis. (Surgeon has private line)

At present, the building contractor, road contractor, plumbing contractor and U. S. Engineer Office each has a line from the Project switchboard.

Fire Reporting Phones are in all-weather boxes mounted on poles. All of these phones work through the switchboard.

Guard Reporting Telephones are located in the guard towers and operate through the switchboard as part of the local system. The Commander of the Military Police Company has a separate outside line to Granada.

The Mountain States Telephone Co. has installed two public pay stations, one in the Administration Building and one in the M. P. Company Post Exchange.

One Bell System Teletypewriter is in operation.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 9:00 AM, November 18, 1942, at Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed, November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Center", with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Interior walls of Military Police Barracks not lined with wall board.
 - (2) Installation of plumbing fixtures not completed in all evacuee latrine and laundry buildings.
 - (3) Hospital construction not completed.
 - (4) Ranges and water heaters not completely installed in all evacuee mess halls.
 - (5) Refrigerated warehouse not entirely completed.
 - (6) Sewage disposal plant not completed.
 - (7) Hospital steam plant not completed.
 - (8) Fence around occupied area not fully completed.
 - (9) Fire engines not delivered.

2. *Status of Supply.*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority, dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition.
- b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.
3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*
 - a. Hospital construction is not yet complete, there being only two wards, administration building, doctors' and nurses' quarters, and one warehouse completed.
 - b. Following equipment has not yet been installed:
 - (1) Seven electric refrigerators for wards.
 - (2) Dishwashers for main hospital kitchen and contagious-disease ward.
 - (3) Bulk pressure sterilizers
 - (4) Seven electric ranges for wards.
 - (5) Ventilators for main laboratory, dental laboratory, and X-ray developing room.
 - (6) Special ceiling lights for major surgery, minor surgery, and obstetrical delivery room.
 - (7) Laundry and heating plant for hospital.
 - (8) Autopsy table.

c. Following are essential shortages of hospital supplies and equipment on requisition:
See Exhibit "C".

d. Sanitary Facilities:

- (1) From 30% to 50% of bath houses, lavatories, laundries, and toilet facilities have been completed.
- (2) Water supply is ample and potable.
- (3) Sewage disposal plant is not completed, sewage being emptied into open septic tanks and chlorinated at the outlet which is considered a satisfactory expedient.

4. Military Police Facilities:

a. Construction of military police housing and facilities is complete with the following exceptions:

- (1) No hot water heaters in officers' quarters, guardhouse and dispensary.
- (2) No wall board lining in E. M. Barracks.
- (3) No toilet and showers for guard or prisoners in guardhouse.
- (4) No searchlights or heaters in guard towers.
- (5) No separate PBX for guard phones.
- (6) No direct outside phone.

5. Signal Installations:

a. Maximum allowance of signal equipment has not been met, however, it is believed that present installation is satisfactory with the following exceptions:

- (1) Military Police Commander does not have a direct outside line.
- (2) Teletypewriter exchange service has not been installed.

b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "D".

The Board adjourned at 3:00PM, November 18, 1942, and proceeded to Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

(/s/ Joe P. Price)

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

(/s/ John R. Sharp)

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers

(/s/ Robert M. Petersen)

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

HQ WDC & 4TH ARMY, Pres. of S.F., Calif. 12-5-42.

APPROVED:

/s/ WM. D. KNOX
WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DEWITT,

Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42

"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
 Jerome War Reloc'tn Proj.
 Dated 11/18/42—Col. Crall, MC.

"D"—Insp. Sig. Installations
 Jerome War Reloc'tn Proj.
 Dated 11/18/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC.

Refer to Special Orders Nos. 304 and 314

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Jerome War Relocation Project, Jerome, Arkansas

November 18, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M. C.

1. Population, November 18, 1942: 7,660.
2. Medical Personnel:

Caucasian—Dr. Boardman
 6 nurses
 Japanese — 5 doctors
 4 dentists
 2 registered nurses
 3 registered nurses (not working)
 11 pharmacists
 1 laboratory technician
 5 optometrists
 2 midwives

One doctor (the obstetrician) furnishes consultation for Rohwer. Surgical consultation may be obtained at Rohwer. (Dr. Kobeyashi)

Completed construction consists of 2 wards, 1 administration building, 1 doctors' quarters, 1 nurses' quarters, 1 warehouse. Previous hospitalization at civilian hospital at Dermott, Arkansas.

3. The following list of shortages for the Jerome Relocation Camp are considered critical. It is understood that there are a great number of shortages particularly in drugs, chemicals, and dressings which are not included in this list. Approximately 50% of the 100-Bed Basic Hospital Unit, Requisition No. UA 801-95-29, is completed; about 75% of the 50-Bed Expansion Unit, No. UA 801-89-38, is complete; and approximately 80% of the 25-Bed Expansion Unit, No. UA 801-88-26, is complete.

100-Bed Unit

Item No.	
30060	Obstetrical bag
30770	Case, diagnostic eye, ear, nose and throat
	Urethral Catheters
33080	Incubation set
34320	Proctoscope
36090	Anesthesia and suction apparatus
36620	Finger cots
37126-15	Oxygen masks
	Intravenous and transfusion needles
	Sutures
	Luer needles
	Laboratory supplies including centrifuge
43150	2 microscopes
	Dental supplies (practically none on hand)
51430	Dental chairs
50140	Portable balance

78910	Prescription scales and weights
	X-ray Cassettes
	X-ray films
	Office and hospital furniture (very little on hand)
38705-6	Levin's tubes
	Safe
70980	Operating table
	Pajama coats
	Silverware
	Kitchen utensils
	Hemacytometer
	Typewriters (9 on requisition, none on hand)
	Litters
	Rubber sheeting
93500	Apparatus for anesthesia, portable
70330-20	Wheel carriage

50-Bed Unit

Luer syringe needles

Pajamas

Rubber sheeting

Cod Liver Oil which is short in all 3 requisitions and is being purchased locally.

25-Bed Unit. Items similar to those found in the 50-Bed Unit are found short in the 25-Bed Unit.

Cribs, and bassinets, and mattresses have not yet been received. There are shortages of diapers, nursing bottles and nipples. No rectal thermometers were available.

4. Due to lack of storage space in medical warehouses some of equipment and supplies for the hospital are being stored in main warehouses, and hence check of incoming material is rendered more difficult.

5. The following equipment to be installed by USEC is still not present:

Disinfecting room.

7 refrigerators for ward kitchens.

Dishwashers for main hospital and contagious disease kitchens.

7 electric ranges for wards.

7 electric sterilizers for wards.

Ventilators for dental laboratory, main laboratory and X-ray developing room.

Special ceiling lights for major surgery, minor surgery and obstetrical delivery room.

Autopsy table.

Laundry and heating plant for hospital.

6. Water supply is ample from 800 feet wells and is potable.

7. Garbage is sold on contract locally and removed from camp by civilians.

8. Sewage disposal plant is not yet completed. Raw sewage empties into open septic tanks being chlorinated at outlet. At present, this method appears satisfactory as there is little odor and no evidence of fly breeding in the vicinity.

9. Between 30 and 50% of bath houses, lavatories, laundries and toilet facilities are completed, usually two blocks using one set of utilities pending completion. Additional plumbers have been imported from Texas and all should be complete by December 1.

INSPECTION OF SIGNAL INSTALLATIONS

Jerome War Relocation Project, Denson, Arkansas

November 18, 1942

1st Lieut. William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Project has a Western Electric 551-B switchboard, equipped for 80 lines. Two trunks and 57 lines are in operation. Two additional trunks will be available in the project as soon as the civilian contractor has completed his work and has no further need for his telephone service.

Distribution of the lines in operation at time of visit is as follows:

- 21 Administrative and Operational Lines with 4 extensions.
- 18 Fire Reporting Lines, including one line to the Fire Warden.
- 10 Guard Reporting Lines, including one line to the Commander of M. P. Co. and one line to the Guard House. One is a two-party line.
- 8 Hospital Lines, including one line to the Project Surgeon.

No outside line, separate and apart from the local system, has been provided, for the Commander of the Military Police. The M. P. telephones are located in the guard towers and are a part of the local system, operation through the switchboard.

The Fire Reporting telephones are enclosed in all-weather boxes and mounted on poles and buildings. They are distributed approximately one to every four blocks.

There are two Public Pay Stations on the project; one located in the Administration Bldg., the other in the M. P. Co. Canteen. No commission is paid on this service.

A Bell System teletypewriter is on order, but has not yet been installed. The Western Union Telegraph Co. has applied for permission to establish a small branch on the project to facilitate the handling of personal telegrams.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 4:00PM, November 18, 1942, recessing at 6:00PM, same date to reconvene at 8:00 AM, November 19, 1942, at Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
 Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
 Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
 Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
 First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15th, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. Construction of Initial Facilities.

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:

- (1) Only one fire engine provided.
- (2) No wall board lining of exterior walls of Military Police Barracks.
- (3) Hospital sprinkler system not completed.
- (4) Steam plant not completed.
- (5) Painting and steam fitting work in hospital not completed.
- (6) No laundry equipment has been installed in hospital laundry building.
- (7) Special lighting fixtures in hospital surgery, and ventilating fans in outpatient building, not provided.
- (8) Fencing of evacuee occupied area not completed.
- (9) Ironing boards not provided in evacuee block laundry rooms.
- (10) Sewage disposal system not completed.

2. *Status of Supply.*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition.
- b. All Type B rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*

- a. Hospital construction is completed except for heating which is incomplete due to shortage of thermostatic valves for radiators.
- b. Following equipment has not yet been installed.
 - (1) Four electric refrigerators.
 - (2) Dish washers for hospital kitchen and contagious-disease ward.
 - (3) Electric ranges for ward kitchens.
 - (4) Ventilators in main laboratory, dental laboratory and X-ray developing room.
 - (5) Special ceiling lights for major and minor surgery and obstetrical delivery room.
 - (6) Autopsy table.
 - (7) Disinfecting room.
 - (8) Laundry equipment.
- c. Following essential supplies and equipment on requisition have not been received. See inclosure Exhibit "C".
- d. *Sanitary facilities.*
 - (1) Urinals, toilets, showers and laundries had been provided in amounts agreed upon as minimum standards.
 - (2) Water supply is ample but has shown constant contamination by bacteriologic test. Local arrangements are being made to correct this condition.
 - (3) Sewage disposal plant is not yet completed. Raw sewage is being emptied into open septic tank and chlorinated before entering effluent ditch.

4. *Military Police Facilities:*

- a. The military police housing and facilities is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Wall board lining in E.M.'s barracks and guardhouse.
 - (2) Toilet and shower facilities in guardhouse.
 - (3) Heaters and searchlights in guard towers.
 - (4) Coal Bins.
 - (5) Separate telephone exchange and straight outside line.
 - (6) Fencing of the project center.
 - (7) Four stoves.

5. *Signal Installations:*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephones within the project and teletypewriter exchange service have been met, with the following exception:
 - (1) Commander of the Military Police does not have a direct outside line.
- b. Project has a surplus, above the maximum allowance, of three handset stations.

The Board adjourned at 11:15AM, November 19, 1942, and proceeded to Granada War Relocation Project, Amache Branch, Lamar, Colorado, for the purpose of inspecting same.

/s/ HERBERT D. CRALL
HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

(/s/ Joe P. Price)
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

(/s/ John R. Sharp)
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers.

(/s/ Robert M. Petersen)
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps.

HQ WDC & 4TH ARMY, Pres. of S.F., Calif. 12-5-42.

APPROVED:

WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

(SEAL)

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

- "A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42
"B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42
"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Rohwer War Rel. Proj.
Dated 11/18/42—Col. Crall, MC.

Refer to Special Orders Nos. 304 and 314

INSPECTION OF HOSPITAL AND SANITARY FACILITIES

Rohwer War Relocation Project, McGehee, Arkansas

November 18, 1942

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, M.C.

1. Population November 18, 1942; 8,285.
2. Medical personnel:
 - Caucasian—Dr. W. T. Carstarphen
 - 5 nurses
 - Japanese — 5 nurses
 - 6 doctors (Dr. Kobeyashi is surgical consultant for Jerome)
 - 5 dentists
 - 4 pharmacists
 - 1 bacteriologist
 - 1 dental technician
 - 1 optometrist
 - 2 osteopaths
 - 1 chiropractor

Construction almost complete, all buildings finished, linoleum laid, painting done, could be in use now except for delay in heating due to shortage of thermostatic valves for radiators.

Supplies and Equipment:

- 100-Bed basic unit Req. No. UA 801-95-27
- 50-Bed Expansion Unit Req. No. UA 801-89-36
- 25-Bed Expansion Unit Req. No. UA 801-88-25

About 30 percent of the total of these three requisitions for hospital equipment have been received. The following list of supplies although far from complete, is considered critical:

All equipment is on back order.

- 20130 } Absorbent cotton—none received
- 20140 }
- 30060 Obstetrical bag
- 34320 Prostoscope
- 34050 Pelvimeter
- 36170 Balkan Frames
- 37055 Suction Kit

37120	Spinal Manometer
37126	Oxygen Masks
38890	Corrosion resisting wire
38900	
38910	
N. S.	Ophthalmoscope
41390	Centrifuge
43150	Microscopes
N. S.	Diapers, Kotex, Umbilical Tape
5	Practically all dental equipment is short except:
	One Dental Unit
	One Dental Engine, portable
	Four cabinets
	Three lights
	One Angle Handpiece
	Gold and silver on UA 801-95-27
60100	X-ray Cassettes
60110	
	Hospital Beds, Fracture Beds, Obstetrical Beds
	(only 34 received to date)
	Cribs
	Bassinets
	Sheets, pillow cases, towels, mattress covers, wash cloths, pillows and mattresses for cribs and beds
70330	Carriage wheeled
70930	Table, examining
	Teaspoons and tablespoons
74270	Trays, serving
74275	Trucks, Tray Service
77050	Bags, hot water
77070	Bag, ice
78910	Prescription scales and weights
78920	
79000	Rubber sheeting
78887	Baby scale
92030	Plaster Paris Bandage
N. S. 7	Child's Pajamas

Following items to be installed by the U.S.E.C. are still not present: 4 electric refrigerators, dishwashers for main hospital kitchen and contagious-disease kitchen, electric ranges for ward kitchens, ventilators in X-ray developing room, dental and main laboratory, ceiling lights for major surgery, minor surgery, and obstetrical delivery room, autopsy table, laundry equipment and disinfecting room.

The water supply is ample but has constantly shown contamination by bacteriologic test. Engineers and doctor are now checking chlorination.

Sewage disposal plant not yet completed. Raw sewage empties into open septic tank and is chlorinated before entering effluent ditch.

Garbage is sold to private collector.

Urinals, toilets, showers, laundries have been provided in amounts agreed upon as minimum standards.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at the Tule Lake War Relocation Project, Tule Lake, California, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The board met at 8:00AM, 11 November, 1942, at the Tule Lake War Relocation Project,

Tule Lake, California, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel W. Fulton Magill, Jr., Infantry
 Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
 Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
 Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
 First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

- a. The provisions of the Memorandum of Agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Relocation Centers", with the following exceptions:
 - (1) No store building has been constructed. Materials for such construction have been supplied to the Center Director, who has agreed to build with evacuee labor.
 - (2) The automatic sprinkler system has not been installed in the hospital group. Materials and drawings for this system have been furnished the War Relocation Authority, who have agreed to make the installations.

2. *Supply of Initial Equipment.*

- a. The project director reported that all items of initial Quartermaster equipment had been received in serviceable condition and that the initial supply of rations had been received.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*

- a. Hospital construction is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Installation of laundry machinery, which is in course of installation.
 - (2) Special ceiling light for the obstetrical delivery room.
 - (3) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (4) Dishwashing machines for the hospital mess and the contagious-disease ward.
 - (5) X-ray developing tanks.
- b. Hospital supply is complete with the following exceptions:
 - (1) Requisition No. UA 801-88-21 for one 25-bed Expansion Unit, is on back order and items have not been received.
 - (2) Requisition No. UA 801-89-15 for 50-bed Expansion Unit has not been completely filled. The critical items on back order are: silverware, dishes, mess equipment and bed trays.
 - (3) Requisition No. UA 80195-5, on 100-bed basic hospital equipment, has not been completely filled. The essential items on back order are:
 - 30770 Case, diagnostic, eye, ear, nose, and throat lamp, sigmoidoscope.
 - 36435 Transformer for cautery and diagnostic sets. (Deleted by the Surgeon General).
 - 36030 Adapter tubing.
 - 52630 Engine, handpiece, straight.
 - 54520 Woodson No. 3 plugger.
 - 60110 14 x 17 inch cassette.
 - 93500 Anesthesia, apparatus, portable.
 - Silverware.
 - Dishes.
 - Kitchen Utensils.
 - Safe.
 - 16 Typewriters (16 are included on original requisition, none of which have

been received. 2 Typewriters present were obtained from WCCA camps at Puyallup and Sacramento.)

A few miscellaneous instruments including:

- 31440 Mastoid Curette.
- 32967 Needle Holder.
- Towel Forceps.
- Intestinal anastomosis clamps.
- Bone plates and screws.
- Acetylene unit for dental laboratory work.

c. Sanitary Facilities.

(1) Ample toilets, showers, lavatories and laundry facilities have been provided.

4. Military Police Housing.

- a. A surplus of housing for military police was provided at this project and thirteen buildings were subsequently transferred for use of the War Relocation Authority.
- b. Although no guard house was constructed, a school building was satisfactorily converted for a guard house.
- c. One watch tower (# 2) is not lighted.
- d. All other construction is complete and adequate.

5. Signal Installations.

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard, telephones within the project and military police telephones have been met by present installations.
- b. A surplus of teletype installation has been provided.
- c. The fire reporting telephone system has not been installed.

The Board adjourned at 4:30PM, November 11, 1942, and proceeded to Manzanar War Relocation Project for the purpose of inspecting same.

W. F. MAGILL, JR.
Colonel, Infantry
President

MEMBERS:

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps.
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers.
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps.
HQ WDC & 4TH ARMY, Pres. of S.F., Calif., Dec. 5, '42.

WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

J. L. DEWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

- "A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42
- "B"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Tule Lake War Reloc'tn Proj.
Dated 11/11/42—Col. Crall, MC.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS OF A BOARD OF OFFICERS

Proceedings of a board of officers which convened at Minidoka War Relocation Project, Hunt, Idaho, pursuant to Paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 304, Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, 5 November, 1942, copy of which is inclosed herewith as Exhibit "A".

The Board convened at 12:00 Noon, November 26, 1942, at Minidoka War Relocation

Project, Hunt, Idaho, and proceeded to an inspection of the facilities and items set forth in paragraph 1 c., S.O. No. 304.

MEMBERS PRESENT AT THE MEETING

Colonel Herbert D. Crall, Medical Corps
Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police
Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers
Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps
First Lieutenant William D. Knox, Signal Corps

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, CMP, appointed November 15, 1942, as a member of the Board vice Colonel W. F. Magill, Jr., Inf., relieved. Copy of orders effecting this change included as Exhibit "B".

PURPOSE: To investigate and report for the purpose of determining the present status of construction, supply, communication facilities, and hospitalization in the War Relocation Projects now being operated by the War Relocation Authority.

FINDINGS: The findings of the Board are:

1. *Construction of Initial Facilities.*

- a. The provisions of the memorandum of agreement, April 17, 1942, have been complied with and the construction meets the requirements of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" with the following exceptions:
 - (1) No toilet and bath facilities in Military Police Guard House.
 - (2) No toilet facilities in Military Police Headquarters Building.
 - (3) No hot water heater in Military Police Dispensary Building.
 - (4) No heaters, phones, nor searchlights in Military Police Guard towers.
 - (5) Laundry equipment not delivered nor installed.
 - (6) Sewage disposal plant not completed.
 - (7) Transformer capacity 500 KVA.
 - (8) Thirty-seven evacuee barracks have no wall board lining.
 - (9) No doors provided for Military Police Garage building.
 - (10) Fire house not deep enough to house fire engines. Needs three-foot extension. No doors were provided.

2. *Status of Supply.*

- a. All Quartermaster supplies furnished in compliance with memorandum of agreement between the War Department and War Relocation Authority dated April 17, 1942, were received in a serviceable condition.
- b. All Type B Rations were received in good condition suitable for immediate issue.

3. *Hospital and Sanitary Facilities.*

- a. All construction has been completed except sewage disposal plant and hospital laundry.
- b. Following equipment has not yet been provided or installed:
 - (1) X-ray developing tank.
 - (2) Sterilizers for obstetrical delivery room and contagious disease ward.
 - (3) Autopsy table.
 - (4) Obstetrical table.
 - (5) Bulk pressure sterilizer.
 - (6) Laundry equipment.
- c. Following essential items of equipment and supply have not yet been received. See Exhibit "C".
- d. Sanitary facilities: Ample facilities have been provided which will be adequate as soon as sewage disposal plant is completed. At the present time pit latrines are being used in camp areas which are adequate for the population. Hospital and administration areas are using flush toilets emptying raw sewage onto the desert.

4. *Military Police Facilities.*

- a. The military police housing and other facilities are complete with the following exceptions:

- (1) Ceilings for E. M. Barracks.
- (2) Toilet in Administration Building.
- (3) Toilet, showers and hot water in guard house.
- (4) Hot water in dispensary.
- (5) Foot baths.
- (6) Doors for the garage.
- (7) Heaters and searchlights and telephones for guard towers.

5. *Signal Installations.*

- a. The initial requirements on telephone switchboard and telephones with the project are not up to the maximum allowed, but are believed to be satisfactory for operation with the following exceptions:

- (1) No guard reporting system has been installed.
- (2) No teletypewriter exchange service has been installed.

- b. Detailed report of present facilities is included as Exhibit "D".

The Board adjourned at 6:00PM, November 26, 1942, and proceeded to Central Utah War Relocation Project, Delta, Utah, for the purpose of inspecting same.

HERBERT D. CRALL
Colonel, Medical Corps
President

MEMBERS:

Lt. Colonel Joe P. Price, Corps of Military Police.

Major John R. Sharp, Corps of Engineers.

Captain Robert M. Petersen, Quartermaster Corps

Hq WDC & 4A Pres SF Calif 5 Dec 42

WM. D. KNOX
1st Lieut., Signal Corps
Recorder

APPROVED:

J. L. DeWITT,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army,
Commanding.

EXHIBITS:

"A"—Cpy SO # 304 Hq. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/5/42

"B"—Cpy SO # 314 Hq. WDC & 4A
Dated 11/15/42

"C"—Insp. Hosp. & San'try Facilities
Minidoka War Reloc'tn. Proj.
Dated 11/26/42—Col. Crall, MC

"D"—Insp. Sig. Installations.
Minidoka War Reloc'tn. Proj.
Dated 11/26/42—Lt. Wm. Knox, SC

APPENDIX FOUR

Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers (June 8, 1942)

June 8, 1942.

STANDARDS AND DETAILS—CONSTRUCTION OF JAPANESE EVACUEE RECEPTION CENTERS

(As agreed upon 6-8-42 by Lieutenant General John L. DeWitt and Colonel L. R. Groves from the Office of the Chief of Engineers)

1. For the purpose of providing uniformity of construction and in order to obviate the necessity of miscellaneous correspondence in connection with construction of Reception Centers in Relocation Areas, it is requested that the following standards and details be observed in all future construction and to the extent possible in current construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers.

2. In general facilities to be provided by the U. S. E. D. will include the following:
 - a. Shelter for evacuees arranged in rectangular block units, each containing mess, recreation or vocational building, baths, latrines, and laundry.
 - b. Hospital facilities based on minimum 150 beds for 10,000 population and 250 beds for 20,000.
 - c. Warehouse facilities based on one (1) 20'x100' refrigerated storehouse and twenty (20)x100' storage warehouse or equivalent in floor space per 5,000 population.
 - d. Administrative facilities, including store and post office buildings, and one shop building.
 - e. Quarters for administrative personnel, including messing facilities.
 - f. Shelter and facilities for MP units.
 - g. Utilities to include:
 - (1) Adequate water for culinary, sanitary and fire protection purposes.
 - (2) Water-borne sewage disposal conforming to minimum health requirements.
 - (3) Electric power and light.
 - (4) Necessary access and service roads.

- b. Adequate fire protection.

3. Layouts should be made conforming to recommendations supplied by the Civil Affairs Division of the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. Schools, churches, theaters, stores and shop facilities will be constructed by the operating agency, but space and basic utilities must be provided for these items in layouts made by the engineers.

4. The *typical block* should be designed to house not to exceed 300 persons. General standards to be as follows:

- a. Barracks to be T/O type construction modified to include partitions for family groups, asphaltic roofing weighing more than 45 lbs. per square, interior lining where warranted by climatic conditions, concrete or wooden floors, and electrical service to include one drop outlet in each apartment, with circuit capacity to permit future installation of one convenience outlet in each apartment.
- b. *Bath and Toilet Facilities* will generally conform to mobilization type requirements and will provide bath and toilet fixtures on the following basis per 300 persons, or per block.

(1) *Men*

Showers—12
Bath Tubs—0
Lavatories—12
Toilets—10
Urinals—4
Slop Sink—1

Women

Showers—8
Bath Tubs—4
Lavatories—14
Toilets—14
Urinals—0
Slop Sink—1

Showers will be individually controlled for women, but with central thermostatic installation for men, and control valve for maximum hot water temperature will be provided.

Individual control valves for showers will be placed low enough so as to permit operation by a person of 5'-0" height. Foot baths will be installed in the entrance to each shower room. Showers and toilets will be spaced sufficiently far apart and for women provided with separate partitions to allow reasonable degree of privacy.

- c. Laundries will contain six tubs with hot and cold water and six ironing boards per 100 persons. Standard benches in the laundry and tables in the ironing room should also be provided.

Convenience outlets for ironing, laundry tubs and ironing boards should be installed lower than usual due to small stature of users.

- d. *Kitchen and Mess Hall* to be of modified T/O construction, with concrete floor, if practicable, otherwise double wood floor.

Refrigerator of suitable capacity will be installed.

Ranges should be provided on the basis of one standard No. 5 Army Range or suitable substitute per 100 persons served. Certain No. 5 Army and other ranges will be supplied upon request to Headquarters Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, from evacuated Assembly Centers or from available Army stocks. When fuel other than coal and wood is to be used, the construction engineer will supply necessary type of range and advise this Headquarters so that the shipment of No. 5 ranges will not be made. When oil is to be used as fuel, suitable conversion units may be provided for the No. 5 ranges by the Engineer. Ranges will be installed with insulation to protect floors and adjacent walls, also with ventilated hood. Hot water facilities will include storage tanks of not less than 160 gallons capacity and booster heaters in addition to water jackets in ranges. Dishwashing facilities will be arranged so as to have scullery directly connected with mess hall and will include not less than two three-compartment or one two and one three-compartment sinks with necessary drainboards and counters. Standard sit down, wooden mess tables will be provided, tables to be covered with pressed wood or plywood and varnished.

- e. *Recreation Building* to be modified T/O type construction with concrete or wood floor. Ten convenience outlets will be installed along walls to permit use of sewing machines, etc.

5. *Hospital Facilities.*

Hospital to be modified mobilization type construction. Instructions for layout and equipment will be provided by the Civil Affairs Division, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.

6. *Warehouses.*

- a. Warehouse to be improved T/O type construction with heavier roofing and concrete floor. Refrigerated storehouse to be designed according to local conditions.
- b. Railroad siding should be provided in connection with warehouse area when possible, but no spurs for branch lines will be constructed. Some toilet facilities, pit, chemical or flush type and drinking water should be provided in warehouse area if such facilities are not immediately adjacent.

7. *Administrative Facilities* should include the following:

- a. On the basis of 10,000 population two (2) 40'x120' buildings, one (1) 20'x100' warehouse, garages for emergency vehicles, one shop building approximately 40'x100', and buildings to house post office, store and fire station. Construction to be of T/O type. Suitable electric outlets and necessary plumbing to be provided in administrative buildings, post office and fire station.

8. *Quarters for Administrative Personnel.*

On the basis of 10,000 evacuees provide dormitories, for minimum 40 persons, four mod-

fied T/O type buildings 20'x100' divided into 8'x12' or 16' cubicles and equipped with bath and toilet facilities. Wiring should include one drop and one convenience outlet in each cubicle. One central mess and one recreation building to be provided for a capacity of about 100 persons.

9. *Shelter and Facilities for MP Personnel* to be provided for a strength of a minimum of one company of four (4) officers and 126 enlisted men. Actual strength will be indicated in specific directives. Officers' quarters should provide individual cubicles for sleeping quarters with bath and toilet facilities in the same manner as for administrative personnel quarters. One 20'x100' building will be provided for each of the following: Administrative Headquarters and Unit Supply, Guard House, Recreation Room and Post Exchange, and one 20'x30' equipped with hot water and sanitary facilities to be used as a dispensary. Garage or shed (depending on climate) to house emergency vehicles of the Unit.

10. *Utilities.*

- a. Water supply should be designed on the basis of 100 gallons per capita per day with sufficient pressure to give adequate fire protection, and should have necessary standby supply facilities.
- b. *Sewage Disposal.* Sewer capacity should be based on approximately 75 gallons per capita per day. Complete sewage treatment should be provided where indicated by local conditions.
- c. *Electric Power and Lighting.* Installations should be designed on the basis of 2000 KVA per 10,000 population, so as to handle a reasonably ample load for all needs and with sufficient capacity of individual building circuits to prevent constant blowing of fuses. In lieu of street lighting, one (1) light at each end of all main buildings (one for warehouses) should be provided.

11. Fire Protection, generally to be the same as provided for mobilization type Army Camps. Barrels and buckets to be provided on the basis of one set for every four (4) buildings. Fire hydrants should be located throughout area. Two (2) trucks equipped with pumping equipment, hose and ladders to be stationed in each Center (on the basis of 10,000 evacuees.)

12. Access and Service Roads should be properly graded and drained and provided with a simple type of surfacing material, preferably bituminous. A reasonable amount of surfacing material will be left at the Center by the Engineer, to be used for maintenance.

13. *General.*

- a. Space heating in suitable form, depending on climate and fuel, most easily and economically obtained, to be provided in accordance with zone requirements established by the Chief of Engineers.
- b. Standard mobilization type plumbing fixtures to be provided in hospital, administration and MP installation.
- c. Electrical installation to provide for special requirements for equipment in hospital and warehouses as well as refrigeration, should be installed in accordance with good building practice and should have a central cut-out switch for blackout needs if the Center is located within an air frontier zone. Separate circuits to be provided for central storage refrigerator and hospital installations to permit operation during blackout.
- d. Adequate refrigeration consistent with local climatic conditions to be provided in all kitchens. Meat Blocks will be provided, one for each kitchen.
- e. Suitable shelving will be constructed in kitchen storerooms and MP supply room, Post Exchange and barracks.
- f. All buildings will be screened unless local climatic conditions dictate otherwise and in any case hospitals, messes and latrines will be screened.
- g. Materials for interior lining of barracks, and screening for windows may, when not installed during normal course of construction, be left at the Center by the Engineer for installation by Camp Manager with Japanese labor.

14. *Special Items.*

- a. Watch towers of a height commensurate with terrain conditions and equipped with searchlights as required shall be constructed around outside of Camp in locations and

numbers requested by local MP, Commander or Center Managers, but not more than eight to each Center, without approval by this Headquarters.

- b.* Standard stock fence will be built around the occupied area, excluding MP area. Materials may be left for construction with Japanese labor. Military Police area should be located to provide easy access to main highway serving the Center without having to pass through evacuee area.
- c.* A 90' flagpole to be erected in suitable location of the MP area.
- d.* One (1) T/O type barrack-building equipped with benches and tables and a receiving counter to be constructed near entrance to Center to be used for visiting purposes. Adequate parking space for visitors also to be provided.
- e.* When required, suitable coal bins will be provided for each kitchen and in such other locations as may be indicated. Materials to be provided by the Engineer, and left with Camp Manager for construction with Japanese labor. Screened garbage racks will be provided in connection with each kitchen, to be constructed in same manner as coal bins.

15. Engineer will submit to Civil Affairs Division, W. D. C., and Fourth Army for approval the following:

- a.* Site plan.
- b.* Hospital plans.
- c.* Kitchen and mess layout (floor plan).
- d.* Bath, toilet and laundry building floor plans.

16. As soon as available, three complete sets of plans will be forwarded to the Civil Affairs Division, W. D. C., and Fourth Army. Two of these sets will be for the W. R. A., one of which is for the Center Manager.

Supplement No. 1

June 18, 1942.

STANDARDS AND DETAILS—CONSTRUCTION OF JAPANESE EVACUEE RECEPTION CENTERS

1. The following list of hospital equipment is added as a supplement to Paragraph 5 of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers", dated June 8, 1942, as prepared by this Headquarters. Included are items to be provided by the U. S. E. D. and items to be procured by the Medical Depot upon request by the War Relocation Authority.

2. Hospital equipment to be provided and installed by the U. S. E. D. will include the following:

a. Refrigerators

- (1) Main hospital kitchen—one extra large electric refrigerator of approximately 40 cu. ft. capacity.
- (2) Ward kitchen—one medium size electric refrigerator of approximately 8 cu. ft. capacity for each kitchen.
- (3) Neighborhood dispensary building—(when Center layout indicates need). One small electric refrigerator to be placed in pharmacy room of approximately 4 cu. ft. capacity.
- (4) Out-patient building—one medium-size electric refrigerator of approximately 8 cu. ft. capacity to be placed in laboratory.
- (5) Morgue—morgue refrigerator for three or four bodies, preferably four.

b. Kitchen Equipment

- (1) Large mechanical dishwasher for main hospital kitchen—one dishwasher, electric, large (capacity 150-250 hospital beds); automatic; with pump and motor; with capacity 265 gallons per minute; with $\frac{3}{4}$ " Powers steam and hot water mixing valve for final rinse; including necessary racks and other equipment to operate. Equipment requires connections to maintain water for washing at 140 degrees, and to deliver rinse water at 195 degrees. Reference: Hobart Model CM preferred. Second choice, Crescent or equal. Powers valve extra on all makes.

- (2) Small mechanical dishwasher for hospital and isolation ward—one dishwasher, electric; small; semi-automatic; rack type dishwasher with three doors; with pump and motor to deliver 120 gallons per minute; with $\frac{3}{4}$ " Powers steam and hot water mixing valve; with steam sterilizer attachment; with necessary racks. For hospital isolation ward of 35 beds. Equipment requires connections to maintain wash water at 140 degrees, and to deliver rinse water at 195 degrees. Reference: Hobart Model AM-4. Second choice: Crescent, or equal. Powers valve and steam sterilizer attachment extra on all makes.
- (3) Usual drain sink in each ward kitchen.
- (4) Large double compartment drain sink in main kitchen for cooks' use.
- (5) Usual vegetable preparation sink in kitchen scullery.
- (6) Small electric range for each ward kitchen, Hotpoint model RB-11 or equal. This model has four hot plates and one oven.
- (7) Standard Army ranges for main kitchen. Note: Other kitchen equipment such as steam tables, deep fat fryer, large coffee urn, etc., is not detailed here, assuming it is included in the standard Army hospital kitchen. However, an electric potato peeler and other equipment of the purely labor-saving type should not be provided in these Centers.

c. Laundry Equipment

- (1) One 42"x84" wood washer, having one vertical partition, two doors, and two compartments; motor drive; with unit control; with water piping and automatic valves; with dial type thermometer.
- (2) One 30"x36" wood washer; one compartment; motor drive; with unit control with water piping and automatic valves and dial type thermometer.
- (3) One 30" solid curb extractor; with motor drive; with unit control with galvanized basket.
- (4) One 20" solid curb extractor; with motor drive; with unit control; with galvanized basket.
- (5) Two 36"x30" air drying tumblers; with double steam coil; with motor drive.
- (6) One 16"x100" single cylinder return apron flatwork ironer; steam heated; motor drive.
- (7) Two 32"x22"x24" galvanized washroom trucks with casters.
- (8) Two 32"x22"x24" wood washroom trucks with casters.
- (9) Eight canvas washroom baskets, 30"x20", with casters.
- (10) One 15-gallon copper starch cooker.
- (11) Four ironing boards (Troy No. 1-D or Bishop No. 7 type or equal); with suitable electric irons. Approximate weight 6 lbs.; and cords. Note: Some variation in sizes of this equipment may be necessary due to procurement difficulties.

The above laundry equipment was planned on the basis of a hospital capacity not in excess of 200 beds. Larger hospital capacity will require washers and extractors of slightly larger capacity.

d. Ventilators

- (1) Ceiling fan type with motor for:
 - (a) X-ray developing room.
 - (b) Main laboratory.
 - (c) Dental laboratory.

e. Special Ceiling Lights

For Operating Room, Major Surgery standard Army design.

For Operating Room, Minor Surgery, and for obstetrical delivery room—see typical hospital plan.

f. Autopsy or Morticians' Table

Standard Army type acceptable.

3. The surgery, delivery room, obstetrical ward, and all wards in the isolation building shall be so painted as to permit frequent soap and water washing.

4. The following list of hospital equipment will be requested by the War Relocation Authority for procurement by a Medical Depot. However, all items not installed by the manufacturer to be installed by the U. S. E. D.

a. Sterilizers

- (1) Operating Room Unit—one four-piece battery unit for use with steam, to be installed in surgery sterilizing room. Battery unit to consist of one dressing pressure sterilizer # 6 size; one water sterilizer # 2 size with separate tanks for cold and hot water; one instrument sterilizer, boiling type, # 4 size; one utensil sterilizer, boiling type, # 1 size.
 - (2) Obstetrical Ward Sterilizing Room—one utensil sterilizer, # 1 size, for use with steam.
 - (3) Disinfecting Room—one bulk pressure sterilizer and disinfector, rectangular type, for use with steam, double door, size 36" x 42" x 84".
 - (4) Small electric instrument sterilizers, 1000 Watt type. Wall plug outlets should be provided in each ward utility room, the dispensary buildings, and the out-patient building, as shown on the typical hospital plan. Note: All of the above sterilizers, except the small electrical instrument sterilizers, will require water, steam, and waste outlets and proper connections after delivery of equipment. All steam supply lines should have suitable piping to permit uniformly maintained, adequate pressure at the instrument to assure a steam supply for capacity operation of the equipment.
- Steam supply systems should deliver normal steam, free from moisture.

b. X-Ray Equipment

- (1) One X-ray machine for fluoroscopy and radiography, 100 to 200 MA type.
 - (2) One X-ray machine, portable, 15 to 50 MA type, for use with base plug connection in each ward.
 - (3) One developing tank.
- Note: Necessary wiring detail and developing room arrangement are shown on the typical hospital plan. Barium plaster or lead lining should be provided on all inside walls of X-ray room, whichever is cheaper. Control Room partition should be lead shield with leaded window. Hall door and developing room door should be lead covered.

c. Operating Room Table

No special attachments necessary.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
OFFICE OF THE COMMANDING GENERAL
PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

June 29, 1942.

SUBJECT: Equipment for Fire protection in Japanese Relocation Centers.

TO: The Division Engineer, South Pacific Division, U. S. E. D., 351 California Street, San Francisco, California.

1. Reference par. 2*b* and par. 11 of "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers," dated June 8, 1942. The following are submitted as minimum requirements:

- a. Fire Trucks*—Two of these to be provided for each center of 10,000 capacity or less. For centers of greater capacity one truck will be provided for each 5,000 capacity. When service pressure in water mains averages 60 lbs. or more, pumping equipment may be omitted from the trucks. These trucks will be equipped with minimum 600' of 2½" hose, wrenches, hand operated chemical extinguishers and two ladders 12' long. When pressure is less than average of 60 lbs. conventional pumper engines with capacity of not less than 600 GPM will be provided. Not less than 600' of 2½" hose and two ladders 12' long will be included in the equipment.

b. Extinguishers—To be provided for each building on the following basis:

Building ¹	2½ Gal. S&A ²	2½ Gal. Foamite	1 Qt C.T.C.
Barrack	2	..	..
Mess Hall	1	1	..
H Type Sanitation Building	1	1	..
Warehouse	2	..	..
Recreation	2	..	..
Administration	2	..	..
Hospital	2	..	3
Other	2	..	..

c. Fire Hose—Sufficient hose should be provided so that including what is carried on the trucks or engines minimum 2000' of hose is available. Hose to be 2½" single jacket, rubber lined, in 50' lengths with pin lug couplings.

3. Request that every effort be made to have the equipment listed above actually on hand in each Center at such time as may be set for completion of essential facilities required for beneficial occupation.

For the Commanding General:

WILLIAM L. RITTER,
Colonel, A.G.D.,
Asst. Adjutant General.

September 23, 1942.

STANDARDS FOR MILITARY POLICE HOUSING—JAPANESE RELOCATION CENTERS

(Based on "Standards and Details—Construction of Japanese Evacuee Reception Centers" and "Directive for War Time Construction," O. C. E.)

1. *General*—Shelter and facilities to be provided on the basis of a company of four (4) officers and 126 enlisted men. Buildings to be of modified Theater of Operations type.

2. *Buildings*—Administration and Supply; Guard House; Recreation Room and Post Exchange; Dispensary; Garage; Mess Hall and Kitchen; Officers' Quarters; Latrine and Bath House; Enlisted Men's Barracks Buildings (4).

3. *Utilities*:

a. Water—Adequate water for culinary, sanitary and fire protection purposes on basis of 100 gallons per capita per day.

b. Water-borne sewage disposal.

c. Electric light and power.

d. Heating by separate space heaters such as cannon stoves.

4. *Officers' Quarters*—Individual rooms, approximately 8'x12' for sleeping quarters. Each room to have one ceiling outlet and one convenience outlet. Toilet and shower room in building. Hot water to be provided by individual water heater. Recreation room to be provided. Windows to be screened against flies. Building to be lined with sheet rock or other type wall board.

5. *Enlisted Men's Barracks* (4)—Buildings to be 20'x100' each, of modified T/O type. One-room building.

6. *Administration and Supply Building*—To be 20'x100' in size. Office space to be provided and space for company supply storage and issue. Toilet facilities. Shelving to be constructed in supply room.

7. *Guard House*—To be divided into prisoners' quarters, guards' quarters, prisoners' toilet

¹When oil is used for heating purposes one 2½ gallon foamite extinguisher will be substituted for one S & A extinguisher in each building where the oil is used.

²Pump type extinguishers may be substituted for S & A type when the latter are not obtainable.

³One qt. C. T. C. extinguishers to be provided for use in operating delivery, and other rooms where electrical appliances, or central electric switches are located.

and shower room, guards' toilet and shower room, and space for the office of the Sergeant of the Guard.

8. *Recreation and Post Exchange Building*—Space to be provided for Post Exchange with suitable shelving for merchandise; major portion of building to be large open room for use as recreation room.

9. *Dispensary*—Building approximately 20'x30' with hot water and sanitary facilities consisting of water closet, lavatory and sink.

10. *Mess Hall and Kitchen*—To have standard sit-down mess tables, with tops covered with pressed wood or ply wood, and varnished; two (2) # 5 Army ranges, 40 cu. ft. mechanical refrigerator, hot water heater and tank, meat block, kitchen store room with shelving. Building to be screened. Scullery sink. Serving counter or tables. Where gas is the fuel, two heavy duty restaurant type ranges having capacity equal to two (2) # 5 Army ranges will be provided.

11. *Latrine and Bath House*—Plumbing fixtures to be provided on the following basis:

Flush toilets	1 per 20 enlisted men
Urinals	1 per 30 enlisted men
Lavatories	1 per 20 enlisted men
Showers	1 per 20 enlisted men

Foot baths to be provided at entrance to shower stalls.

12. *Garage*—To provide space for four (4) vehicles. In warmer sections of country, will be of open shed type.

13. *Watch Towers*—Towers of a height commensurate with terrain conditions and equipped with searchlights as required shall be constructed around outside of occupied area in locations and numbers requested by local Military Police Commander, but not more than eight to each Center without the approval of this Headquarters.

14. *Fences*—Fences will not be built around Military Police area. Materials will be furnished Center directors to fence the evacuee occupied areas only.

15. *Flagpole*—Ninety-foot flagpole will be erected in suitable location in the Military Police area.

16. *Fire Extinguishers*—To be provided for each building on the following basis:

Building ¹	2½ gal. S & A ²	2½ gal. Foamite
Mess Hall	1	1
Barrack	2	..
Latrine	1	..
Recreation	2	..
Administration	2	..
Dispensary	1	..
Officers' Quarters	2	..
Guard House	2	..
Garage .....	..	2

17. *Miscellaneous*—All buildings with the exception of the garage will be screened and the interiors lined with wall board. Material for coal bins and screened garbage racks will be furnished the Center directors who will construct same with Japanese labor.

¹When oil is used for heating purposes substitute one 2½ gal. foamite extinguisher for one S&A extinguisher in buildings where oil is used.

²Pump type extinguishers may be substituted for S&A type when the latter are not obtainable.

APPENDIX FIVE

Procedure Memorandum Issued on June 26, 1942

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY
Office of the Commanding General
Presidio of San Francisco, California

June 26, 1942
(As amended 8-8-42 and 9-9-42)

SUBJECT: Transfer of Evacuees of Wartime Civil Control Administration Assembly Centers to War Relocation Authority Relocation Projects.

TO: All Sector Commanders.

All Wartime Civil Control Administration Civilian Agencies Concerned.

1. *a.* The removal of evacuees from assembly centers to relocation projects will be in accordance with the procedure outlined in this communication.
- b.* Letter of June 13, this Headquarters, is rescinded. It is noted, however, that the contents of this letter, with certain modifications, are incorporated in this communication.
- c.* As a means of identification, this communication will hereafter be referred to as "Wartime Civil Control Administration Evacuation Bulletin".
2. Transfer of evacuees will be as prescribed in numbered transfer orders which will set forth the date, approximate number of evacuees to be moved, the assembly center involved and the destination. Evacuees shall be transferred at the rate of approximately 500 each day until the evacuation for that assembly center is completed. In the case of evacuation of larger assembly centers such as Santa Anita, the number to be evacuated each day will be limited as prescribed in the transfer order.
3. The time of departure from assembly centers and the time of arrival at relocation projects will be determined by the Transportation Section, Operations Division, Wartime Civil Control Administration. These times will be so set that the maximum number of daylight hours will be available at either end of the journey in order to enable assembly center managers to prepare evacuees for departure and to give the evacuees an opportunity to become settled in the War Relocation Projects before dark.
4. *a.* The Wartime Civil Control Administration will notify the War Relocation Authority, in writing, at least ten days in advance of a contemplated movement of evacuees from assembly centers to relocation projects.
- b.* Advance notice of fifteen days will be made in the case of advance detachments to relocation projects.
5. *a.* The advance detachment for a relocation project will be selected by the United States Employment Service, subject to the approval of the manager or managers of the assembly center or centers involved.
- b.* During the process of selecting personnel to form advance detachments, the following will be observed:
 - (1) The families of those persons composing the advance detachment will normally not accompany the advance movement, but will be included in the first scheduled move of the main body.
 - (2) All personal property and effects of the evacuees at the center will accompany the movement, either as freight or baggage.
 - (3) The United States Public Health Service and the Regional Medical Doctor of War Relocation Authority will select such doctors, nurses and dentists as are required for each relocation project from Assembly Centers having such persons available. In addition, they will select one (1) dietitian, one (1) pharmacist,

one (1) laboratory technician and (1) X-ray technician, to be included in the advance detachment as listed in (5) below.

- (4) Insofar as practicable and whenever possible, select one or more people in a family as members of the advance detachment. This will reduce the total number of people composing it.
- (5) Personnel of the advance detachment insofar as practicable, will consist of the following:

Hospital Attendants.....	10	Recreation Leaders.....	4
Hospital Maids.....	15	Social Workers.....	1
Hospital Secretary.....	1	Carpenters	2
Hospital Clerks.....	2	Electricians	1
Cooks.....	10	Plumbers	1
Cooks' Helpers.....	10	Steno-Typists	10
Dishwashers	10	Clerks	5
Waiters.....	20	Guides (preferably high	
Butchers.....	1	school or college men)	10
Bakers.....	2	Truck Drivers.....	10
Store Managers.....	1	Laborers	70
Retail Clerks.....	2		
Total.....	198		

6. Advance detachments will be selected from assembly centers designated by the Wartime Civil Control Administration.

7. The advance detachment will arrive at the designated relocation project at least six days in advance of the first group of the main contingent.

8. *a.* War Relocatoin Authority will, under the conditions set forth below, move the household and personal effects of those evacuees now in Assembly Centers to Relocation Projects.

- (1) Evacuees whose household and personal effects are stored in Federal Reserve warehouses, under the jurisdiction of the War Relocation Authority, and such other private warehouses as the War Relocation Authority designates.
- (2) For those evacuees whose household and personal effects are in storage places not designated in (1) above, the War Relocation Authority will move such household and personal effects to Relocation Projects *provided* the evacuee, at *his own* expense, makes arrangements to have his household and personal effects moved from their present place of storage to a central receiving warehouse, the location of such warehouses to be designated by the War Relocation Authority. The name, address and location of such central receiving warehouses will be supplied at a later date by the War Relocation Authority.
- (3) The privilege of moving such household and personal effects from places of storage to authorized warehouses will be limited to a period as jointly prescribed by the War Relocation Authority and the Wartime Civil Control Administration.
- (4) Shipment of household and personal effects, except clothing of immediate need, of evacuees from any source pursuant to any arrangements made by evacuees, their agents, any agency, or any other person or persons, to Assembly Centers is prohibited.
- (5) The Wartime Civil Control Administration *will not* grant passes or transfers to evacuees for the purpose of permitting evacuees now in Assembly Centers to travel within Military Area No. 1 or No. 2 for the purpose of making arrangements or preparing household and personal effects for removal to the warehouses designated or to be designated.
- (6) The Wartime Civil Control Administration will not allow evacuees now in Relocation Projects to re-enter Military Area No. 1 or No. 2 for the pur-

pose of making arrangements or preparing household and personal effects for shipment to warehouses as designated or to be designated later, or to Relocation Projects.

- (7) Instructions pertaining to shipment of household and personal effects for those evacuees in War Relocation Projects will be issued by the War Relocation Authority.
- (8) For the purpose of clarification, household and personal effects which may be shipped (as provided above) are defined as such articles of household furniture, kitchen equipment, and utensils, and clothing normally used in connection with daily life at places of previous residence.
- (9) (a) In order that the War Relocation Authority will be kept fully acquainted with the volume of household and personal effects which are to be shipped from private storage to central receiving warehouses, it is desired that evacuees now in Assembly Centers whose household and personal effects are in private storage make an application in writing to the Center Manager on forms provided, setting forth their desire to take advantage of the privilege as set forth in Paragraph 8 a. (2) above.
- (b) This application will only apply to evacuees whose household and personal effects are *not now* in warehouses provided by the Federal Reserve Bank at the time of the evacuation.
- (c) Application forms will be provided by the Operations Branch, Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California.
- (d) These forms are self-explanatory and will be filled out completely in triplicate. The original and duplicate are to be sent daily to the Operations Branch, Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California; the third copy to be retained by the evacuee. Upon receipt of the original and duplicate, the Operations Branch will send the original copy of the application to the War Relocation Authority, transmitting same through the Chief, Temporary Settlement Operations Division. The Operations Branch will maintain a file for the duplicate copy.
- b. All costs pertaining to such shipments, except as provided in Paragraph 8 a. (2), this bulletin, will be for the account of the War Relocation Authority.
- c. Private automobiles of evacuees will not be included.
9. Except under circumstances over which there can be no control, members of a family will not be separated.
10. Insofar as practicable, those evacuees associated socially or forming a business community or colony within a definite locality prior to the evacuation to an Assembly Center will be kept together and transferred to the same relocation project.
11. Insofar as practicable and consistent with the provisions of paragraph 10, the transfer of the main contingent of the evacuees from the Assembly Centers will be made by blocks. This will facilitate the control and enable those responsible to have the evacuated area properly policed and closed off from further occupancy and the property cleaned, inspected, checked and stored.
12. A detailed record of all persons released will be maintained by the Assembly Center Operations Section of the Temporary Settlement Operations Section of the Temporary Settlement Operations Division, Wartime Civil Control Administration, and upon completion of the entire evacuation of Assembly Centers, all such records pertaining thereto shall be turned over to the Civil Affairs Division, Western Defense Command.
13. Each Assembly Center involved in an evacuation will furnish the following records, to be turned over to the train commander for delivery to the project director at destination:
 - a. A roster, in quadruplicate, of all evacuees to depart on a given train. Each individual on the list will be indicated by name and family case number assigned at the

Civil Control Station and indicated on the Social Data Registration Form. At the bottom of each train list there will be a form substantially as follows:

"I certify that all evacuees listed above have been turned over by me to the train commander on....., 1942, at.....M.

.....
Assembly Center Manager.

"I acknowledge that all evacuees listed above were received by me on , 1942, at.....M., for entrainment.

.....
Train Commander.

"I acknowledge that all of the evacuees listed above arrived at.....
Relocation Project....., 1942, at.....M.

.....
War Relocation Project Director.

.....
Train Commander."

- b. The following records will be prepared by the Center Manager to be turned over to the train commander for delivery to the project director at destination, provided such records are available:

- (1) Final statements of all evacuees, showing obligations discharged.
- (2) All other records pertaining to the evacuation, not mentioned above.
- (3) If it is not possible to complete final statements and other records at time of evacuation, for delivery to the train commander, then such records shall be mailed directly to the project director at destination not later than five days after evacuation.
- (4) With the exception of rosters, all records that are turned over to the train commander will be securely wrapped, tied and labeled to show the following:

War Relocation Project Director,

.....War Relocation Project.

14. Personal effects of evacuees will be prepared as follows:

- a. All personal effects will be securely bundled.
- b. A shipping tag will be attached to each bundle.
- c. Each shipping tag will show the following:
 - (1) Name of the individual or family head.
 - (2) The family number (that is, the number assigned at the Civil Control Station).
 - (3) Bundle number.
 - (4) Total number of bundles per individual or family head.

15. a. Transportation necessary to move evacuees, baggage, and freight under the provisions of each transfer order will be coordinated by the Rail Transportation Officer, Fourth Army. He is authorized to deal directly with the Rail Transportation Officers in the different sectors of this Command. Ambulance service, when required, will be provided by the United States Public Health Service. In no instance will an evacuee be permitted to drive from an Assembly Center to a relocation project in his or her privately owned conveyance.

- b. Close liaison will be maintained between sector transportation officer and the rail transportation officer, Fourth Army, to insure in advance that an adequate amount of rail or bus equipment will be on hand at the time of each projected movement.
- c. The sector transportation officer will, when so requested by the rail transportation officer, Fourth Army, arrange locally for the required rail or bus equipment.

16. a. In each movement the evacuees will be permitted to take with them on the same train only such personal effects and bedding as will be required by them en route or immediately upon arrival at the relocation project. Two baggage cars, each of approximately 3000 cubic feet capacity, will be provided for each train of 500 evacuees and the amount of personal effects will be limited to that which can be transported in these two cars.

- b.* Excess baggage, as reported in paragraph 24-d below, will be sent to the relocation project by freight. Assembly center managers will be responsible that all baggage is properly tagged, suitably packaged, and ready for shipment at the proper time. In any case where crating is necessary, the center managers will see that it is properly accomplished. All excess baggage will be released to the common carriers by the assembly center managers at the lowest released valuation. When practicable, these freight movements will be by van, but whether by van or rail, the center managers must furnish the necessary transportation and details for loading each conveyance.

17. In connection with movements of evacuees from assembly centers to relocation projects, the sector commander concerned will furnish such military personnel as may be necessary for each movement. This personnel will include a sector transportation officer, train commander, and sufficient military personnel to insure the safe conduct of the evacuees from the assembly center to the relocation project.

18. *a.* Train commanders, as the representatives of the sector commander, will take delivery of and accept responsibility for the evacuees being moved at the exit gate of the assembly center or other designated, mutually agreed upon spot, after center managers have completed their checkout at the processing table.

- b.* The train commander and assembly center manager will each sign, in the appropriate space, all four copies of the roster. The original and two copies will be retained by the train commander and one copy by the assembly center manager. The train commander will check evacuees into the train and, upon arrival at the destination, the train commander and the director of the relocation project will check the evacuees into the relocation project. The train commander and the relocation project director will then execute the appropriate form on each copy. One copy of the form will be delivered to the relocation project director. The original, duly endorsed as noted above, will be forwarded by the sector commander to the Assistant Chief of Staff, Civil Affairs Division, this Headquarters, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California, within seventy-two hours after the arrival of the evacuees at the relocation project. The remaining copy will be retained by the sector commander.

19. On rail movements, tourist Pullman cars as required, will be provided for each train. When tourist Pullman cars are provided upon the recommendation of the United States Public Service, a certificate to the effect that a definite number of accommodations were considered necessary, and signed by a representative of the United States Public Health Service, will be forwarded within 48 hours after the start of each movement to the Chief, Transportation Section, Operations Division, Wartime Civil Control Administration, Whitcomb Hotel, San Francisco, Calif.

20. On rail movements where spur tracks are outside the center area, the rail transportation officer will provide buses to move the evacuees from the assembly center to the train.

21. *a.* The United States Public Health Service will select the doctors and nurses to accompany train or bus movement as medical attendants, and will forward the names of such attendants, other than evacuees, in writing to the Transportation Officer, Evacuation Operations Division, Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California, so as to arrive thereat not less than 48 hours prior to each movement. If return transportation to the assembly center is desired for medical attendants, such fact will be definitely stated in the case of each person concerned.

b. Assembly center managers will make arrangements with the United States Public Health Service, so that assembly center hospitals will be evacuated at least two days prior to the departure of the last movement of the main contingent from the assembly center to the relocation project.

22. When more than two meals are required en route between an assembly center and a war relocation project, dining cars will be included in the train equipment by the rail transportation officer, Fourth Army, and all meals will be served therein. For those moves involving only one or two meals, lunches will be provided for the evacuees by the manager of the assembly center concerned.

23.
 - a. Sector Commanders will inform other sector commanders concerned whenever the route of a movement of evacuees from their sector to a war relocation project requires the crossing of, or movement into, another sector.
 - b. Sector Commanders will also inform Commanding Generals of Service Commands concerned whenever the route of a movement of evacuees from their sector to a war relocation project requires the crossing of, or movement into other Service Commands.
 - c. This notification will include the place from which the movement originates, time of departure, probable route and destination, together with approximate number of persons involved.
 - d. This action is designed to obviate tactical complications and the possibility of rail or highway congestion.
24. The assembly center manager concerned will make the following reports by teletype to the Wartime Civil Control Administration, 1231 Market Street, San Francisco, California, so that each such report will arrive thereat not later than the time indicated.
 - a. At least five days prior to each departure date, a statement showing the number of full fares, half fares, and infants for whom transportation will be required for each day of movement. In this connection, children from five to twelve years of age inclusive will be counted as half fares. This count will not include those individuals reported under "b" below.
 - b. At least five days prior to each departure date, a statement showing the number of full fares, half fares and infants who, because of their age, state of health, physical condition or other reason, will require tourist sleeper accommodations. This information will be obtained from the United States Public Health Service, and will be finally supported by a certificate as described in paragraph "f" below. It is contemplated that such persons will be moved in a tourist sleeper attached to each train.
 - c. At least five days in advance of each movement of evacuees from the assembly center, a statement to the effect that the amount of personal baggage to be carried by the evacuees on that train will not exceed that which can be transported in the two baggage cars provided under the provision of paragraph 16-a above.
 - d. At least five days prior to the initial movement under any Transfer Order, a statement as to the amount of freight, other than personal baggage referred to in "c" above, that it will be necessary to transport on each day of movement. This report will indicate the daily cubic footage of freight involved. Conveyances for the transportation of freight will normally be spotted the day prior to each movement; however, where the shipments are not heavy, sufficient accommodations for several days may be spotted and loaded ahead of the scheduled movement of the evacuees.
 - e. Upon departure of each group of evacuees, a statement indicating the exact number of evacuees who departed.
 - f. Upon the departure of each group of evacuees, a certificate obtained from and signed by an officer of the United States Public Health Service, stating that the tourist sleeper accommodations as furnished were necessary, and listing the names of the evacuees so transported, together with the reasons therefor in each individual case.
25. At the time of departure, the train commander concerned will make the following reports by the most expeditious means to the director of the relocation project at the destination:
 - a. A statement showing the number of adults, children, and infants who actually departed, together with the expected date and hour of arrival at destination.
 - b. A statement showing the amount of baggage on the train.
 - c. When additional baggage is shipped by freight, the assembly center manager will notify the relocation project director, by the most expeditious means, the following:
 - (1) The date of departure.
 - (2) The originating railroad.
 - (3) The car numbers.
26. a. As each assembly center is evacuated, the center manager will require the Japanese evacuating a particular area to do all policing of barracks, latrines and the areas immediately surrounding the barracks.

- b. All shelving, wiring and other conveniences that may have been installed by evacuees will be removed from all barracks and deposited at a point designated by the center manager. Windows will be washed and closed; doors will be securely closed.
 - c. The mess hall of the block involved in the day's movement, including equipment therein, will be properly cleaned and the equipment stored, as directed by the center manager, by individuals from other blocks. However, on the day the last contingent departs, the hour of feeding must necessarily be advanced in order that the work detail operating the mess hall will have sufficient time to clean and close it prior to train departure.
 - d. It is not intended that any evacuees will be retained at a center for the purpose of cleaning up. However, should the center manager be confronted with a situation which would preclude complete evacuation unless a work detail was retained, permission for such work detail to remain will be obtained from this headquarters.
27. a. Each assembly center manager will have prepared a change of address card for each evacuee who is to be transferred from an assembly center to a relocation project.
- b. It is recommended that the assembly center manager secure from the postal authorities in his locality a sufficient number of change of address cards, so that evacuees can prepare these cards as soon as they definitely know the relocation area to which they are to be transferred. After preparation, the center manager will collect the cards and turn them over to the postal authorities.
28. a. Disposal of Army equipment at assembly centers will be as prescribed by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, in undated memorandum entitled, "Operating Procedure for Disposition of Property and Subsistence on Closing of Japanese Assembly Camps," copy attached.
- b. Settlement of property accounts of center managers will be in accordance with letter of Wartime Civil Control Administration to assembly center managers, dated June 25, 1942, under the subject, "Disposition of Property Incidental to the Closing of Assembly Centers".
29. Plans for the utilization of buildings and utilities erected at assembly centers, after the removal of the evacuees to relocation projects, will be determined.

By command of Lieutenant General DEWITT.

HUGH T. FULLERTON,
Captain, A.G.D.,
Assistant Adjutant General.

1. Incl.

Memo: Operating Proced. for
Disposi. of Prop.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSE COMMAND AND FOURTH ARMY

Office of the Quartermaster

Presidio of San Francisco, California

OPERATING PROCEDURE FOR DISPOSITION OF PROPERTY AND SUBSISTENCE ON
CLOSING OF WARTIME CIVIL CONTROL ADMINISTRATION ASSEMBLY CENTERS

1. Immediately upon the receipt of advice that a War Relocation Project is ready for occupancy and decision is made which assembly center, or centers, will be closed, Civil Affairs Division will give G-4 a warning. G-4 will in turn warn the Quartermaster that the closing of the Assembly Center (or centers) is imminent, and give tentative date last
NAME

group of evacuees will clear.

2. When definite advice is available as to actual date of complete evacuation, G-4 will be so informed by Civil Affairs Division, and in turn will inform the Quartermaster so that the latter may take proper steps to place a supply team in the center to coordinate the shipment of all Army property.

3. In conformity with policy decided on at a conference in G-4's office, May 19, 1942, at 9:00 A.M., the following pertinent points are outlined:

- a. The Army recognizes the fact that accountability is vested in the center manager, and the duty of the commanding officer of the supply team will be to assist the center manager in completing shipment of all Army property with which he is charged in accordance with standing regulations so that proper credit will be given the accountable officer (center manager) and his account eventually closed.
- b. It is contemplated that the following classes of property will be shipped under this plan:
 - (1) All equipment furnished by the Army, whether issued from regular Army stocks, purchased or issued from Civilian Conservation Corps excess stocks.
 - (2) All equipment purchased by Work Projects Administration for center use for which reimbursement has been, or is being made from Army funds, including office labor-saving devices, desks, kitchenware, etc.
 - (3) Motor vehicles furnished by the Army whether newly purchased for center use or transferred to the center from other sources.
 - (4) Subsistence, which has all been chargeable to Army funds.
 - (5) Center exchange property which has been purchased from government funds.
 - (6) Medical property and supplies furnished by the Army.
 - (7) Excepted from the above are items loaned by the Work Projects Administration to center managers which it is expected will be returned to Work Projects Administration supply points by the center managers.
- c. The commanding officer of the supply team will submit directly to the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, the complete inventory of all serviceable Army property in center.
- d. Supply team commander works directly under the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, who directs disposition of Army property at each center to be evacuated.
- e. It is the responsibility of the supply team commander to see that contracts for packing and crating are fulfilled, and he will act as a representative of the Purchasing and Contracting Officer in such cases. Action is being taken by this office through various government agencies to have in force a contract for each assembly center for the packing and crating of all Army property at the center site, except cots, steel, folding. It is proposed that these contracts will provide that blankets will be in bundles of 20 each, mattress covers or bedsacks in bundles of 50 each, all tableware to be packed in such a manner so as to prevent breakage or damage, and cots, canvas, folding, to be in bundles of 4 each. Boxes, bundles, barrels, etc., to be marked clearly with the contents therein. The contractor will be required to furnish itemized packing slips; one copy of which will be turned over to the commanding officer of the supply team.
- f. Further, the supply team commander will ascertain that all Army property, after being packed and crated, is properly marked for shipment as designated by the Army Quartermaster, and delivered to the carrier making the shipment. He will also ascertain that bills of lading prepared by the center manager are properly accomplished. It is expected that the center manager will furnish labor to assist in assembling all Army property at such point, or points, within the center site as the commanding officer of the supply team may determine as the most logical point for the inventory and preparation of the shipment.
- g. The following is a general plan to be followed in the shipment of Army property from assembly centers:
 - (1) Blankets are to be returned to a supply point which will be designated later for laundering, except those from center infirmaries which will be bundled separately and clearly marked "To Be Sterilized—used in hospital."
 - (2) Mattress covers or bedsacks will also be returned to a supply point for laundering, except those used in center infirmaries which will be handled as above.
 - (3) Mattresses used in center infirmaries, when bundled, will be marked "To be sterilized—used in hospital," and shipped to supply point designated for sterilization.

- (4) All subsistence stores remaining in center stock will be returned to the supply point from whence they were forwarded to the centers, except broken lots, broken packages and/or containers. In the case of broken packages and/or containers, it is supposed that the Center Manager will make arrangements to ship such items to the nearest Wartime Civil Control Administration Center, still in operation, for its use.
 - (5) Cots, steel; cots, canvas, folding; mattresses (other than those used in hospitals—see paragraph 4, above), and kitchen and tableware will be packed and crated for shipment, and shipped as directed by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.
 - (6) Desks, typewriters and other office equipment or machines will be disposed of as may be directed by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army.
 - (7) Equipment presently in use in the various center exchanges will be disposed of as directed by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, when advice is received from higher authority as to proper disposition of this class of equipment.
- b.* The center manager will make available to the commanding officer of the supply team such transportation as is available to assist in the transportation of all Army supplies to the railhead from whence they are to be shipped.
 - i.* All articles of kitchen and tableware are to be turned over to the commanding officer of the supply team in a clean condition suitable for reissue.
 - j.* The matter of unserviceable property and salvage is one for the decision of Wartime Civil Control Administration and camp manager, and the Army will not take steps to dispose of same.
 - k.* Army vehicles which have been shipped to the center manager will be turned over to the commanding officer of the supply team upon closing of the center for such disposition as may be decided on by the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army. However, all gasoline and oil used in these vehicles to transport equipment to the railhead will be a responsibility of the center manager to furnish.
 - l.* Medical property belonging to the Army will be packed and crated in accordance with such specifications and shipped to such points as the Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, may desire. Advice will be given to the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, so concurrent packing, crating and shipping may be effected. Any medical property other than Army, such as United States Public Health Service, will be handled in such a manner as may be agreed upon by Wartime Civil Control Administration and the loaning agency.
4. In the event of any difference of opinion between the center manager and the commanding officer of the supply team the matter will be referred to the WCCA-WPA Liaison Officer, who it is understood will accompany the supply team. In the event the decision of the Liaison Officer is considered by the commanding officer of the supply team as biased, he will promptly report the matter to the Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army, for decision as to action to be followed.

INDEX

Index

— A —

	PAGE
Administration, of Assembly Centers.....	222
Agricultural Property (<i>See Property Protection</i>).....	
Agricultural War Boards.....	57
Alien Enemy Control (<i>Also see Correspondence and Memoranda</i>).....	293-308
Certificates of Identification.....	294
Change of Address Cards for Evacuees.....	287
Change of Residence Reports.....	55, 86, 91, 102, 106, 297
Use as Travel Permit.....	91, 102, 299
Contraband.....	3, 4, 23
Curfew.....	
Attorney General's.....	295
Exemptions from.....	299
Military.....	297
Rescission of.....	307
Manual.....	304
Mixed Occupancy Dwellings.....	5, 8
Permit Officers.....	304
Prohibited Zones.....	4, 6, 7, 32, 297
Registration of Aliens.....	5, 24, 294, 355
Restricted Areas.....	23
Searches and Seizures.....	5
Travel Restrictions.....	103, 294
Rescission of.....	307
Violations of Regulations.....	56
Alien Property Custodian.....	31
Allowance, Monthly, to Evacuees.....	224
American Red Cross.....	71
Arizona, Number of Japanese in.....	80
Voluntary Migration from.....	109
Assembly Centers.....	
Administration.....	222
Aerial Photographs.....	167-181
Banking Facilities.....	226
Barracks.....	183
Butcher Shops.....	188
Clean-up Crew.....	287
Clothing for Evacuees.....	188
Communications.....	73
Construction.....	48, 152, 183
Cost.....	349
Crimes.....	218
Dental Care.....	193

	PAGE
Design	183
Diet Control	187, 193
Disposition of	183, 184
Disturbances	218
Educational Program	207, 225
Employment	205, 222
Equipment	183
Feeding of Evacuees	186
Fire Stations	224
Food Inspection	196
Hospitals	191
Housing of Evacuees	186
Immunization	193
Infirmaries	184
Inspection	186, 335
Laundry Facilities	184
Location	78
Medical Care	190, 226
Music	210
Newspapers	213
Observation by Japanese Government Representatives	71
Optical Service	193
Periods of Occupancy	227
Police	215
Population	227
Statistics	369
Postal Service	226
Press Relations Officer	333
Recreation	209, 226
Religion	211
Reports	353
Sanitation	195, 226
Security	215
Service Section	225
Sites	44, 48, 151
Staff	46, 222
Supplies	
Furnished by Quartermaster	71
Emergency	73
Temporary Shelter	51, 94
Utilities	183
Visitors	226
Vital Statistics	198
Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs, Duties of (<i>Also see Civil Affairs Division</i>)	66

	PAGE
Assistant Secretary of War	4, 27, 50, 71
Astrup, Major Mark H.	238
Attorney General (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies, Department of Justice</i>)	
Automobiles (<i>See Motor Vehicles</i>)	

— B —

Banking Facilities, at Assembly Centers	226
Barry, John D.	214
Bendetsen, Karl R., Colonel G. S. C.	5
Assistant Chief of Staff for Civil Affairs	66
Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration	66
Bradley, Brigadier General J. S.	60
Bureau of Public Assistance (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Burial Contracts	72

— C —

California Evacuated Farms Association	142
California, State of	
Location of Japanese in	35
Number of Japanese in	79
Voluntary Migration from	109
Camouflage Net Project	205
Cave Creek Assembly Center	152
Census Bureau (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Central Utah War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	249
Chief of Staff, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	66
Civil Affairs Division	
Created	65
Office of	41
Organization Charts	68, 69
Civil Control Stations	
Established	53, 89
Functions	115
Inspection	335
Interpreters	120
Location	89
Medical Inspection (<i>See Medical Attention</i>)	
Organization	118
Property Protection Service (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Reports	353
Registration of Evacuees	93, 118, 355
Staff	89, 114

Civilian Exclusion Orders

Defined	92
No. 1	49, 77, 93, 114
Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5	77
Specimen	97

Civilian Restrictive Orders.....241, 245

Clark, Tom C.....6, 46, 67

Clothing, of Evacuees.....186

Colorado River War Relocation Project

Description of Site.....250

Location 44, 151 |

Commanding General, Ninth Service Command.....65, 245

Commanding Generals of Western Defense Command Sectors

(See Sector Commanders)

Compensation, to Evacuees.....222

Complaints by Evacuees, Investigation of.....225, 335

Contraband *(See Alien Enemy Control)*Control of Alien Enemies *(See Alien Enemy Control)*

Correspondence and Memoranda

1. Relating to Alien Enemy Control.

Memorandum of January 5, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Department of Justice.....4, 8, 19

Memorandum of Agreement of January 6, 1942 between Commanding General and Department of Justice.....4

Letter of February 9, 1942 from Attorney General to the Secretary of War.....7

Letter of March 14, 1942 from the Secretary of War to the House of Representatives.....30

Memorandum of April 20, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Assistant Secretary of War.....56, 60

Memorandum of Agreement of June 2, 1942 between War Department and Department of Justice.....296

Letters of August 19 and 20, 1942 passing between the Western Defense Command and Fourth Army and the Office of Civilian Defense.....300, 304

2. Relating to Evacuation Recommendations.

Memorandum of February 14, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Secretary of War.....33

Memorandum of February 20, 1942 from the Assistant Secretary of War to the Commanding General.....27

3. Relating to the Authorization of Evacuation.

Letter of February 20, 1942 from the Secretary of War to the Commanding General.....25

	PAGE
Letter of March 2, 1942 from the Secretary of War to the Commanding General	31
4. Relating to the Financing of the Evacuation Program.	
Letters of March 12, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Office for Emergency Management	42
Letter of March 31, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Federal Security Agency	55, 60
5. Relating to Property Protection Program.	
Letter of March 11, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Federal Reserve Bank	54, 58
Telegram of March 14, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Chief of Staff, U. S. Army	54, 58
Letter of March 15, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Farm Security Administration	53, 56
Memorandum of March 27, 1942 from the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration to the Farm Security Administration	53, 57
Letter of April 5, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Federal Reserve Bank	54, 59
6. Relating to Operation and Protection of Assembly Centers.	
Memorandum from Commanding General to the Sector Commanders	215
Letter of March 28, 1942 from the Commanding General to the Work Projects Administration	47
7. Relating to the Division of Responsibilities between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority.	
Memorandum of Agreement of April 17, 1942 between the War Department and the War Relocation Authority	239
Memorandum of April 22, 1942 from the Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration to the War Relocation Authority ..	51
Cost of Evacuation	350
Crimes, in Centers	218-221
Crop Loans (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Curfew (<i>See Alien Enemy Control</i>)	

— D —

Davidson, Dave	57
Dedrick, Dr. C. L.	31
Deferments from Evacuation	
Issuance of Permits	93, 115
Reasons	124, 145
Dental Care, at Assembly Centers	193

Department of Agriculture (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Department of Commerce (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Department of Interior (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Department of Justice (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Department of Treasury (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Deputy Chief of Staff, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	72
DeWitt, J. L., Lieutenant General, U. S. Army (<i>See Glossary</i>)	
Diet Control, at Assembly Centers	187, 193
Director, Wartime Civil Control Administration, Duties of	66
Dodd, Ed	57
Dort, Dallas	42

— E —

Education Program, in Assembly Centers	207
Eisenhower, Milton S.	50, 238, 243, 248
Emerson, Dr. Robert H.	205
Employment of Evacuees	
Assembly Centers	205
Rate of Pay	205, 222
Sugar Beet Fields	243
War Relocation Centers	242
Ennis, Edward J.	4
Equipment and Supplies	
Assembly Centers	71, 73
War Relocation Centers	274
Evacuated Areas, defined	15, 16
Evacuation Cost	350
Exclusion Areas	53, 86, 88, 89
Exclusion, Exemption from	305
Exclusion Orders (<i>See Civilian Exclusion Orders</i>)	
Executive Order 9001	32
Executive Order 9066	7, 25, 295, 338
(Printed in Full)	26
Executive Order 9102	50, 237
Exemptions	
Curfew, Travel Regulations	305, 307
Exclusion	145
External Security (<i>See Security</i>)	

— F —

Farm Disposal (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Farm Security Administration (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies and Property Protection</i>)	

	PAGE
Farms (<i>Also see Property Protection</i>)	
Consolidation of	141
Registration of Japanese	140
Federal Bureau of Investigation (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Federal Reserve Bank (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies and Property Protection</i>)	
Federal Security Agency (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Feeding of Evacuees	186
Fifth Column, Activities of	4, 8
Financial Assistance, to Evacuees	122
Fire Department	
In Assembly Centers	224
In War Relocation Centers	276
Fiscal Operations, Wartime Civil Control Administration	339
Fryer, E. R.	311

— G —

G-1, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	67
G-2, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	65, 299
G-3, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	71
G-4, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	71, 72, 90, 92
Gila River War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	250
Glossary of Terms	511
Government Civilian Agencies	
Department of Agriculture	
Farm Security Agency	
Expenditures	347
Property Protection	43, 53, 74, 90, 91, 104, 128, 136-143
Site Selection	44
Department of Commerce	31
Bureau of the Census	
Statistical Aid	31, 352
Department of Interior	31, 44
Department of Justice	
Alien Enemy Control	3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 23, 25, 31, 50, 56, 293
Federal Bureau of Investigation	5, 8, 24, 218, 305
United States Attorneys	56, 295
Department of the Treasury	31, 51, 74, 131
Federal Reserve System	
Property Protection	31, 43, 50, 53, 54, 74, 89, 91, 104, 128-136
Expenditures	346
Federal Security Agency	
Social Services	43, 53, 55, 89, 116
Management of Civil Control Stations	89, 116

	PAGE
Bureau of Public Assistance.....	91, 104, 117
Office of Education.....	225
United States Employment Service	
Alien Enemy Control.....	91, 299
Transfer Operations	287
United States Public Health Service	
Assembly Center Functions.....	188, 190, 226
During Transfer Operations.....	49, 55, 73, 89, 117, 287, 289
Reports	353
Federal Works Agency	
Work Projects Administration	
Assembly Center Operation.....	46, 49, 74, 222
Expenditures	345
Office for Emergency Management	
Administrative Services	41, 50, 74, 339
Expenditures	343
Office of Civilian Defense	
Alien Enemy Control.....	300
Office of Price Administration.....	31, 55
Post Office Department	
Alien Enemy Control.....	55, 103, 294
Postal Services	55, 226
Granada War Relocation Project	
Description of Site.....	250
Guayule Rubber Project.....	205
Gullion, Major General Allen W. (<i>Also see Provost Marshal General</i>).....	4
— H —	
Hale, William H.....	54
Heart Mountain War Relocation Project	
Description of Site.....	250
Heimusha Kai, The.....	12
Hewes, Lawrence L.....	53
Hokubei Butoku Kai, The.....	11
Hospitals	
Assembly Centers	191
Outside Hospitalization	192
Pre-evacuation Care	124
War Relocation Centers.....	274
Housing of Evacuees	
Assembly Centers	186
War Relocation Centers.....	273

— I —

PAGE

Induction Centers (*See Assembly Centers*)

Inspection

Civil Control Stations	335
War Relocation Centers	276, 336
Wartime Civil Control Administration Operations	334
Inspector General The, U. S. Army	71
Interior Security Manuals	225
Italian Aliens (<i>Also see Alien Enemy Control</i>)	
Exemption from Enemy Regulations	307

— J —

Japanese

Statistics on Distribution, Occupation, etc.	79, 352-427
Japanese-American Citizens League	101, 106
Japanese Government, Observation of Assembly Centers	71
Japanese Language Schools	12
Japanese Societies	10-13
Jerome War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	263
Justice Department (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	

— K —

Kibei Movement	14
Statistics	14

— L —

Labor, of Evacuees (*See Employment*)

Lafoon, S. K.	312
Language Schools, Japanese	12
Laundry Buildings	
Assembly Centers	184
War Relocation Centers	274
Lawlor, John	50
Lind, Andrew W.	15
Loans (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Los Angeles County	
Number of Japanese in	79
Loyalty Test	9
Luxford, Ansel F.	50

— M —

Manuals

Alien Enemy Control	304
Assembly Center Operations	225
Interior Security	225

	PAGE
Manzanar Free Press, Center Newspaper	213
Manzanar Reception Center	
Aerial Photograph	169
Description of Site	263
Location	44
Transfer to War Relocation Authority	151, 246
Use as Reception Center	94
Voluntary Migration to	48
McCloy, John J. (<i>See also Assistant Secretary of War</i>)	4
Medical Attention	
Assembly Centers	190-204, 226
Control Stations	121, 122-125
Dental Care	193
Diet Control	193
Immunization	193
Optical Service	193
Out-patient Service	190, 198
Pre-natal Care	193
Records	194, 353
Sanitation	195
Staff	
Assembly Centers	191
During Transfer	124-126
Training of	192
Statistics	196-204
Supplies	194
Transfer, During	289
Migration, Voluntary	
Encouraged	43, 44, 48, 91, 101
Prohibited	43, 105
Hayakawa Case	106
Statistics	107
Military Areas Nos. 1 and 2	
Defined	15, 16, 32
Number of Japanese in	79
Posted	32
Military Police	
Housing at Assembly Centers	183
Housing at War Relocation Centers	265, 269
Inspection of	73
Responsibilities of	215
Minidoka War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	263
Mixed Marriages	145
Mixed Occupancy Dwellings, Search of	5, 8

PAGE

Money Allowance, to Evacuees	224
Motor Vehicles	
Purchase and Requisition of Evacuees	54, 135

— N —

Neustadt, Richard M.	55, 106
Newspapers in Centers	213
News Releases re Evacuation	328
Nicholson, Rex L.	46, 222
Noguchi, Isami	208

— O —

Obata, Professor Chiura	208
Office of Civilian Defense (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Office for Emergency Management (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Optical Service at Assembly Centers	193
Oregon, State of	
Location of Japanese in	34
Number of Japanese in	79
Voluntary Migration from	109

— P —

Parker Reception Center (<i>See Colorado War Relocation Project</i>)	
Pehle, John	50
Personnel, at Centers	46, 222
Pictorial Summary	429
Pieper, N. J. L.	5
Police, in Assembly Centers	216
Pollard, W. B.	50
Population Data, Assembly Center	227-233, 356
Portland Area	
Number of Japanese in	79
Post Office Department (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Postal Service, in Assembly Centers	226
Posting, of Exclusion Orders	93
Presidential Proclamations	3, 293
Press Relations	328
Proclamations (<i>See Presidential and Public</i>)	
Prohibited Zones	4, 6, 7, 32, 297
Property Protection (for Evacuees)	53-61, 127-144
(<i>Also see Correspondence and Memoranda</i>)	
Accomplishments of Program	136, 143
Agricultural Property, Protection of	136-144
Farm Disposal	140
Farm Loans	53, 141

	PAGE
Farm Machinery, Disposition of	142
Farm Registration	140
Farm Security Administration	
Fiscal Summary	143
Freezing Powers	138, 142
Personnel	139
Special Negotiations Unit	141
Farm Vehicles, Disposition of	136
Federal Reserve Bank	
Authorization and Powers	128
Evacuee Property Department	129
Expenses of	346
Freezing Powers	130
Interviews	132
Operations at Assembly Centers	130
Operations at Civil Control Stations	130
Personnel	130
Motor Vehicles, Purchase of Evacuees'	54, 135
Optional	131
Publicity re	129, 139
Special Blocked Property	131
Storage	54, 133
Substitute Operators	54, 140
Provost Marshal, Western Defense Command	73, 90, 215
Provost Marshal General, The	4, 71
Public Law 503	30, 74, 296
Public Proclamation No. 1	32, 91, 101, 102, 297
Public Proclamation No. 2	32, 114, 297
Public Proclamation No. 3	91, 102, 297
Public Proclamation No. 4	43, 44, 105, 107
Public Proclamation No. 5	305
Public Proclamation No. 6	105
Public Proclamation No. 8	241
Public Proclamation No. 13	307
Public Proclamation No. 15	307
Public Proclamation WD-1	241
Public Relations	328
— Q —	
Quartermaster General, The	71
Quartermaster Property, War Relocation Projects	275
Quartermaster, Western Defense Command and	
Fourth Army	48, 49, 72, 90, 275, 288
Evacuation Expenses	349

— R —

PAGE

Recreation, in Assembly Centers	209, 226
Registration of Evacuees	93, 118, 355
Registration of Japanese Farms (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Religious Activities, in Centers	211
Relocation Centers (<i>See War Relocation Centers</i>)	
Repatriation	309-327
Procedure for	316
Scope of Responsibility	310
State Department Lists	311
Statistics	318-327
Requisition, of Evacuees' Vehicles	135
Restricted Areas	5, 23
Restricted Zones	6, 32
Rohwer War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	263
Rowe, James, Jr.	4, 7, 19, 23, 31, 127

— S —

Sandquist, Emil	47
San Diego County, Number of Japanese in	79
San Francisco Bay Area, Number of Japanese in	79
Sanitation, at Assembly Centers	195, 226
Santa Anita Pacemaker, Center Newspaper	213
Schools, in Centers	207
Searches and Seizures (<i>See Alien Enemy Control</i>)	
Seattle Area, Number of Japanese in	79
Secretary of War (<i>Also see Correspondence and Memoranda</i>)	
Sector Commanders	
Evacuation Expenses	341
Responsibilities	48, 70, 90, 92, 114, 115, 215, 306
Security Measures	70, 73, 215
Select Committee Investigating National Defense Migration, of the House of Representatives	105, 127
Service Centers (<i>See Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers</i>)	
Shephard, James C.	300
Signal Corps	73
Sites, Assembly Center (<i>See Assembly Centers</i>)	
Sites, War Relocation Centers (<i>See War Relocation Centers</i>)	
Spanish Embassy	71
Statistics	
Crime in Centers	220-221
Distribution of Japanese	79
Evacuation Summary	356-368

PAGE

Illness of Evacuees	196
Kibei	14
Population of Assembly Centers	227, 369
Repatriation	318-327
Transfer	279
Vital	198
Voluntary Migration	107-113
Storage of Evacuees' Property (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Substitute Farm Operators (<i>See Property Protection</i>)	
Supplies, Assembly Centers (<i>See Assembly Centers</i>)	
Surgeon, Western Defense Command and Fourth Army	73
Szymczak, M. S.	50

— T —

Tate, Col. Ralph H.	312
Thompson, Ralph B.	41
Tolan Committee	101, 105, 127
Transfer of Evacuees	
Advance Detachments	287
Assembly Centers, to	125
Authority for	278
Orders for	280
Plan of	279
Statistics	279, 379
Train Accommodations	288
War Relocation Centers, to	278
Travel Restrictions, Alien Enemy (<i>See Alien Enemy Control</i>)	
Treasury Department (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Tule Lake War Relocation Project	
Description of Site	263

— U —

United States Attorneys (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
United States Office of Education (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
United States Employment Service (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
United States Engineer Corps	
Construction of Centers	44, 48
Expenditures	349
Work Project for Evacuees	205
United States Public Health Service (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Utilities	
Assembly Centers	183
War Relocation Centers	272

— V —

	PAGE
Visitors, to Assembly Centers	226
Vital Installations	
Distribution of	17
Protection of	4
Proximity of Japanese to	9, 10
Vital Statistics	198
Voluntary Migration (<i>See Migration</i>)	

— W —

War Relocation Authority	
Created	50, 51, 237
Evacuee Labor	242
Liaison	
Ninth Service Command	245
Wartime Civil Control Administration	51, 238
War Relocation Centers	
Buildings, Types of	273
Construction	272
Construction Costs	350
Design and Layout	264
Equipment	248, 274
Fire Protection	276
Hospital Equipment	274
Inspections	276, 336
Sites	51, 249-264
Transfer of Supplies	275
Utilities	272
Wartime Civil Control Administration	
Communications Control	73
Created	41, 65-67
Expenditures	348
Function	67, 70
Functional Chart	45
Liaison with War Relocation Authority	51, 238
Office of	41
Organization Chart	68, 69
Staff	67
Statistical Bulletins	396
Wartime Civil Control Administration Service Centers	
Established	43, 54, 130
Function	91, 104, 130
Inspection of	335

	PAGE
Washington, State of	
Location of Japanese in.....	34
Number of Japanese in.....	79
Voluntary Migration from..	109
Watson, Joel F., Colonel, J. A. G. D.....	60
Western Defense Command, Number of Japanese in.....	79, 80, 83
Work Projects Administration (<i>See Government Civilian Agencies</i>)	
Work Projects for Evacuees (<i>See Employment</i>)	

— Z —

Zaibei Ikuei Kai.....	13
-----------------------	----

D 769 U57f 1943

01130040R



NLM 05007312 3

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE